

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00096840 4













---

The Spending of the Money of  
Robert Nowell.

---





DISTRIBUTION OF THE ONE HUNDRED  
LARGE PAPER COPIES.

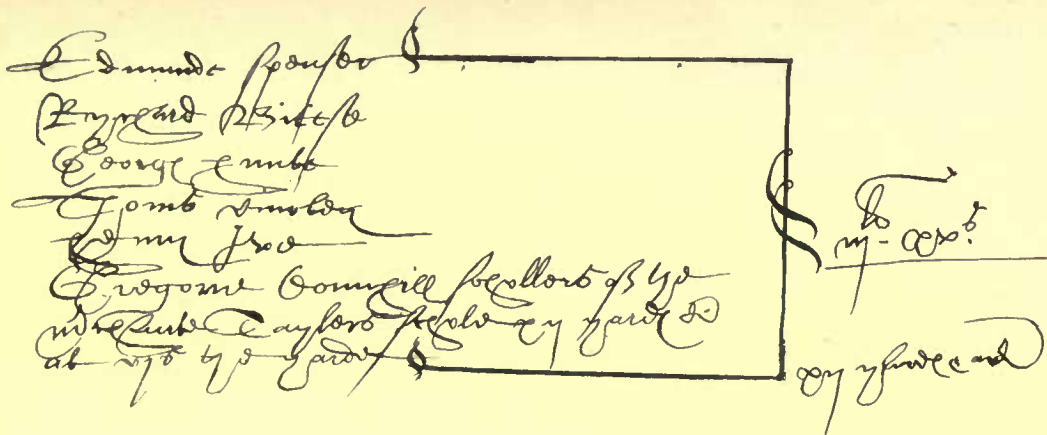
*(Alphabetically arranged.)*

- 1-6. Abram, William A., Esq., Blackburn.
7. Ainsworth, Thomas, Esq., Blackburn.
8. Andrew, Frank, Esq., Ashton-under-Lyne.
9. Birkett, Alfred, Esq., Wigan.
10. Blackburn Free Library, per Mr. David Geddes, Librarian.
11. Bleasdel, Rev. John, B.A., Ashton-under-Lyne.
12. Bloxam, Rev. Dr., Hurstpierpoint.
13. Blunt, Rev. J. H., B.D., Beverstone Rectory, Tetbury.
14. Boulton, Isaac Watt, Esq., Stamford House, Ashton-under-Lyne.
15. Briggs, W. E., Esq., M.P., Blackburn.
16. British Museum.
17. Buccleugh, his Grace the Duke of, Dalkeith House.
18. Buckley, Rev. W. E., M.A., Middleton Cheney, Banbury.
19. Bute, the Most Honourable the Marquis of, p. J. G. Godwin, Esq.
20. Chamberlain, J. H., Esq., Birmingham.
21. Champney, J. E., Esq., Woodlands, Halifax.
22. Chester, Colonel Lemuel, Bermondsey, London.
23. Chorlton, Thomas, Esq., Manchester.
24. Clough, Thomas, Esq., Blackburn.
25. Coddington, William, Esq., Wycollar, Blackburn.
26. Coleridge, the Lord, London.
27. Corpus Christi College, Oxford, p. Robert Laing, M.A., Librarian.
28. Cosens, F. W., Esq., London.
29. Crosby, Lockwood & Co., London.
30. Da Costa, Dr. J. Philadelphia, U.S.A.
31. Dayton, Isaac, Esq., New York, U.S.A.
32. Derby, the Right Honourable the Earl of, Knowsley.
33. Devonshire, his Grace the Duke of, Chatsworth.
34. Downing, William, Esq., Birmingham.
35. Earwaker, J. P., Esq., M.A., Alderley Edge.
36. Ebsworth, the Rev. J. W., M.A., Molash Vicarage, Ashford.
37. Fish, A. J., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
38. Furness, H. H., Esq., Philadelphia, U.S.A.
39. Gibbs, H. H., Esq., London.
40. Gourley, William, Esq., Blackburn.
- 41-46. Grosart, the Rev. Alexander B. (Editor).
47. Grundy, Alfred, Esq., Whitefield, near Manchester.
48. Hall, J., Esq., The Grange, Hale, Cheshire.
49. Harrison, William, Esq., F.S.A., Samlesbury Hall, Preston.
50. Healey, C. E. H. Chadwick, Esq., London.

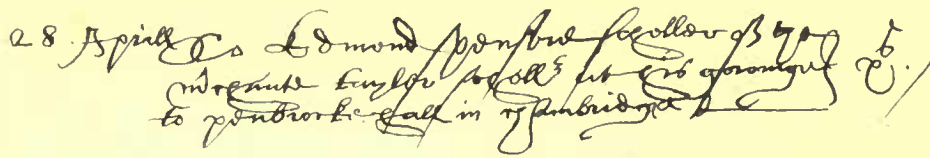
DISTRIBUTION OF THE LARGE PAPER COPIES.

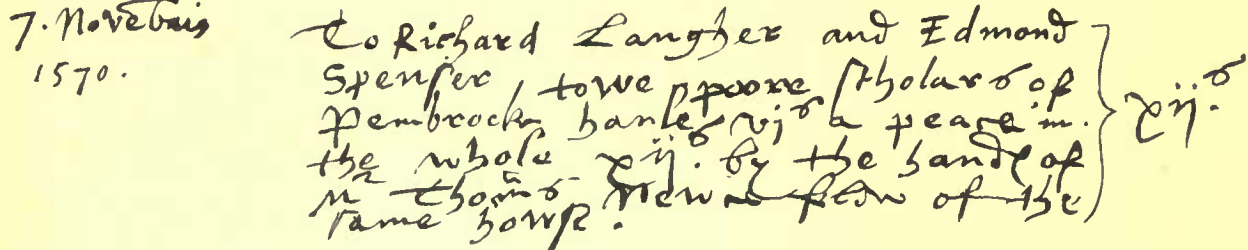
51. Heyworth, Eli, Esq., Blackburn.
52. Higgin, James, Esq., Woodley, Kersal, Manchester.
53. Higgin, W. H., Esq., Q.C., Sedley Mount, Prestwich.
54. Hughes, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., The Groves, Chester.
55. Hutchinson, R. Hopwood, Esq., Blackburn.
56. Johnson, Richard, Esq., Manchester.
57. Keith, the Rev. W. H., M.A., Burham Vicarage, Rochester.
58. La Barte, J. M., Esq., for King's Inn Library, Dublin.
59. Langhorne, J. B., Esq., Outwood Hall, Wakefield.
60. Leathes, F. de Mussenden, Esq., London.
61. Marquand, H. Gurdon, Esq., New York, U.S.A.
62. Mayor, Professor, Cambridge.
- 63-4. Merchant Taylors' Company Library, p. Mr. Faithfull,  
and School Library, p. Mr. Storr.
65. Nowell, Colonel, R.A., Netherside, Skipton.
66. Nowell, Rev. J. W., M.A., Netherside-in-Craven, Yorkshire,  
and Rector of Poplar, Middlesex.
67. Oakley, John, Jun., Esq., Emery Mills, London.
- 68-70. O'Hagan, the Right Honourable the Lord, Dublin.
71. Ormerod, H. M., Esq., Manchester.
72. Paine, Cornelius, Esq., Brighton.
73. Peace, Maskell W., Esq., Ashtfield Standish, Wigan.
74. Pickop, John, Esq., Blackburn.
75. Purbrick, Very Rev. Father S. J., Stonyhurst College.
76. Ripon, the Most Honourable the Marquis of, Studley Royal.
77. Royds, A. H., Esq., Falinge, Lancashire.
78. Royds, Ernest, E. M., Esq., Leehurst, Rochdale.
79. Salisbury, the Rev. Dr., Thundersley Rectory, Rayleigh.
80. Scott, Rev. Dr. R. S., Glasgow.
81. Seed, William H., Ph.D., LL.D., Bradford.
82. Smith, S. M., Esq., Calverley House, Leeds.
- 83-84. Sotheran & Co., London.
85. Stewart, R. B., Esq., Killermont House, Maryhill, Glasgow.
86. St. John's College, Cambridge, p. Rev. Dr. Wood.
87. Sullivan, the Right Honourable Edward, Master of the  
Roils, Dublin.
88. Thirlwall, John, Esq., Bath.
89. Thwaites, Daniel, Esq., M.P., Blackburn.
- 90-93. Townley Family.
94. Thompson, Frederick, Esq., Wakefield.
95. Watson, Albert, Esq., for Brasenose College, Oxford.
96. Watson, R. S., Esq., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
97. Watts, Sir James, Knt., Manchester.
98. Weston, John, Esq., Northwich.
99. Whitaker, Rev. R. Nowell, M.A., Vicar of Whalley.
100. Wood, Richard, Esq., Clairville, Manchester.



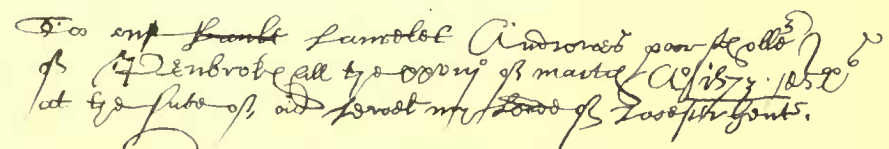
- (1.) 

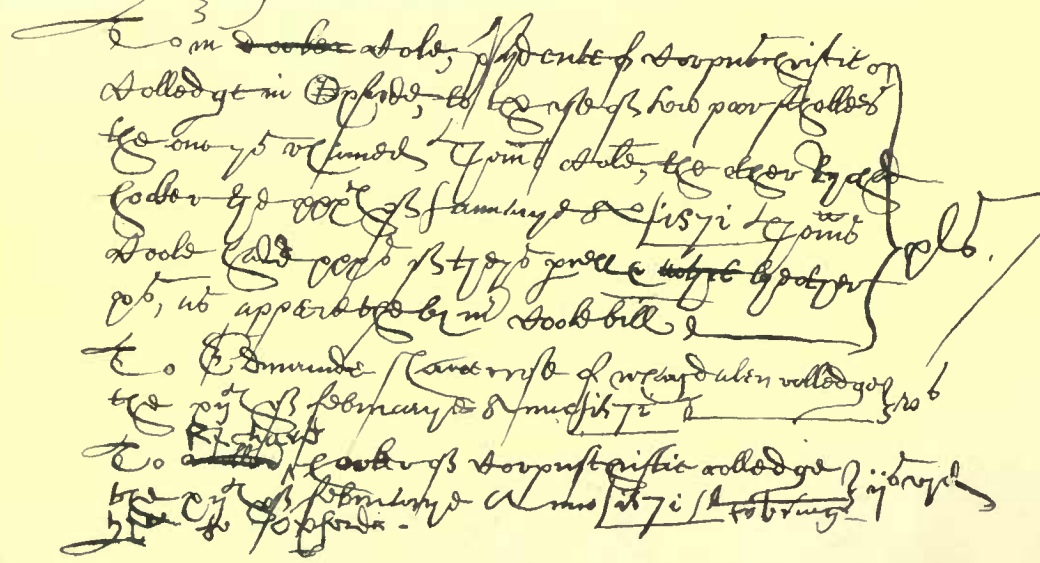
Edmund Spenser  
 Richard White  
 George Smith  
 John Smith  
 John Doe  
 The Honorable Council Fellows of the  
 Merchant Taylors' School of London  
 at the City of London

Edmund Spenser  
 1570
- (2.) 

28. April To Edmund Spenser fellow of the  
 Merchant Taylors' School at the City of London  
 to subscribe Hall in Cambridge
- (3.) 

7. Novemb 1570.  
 To Richard Langher and Edmond  
 Spenser to the poore Scholars of  
 Pembroke, halles viz a peare in  
 the whole xij. by the hand of  
 M. Thomas' Viewe how of the

xij.
- (4.) 

To our Honorable Council Fellows  
 of the Merchant Taylors' School at the City of London  
 at the City of London
- (5.) 

To our Honorable Council Fellows  
 of the Merchant Taylors' School at the City of London  
 at the City of London

(1.) Edmund Spenser at Merchant Taylors' School. (2.) Edmund Spenser on going to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. (3.) Edmund Spenser at Pembroke Hall. (4.) Bishop Andrewes at Pembroke Hall. (5.) "Judicious" Hooker, going to Corpus Christi College, Oxford — two entries. In the latter the corrections are in the handwriting of Dean Alexander Nowell.



The Towneley Hall MSS.

THE  
Spending of the Money

OF  
Robert Nowell

OF  
READE HALL, LANCASHIRE:

Brother of Dean Alexander Nowell.

1568-1580.

EDITED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. AT TOWNELEY HALL, LANCASHIRE—  
WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS,

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,

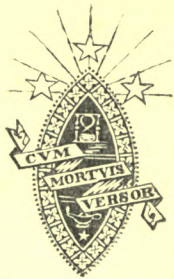
ST. GEORGE'S, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE.

100 5 14  
15 / 2 / 10

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.

1877.

*One hundred copies only.]*



PRINTED BY CHARLES E. SIMMS.  
MANCHESTER.

DA  
670  
L2G76  
1877.

TO  
THE RIGHT HONORABLE THOMAS,  
BARON O'HAGAN.

MY LORD,

It is of my "Sunny Memories" that on my visits to Towneley Hall, I had the privilege and advantage of spending most pleasant hours with your Lordship and Lady O'Hagan in chats over the days of old, with the Towneley MSS. for chief text (as we Parsons say).

I wish now, in issuing the *Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell* from the Towneley MSS., to express publicly — as already privately — my sense of obligation to the Towneley Family generally, and to your Lordship specially, for the unreserved confiding of this and another valuable MS. to my prolonged keeping, in order that they might be prepared leisurely, and in strict integrity of reproduction of the originals. I flatter myself that both the "Spending" and the "English Jacobite Ballads, &c.," will bear the most rigid and exacting scrutiny and comparison with the MSS.; whilst the annotation will be found — I hope — to add weightily to the materials for (more particularly) the Family-history and Biography of England — all the more that I have reversed the Latin sarcasm — "E se



finxit velut araneus"—by seeking help from fellow-workers; among whom, foremost of all, must be named my companion-visitor to Towneley Hall, Mr. W. A. Abram of Blackburn.

For the favour itself of permission to print, *for the first time*, these *MSS.*, and for the whole manner and circumstance of granting it, I shall ever cherish heart-felt gratitude. I may be permitted to indulge the expectation that my two volumes will lead to other Selections from the priceless Towneley *MSS.* being similarly prepared. It seems a pity that so much literary treasure should be unknown or unused.

"Contigimus portum, quo mihi cursus erat"; and so, with renewed thanks and highest regard,

I am,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's very faithfully,

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

*St. George's Vestry,  
Blackburn, Lancashire.*

## CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
Dedication to the Right Honorable Thomas, Baron O'Hagan ... ..	v-vi.
Preface ... ..	ix-xi.
Introduction ... ..	xiii-lv.
Text of the <i>MS.</i> of Robert Nowell's Charity Trust ( <i>alternate pages</i> ) ... ..	2-408.
Notes and Illustrations ( <i>alternate pages</i> ) ... ..	3-409.
Index of Persons ... ..	411-439.
Index of Places and Things ... ..	440-447.



\* \* In the large paper copies (only) *fac similes* of the *MS.*, shewing the following, front the title-page.

- (1.) Edmund Spenser at Merchant Taylors' School.
- (2.) Edmund Spenser on going to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.
- (3.) Edmund Spenser at Pembroke Hall.
- (4.) Bishop Andrewes at Pembroke Hall.
- (5.) "Judicious" Hooker, going to Corpus Christi College, Oxford — two entries. In the latter the corrections are in the hand-writing of Dean Alexander Nowell.



## PREFACE.

IT is with no common satisfaction that I place in the hands of the Friends who responded to my proposals thus to print it from the Towneley *MSS.*, — the “Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell.” The task of reproducing so difficultly decipherable a Manuscript, and still more of adequately annotating such a multitude of names, has proved very much more arduous than was originally thought of. But the result of painstaking throughout, will, I feel sure, receive recognition from all who know the toil in such lines of research. Important and interesting as the *MS.* at once shewed itself to be, the progress of the reproduction has revealed manifold Facts and jets of historic-biographic light previously unsuspected. The most casual dipper into these pages can scarcely fail to come on such proofs of the absolute pricelessness of this *MS.* as a contribution to Literary and Family Biography — as in my Introduction noticed in detail. The full and minute Index has been very carefully wrought on.

Agreeably to my announcement, the Manuscript is given *literatim et punctatim*, page for page, while on

the opposite side (as a rule\*) will be found Notes and Illustrations of the text. The Student may rely on the fidelity of the text to the original.

It only remains here, that I return sincere thanks to my fellow-labourers in these fields. I name first, Mr. WILLIAM A. ABRAM of Blackburn, who will speedily give proof to the world in his *History of Blackburn Parish*, of a fulness of antiquarian knowledge, and a fine enthusiasm of inquiry that should have won an approving nod from William Camden, and warble of delicious talk from Thomas Fuller. It is impossible to over-state my good friend's sustained and ever-deepening willingness to work with me throughout. His local knowledge of Lancashire has enriched very many pages that else must have been left nearly blank. Every page in *MS.* and proof-sheet has passed under his eyes as well as my own, and no page came to myself, as no proof-sheet went back to the Printers, without the benefit of his practised outlook and insight. Having kindred tastes in various directions, it has been a mutual pleasure to supplement each other's gatherings. I should need *ardentia verba* fully to express my indebtedness and gratitude to Mr. Abram, albeit I have an idea that he won't altogether approve of even this much — for he is one of those genuine workers to whom the work itself is its own reward, and noise about it nothing.

\* Where the page of text over-flowed a page, it is continued on the next ; and so with Notes and Illustrations — but all marked.

To Colonel CHESTER of Bermondsey, London, as on many other occasions; to Professor MAYOR of Cambridge, in like manner; to Dr. BLOXAM of Upper Beeding; to the Rev. W. E. BUCKLEY, M.A., Middleton Cheney, Banbury; to the Rev. J. C. ROBINSON, M.A., Norton Canon, Weobley; the Rev. Canon RAINES, M.A., of Rochdale; the Very Rev. the DEAN and the LIBRARIAN of St. Paul's; to several of the OFFICIALS of the two Universities (Oxford and Cambridge), and of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and of various famous Schools, *e.g.*, St. Paul's, Westminster, &c.; the Introduction, and Notes and Illustrations owe a good deal. Trusting that *The Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell* will be accepted as another fulfilment of ancient Hesiod's words in this later day of bringing out from national and family MSS. Illustrations of bye-gone days, I close therewith —

*Εἰ γὰρ κεν καὶ σμικρὸν ἐπὶ σμικρῷ καταθεῖο,  
Καὶ θάμα τοῦτ' ἔρδοις, τάχα κεν μέγα καὶ τὸ γένοιτο.*

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.









## INTRODUCTION.

---

IN the "Fourth Report" of the "Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts" (pp. 406-8) the Commissioner to Towneley Hall, R. B. KNOWLES, Esq., gives a full and luminous account of the Manuscripts there examined by him. It will be the lasting honour of this Commissioner that as he was the first to study so he was the first to discover the value of the *MS.* that I have called

### *The Spending of the Honey of Robert Powell.*

A mere perfunctory Calendarer would have missed the eye-enduring name of EDMUND SPENSER—to name no other—as it occurs in the *MS.* To Mr. Knowles belongs the praise that he not only noticed the immortal name, but discerned the bearing (in part at least) of the various entries concerning the "Poet of Poets." To most, these Spenser entries are the eyes of the Manuscript or unmetaphorically what give the main value to it. Hence it is only due to Mr. Knowles to reprint here his account *in extenso* thus:—

### THE MANUSCRIPTS OF COLONEL TOWNELEY, AT TOWNELEY HALL, BURNLEY.

In his *History of Whalley*, Dr. Whitaker speaks of the collection of transcripts at Towneley Hall as a monument of industry and research which deserved for their compiler, Christopher Towneley, the title of "indefatigable transcriber." A cursory glance at the volumes which owe their existence to his laborious zeal will show

how well he merited that distinction.\* To his own store of evidences he added transcripts of others borrowed from friends and correspondents, together with extracts from the public records and the chartularies of religious houses, frequently adding marginal notes which prove an intimate acquaintance with the family pedigrees of Lancashire, Yorkshire, and other counties over which his investigations ranged. Writing, as Dr. Whitaker observes, seems to have been the business of his life, and though it is to be lamented "that he did not intersperse a little anecdote and reflections with the drudgery of transcribing," it is also true that those who have followed in the same "walk are infinitely indebted to him." For the purposes of the county historian, Christopher Towneley's transcripts abound in valuable materials.

Colonel Towneley's collection, however, contains, in addition to the transcripts made or collected by Christopher Towneley, many original manuscripts, and I may take this opportunity of calling particular attention to one which contributes a valuable addition to the life of the author of the *Facrie Queene*.

All that has hitherto been certainly known of Edmund Spenser before he went to Cambridge is, that he was born in London, † A.D. 1552, or in the year following, that his mother's Christian name was Elizabeth, and that he was related to the house of Sir John Spenser, of Althorp. Of the school in which he received the elements of education no trace has been hitherto found, and it is singular that, of a poet whose writings were the delight of his contempo-

\* Christopher Towneley, younger son of Richard Towneley, sen., Esq., was born at Towneley, Jan. 9th, 1603. He married Alice, daughter of John Braddyll, of Portfield, Esq., and widow of Richard Towneley, of Carr, Esq. He was buried at Burnley, Aug. 1674.

† In East Smithfield, by the Tower, according to Oldys manuscript additions to Winstanley's Lives of the most famous English Poets, copied by Isaac Reed, Esq.

aries, a fact which would have redounded so much to the honour of any seminary that could claim him, should have passed into oblivion. Mr. Todd\* has nothing more to observe than that Spenser's school "has not been recorded." Mr. Payne Collier ventures the suggestion† that Spenser was possibly educated at Kingsbury, "in the county in which Shakespere was born," but he has no better foundation for this conjecture than the circumstance that an "Edmund Spenser" is mentioned in the Muster Book of the Hundred of Kingsbury, as one of its inhabitants in 1569, who "may have been the poet's father." Mr. Chalmers dismisses the question of Spenser's schooldays as a matter of no great consequence, because "at that time much knowledge was not to be obtained in any lesser seminaries previous to academical studies."‡ When he wrote thus, Mr. Chalmers did not consider the possibility that Spenser might have been educated in some seminary which has survived to the present day, and which would be justly proud if it could show that the stock of learning, whatever it might have been, which the poet took with him to the University was acquired in its class rooms. My inspection of Colonel Towneley's manuscripts enables me to name the grammar school which is entitled to this distinction, and I share by anticipation the pleasure of the Governors and Scholars of MERCHANT TAYLORS when they learn that to the roll of eminent men whom their school has sent into the world there is now to be added the most famous of all—  
EDMUND SPENSER.

It may be as well that I should here give my proofs in support of this statement. They are contained in a paper folio in a vellum wrapper, more particularly described further on (page 411), in which are set down the disbursements for various purposes of the executors of Robert Nowell, of

\* Works of Edmund Spenser.

† The Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser, vol. i., page x., Aldine edition.

‡ English Poets, vol. iii.

Gray's Inn, who died in 1569. At folio 25 there is an entry of "Gownes geven to certeyn poor scholler[s] of the scholls aboute London, in number 32, viz.; St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors, St. Anthony's Schole, St. Saviour's grammer Schole, and Westminster Schole. Cost of cloth with<sup>t</sup> making, xix<sup>ll</sup> x<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>." First on the list of scholars of Merchant Taylors who received these gifts stands—

"EDMUNDE SPENSER."

Spenser's designation as a "poor scholler" accords with what has been presumed as to the circumstances of his parents from his entering Pembroke Hall as a sizar, and the date of the gift of a "blacke goune" corresponds with the age at which the poet, whether his birth is assigned to the year 1553 or to a year earlier, would have repaired to the University. But, presumptive as this evidence is, the manuscript fortunately contains proof which places it beyond the possibility of doubt, that the "Edmunde Spenser" of Merchant Taylors was the Edmund Spenser who entered Pembroke Hall on the 20th May 1569. At folio 71, under the heading "Geven to poor schollers of dyvers gramare scholles," there is this entry:—

"To Edmond Spensore, scholler of the M<sup>r</sup>chante Tayler schollers at his gowinge to Pembroke Hall, in Chamberbridge, x<sup>s</sup>."

This entry is dated the 28th of April 1569, three weeks before Spenser entered Pembroke Hall, and it is followed by two others, which show the poet still in the position of a "poor scholler,"—

1. "7 Novembris 1570.—To Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser, towe poore schollers of Pembrock haule, vj<sup>s</sup> a peace, in the whole xij<sup>s</sup>, by the hands of Mr. Thom<sup>s</sup> New, felow of the same howse." (Folio 75.)

2. "To Edmonde Spensere the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, A<sup>o</sup> 1571, ij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>."\* (Folio 72.)

\* A comparison with our text will show that Mr. Knowles is not strictly accurate in his readings of the entries *supra*, and so onward.



I thought it possible that in the records of Merchant Taylors I might find some additional evidence of Spenser's connection with their school, and by the permission of Mr. F. G. Faithfull, the Clerk of the Company, to whom I take this opportunity of acknowledging the obligations under which his courtesy has laid me, I have had facilities for searching them from their commencement up to the date when Spenser went to Cambridge. The records had already been examined by Dr. H. B. Wilson when he was compiling his *History of Merchant Taylors' School*, and if Spenser's name had been in any of the lists of boys admitted gratuitously or at a reduced fee, to which classes the lists, so far as I have examined them, are confined, it was most unlikely that so accurate an investigator could have missed it. I was therefore not surprised when after a careful search I failed to find the name of Edmund Spenser, though I found three other Spensers to whom I shall presently allude. But its absence does not in the slightest degree affect the authority of Colonel Towneley's manuscript. The records are not co-extensive with the history of the school. They commence on the 1st of July 1562, when the school had been some time opened, and within a few weeks of the first episcopal visitation by Dr. Grindall, Bishop of London. The statutes of the school were framed and Dr. Mulcaster was appointed Head Master, on the 24th of September in the previous year, and Dr. Wilson states that scholars began to flock to it immediately afterwards. There is thus a period of nine months of which there is no record, and as Spenser was between nine and ten years old during that period, he had then arrived at an age when he could commence his school career. It is to be observed that his name stands first in the list of poor scholars to whom the "black gowns" were given, and it is a fair inference that he was their senior, and that he was one of the earliest of Dr. Mulcaster's pupils.

How Spenser came to be connected with Merchant Taylors

is a question upon which I hoped that the records of the Company might give some hint, precious however slight. Three Spensers are mentioned during the years over which my search extended. There are entries (pp. 230, 233, 302) concerning Robert Spenser, gentleman, of Lincoln's Inn. He was not a member of the company, but had pecuniary relations with it. The name of Nicholas Spenser occurs repeatedly (pages 3, 28, 30, 40, 42, 45, 85, 105, 141, 180, 211, 217, 229, 245, 250, 311, 340, 349) in entries which show that he was a "welthy and able" member of the company, who was elected, 12 July 1568, to the office of "Warden." At page 250, there is the name of John Spenser. It occurs in a list in which are recorded "what nombre of bretheren of this mystrye at this daye (Oct. 21, 1566) do use and occupy the arte or mysterie of clothworkynge and howe many howseholders there be of them, and where and in what parishe every of them do dwell and inhabyte, and wch of them do rowe and shere brode clothes and also wch of them do shere only karseis and cottenynge." But John Spenser's name is not mentioned as one of the "bretheren," but as a "free journeyman" in the employment of Nicholas Pele, shereman, of Bow Lane.

Putting Robert Spenser aside, there are thus two adult Spensers who were connected with Merchant Taylors while Edmund was in its school:—Nicholas, the "welthy and able" brother; and John, the "free journeyman." Was Edmund a poor relation of Nicholas Spenser, and was it Nicholas who for that reason, or for his name's sake, procured his free admission into the school? This is a mere conjecture, not improbable. But was John Spenser the father of the poet? This, again, is a conjecture. But Edmund's position as a poor scholar is in striking harmony with the supposition that his father was a journeyman clothworker—a "free journeyman" of the company in whose school his son was receiving gratuitous education. The supposition acquires weight from the inference that the

Masters and Wardens of Merchant Taylors, in their selection of free scholars, would give a preference to the poor members of their own mystery, and by the fact that they did.\*

One word more before I leave this interesting subject. That Spenser entered Pembroke Hall on the 20th of May 1569 is all that has been hitherto ascertained of his early life. It is now beyond dispute that he acquired the rudiments of learning at Merchant Taylors, from which he passed to Cambridge. But who sent him to Pembroke Hall? There is some reason to believe that it was Dr. Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex. Eight years before Spenser went to Cambridge the Master and Wardens of Merchant Taylors were requested by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London to found a scholarship at one of the universities. After considering this request they came to the conclusion that, looking to the expenses the brotherhood had incurred, partly in founding their school, they could not charge their corporate funds with any further obligation. They agreed, however, that a scholarship should be founded at the cost of the individual members of their body, according as each might be disposed to contribute, but on the condition that the scholar should undertake to "study and be student in divinity." It was not, therefore, by the Master and Wardens that Spenser was sent to Cambridge. But amongst the "learned men" who accompanied Dr. Grindall on his first visitations of Merchant Taylors' School, was Archdeacon Watts, of whom Dr. Wilson in his *History of the School* (page 30) says that he "had founded scholarships at Pembroke Hall in Cambridge with a general preference to youths educated at schools in the metropolis," and that "several of his first scholars were such as had attracted his notice at the episcopal visitation[s] already mentioned." I submit it as probable that Edmund

\* See, however, "Supplemental Note to Colonel Towneley's Manuscripts," page 613, [as onward.]

Spenser was one of the boys who attracted the Arch-deacon's notice, and I may here mention the fact, upon which other conjectures may be made, that at his first three visitations of Merchant Taylors' School (1562, 1564, and 1565) Dr. Grindall was accompanied, amongst other learned men, by Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and brother of Robert Nowell, by whose bequests Edmund Spenser profited.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE TO COLONEL TOWNELEY'S  
MANUSCRIPTS.

Since writing my report I have gone through the whole of Colonel Towneley's Spenser Manuscript, and I have found reason to doubt the conjecture that John Spenser, the "free journeyman" of Merchant Taylors, was the father of Edmund Spenser. That conjecture is subject to the drawback that John Spenser, afterwards President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and of whose birth nothing seems to be known, except that he was "a Suffolk man born,"\* was at Merchant Taylors' at the same time as Edmund. His Christian name would give him a stronger claim to be the son of the "free journeyman" than the poet's. But in putting in abeyance a theory which I had entertained with no little pleasure, I can now substitute for it another which has the advantage of making an approach to certainty, and of disclosing, if it is sound, a fact in Spenser's life hardly less interesting than the discovery of his Grammar School.

In a list of gifts made, July 1569, to the poor of several Lancashire parishes, the name of "Spenser" occurs frequently. Under the heading "Habargham Eves, Ightnell Parke, and Fillye Close," there are these items (fo. 136) :—

"Ux <sup>r</sup> Robte. Spensore	-	iiij yeards wollen.
Edmund Spencere	-	one yeard wollen.
Phillipe Spencere	-	one yeard one q <sup>tr</sup> wollen.

\* Wood's *Athena*, by Bliss, vol. ii. col. 145. [He was the son of John Spenser, gent. See our Note, p. 195, onward. A. B. G.]



Ales Spencere - one yeard di wollen.

Robte. Spencere - ij yeards linen."

At folio 137, under the same heading :—

"Jenet Spensore - ij yeards di wollen."

And at folio 139 :—

"Ales Spensere - ii yeards di linen.

John Spensore - ij yeards linen."

There is here one Edmund Spenser from whom the poet might have taken his name. But at folios 132-3, under the heading "Bronnley" (Burnley), there are three entries, two of which are very remarkable :—

"Edmunde Spenser - iij yeards wollen.

Isabell Spenser - iij yeards wollen.

Agnes Spensore - iij yeards wollen."

The date of these entries is "the vij<sup>th</sup> of Julii A<sup>o</sup> 1569," shortly after the poet went to Cambridge.

"Isabel" and "Elizabeth" are substantially the same name. In Moréri's *Dictionnaire Historique* they are repeatedly used synonymously, and at all events their identity is sufficient to have justified Spenser in linking his mother, supposing that her name was Isabel, with his wife and the Queen in the sonnet\* in which he praises the "most happy letters" that compose that "happy name,"

"The which three times thrise happy hath me made,  
With guifts of body, fortune, and of mind.  
The first my being to me gave by kind.  
From Mother's womb deriv'd by dew descent ;  
The second is my sovereigne queene, most kind,  
That honour and large richesse to me lent ;  
The third, my Love, my lives last ornament."

Were the Edmunde and Isabel Spenser of Burnley the poet's father and mother? Apart from the coincidence of their Christian names, the supposition that they were derives an air of probability from the fact that, after

\* Sonnet lxxiv.

leaving Cambridge, he is believed to have gone to reside with his relations in the North of England. If his parents, for one of whom at least he cherished a tender affection, were alive, they were most likely the relatives with whom he took up his abode on quitting the university.\* Spenser would therefore have passed some portion of the interval between his leaving Cambridge and his coming to London at Burnley; and, if so, it is a happy circumstance that from the venerable hall, at whose gates Burnley lies, a manuscript should come into the hands of the Commission to reveal, after the lapse of three centuries, facts so interesting in his life as the later residence of his parents, his father's Christian name, and the grammar school in which he was taught the elements of learning.

I cannot close my notice of Colonel Towneley's Spenser Manuscript without mentioning that it contains thirty-nine pages filled with gifts of money to scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, made directly or through the hands of professors, amongst whom are the names of Dr. Haddon, President of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dr. Humphrey, Professor of Divinity at Oxford; Dr. Whitaker, Professor of Divinity at Trinity College, Cambridge; Dr. Whitgift, and Dr. Longworth. Amongst those who received gifts are Richard Hooker, author of *The Ecclesiastical Polity*; Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester; Launcelot Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, and with whom Spenser has been said, though incorrectly, to have competed for a fellowship in Pembroke Hall; John Spenser, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; John Spenser, of Magdalen College, Oxford; and Richard Hakluyt, the naval historian.

At folio 82 Hooker receives a gift of twenty shillings,

\* In a list of gifts made by Robert Nowell's executors to "his poor kynsfolkes in Lancashire," I find (folio 117) two yards and a half of linen, and two pence, given to "Lyttis Nowell, wiffe to Lawrance Spensere, of Castell parishe," and two yards of wollen to "her sonne Elis Spensere." The Nowells, an old Lancashire family, had therefore one family tie with the Spensers, and probably took more than a mere charitable interest in them.

and further on, folio 85, there are the following entries in his favour:—

- “To Richard Hooker of Corpus Christie  
Colledge the xijth of Februarye Anno  
1571, to bring him to Oxford - - } ijs vjd.”
- “To one Rycharde Hooker, Scholler of  
Corpus Christie Colledge in Oxford the  
viii<sup>o</sup> of Marche A<sup>o</sup> 1573 - - - } iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.”
- “To M<sup>r</sup> Huker of Corpus Christie Colledge  
in Oxforde the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of April 1575 } v<sup>s</sup>.”  
(folio 87) - - - - -

I subjoin the entries relating to the other eminent men whom I have named:

- “Thomas Bylson the laste of March A<sup>o</sup>  
1569 by Dr. Humphry (folio 81) - - } xx<sup>s</sup>.”
- “To one Lancelet Androwes, poor Schol-  
ler of Pembroke Hall, the xxvij<sup>o</sup> of  
Martch A<sup>o</sup> 1573, at the sute of M<sup>r</sup> Lewes  
my Lorde of Lcester gent (folio 78) - } x<sup>s</sup>.”
- “To one John Spenser the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill  
1578 the sonne of ——— of Pembroke  
Hall in Cambridge (fol. 80) - - - } v<sup>s</sup>.”
- “To one John Spensore the ix<sup>th</sup> of October  
1577 of Magdaleyn Colledge in Oxforde  
the daye aforesaid (folio 88) - - } v<sup>s</sup>.”
- “To one M<sup>r</sup> Hakeluite Bachelor of Arts of  
Christe College in Oxforde the xii<sup>th</sup>  
of Maye (1575), by D<sup>r</sup> Humfrey (folio  
87) - - - - - } x<sup>s</sup>.”
- “To one M<sup>r</sup> Hackeluet the iij<sup>th</sup> of June  
1575 of Christe Church in Oxforde - } ijs vjd.”

These and other notices connected with men of eminence during the reign of Queen Elizabeth show how much value attaches to this manuscript, and how great a favour Colonel Towneley has conferred on English history and literature by submitting it to the Historical Manuscripts Commission.

R. B. KNOWLES.

Elsewhere, namely, in the new edition of the complete works of Edmund Spenser, in the preparation of which I have the honour to associate with myself a goodly number of pre-eminent scholars and students of Elizabethan literature, I shall utilize these and other Spenser entries obtained in many places, *e.g.*, Burnley, Whalley, Westminster, &c., &c. Suffice to add that in their places—to which the Index will guide—various elucidations of Spenser names are furnished. But while the *MS.* would have been of inestimable value had there been no more than the Spenser entries, these are by no means all the names that arrest attention in it. The Student will turn to the Index for himself; but, perhaps, it will not be deemed supererogatory to briefly notice certain additional names of permanent interest:—

- (a) EDWARD KIRKE. See page 188 (bottom paging) and relative note. I point out “Kirke” not as in himself comparable with others to be specified, but from his association with Spenser. That he was the “E. K.” of the original notes to “The Shepheard’s Calendar” (1579) there seems no question; but that it is still necessary to maintain his personality, and that the “Notes” were his and not Spenser’s own, is absurdly enough proved by a very recent “Note” in *Notes and Queries*, wherein among other preposterous theories “E. K.” is gravely held to represent Spenser himself as E[dmund] the K[alendarer]! (*Notes and Queries*, vol. vi, Fifth Series, Nov. 4th, 1876.)\* The entry in our *MS.* brings Edward Kirke before us as Spenser’s contemporary at the University.
- (b) RICHARD HOOKER. See pages 220, 224, 226, and relative notes.) Two things may here be noted: (1)

\* I add here as a modern “Curiosity of Literature” a short quotation:—  
“The gloss or explanatory commentary is subscribed ‘E. K.,’ intended, not improbably, for the poet himself, the initials signifying Edmund the Kalendarer.” The rest is equally ridiculous. The writer’s signature is “β”.



That the entry on page 220 is in the well-known autograph of Dean Alexander Nowell; (2) That the Scribe mis-spells the name egregiously more than once. The Biographers of "the judicious Hooker" have not apparently been aware of his early poverty and straits. To me, for one, these entries are infinitely pathetic. In the fac-similes (in our large paper only) I have placed Dean Nowell's corrective entry beside those relating to Spenser and Bishop Andrewes.

- (c) LAUNCELOT ANDREWES. See pages 78 and 184 (bottom paging) and relative notes. As with Hooker it is of profound interest to come on these early dates concerning one so venerable as this still potential Bishop. Our notes suggest relationships that seem to have escaped his Biographers.
- (d) WILLIAM WHITAKER. See pages 192, 258 (bottom paging) and relative notes. This illustrious scholar, who was born at Holme, in the parish of Burnley, Lancashire, in 1547, was related to our Nowell—his mother having been sister of him and of Deans Alexander and Lawrence Nowell, viz., Elizabeth Nowell, who married Thomas Whitaker in 1530, and survived her marriage no fewer than 76 years. The many Biographical notices and his place in history (ecclesiastical) renders it unnecessary to enter here on the incidents of his remarkable career. In our Notes some *data* are submitted on the relationship and inter-relationship of the different Whitakers of our *MS.*
- (e) RICHARD HACKLUYT. See pages 30, 226, and relative notes.
- (f) Bishop JOHN STILL. See page 188 and relative note.
- (g) Bishop THOMAS BILSON. See page 198 (bottom paging) and relative note.
- (h) HAMMONDS of Whalley in Lancashire, family of Dr. Henry Hammond the commentator, page 78, and relative note page 81. d

- (i) RICHARD LANGHER. See page 95 (bottom paging).
- (j) Dr. PETER BARO. See pages 62 and 64, and relative note.
- (k) ANTHONY CORANUS. See pages 62, 64, 100, 104, 106, 230, and note, page 231.
- (l) RODOLPHE LE CHEVALIER. See page 100, and relative note.
- (m) JEANE COUSIN, the French preacher. See page 104, and relative note.
- (n) RICHARD MULCASTER, Master of Merchant Taylors' School. See pages 110, 166, and note, page 111.
- (o) Dr. PERCIVAL WYBURNE, the eminent Puritan-Non-conformist. See page 114, and relative note.
- (p) NICHOLAS CRANE, the Puritan. See page 118, and relative note.
- (q) JOHN FIELD, the Puritan. See page 124, and relative note.
- (r) AUGUSTINE BERNIER the Swiss, editor of Latimer's Sermons. See page 154, and relative note.
- (s) GILES FLETCHER, *Pater*. See page 178, and relative note.
- (t) THOMAS LEVER, the celebrated Puritan preacher. See page 188, and relative note.
- (u) Bishop MYLES SMITH. See pages 212 and 236, and relative notes.
- (v) Bishop HENRY PARRY. See page 248, and relative note.
- (w) Bishop JOHN WOLTON. See page 266, and relative note.
- (x) THOMAS CHURCHYARD, the Poet. See page 276, and relative note.
- (y) ALEXANDER NOWELL, Dean of St. Paul's. See Index *s.n.* CHURTON has told fairly well the story of this great and good Worthy of the olden time. I place him last in these selected names, because it is my privilege to give here a very minute and matterful

genealogical account of the Nowells down to the beginning of the seventeenth century, corrective of and supplementary to all prior ones, not excepting the carefully-amended pedigree in the new edition of Dr. Whitaker's *Whalley* (2 vols, 4to). To Mr. ABRAM (as before) the Reader is indebted for this substantial contribution to Lancashire family-history.

NOWELL OF GREAT MEARLEY AND READ IN THE  
COUNTY OF LANCASTER.

ADAM NOELL or NOWELL (conjectured from the name to have descended from a Norman follower of William the Conqueror) married in the 13th century the daughter and heir of Stephen de Merlay, and thus brought to the Nowells the manorial estate of Merlay Magna (now Great Mearley), situate on the eastern border of Lancashire, in Ribblesdale, about two miles from Clitheroe. By the heiress of Merlay, Adam Noell had two sons, Roger and Simon. "Simone de Noell and Roger his brother" appear as witnesses to a deed *temp.* Edward I.

ROGER NOELL, lord of Merlay Magna, succeeding Adam his father, like him married an heiress, viz., Elizabeth, third daughter of Richard Fytton, lord of Harwood Magna manor, in Blackburn Parish. She and her sisters, Maud and Amabil, were co-heirs of their brother William Fytton, who died without issue; and after this marriage the Nowells held about five centuries the third part of Great Harwood manor. At the great De Lascy Inquisition in 1311, it was found that Roger Noell held two carucates of land in Great Merlay by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 20*d.* Roger Noell occurs as a juror in 1326. He had a son Adam.

ADAM NOWELL, of Great Mearley, Esq., occurs as a witness to a charter of Whalley Abbey in 1327. King Edward III. in the 12th of his reign (1338), granted to

Adam Nowell, for the good service he had expended in the war in Scotland, that he and his heirs for ever might have a market weekly on Thursday at their manor of Nether-ton, in Magna Harewode. A deed in Norman-French, dated 12 Edward II., found among the Hesketh evidences, relates to a contest that had taken place between John de Hesketh and Adam Nowell, concerning certain tenements in Great Harwood which after the death of William Fytton were divided amongst his three sisters. A Royal warrant, dated 13 Edward III. (1339), found among the *Towneley MSS.*, sets forth the descent of Great Merlay estate from Adam, heir of Stephen de Merlay, through Roger, Adam's son and heir, to Adam Noell, "that now is" (1339) as son and heir of Roger; and another deed in the *Lansdowne MSS.* names Richard as son and heir of this Adam Nowell in 1359.

"RICHARD NOELL, Esq., son of Adam," (so described) appears as a witness to deeds in Whalley Abbey *Coucher* in 1340 and in 1356. By his wife Johanna he had a son Lawrence.

LAWRENCE NOWELL, Esq., exchanged, about the year 1368, the manor and chase of Magna Merlay with Sir Richard de Greenacres, for a moiety of the manor of Read. This was the first settlement of the Nowells at Read, which remained their home rather more than four centuries afterwards. Lawrence Nowell was living in 10 Richard II. (1386). By Katherine his wife, who is party to a deed dated 1368, he had sons, John, Nicholas, and Gilbert, all three named in a deed of settlement dated 18 Richard II. (1394.)

JOHN NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, held the estates about forty-five years. By Margaret his wife he had sons, Nicholas, Arthur, and Otwell. In 1389, John Nowell made formal acknowledgment, at the Chapel of Harwood Magna, that he held his estate in Harwood on the condition of homage to Thomas Hesketh, Esq., as chief lord of that



manor. John Nowell died the 23rd May, 1433. Mr. Wm. Langton\* has printed the Inquisition after his death, taken at Wigan, the 30th May, 1433. The jurors attested that "Johannes Nowell de Reved" was seized of the manor of Reved (Read), with 30 messuages, 400 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 300 acres of woodland, and 200 acres of turbary, in the villis of Magna Harewode and Chirche; that by a deed dated at Read, 18 Richard II. (1394), John, son of Lawrence Nowell of Reved, had settled the estates in trust to James de Langeton rector of Wigan Church, and John Pilkington, rector of Bury Church; and by another deed dated 3 Henry IV. (1402), these trustees had re-enscoffed John Nowell in the estate for life, with remainder to his son Nicholas and his heirs male, and afterwards John Nowell enscoffed William Aburgham, vicar of Croston Church, and Richard Todde, chaplain, of all his lands in Magna Harewode and Chirche and the manor of Reved. Read manor was found to be held by John Nowell of the King as of his duchy of Lancaster, by thanage and the service of 9s. 9d. yearly, being worth yearly 100s.; and the lands in Magna Harewode and Chirche were held of the King by knight service and the payment of 10d. yearly, being worth yearly beyond reprises 100s. The writ of *diem. clausit extremum* after the death of John Nowell de Reved is dated 24th May, 11 Henry VI. (1433.)

NICHOLAS NOWELL, son and heir of John, had died in his father's lifetime, but had left a son, Alexander Nowell, who was found next heir to his grandfather in 1433, and then aged 20 years. The two younger brothers of Nicholas Nowell, Arthur and Otwell, described as sons of John Nowell, of Rede, were living in 1434, when they gave fines for a writ of the Chancery Court of the Duchy of Lancaster.

During the minority of ALEXANDER NOWELL, son of

\* Christopher Towneley's *Abstracts of Lancashire and Cheshire Inquisitions*, edited by Mr. William Langton; Chetham Society's works, vol. xcix, p. 38.

Nicholas, and heir to his grandsire in 1433, the estates were committed by the Crown to the custody of Hugh Hesketh and Richard Towneley, Esqrs. The 17th March, 12 Henry VI. (1434) a writ was issued *de etate probandâ* of "Alexander Nowell, son and heir of Nicholas son of John Nowell;" on the 1st October, in the same year, the precept was addressed to the escheator to deliver to Alexander, son and heir of Nicholas son of John Nowell, seisin of his father's lands, he having proved his age; and presently after Alexander Nowell gave fine to the Duchy Court for respite of homage. He married Isabella, daughter of Roger Banastre, and had a son and heir Roger, and (among probably other children) a daughter Isabel, wife of Geoffrey Winckley of Winckley. The date of Alexander Nowell's death is not recorded, but he was living in 1467.

ROGER NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, son of Alexander, had to his first wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hesketh, Esq., from whom he was divorced in 3 Edward IV. (1463). His second wife was Grace, daughter of John Towneley, Esq. (marriage settlement dated 7th March, 1468). Roger Nowell, among his possessions, had an estate at Arkesay, near Wakefield, in the county of York, and there he sometime resided. He founded a Chantry in the Church of All Saints, Wakefield, in the year 1480. He died in 1486. Grace Nowell, his wife, survived him, and was living, a widow, in 1487. His children named in the last-published pedigree of the Nowells are, one son, John, and six daughters; but a note by Thomas Talbot the antiquary, found in the *Cotton MSS.*, proves that he had not fewer than seven sons and seven daughters. The record is to the effect that in a window of Whalley Church was an inscription: "**Orate pro animabus Rogeri Nowel armiger et Gratiae uxoris ejus et pro bono statu Johannis Nowel primogeniti Rogeri, cum fratribus et sororibus suis, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt anno Domini 1510.**" The describer of the memorial window

adds: "He hath 7 sones kneling by him, and she hath 7 dochters by her, wherof two wer married." The evidence of the Manuscript printed hereafter supports this record that Roger Nowell had several younger sons; for, although the names of such sons are not supplied explicitly, the number of cousins and kinsfolk of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, bearing the name of Nowell, who appear in the *MS.*, require that the Dean and his brother should have had uncles who had children living in 1568-1580. In one case (see page 261, note 5) it has been proved that Thomas Nowell of Runcton and his brother and sisters were first cousins of Dean Nowell; and there are other entries of Nowells, described as "cousins," who could not have been nephews or nieces. Besides the heir, John Nowell, Roger Nowell had probably sons—Andrew, father of John and Charles (see page 259); Robert (named in the Visitation of 1567); and Roger. The rest of the seven cannot be named. Of his seven daughters, six are mentioned: Maud, wife of Edward Radcliffe of Mearley; Grace, wife of John Hoghton of Pendleton; Anne, wife of Ralph Rishton of Ponthalgh; Jane, wife of William Fleming of Fleming Hall; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Challoner; and Eleanor (she died in 1549), wife of John Hopwood, Esq.

JOHN NOWELL of Read, Esq., son of Roger, married, first, in 1486, Dowse, daughter of Robert Hesketh of Rufford, Esq., and by her had a son and heir, Roger. His second wife, whom he married before 1505, was Elizabeth, daughter of (Robert) Kay of Rochdale, gent.; and by her he had issue: sons—John; Alexander (Dean of St. Paul's); Lawrence (Dean of Lichfield); Robert (of Gray's Inn); Christopher; and Nicholas, steward to the Earl of Shrewsbury; and the following daughters—Beatrice, wife of Thomas Hammond of Whalley, gent.; Alice, wife of Henry Whitaker of High Whitaker, gent.; Maud, wife of William Deane of Tunworth in Billington,

gent.; Margery, wife of Thomas Aughton, gent.; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent.; Jane (perhaps she was the daughter who was wife of Hamlet Ashton, gent.; see page 89, note 4); Margaret, married, in 1530, Thomas Rycroft; Grace, wife of Richard Neve of London, fishmonger (see pp. 55, and 264-5); and Isabella, wife of John Wolton of Whalley, yeoman, and mother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. I have enumerated fifteen children of John Nowell by his second wife, and am not sure that the category is exhausted. John Nowell, Esq., died on the 4th (or 5th) of June, 1525. The *Inq. post mort.* was taken at Lancaster, the 24th August, 1525, when it was found that John Nowell, Esq., of Reyde, had died seized of the manors of Reyde and Magna Harwood, with messuages and lands in those townships and in Chirche. Roger Nowell was found to be his son and heir, who had a son and heir apparent named Thomas, then an infant. Other sons named in the escheat are, John, Alexander, Lawrence, Robert, and Christopher. (John and Christopher are omitted in all the pedigrees hitherto.) Daughters Isabel and Margaret are named; and the wife of John Nowell, Elizabeth Nowell, is also named. John Nowell's Will is cited, dated 3rd June, 1525.

ELIZABETH NOWELL, widow of John, married, secondly, within the first year of her widowhood, Charles Towneley of Towneley, Esq. (a dispensation for the marriage, on account of consanguinity of the parties, is dated 20th December, 1525). To Charles Towneley she bore a son John, who is the John Towneley named in the *MS.* as an executor of the Will of Robert Nowell, Esq.

ROGER NOWELL of Read, Esq., son of John, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Rishton, gent., had no issue, and was divorced from her in 1524. He then married Grace, daughter of Sir Richard Sherburne of Stonyhurst, knt., and had issue: sons—Thomas, born about 1525; and Roger; and daughters—Alice; Anne, married, 15th Sept.,



1561, Richard Houlden of Chageley, gent.; and Grace. Roger Nowell died in 1566. By *Inq. post mort.* taken at Preston, 14th January, 1566-7, it was found that Roger Nowell of Reade, Esq., had died on the 2nd September, 1566, seized of Reade Manor, the third part of Magna Harwoode Manor, with messuages, lands, woodlands, rents, &c., there and in Churche and Dynkeley. Thomas Nowell, Esq., was found to be his son and heir, then aged 40 (41) years and upwards. Roger Nowell's younger son, Roger Nowell, is named in the record as then living at Preston.

THOMAS NOWELL, Esq., Roger's eldest son, married, first, Benedicta, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq., and by her had issue, two daughters, Grace, born about 1545, who married Thomas Procter, gent.; and Elizabeth, living in 1567. By his second wife, Alice (? Willotte), whom he married before 1565, he had a son John, baptized at Whalley Church, 8th February, 1571, who died in infancy. Thomas Nowell is named several times in the *MS.* (*inter alia* see p. 70, and relative note p. 71). Thomas Nowell, Esq., died in August, 1575; and the Inquisition taken at Whalley, the 14th January, 1575-6, returns that Grace, wife of Thomas Procter, gent., was found to be his daughter and heir, then aged 30 years and upwards. Alice Nowell, his widow, received money from Dean Nowell in February, 1575-6. (See p. 266.) She died in Manchester, in 1590, and was buried at the Collegiate Church; the burial register contains the entry:—1590. Jan. 14. "Alyce Wydowe to Thomas Nowell of Read, Esq., buried." (Her kinsfolk doubtless dwelt at Manchester.)

ROGER NOWELL, brother of Thomas, now succeeded to the entailed estates in default of issue male to Thomas Nowell. He married Florence, daughter of Reginald Atkinson, gent., and widow of Lawrence Starkie, Esq. The marriage took place on the 25th January, 1551-2. He had issue, sons, John, and Roger; and a daughter Alice, wife of William Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterley in Whalley.

Roger Nowell's eldest son, John Nowell, gent., married, at Whalley Church, 26th September, 1575, Letitia, daughter of Edward Braddyll, Esq., but had no issue; he died in the lifetime of his father, in 1583, and was buried at Whalley, the 23rd July in that year; his wife, Letitia Nowell, survived him. This Roger Nowell died the 18th May, 1591; and the *Inq. post mort.*, taken at Whalley the 15th July, 1591, shows that he had held the manor of Read by the gift and concession of his brother, Thomas Nowell, Esq., deceased; and that Roger Nowell was his surviving son and heir, aged 29 years and upwards. His wife, Florence Nowell, survived him, and was made sole executrix of his Will. "Florentia 'Nowell, ux. Rogeri," was buried at Whalley Church, "18 die Decembris, 1593."

ROGER NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, son of the above Roger, married Katherine, daughter of John Morton, Esq. The marriage is thus entered in the Whalley Church register:—"Rogerus Nowell, gen. et Katherina Marton, 9 Maii, 1581; his testibus Will'mus Herris Clericus, Joh'es Nowell, gen., Joh'es Crombocke, Willm. Shuttleworth, Joh'es Marton, Joh'es Lawe, Joh'es Cuncllyffe, Ric'us Sudell, Laurentius Standworth, Joh'es Dugdall, Lucas Whittingham, Thomas Haliday." The issue of this marriage were, sons, Roger, baptized 8th August, 1582; John, baptized 26th March, 1589, married Mary Procter; Alexander, born in 1591, died in May, 1595; a second Alexander, born in 1595; and Robert, born in 1596; daughters, Maria, baptized 21st May, 1586 (married, first, Richard Fleetwood of Calwich, Esq.; secondly, Ralph Hopton of Armley); Florence, baptized 27th March, 1587 (married Nicholas Scarborough, Esq.); Isabella, baptized 18th February, 1592 (married, first, John Byrom of Byrom, Esq.; secondly, John Bretherton of Hey, gent.); Anne, born in 1598, married John Sharpe, gent.; and Catherine, born in 1600. Roger Nowell's wife, Katherine Nowell, died at Whalley, the 20th January, 1620-1. He died in 1623. The Inquisition for

the escheat, taken at Preston, 8th April, 1624, returns that Roger Nowell of Reade, Esq., had died at Whalley, the 30th January, 1623-4, seized of Reade manor, and Harwood Magna manor, with messuages and demesne lands in these places, and other lands in Church, Symonston, Dinckley, and Whalley in Lancashire; and of East Bradford manor, with lands in Wakefield, Loftus, Wentbridge, Thorpe Audhill, Darrington, and Oscropp, in the county of York. His sons, Roger, John, and Robert, were then living.

ROGER NOWELL, gent., eldest son of Roger, had died at Whalley (*vitz patris*), the 12th November, 1623; he had been twice married, first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fleetwood of Calwich, Esq., by whom he had sons, Roger, Thomas, Adam, and Richard; and daughters, Katherine, Fleetwood, Elizabeth, Anne, Mary, and Frances; and secondly, to Katherine Hulton, widow (married at Whalley, 30th October, 1618), sister of Hamnet Hyde of Norbury, in the county of Chester, Esq., by whom he had sons, George, Ralph, and Henry, and a daughter Penelope. All these children of Roger Nowell were living at Whalley at the date of the Inquisition on the elder Roger's death. Roger Nowell, son of Roger the younger, was found heir to his grandfather, and was eighteen years old on the 13th of March, 1623-4.

Beyond this point I need not pursue the genealogy of the Nowells, having nothing to add to the full record of the later generations in the pedigree inserted in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley*, vol. ii, p. 41. I close with concise biographic notices of the three brothers chiefly connected with this *MS.*, viz., Robert Nowell, Esq., Dean Alexander Nowell, and Dean Lawrence Nowell.

ROBERT NOWELL (the posthumous expenditure of whose fortune in charities is recorded in the *MS.* now printed) was a younger son of John Nowell of Read, Esq., by his second wife Elizabeth (Kay). His birth must have been about 1517-1520, but the date is not fixed. With his

brother Alexander and others of his brethren he was educated at the Grammar School of Middleton, and from that school proceeded to Brasenose College in Oxford. He was still a child when his father died, in 1525; and in the inquisition after John Nowell's death Robert is named among his sons. After leaving the university, Robert Nowell adopted the profession of a lawyer, and was entered of Gray's Inn; but nothing is on record concerning him from this time until, in the 1st Elizabeth (1558), he was employed as counsel for the patentees of certain lands, parcel of the estates of the Bishop of Winchester. He would then be about forty years old. By patent dated 8th February, 1560-1, Robert Nowell, counsellor of Gray's Inn, was appointed the Queen's Attorney of the Court of Wards, for his life. The same year he was elected Lent Reader of Gray's Inn. After this his appointments were numerous and lucrative, and it is likely that he had amassed the handsome competency, indicated by the many thousands of pounds left at his death for distribution, chiefly during the last ten years of his life (1558-1568). Churton (*Life of Dean Nowell*, pp. 137-8) enumerates these important offices fulfilled by Robert Nowell:—By patent dated 8th February, 1563, he was appointed guardian of Charles Waldegrave, with an allowance of 40*l.* a year out of the estates of his late father, Sir Edward Waldegrave, knt., in Somersetshire, and had a lease from the crown of lands in Cardiganshire, part of the estates of the late Duke of Richmond. He was, in 1565, made a member of a special commission to audit accounts and correct abuses in the Queen's household. He was steward to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and of them held the reversionary grant of the rectory and great tithes of Tottenham. In 1567 he was made guardian of one Frances Green. Robert Nowell had two places of residence—his chambers at Gray's Inn, in London, and a country house on his estate at Hendon, in Middlesex. His

household included five men-servants and several women-servants, named in the *MS.*, and in his Will as legatees. He enjoyed the influential friendship of Mr. Secretary Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley. Among his special friends are also named Robert Barton, gent., of Gray's Inn, Mr. Kitchine of Gray's Inn, and Mr. Milles. In 1563, when the plague was raging in the City of London, Robert Nowell, providing against the risk of sudden death, made his Will, which is dated the 16th August, 1563. The Will was drafted by himself. He lived more than five years after making this Will, which we now print *in extenso* for the first time. It is assumed that Robert Nowell did not marry, from the fact that neither wife nor child is named in the Will; yet it is possible he had a wife who predeceased him some years, leaving no issue. Robert Nowell, Esq., died in his chamber at Gray's Inn, on the 6th of February, 1568-9. The same day a codicil was added to the Will of 1563, which is printed along with the Will. Dean Nowell has left a graphic statement of his brother's charge to him, a few hours before his departure, respecting the bestowal of his money upon certain charities, in two letters to Lord Burghley, written nearly thirty years after, in 1595-6. The Dean writes:—"My brother Robert, late Attorney of her Ma'ties Courte of Wardes, about vi houres before he dyed, said unto me: 'Forget not Myddelton schole, and the college of Brasen-nose, wher we were brought upp in our youth; and yf you wolde procure any thyng to continue, with my money, yow shall doe it beste and moste surely in the Quenes Ma'ties name, whose poore officer I have bene.' . . . . And for that my saide brother, not longe before hys death, delyuerynge me hys key of the cheste, where hys other keyes were, and hys ryng also, prayed me not to deceyve hym, but that the poore should have all hys goods, hys debts, legacies and funeralls beyng fyrste discharged. Now that he maide yr good L[ord] overseer, I think I am occasioned hereby summarily to shoue how the



reste of hys goods were bestowed." In the other letter we read :— " My brother Roberte sometime Attorney in the Court of Wardes . . . specially charged me upon his death bed to procure the foundation of Myddleton Schole in the County of Lancaster, where we and other o<sup>r</sup> brethren were taught in o<sup>r</sup> childhoode, and the said schole to be annexed unto Brasenose College in Oxf'd where we were poor students, in the time of our youthe." How well and faithfully Dean Nowell discharged the obligation so solemnly laid upon him by his expiring brother, this Manuscript remains amply to testify, which we are privileged to give to the world in printed form after the lapse of three centuries. The Dean made his brother a very stately funeral ; he was buried in the old cathedral of St. Paul's, "in the place called sancta sanctor"; and over the grave was placed an alabaster stone with an inscription (see p. 40). The *M.S.* gives copious items of the funeral arrangements ; the preparation of the church for the occasion ; the eleven petty canons and six vicars in attendance ; the fees of the herald for the armorial insignia ; the varied provision of viands for the funeral dinner ; payments for 240 black gowns for as many poor men ; for other gowns for poor women, and for scholars of the public schools in London ; better gowns for persons of wealth ; gifts to preachers of the funeral sermons ; and many other interesting matters connected with the obsequies of Robert Nowell and the execution of his Will, under the direction of Dean Nowell, the acting executor.

Concerning ALEXANDER NOWELL, Dean of St. Paul's, there is no necessity to repeat the biographical particulars printed in various previous books, and amplified in Churton's well-known and carefully-composed "Life." I present merely the dates of the salient events of his lengthened and distinguished career ; with some information as to his first marriage which has not before been printed. Alexander Nowell was born at Read, about A.D. 1507. He was

the second son of the second marriage of his father John Nowell, Esq., who died when he was about 18 years old. He was sent to Middleton School, some twenty miles from Read. He proceeded thence to Oxford, and was entered at Brasenose College; stayed in College 13 years; took B.A. 29th May, 1536; elected a Fellow shortly afterwards; M.A. 10th June, 1540. In 1543 he was appointed Head Master of Westminster School, resigned in 1555; licensed as a preacher about 1550; installed Prebendary of Westminster, second stall, 5th December, 1551; elected Member of Parliament for Loo, in Cornwall, 5th October, 1553. The election was questioned in Parliament, and set aside. October 12th, 1553, the House of Commons appointed "Mr. Secretary Bourne [and others] to enquire for Alexander Nowell, Burgess of Loo, in Cornwall, Prebend of Westminster, if he may be of this House." "October 13th, It is declared by the Commissioners, that Alexander Nowell, being Prebendary in Westminster, and thereby having voice in the Convocation House, cannot be a Member of this House, and so agreed by the House, and the Queen's Writ to be directed for another Burgess in that place." During Mary's reign, being marked as a Puritan, Nowell incurred the enmity of Bonner, and to preserve his liberty escaped to the Continent, being assisted to do so by Francis Bowyer, citizen and merchant of London. He resided at Frankfort about two years, in community with the German and Swiss Reformers; but promptly came back to England on the accession of Queen Elizabeth in 1558. From this time his preferments in the Church were valuable and continuous; collated Archdeacon of Middlesex, 1st January, 1559-60; held it about a year; presented to the Rectory of Saltwood, 3rd February, 1559-60; resigned 1560; Prebendary of Canterbury, 14th February, 1559-60, resigned, 1564; Prebendary of Westminster, seventh stall, by Queen's patent dated 21st June, 1560, resigned, 1561; Prebendary of Wildland, in the Cathedral of London, 3rd December,

1560; elected Dean of St. Paul's, 17th November, 1560; presented to the rich Rectory of Great Hadham, in the county of Herts, about December, 1562, resigned 1589; Prebendary of Totenhall, Cathedral of London, 11th November, 1588, held till his death; Canon of Windsor, installed 25th April, 1594, held till his death; President of Brasenose College, Oxford, 6th September, 1595, resigned 14th December, 1595. In 1568, Dean Nowell made a preaching tour in his native county of Lancashire, and he was in Lancashire again the following year (see pp. 218-19). In February, 1568-9, when his brother Robert Nowell died, Dean Nowell was one of his executors. The *M.S.* shows in detail the manner in which Dean Nowell carried out the distribution of his brother's bounty, subsidised by much of his own money, during about twelve years from 1569 to 1580. He was in Sussex frequently in these years, and in the West Country in the autumn of 1569. His first marriage (hitherto obscure) took place about the year 1560. He married Jane, daughter of Robert Merry of Hatfield, Esq., widow of Thomas Bowyer of London, citizen and grocer (who had died the 13th September, 1558), and mother of Thomas Bowyer, of Lathorne, parish of North Mundham, in the county of Sussex, and of Joan Bowyer, wife, first, of George Cassey, citizen and grocer of London, and secondly of Dean Nowell's cousin, Thomas Nowell of Runcton, gent. (see page 261). By this dame Dean Nowell had no issue, and she died at North Mundham the 3rd August, 1579. The entry of her burial in the Parish Register of North Mundham is as follows:—1579. "The xiiij day of August, 1579, A<sup>o</sup> xxi Elizabeth Regine, Joane Nowell, late ye wyfe of Alexander Nowell Deane of ye Cathedrall Church of St. Paull in London before the wyf of Thomas Bowyer cytezen & grocer of London, was buried by ye body of the said Thomas Bowyer on ye north side of the chancell of ye church of North Mundham, having left issue by ye said

Tho: Bowyer deceased two sonnes & one daughter, viz. Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, Richard Bowyer, citizen & grocer of London, & Jane, the wife of Thomas Nowell & before the wife of George Cassey of London grocer." Dean Nowell's second wife, whom he married between 1580 and 1583, when he was more than seventy years old, was Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Hast of Windham, and widow of Thomas Blount, Esq., collector of the customs for the port of London (by whom she had a son Edward and other children). This wife survived Dean Nowell, and died in 1611. Among the published writings of Dean Nowell are: A Homily on account of the Plague (1564); controversial books against Dorman (1565-6-7); and the celebrated *Catechismus* (1570). He was created Doctor of Divinity, 1st October, 1595. Dean Nowell made his Will ten years before his decease. The Will is dated 8th January, 1592-3. After directions concerning his funeral, testator gives 20*l.* to the repairs of St. Paul's; 10*l.* to Christ's Hospital in London; to his good friend (and son-in-law) Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, Esq., 5*l.* for a ring; books to the library of Brasenose, and to his "cousin" (nephew) Dr. Whitaker of Cambridge; "and for the painful and faithful service which Elizabeth Nowell my wife hath these many years in my extreme age and great and many sicknesses and continual weakness done unto me, and for that I have spent of her goods and rents more than all that I have is worth, I give unto her in token of the love that I have continually borne and do beare unto her all the rest of my goods, cattle, chattells, leases, money, plate, jewels, household stuff," &c. Wife Elizabeth sole executrix. There are two codicils to the Will, in which testator specifies a number of kinsfolk and servants to have legacies. Dean Nowell died, aged about 94, on the 13th February, 1601-2, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel of St. Paul's Cathedral, in the rear of the high altar, and in the same grave which received his brother Robert Nowell in 1568-9.

A fine monument, with a marble effigy of the Dean, and a lengthy description in Latin, was placed in the Chapel, and was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. A portrait at Brasenose College, Oxford, depicts the Dean with a fishing-rod over his head, and a paper of fishing-hooks in his hand (in allusion to his favourite sport), and underneath the inscription:—"Alexander Nowellus, sacræ theologiæ Professor, St. Pauli Decanus, obiit 13 Febr. A.D. 1601, RR. Eliz. 44; An. Decanatus 42; ætatis suæ 95; cum neque aures obtusiores, neque memoria infirmior neque animi cullæ facultates, viete essent. Piscator Hominum."

LAWRENCE NOWELL, brother of Alexander and Robert Nowell, and an executor under the Will of the latter, was born at Read about the year 1516; educated, probably, like his brothers, at Middleton School; entered of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1536; but presently transferred himself to Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1541-2, in which degree he was incorporated at Oxford, 19 July, 1542; proceeded M.A. at Oxford, 18 March, 1543-4; appointed Master of the Grammar School at Sutton Colfield, in the county of Warwick, 1 October, 1546; ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley, 9 November, 1550; in 1550 the corporation of Sutton alleged against him neglect of his duty as Master of the School there, but Lawrence Nowell vindicated himself in an appeal to the King in Council, and letters were addressed to the warden and fellows of the King's town of Sutton, dated the 28 February, 1550-1, commanding them not to remove Mr. Nowell from his place of schoolmaster nor to molest him therein. In the reign of Mary, Lawrence Nowell found a retreat at Carew Castle, in the county of Pembroke, the seat of Sir John Perrot, where he lay in hiding until he could convey himself to Germany to join his brother Alexander and the other English Protestant exiles. He returned to England in the 1st Elizabeth (1558); and was at once appointed Archdeacon of Derby. On 20 March, 1559-60, Lawrence Nowell was installed Dean



of Lichfield. The 9 August, 1563, he received the prebend of Ferring, in the cathedral of Chichester; and a later church preferment was to the prebend of Ampleford, York, to which he was appointed 27 May, 1566. He had, too, the rectory of Haughton and Drayton Basset, in the county of Stafford. In 1563, he was acting as tutor to the Earl of Oxford. In 1568, he was made an executor under his brother Robert's Will, and is so-named in the *MS.* His wife also is mentioned near the beginning of the *MS.* (A.D. 1569), as "Mrs. Nowell of Litchfeild." In 1570, he was charged by one Peter Morwyn with having spoken sedition against the Queen and the Earl of Leicester; his answer to which is in the State Paper Office. In 1574, he purchased a house and estate at Sheldon, in the county of Warwick, for a sum of 400*l.* Dean Lawrence Nowell married, before 1567, Mrs. Mary Glover, widow (who by her former husband had two sons, Daniel and Edward Glover, mentioned in the *MS.*). He had issue by her, sons, Samuel; Lawrence, baptized at St. Mary's, Litchfield, 7 December, 1571, a commoner at Brasenose in 1590; Thomas, baptized 5 April, 1573; Robert; and Alexander; and daughters, Catherine; Mary, baptized 16 September, 1567, died young; Sarah, baptized 1 May, 1569; and a second Mary, baptized 1 August, 1574. Dean Lawrence Nowell died in October, 1576, and is supposed to have been buried at Weston, in the county of Derby. His Will is dated the 7 October, 1576, and was proved the 26 August, 1577, by his widow as executrix. He bequeathed 100*l.* each to his surviving daughters; and 100*l.* to the poor of the parishes of which he had charge. His brother Alexander Nowell, and half-brother John Towneley, were nominated overseers of the Will, and to have the custody of testator's children, if his wife married again. "Dean (Lawrence) Nowell was a diligent searcher into the national antiquities, and had a profound knowledge of Anglo-Saxon. He instructed in that tongue William Lambarde, subsequently so eminent

as a skilful and laborious antiquary." He left in *MS.* a Vocabulary of the Saxon language, compiled in 1560, now in the Bodleian Library; historical collections now among the *Cotton MSS.*; and a Latin letter to Sir William Cecil, dated June, 1563, on the inaccuracy of the general Maps of England, which is among *Lansdowne MSS.* (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 357-8; Churton's *Life of Alexander Nowell*, pp. 233-9, &c.)

By the kindness of Colonel CHESTER, I am enabled—for the first time—to print in full and accurately ROBERT NOWELL's long and very valuable Will, as follows:—

"Decimo Sexto Augusti Anno Millimo quingentesimo sexagesimo tercio I Robarte Nowell of graies Inne attorney to the quenes ma<sup>tie</sup> in her highenes courte of wardes beinge in perfecte memorie and in good healthe of bodie thankes be vnto god consideringe the daunger of this pñte tyme and the vncertainetic of mannes lyfe and willinge to bestowe suche goodes as almightie god hathe lente me in such sorte as noe suite nor controversie ryse for them after my deathe doe make my laste will and testamente in mannor and fourme followinge firste I bequathe my sowle to almightie god trusteinge and fullie beleaveinge to be saved and to be one of those that shall enherite the kingedome of heaven by the deathe and passione of Jesus christe his sonne and my savior and readeamer and my bodie to be buried where it pleaseth almightie god I giue to the poore of the parrishe where I shalbe buried Tenne poundes to be bestowed by my executors either at the tyme of my buriall or within a weeke after accordeinge to their discreçõn Item I giue foure poundes to hym or them that shall preache for me the daie of my buriall and twoe sonndaies nexte after for euy sarmonde foure nobles

Item I will that threescore poundes shalbe bestowed vpon a dynner and a supper if it will soe sarve of them that goe w<sup>t</sup> me to the church and vpon the poore of the parrishe where I shall fortune to be buried

Item I giue to the reparacons of the church where I shall fortune to be buried three poundes sixe shillinges eighte Pennece but I will that myne excutors shall take A bonde of xx<sup>li</sup> of the churchwardaines or of some other honeste of the pishe to bestowe it within a yeare after my deathe

Item I giue to the poore of the parrisshes of saincte Andrewe in holborne of hendon of whallie and of brunleye fouretie markes to euy pishe xx nobles & yet if I chaunce to be buried in anye of theis parrisshes I will that pishe shall haue onelic the legacie of tenne poundes w<sup>ch</sup> I haue before appointed to the parrishe that I shalbe buried in & noe more

Item I giue to euy one of my sisters Elizabethes daughters beinge vnmarried fouretie poundes and to euy one that is married twentie poundes

Item I giue to euy one of my sister Isabells daughters beinge married xx markes and to euy one vnmarried fouretie markes

Item I giue to euerie one of my awnte hopwoddes childrenn beinge alyve seaven poundes

Item I giue to euye sisters childe of myne to whome I haue made noe legacie fyve poundes

Item I giue to euye one of singletons wyves sonnes and daughters excepte the heire w<sup>ch</sup> wife Anthonye Laton married vi<sup>li</sup> It<sup>em</sup> I giue my lease of M<sup>r</sup> Lusons landes to my brother lawrence deane of lechefeelde

Item I giue all my plate and my pewter latine & brasse excepte suche as shalbe bequeathed otherwise to my saide brother Roger Lawrence and to my brother John towneley evenlie to be devided betwene them

Item I giue my signet to my brother Alexxander Deane of pawles

Item I giue to

mystris Casie my best ringes or other Jewelles of myne that she will chose and the nexte to her mother my sister and all the reste Jewelles that remaine I giue to my sister my brother John Towneleys wife Item I giue fyve markes to my brother Lawrences wife to make her a ringe w<sup>all</sup> Item I giue to my Cosen Roberte Towneley of boston suche featherbed boulster and twoe pillowes of myne as he will chose a tabell clothe of damaske diaper a towell and xii napkins to the same and a good geldinge to be deliuered by my executors I giue to M<sup>rs</sup> Alice Reskimer my beste table clothe of diaper my beste towell of diaper & A dozen napkins and my beste carpet & a geldinge to be deliuered by myne executors vppon condiçõn y<sup>t</sup> she be good to James woulton w<sup>ch</sup> I haue appointed to haue my lease in hendon after me and suffer hym to contynewe the terme w<sup>t</sup> quietnes all the reste of my stufte in the howse at hendon not bequeathed together w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> lease of the same howse & lande and the licence of my lorde of pembroke to my landeladie to let it and alsoe all my lorde of pembrokes lease of silke fieldes and terme saveinge one yeare because I maye not giue the hole together w<sup>t</sup> the cattell vpon the grounde saveinge my rydeinge horses & all my pottes pannes spittes and candelstickes in the same howse And a garnishe of vessell I giue to James woulton I giue to e<sup>u</sup>ye one of my men sarvautes to whome I haue made noe bequeaste and w<sup>ch</sup> are nowe remayninge w<sup>t</sup> me tenne poundes & a good black coate and a good paire of blacke hose and I require my executors to be good vnto them & to helpe suche of them as will serve to some good m<sup>rs</sup> and to bynde Edward Norham the boye that is w<sup>t</sup> me when the plage is paste apprentice in some good place

in london Item I giue to Elyn Tenne poundes and to the mayden xl<sup>s</sup> I giue to Todgill xl<sup>s</sup> and to M<sup>rs</sup> walker xl<sup>s</sup> and to Launcelottes wife xl<sup>s</sup> and to hughe halsall xl<sup>s</sup> Item I giue to Langetree a coate a gowne a cote & a dobllett to Oglethorpe a gowne a coate a dobllet & a paire of hose to browne y<sup>t</sup> was my sarvante a gowne a cote a dublet & a cloke to Thomas burton A gowne a coate & a dublet to William deane my Cosen servaunte to my ladie Matrauers my lease of weylande & a cloke cote & doublet & x<sup>li</sup> in monnye to Richard Whitakre & to William Whitakre the x<sup>li</sup> a yere w<sup>ch</sup> Sr Raphe Leicester hathe graunted vnto me oute of M<sup>r</sup> leeghes landes in cheshire duringe the mynoritie of younge M<sup>r</sup> Leeghe that is to saie to eu<sup>y</sup> one of them xx<sup>li</sup> which xx<sup>li</sup> yearelie I will M<sup>r</sup> whitakre shall receyve streight waies & bestowe hymselfe in some howse of Courte or gett hymselfe some good wife if he can & I will that the xx<sup>li</sup> yearelie for William shalbe laide vpp and bestowed vpon the buyenge of M<sup>r</sup> bruisters wyves daughter or otherwise as my brother Allexander shall thinck conueniente vntill he be able in yeares and discre<sup>con</sup> to vse it & order it hym and I require my brother Allexander not onelic to be good vnto hym but to other his pore kinsfolkes nowe when tyme and oportunitie sarveth & when he maye doe them good I giue x<sup>li</sup> to be bestowed emongeste the children of my Vncles doughters y<sup>t</sup> maried Wilkinson in london after the discre<sup>con</sup> of my executors & I desire my executors to be good bothe to her and to them I giue to Robarte Cassie my godsonne a c<sup>li</sup> & further I giue hym my lease of the parsonage of tottingeham & yet I will that bothe he & his parentes toucheinge the psonage of tottingeham shalbe ordered by my brother M<sup>r</sup> Deane of pawles for



the agream<sup>t</sup> or suite with the fermor for the possession because I am vncertaine whether his lease be good or ill yf it p<sup>ro</sup>ve ill yet I will they shall giue hym so muche as M<sup>r</sup> Deane of powles shall appointe them to giue either in monnye or in yearelie rente and if his lease prove good yet Roberte Casie maye either take monnye for his lease or elles beinge soe younge as he is he maye lyve and enioye it hymselfe and see the expira<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>n</sup> of the tenauntes lease and for the c<sup>h</sup> I will it shalbe soe bestowed for his vse and benefite as my brother and sister w<sup>ch</sup> is his grandmother together w<sup>th</sup> his father and mother shall thincke conveniente I giue my lease of esingdon and hartingefurtheburie in the countie of Harteforde to my Cosen John Nowell M<sup>r</sup> Andrewe Nowelles sonne w<sup>th</sup> all my intereste in the same and I desire hym to be good to the tenauntes of esingedon and to the myller thowghe they haue littell deserued it & if the lease prove forfeyted by lawe as I thincke it is not and sure I ame in equitie it oughte not to be because the rente was offered to M<sup>r</sup> Tooke by Richarde Whitakre and by my comaundemente before the daie of paymente whereas M<sup>r</sup> Tooke wolde haue a forfeiture for none paymente of the rente yet if it be forfeited by the lawe I giue vnto John Nowell xl<sup>li</sup> in recompence of it But if John Nowell will followe the matter as my thinckes in reasone he shoulde excepte he maye be agreed w<sup>th</sup> all because it is worthe the followinge for it is better then xx markes a yere besides the rente and there is greate conscience and reasone in it & M<sup>r</sup> Tooke hath delte therein subtellie & extreamelie in that matter (if he will folowe it) I thincke surelie he maye haue and order for hym in equitie althoughe the lawe sholde p<sup>ro</sup>ve againste hym & I exhorte my cosen John Nowell to agree w<sup>th</sup> my ladie his mother in lawe

I giue to my good ladie the ladie perion fyve poundes to make her a ringe withall & I desire her to be goode vnto John Nowell her sonne in lawe and fynde some meanes of agream<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> hym I giue vnto my brother Allexander as muche of myne apparrell & as manye of my geldinges as he will choose leaveinge sufficiente to performe my will and I giue hym a C<sup>li</sup> in monnye and to my brother John Towneley a hundrethe markes and to my brother Lawrence fiftie markes I desire my brother John to be good to my ij brethren if the worlde chaunge and if they stande in neede of hym I desire hym alsoe to be good to my sister Elizabethe and to her poore childrenn I giue my lease of my lorde of bathes landes w<sup>ch</sup> surelie is a verey good lease to my ij brethren Allexander Laurence and John Towneley I call it a good lease bycawse I wolde not haue my executors to departe w<sup>t</sup> it before they knowe what it is w<sup>ch</sup> ij brethren I make my executors & I will that they shall bestowe the p<sup>r</sup>tes of the lease and the reste of all my goodes y<sup>t</sup> they shall haue by force of my will not bequeathed vnto them vpon my poore kinsfolkes such as haue neede & vpon other pore folkes accordinge to their discre<sup>õ</sup>n and my meaninge is and I desire them and chardge them that they shall receyve noe other benefite of none of my goodes then I haue bequeathed vnto them and I praie them that they will performe my will as muche as in them liethe) I giue and bequeathe to my good M<sup>r</sup> and freinde M<sup>r</sup> Secretorie Cicill the wardeshippe of younger M<sup>r</sup> Walgrave with all my righte and intereste in the same payenge suche monnye to the quenes ma<sup>tie</sup> as I shoulde and I giue hym a C markes in monnye requiringe hym to make some suche thinge therew<sup>t</sup> as it shall please hym in remembrance of me his poore freinde And I beseche hym neither to truste to muche to hymselfe nor to this disceitefull worlde I giue to

Mr Gilberte Gerrarde the quenes ma<sup>ties</sup> generall attorney  
 v<sup>li</sup> to make hym a ringe w<sup>t</sup>all & iijj yardes of velvet for his  
 coate and I make hym and M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie my overseers and  
 I doe beseche them to helpe to see my will performed and  
 to be good to my brethren I giue to M<sup>r</sup> Raphe barton my  
 beste gowne and my beste chyste that he will chose and  
 fyve m<sup>l</sup>kes to make hym a ringe w<sup>t</sup> I giue to M<sup>r</sup> place of  
 graies Inne a cowe a cheste and l<sup>s</sup> to make hym a ringe  
 w<sup>t</sup> I giue to my brother John towneley my hangeinges in  
 my chamber at graies Inne iij fair chistes for the furnytur  
 of it a fether bedd w<sup>t</sup> the ap<sup>p</sup>tenaunces for hymselfe &  
 a matteris for his servaunte to lie vpon & my bedsteede there  
 and all my bookes (saveinge those that were M<sup>r</sup> Chaleners  
 w<sup>ch</sup> I giue to graies Inne to be in the liberarie and a table  
 of fettisharbarte w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Harbarte muste haue because it is  
 his) and I woulde my brother shoulde get hymselfe admytted  
 together w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> barton in the chamber if he coulde I giue  
 to James Woulton the lease of the psonage of harpinden  
 w<sup>ch</sup> remaynethe in the deane of westministers handes and I  
 desire my brother M<sup>r</sup> deane of pawles to be a meane to get  
 it forthe of the deanes handes Item I giue to my cozen  
 Lawraunce Nowell one Anuitie of v<sup>li</sup> yearelie w<sup>ch</sup> I haue  
 goinge oute of certeine landes in Kente of the graunte of  
 my brother Allexandre and for tearme of his lyfe and I  
 giue hym soe muche satteine as will make hym a coate and  
 doublet Item I giue to James Woulton all the whoale  
 corne & maulte that is dewe vnto me either by carpenter or  
 by M<sup>r</sup> Wordenham or Wornham of wantage or by M<sup>r</sup> heathe  
 of london Memorand that all the testamente of m<sup>r</sup> Roberte  
 Nowell above writtenn was founde in A booke in his studie  
 at graies Inne and was writtenn w<sup>t</sup> his owne proper hande  
 in vij leaves of the same booke as is testified by the sub-  
 scriptions of the righte honorable S<sup>r</sup> william Cicill knighte

principall secretarie to the quenes matie and m<sup>r</sup> Gilberte Gerrardē esquire the quenes generall attorneye I knowe that the writinge conteyned in the seaven leaves here nexte before was by the propper hande of the saide Robte Nowell late attorney of the courte of wardes whereof I ame M<sup>r</sup> and by that meanes and other like had parfit acquaintence of his hande writings by me william Cecill decimo die Marcii A<sup>o</sup> vndecimo Elizabeth Regine I knowe this will to be of the hande writinge of the saide M<sup>r</sup> Nowell Gilbte Gerrarde.

“Sexto Februarij Miffimo quingen<sup>o</sup> sexagesimo octauo et Regni dñe Regine Elizabeth vndecimo whereas I Robte Nowell of graies Inne haue before this tyme made a will in the w<sup>ch</sup> will are diuers & sondrey legacies conteyned to diu<sup>s</sup> psons I doe ratefie & confirme the saide will and all legacies therein conteyned & as I there did soe doe I here againe will & bequethe my sowle into thandes of allmightie god trustinge by his onclie m<sup>o</sup>cic throughe Jesus Christe his dere sonne my sauior to haue remyssiōe of my synnes and lyfe eulastinge And besides the legaccis conteyned in that will I doe will & bequethe vnto hughe halsall my sarvaunte one C<sup>li</sup> Item I bequethe vnto James Woulton my servaunte l<sup>li</sup> Item I bequeathe vnto John Thorpe my servaunte  $\frac{xxli}{ij}$  [*i.e.* three score or £60.] Item I bequeathe to Thomas Reyner my sarvaunte xx<sup>li</sup> I bequeathe vnto John Fletcher of hampsteede & his wife xiiij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Item I bequeth to William whitager scoller & bachiler of arte of trinitie colledge in cambridge xl<sup>li</sup> Item I bequeathe vnto my cozen lawrence Nowell xx<sup>li</sup> Item I doe bequethe vnto my cosen Tho: Nowell xx<sup>li</sup> Item I doe bequeathe vnto m<sup>r</sup> Rafe barton of graies Inne my good freinde the some of xl<sup>li</sup> & my best furred gowne & my best other gowne faced w<sup>t</sup> velvet Item I doe bequethe vnto my goode freinde m<sup>r</sup> henrie Mills the some of vi<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

to buye hyma ringe in remembraunce of me It I doe bequethe vnto Elizabeth Shepparde widowe x<sup>li</sup> Item I doe bequethe vnto Anne Wilkinson x<sup>li</sup> to thuse of her & her children onelic to be ymployed vpon condiçõn y<sup>t</sup> her husbände shall not haue the same nor anye pte thereof Item I bequethe vnto Grace Wilkinson the some of vi<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> It I bequeathe to m<sup>ris</sup> clapham iij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> It I bequethe to Joane Todd xl<sup>s</sup> It I bequeth vnto humfrey Kirrey & Margerie his wife iij<sup>j</sup> ñikes It I bequeth to lam<sup>b</sup>te langtree my late servaunte & to his wife xx<sup>li</sup> It I bequethe to John Towneley servaunte to my freinde m<sup>r</sup> Henrie Milles iij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Prouided alwaies y<sup>t</sup> they that haue legaceies in my form<sup>l</sup> will & in this addiçõn alsoe shall chose one of the legaceis w<sup>ch</sup> they will in the firste will or in this & shall not haue bothe for y<sup>t</sup> I remember not nowe the verey certieintie of the former legaceies and I doe make in this will as I haue don in the firste my beloved brethren Alexander Nowell deane of powles lawrence Nowell deane of lechefelde & John Towneley esquire my executors as well of y<sup>t</sup> form<sup>l</sup> will as alsoe of this my addiçõn vnto the same theis beinge witnesses to the last pte of this will & testam<sup>t</sup> bereinge date the vj<sup>th</sup> of februarie A<sup>o</sup> m<sup>l</sup>l<sup>mo</sup> quingē<sup>m</sup> sexagesimo octauo Henrie milles hughe halsall Rob<sup>t</sup>e pickeringe James woolton Rafe barton Thomas Nowell and others."

[*The Will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 14 May, 1569, by Alexander Nowell, Lawrence Nowell, and John Towneley, Esq., the executors named. Recorded in Book "Sheffield" at folio 13.*]

With regard to the Scribe of the *MS.* and keeper of the accounts of the "Spending," there is no absolute means of identification in the record itself; but in a note at page 7 I have designated James Wolton as the person most likely to have been the writer, and in a later note on page 403 I have



marshalled the *data* which support this conclusion. The Scribe was a servant of Dean Nowell's, and unquestionably was one of four servants who accompanied the Dean in his journey to the West Country in the autumn of 1569, who were, James Wolton, Robert Pickering, Alexander Bradshaw, and John Houghton. James Wolton's disbursements were larger and more constant than those of the other three servants, and it is plain that he held the position of a private secretary or steward to the Dean. Moreover, he alone of the four was a near kinsman of Dean Nowell, and, what is more material still, he alone had been confidential servant to Robert Nowell for several years before his death, and by the Will of Robert Nowell, his first master, had a bequest of 50*l.*, and also testator's leases of Hendon and of the parsonage of Harpinden. After Robert Nowell's decease, James Wolton at once entered into the service of Dean Nowell, and continued therein for many years. That he should be selected by the Trustees to keep the record of the funeral charges, gifts of money for gowns, and other items of expenditure incurred immediately after Robert Nowell's death, was natural. I have no doubt myself that James Wolton was the Scribe of the *MS.* He was, as stated in the Notes, a son of John Wolton, of Whalley, in Lancashire, and brother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. Their mother was Isabella (Baines has Margaret), daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell, who thus was uncle to John and James Wolton. The Scribe writes of himself in the third person when entering items of receipt or payment by him; but frequently styles Dean Nowell "my master," and when copying the Dean's own memoranda of gifts to kinsfolk enters, as the Dean would, "our cousin," "our brother," &c.

The *MS.* bears on the face of it throughout to be an authorized Family-Record, and the corrections and insertions in the handwriting of Dean Alexander Nowell, together with the wording of "our brother" and the like,

make it manifest that it was prepared for family use, and for a testimony of the manner in which the executors of Robert Nowell fulfilled their responsible trust.

How the *MS.* came to be deposited in the Muniment Room at Towneley is simply accounted for. The three executors under Robert Nowell's Will were his brothers, Dean Alexander Nowell and Dean Lawrence Nowell, and his half-brother, John Towneley, Esq. Dean Alexander Nowell was manifestly the acting trustee, and this book of disbursements was kept for him by his secretary or steward, James Wolton. The second executor, Dean Lawrence Nowell, was the first to die, in 1576. Dean Alexander Nowell, with whom the papers of the trust would abide in keeping, died in 1601; and the *MS.* would then pass into the custody of John Towneley, Esq., as last surviving executor. John Towneley died in 1608; and after his death, the *MS.* would remain as the property of his heir at Towneley Hall. The interpolated writing proves that the *MS.* was at Towneley in 1614, and there it has reposed ever since, hitherto unmarked among the voluminous collections of the *Towneley MSS.*, of which it is perhaps the most curious and valuable treasure.

Two additional points may, finally, be stated:—

- (a) The *MS.* is not at all chronological, but seems to have been made up from separate papers, earlier and later.
- (b) Besides the names on which light is shed, the values of money and articles in daily use are largely illustrated.

Anything else requiring notice may be looked for in the several places in the Notes and Illustrations. To "the Gentlemen Readers" I say as did Richard Jones for the *Bower of Delights* (1591) in fine, this:—"Pardon mee, (good gentlemen) of my presumption, and protect me, I pray you, against those cauellers and find-faults, that neuer like of any thing that they see printed, though it be neuer

fo well compiled." . . . "So shall [y<sup>e</sup> Editor] haue iust  
cause hereafter . . . and acknowledge himfelfe most  
bounden (at all times) to do you service to the vtmost of  
his power."—(Mr. HENRY HUTH'S *Prefaces, Dedications,  
Epistles, Selected from Early English Books, 1540-1701.*  
1874. 50 Copies.)

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.



# The Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell, Esq.

---

“They say it is an ill mason that refuseth any stone ;  
and there is no knowledge but in a skilful hand serves,  
either positively as it is, or else to illustrate some other knowledge.”

GEORGE HERBERT.

“If thou be a severe sour complexioned man then I here dis-  
allow thee to be a competent judge.”

IZAACK WALTON.



Blacke Gowens  
geuen to the porrer  
sorte as pticularly  
apperthe  
in numhr 41/

i.	Imp <sup>r</sup> mis m <sup>n</sup> ffarmer curatt of St <sup>t</sup> Gregories <sup>1</sup> iij yardes and a halfe at x <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	xxxv <sup>s</sup>	§	
2.	the Chaplen of grayes Jnne <sup>2</sup> iij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xl <sup>s</sup>		
3.	to Syr Lewes Harvie <sup>3</sup> a poor Minister iij yardes a quarter at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> the yarde ...	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>		
4.	M <sup>r</sup> Sager psonne of St <sup>t</sup> peteres at paults warffe <sup>4</sup> iij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> .....	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>		
5.	M <sup>r</sup> Vicar of henden <sup>5</sup> iij yardes & a half at vij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxix <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>		
6.	Leonard Tayler pursyvante of the courte of wardes <sup>6</sup> iij yardes & a half at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xxxv <sup>s</sup>		
7.	M <sup>r</sup> Quinten vssher of the courte of Wardes iij yardes iij q <sup>'ters</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xxxvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
8.	Edward Wallrande <sup>7</sup> iij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	ijj <sup>li</sup>		
9.	M <sup>r</sup> brooke of Essex <sup>8</sup> iij yardes and a half at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xl <sup>v</sup> <sup>s</sup>		
10.	M <sup>r</sup> holden of haslindene <sup>9</sup> iij yardes & a half at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xl <sup>v</sup> <sup>s</sup>		
ii.	M <sup>r</sup> Wood <sup>10</sup> of the courte of wardes iij yardes at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xlviij <sup>s</sup>		§ xlviij <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
12.	M <sup>r</sup> Ratclief my L. of London his mane <sup>11</sup> iij yardes & a half at x <sup>s</sup> evry yarde.....	xl <sup>v</sup> <sup>s</sup>		
13.	M <sup>r</sup> Chamberes my L. of Sarysbury mane <sup>12</sup> iij yardes iij quarteres at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xxxvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
14.	Ric. Whitaker Late srvante to M <sup>r</sup> attourney <sup>13</sup> iij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde ... and a yard & a di for a cote to the same ric. at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	lvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> xviiij		
15.	Willm Whitaker Scholler <sup>14</sup> vij yardes at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	iiij <sup>l</sup> iij <sup>s</sup>		
16.	M <sup>r</sup> marten bogett maker <sup>15</sup> iij yardes & a half at x <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxxvj <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>		
17.	to Wylkinsonne <sup>16</sup> iij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxviij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
18.	To Thomas Nowell <sup>17</sup> iij yardes & a half at ix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xliij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>		
19.	Lamberte Langtree <sup>18</sup> iij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	liij <sup>s</sup>		
20.	to henry Todgyll <sup>19</sup> iij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	liij <sup>s</sup>		
21.	Ric. haukens M <sup>r</sup> attourney mane <sup>20</sup> iij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	liij <sup>s</sup>		
	Suma <sup>l</sup> .....	xlviij <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> .	§	

## NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

<sup>1</sup> “*M* farmer curatt of *St. gregories.*” This was *St. Gregory’s* by *St. Paul’s*; and unfortunately the “dreadful fire,” which is so often lamented by Newcourt and other ecclesiastical historians, destroyed all its registers, &c. The “curatt” appears onward (1573) as “*M* farmer psonne of *S<sup>e</sup> Gregories vnder powles.*” (See Index of Names *s.n.*) From the connection it is just possible that he may have been a son of Edward Farmer, Chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral: collated 22nd Dec. 1531. (*Le Neve’s Fasti*, vol. ii, p. 651.) For the interesting history of *St. Gregory’s*, consult Newcourt’s *Repertorium Eccl. Par.*, London, vol. i, pp. 358-9.

<sup>2</sup> “*the Chaplen of grayes June.*” In the Memoir of Dr. Richard Sibbes (*Works*, vol. i, p. xl), may be read an account from Gray’s Inn Book of Orders (*MS.*), of the provision made in the thirty-third year of Henry VIII. and in the fourth of Elizabeth, “for y<sup>e</sup> findinge of a chaplaine to celebrate divine service in y<sup>e</sup> chapell of Graye’s Inn . . . . for y<sup>e</sup> students, gent. and fellowes of y<sup>e</sup> said house.” The “chaplen” of this entry was William Charke. Dean Nowell, in 1598, mentions “*Mr. Charke*” with others, “men both of great learninge and godlyness.” He wrote against *Campion*. (*Churton’s Life*, p. 278.) As “*Grayes Inn*” occurs very often in the *MS.* it will be in place to give here, from the Book of Orders (as before), the earlier history of the Society. Having recited certain ancient mediæval-Latin records, which are also supplemented by prior relations to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul’s*, the Chronicler proceeds:—“By all w<sup>th</sup> severall offices, it appeares that the said manor of Portepole, now Gray’s Inne, or within y<sup>e</sup> which a part of Graye’s Inne is now situate, was anciently the Inheritance of the *Grayes*. But I do not find in any of y<sup>e</sup> said formes &c. . . . . that any Gray, lord or owner of y<sup>e</sup> said manor or messuage, did at any time reside there [save] *Reginald de Gray*, in y<sup>e</sup> 44<sup>th</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> reign of Kinge *Edw. 3.*, for y<sup>e</sup> yearly rent of Q (?) as is mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> office, then found after his decease. And in y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> office (the same beinge in form<sup>r</sup> inquisitions named *mesuagium*) is thereby found to be hospitium, and in lease, whereby it’s manifested y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> house then and yet knowne by the name of *Gray’s Inn*, was demised to some p<sup>sons</sup> of speciall regard and rank, and not to meane ones, or p<sup>sons</sup> of meane or privat behav<sup>r</sup>, but to such as were united into a Society p<sup>fessinge</sup> y<sup>e</sup> lawes, that in those dayes begunn to congregat and settle themselves within y<sup>e</sup> Court (?) as an associated company enter-tayning hospitalitie together. And then this house grew to be off an higher title in denominacon and became to be totally termed by y<sup>e</sup> Intetulacon of *Hospitium* in *Portepole*. And it also appeareth that y<sup>e</sup> said *Reginald de Gray* devised y<sup>e</sup> said messuage as aforesaid in y<sup>e</sup> reigne of King *Edw. 3.* in his life-time, and at his death was held for hospitium and by the jury before whom y<sup>e</sup> said inquisition was taken in y<sup>e</sup> said 44<sup>th</sup> yeare of *Edw. 3.* (*A<sup>o</sup> 1370*) was found to bee hospitium, and not *mesuagium*. Immediately whereupon y<sup>e</sup> said hospitium is called *Gray’s Inne*, or *Hospitium Graiorum*, for that that estate had been soe long and by soe many severall descents in y<sup>t</sup> name.” (*Works of Sibbes*, as before, vol. i, p. xli.)

<sup>3</sup> “*Syr Lewes Harvie a poor Minister.*” The “*Sir*” long preceded the (comparatively) modern “*Reverend*.” In the recent unhappy controversy evoked by the Bishop of Lincoln’s refusal to sanction the use of “*reverend*” by a minister of the Wesleyan Methodists, it was gravely proposed by a clergyman, on the Supreme Court’s judgment, adverse to the Bishop, that the clergy (of the Church of England) should, henceforth, drop “*reverend*” and resume the ancient “*Sir*.” King James’s Knights had been a mere handful in such case compared with the clerical “*Sirs*.” “*Harvie*” occurs several times in this *MS.* (see Index of Names, *s.n.*), but among a considerable number of *Harvies* and *Harveys*, contemporary and later, no *Lewes* or *Lewis* appears anywhere.

<sup>4</sup> “*Mr. Sager p<sup>sonne</sup> of St. peters at paults warffe.*” This was “of old called *S<sup>t</sup> Peter’s Parva*, or *Little*, because it was but a small Church, but of latter times called *S. Peter’s Paul’s Wharf*, because situate near to that place.” (*Newcourt*, vol. ii, pp. 527-8.) It too was “burnt”; and so its registers, &c., perished. Nothing has been transmitted of “*Mr. Sager*,” but the name is a Lancashire one still. (*Burnley*, &c.) It occurs modernly in *Le Neve’s Fasti*, frequenter. The only quick name-to-day of the “parsons” of *S. Peter’s* is the learned and venerable *Edward Marbury*, one of its rectors—on whom see Memoir prefixed to his Commentary on *Obadiah*, &c., in *Nichol’s Puritan Commentaries*.

<sup>5</sup> “*Mr. Vicar of hendon.*” This was *Richard Laurence*, who succeeded 1 July 1564, on the resignation of the former Vicar, and he remained Vicar of *Hendon* until 1582, being then followed by *Ric. Evans*, M.A., “per mort. Laurence.” (*Newcourt*, vol. i,

22. Javes Cunbery Tayler <sup>1</sup> iij yardes sett at xiijs <sup>s</sup> vjd <sup>d</sup> because it was bought by greate .....	xiijs <sup>s</sup> vjd <sup>d</sup>	§ xxxj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vd
23. John Morton of the old change <sup>2</sup> iij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xl <sup>s</sup>	
24. Thomas Lawe <sup>3</sup> iij yardes & a half at viijs <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxxvijs <sup>s</sup> xd	
25. George Bexwicke <sup>4</sup> iij yardes & a half at vijs <sup>s</sup> vjd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxvj <sup>s</sup> xd	
26. John Eaton <sup>5</sup> iij yardes at vijs <sup>s</sup> the yard...	xxjs <sup>s</sup>	
27. Peter Batesby <sup>6</sup> iij yardes at vijs <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xxjs <sup>s</sup>	
28. henry Evattes Steward of St <sup>t</sup> Thomis <sup>7</sup> iij yardes & a half at xs <sup>s</sup>	xxxv <sup>s</sup>	
29. George Karpenter <sup>8</sup> ij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xxv <sup>s</sup>	
30. Thoms Cassonne chief butler of grayes Jnne <sup>9</sup> iij yardes & at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	liiij <sup>s</sup>	
31. John Draper second butler of graies Jnne iij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xl <sup>s</sup>	
32. Robte Clowdesley the third butler of graies iij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xl <sup>s</sup>	
33. to one David the forth butler of graies Jnne iij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> the yard	xl <sup>s</sup>	
34. to Thoms Orrell <sup>10</sup> M <sup>r</sup> cooke of graies Jnne iij yardes & a at xs <sup>s</sup> the yarde	xxxv <sup>s</sup>	
35. To one M <sup>r</sup> hilliarde <sup>11</sup> iij yardes at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xxxvj <sup>s</sup>	
36. To one Thoms Evanes M <sup>r</sup> ..... Attourney Tayler <sup>12</sup> iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxxiijs <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup>	
37. Thoms Keyne Smythe <sup>13</sup> iij yardes & a half at vijs <sup>s</sup> viijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxvj <sup>s</sup> xd	
38. Symon Marston <sup>15</sup> iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxv <sup>s</sup>	
39. humfrey Kerry iij yardes at xs <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	xlj <sup>s</sup> iiijd <sup>d</sup>	
40. John Meeke bellringer of paulls iij yardes at vijs <sup>s</sup> viijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	xxiijs <sup>s</sup> xjd	
41. John Ower <sup>16</sup> iij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> viijd <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xxiijs <sup>s</sup>	
Suma.....	xxxj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vd	

the officers  
in paulls<sup>14</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

p. 644.) See our Introduction for Robert Nowell's connection with Hendon. In "Repertorium" there is a full account of the Church and its (sinecure) Rectors and its Vicars, &c. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to Laurence.

<sup>6</sup> "Leonard Tayler of the courte of wardes": *id est*, the "wards" or minors in the charge of the Court of Chancery. Nothing more is known of Tayler than that he was "pursyvante" = pursuivant or State messenger attendant on the Heralds. Neither is anything known of "Mr. Quinten" of the next entry.

<sup>7</sup> "Edward Wallrande": <sup>8</sup> "Mr. brooke of Essex": neither traceable.

<sup>9</sup> "Mr. Holden of haslindene." This recipient was Thomas Holden, curate of Haslingden, in the county of Lancaster. He was second son of Gilbert Holden, gent., of Holden Hall, near Haslingden, by Grace Towneley his wife; and is named in the heraldic Visitation of Lancashire in 1567, as "Thomas Holden, a clerke." Whitaker (*Hist. of Whalley*) identifies this first Protestant curate of Haslingden with Frater Thomas Holden, a young monk of Whalley at the suppression of the Abbey in 1538; he was probably the last survivor of that fraternity, and, having embraced the reformed faith, he is found as curate of Haslingden in 1540; and was still living and serving that cure in 1574, when the Primate licensed him. In the license he is described as "Thomas Holden, clerke, of sober life and competent learning."

<sup>10</sup> "Mr. Wood": See Index of names under "James Wood."

<sup>11</sup> "Mr. Ratclief my L. of London his mane." The Bishop of London of this time was Edmund Grindall, who became ultimately Archbishop of Canterbury. He was bishop of London from 1559 to 1570. His *Remains* have been edited by Nicholson for the Parker Society (1843, 8vo). He died 1583. Cf. his *Remains and Life* by Strype. "Mr. Ratclief" is unknown, but See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>12</sup> "Mr. Chambers my L. of Sarysbury mane." The then bishop of Salisbury was the illustrious Jewel, who was bishop from 1559 till his death in 1571. See our Introduction for more on him, as he occurs frequently in this *MS.*

<sup>13</sup> "Ric. Whitaker Late servante to Mr. Attourney": *i.e.*, Robert Nowell himself, (see Introduction.) He was second son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent., and elder brother of William Whitaker: see next note.

<sup>14</sup> "Willm. Whitaker Scholler": *clarum et venerabile nomen*. See our Introduction for a full notice of him, as later he was Nowell's chosen almoner at Cambridge; also, for other Whitakers, later notes, and the Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>15</sup> "Mr. marten bogett maker." This "Mr. marten" remains untraced; but "bogett maker" means "budget maker," *i.e.*, bougette, Fr. bag or knapsack maker. At p. 4, Mrs. Marten is described as wife of the "bugett maker." These are excellent examples of the original meaning of the word "budget." Shakespeare uses it as a leathern bag: "and bear the sow-skin *bovyget*." (*Wint.* iv. 3, 20), rhyming—as Schmidt notes—to "avouch it."

<sup>16</sup> "to Wylkinsonne." "Wilkinson" is a frequent name in this *MS.* These Wilkinsons were among the numerous people down in Lancashire whose kinship, near or distant, was acknowledged by the Nowells. One of them—John Wilkinson—had been Robert Nowell's cook. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>17</sup> "To Thomas Nowell": see our Introduction and later notes, on this and all the Nowells of the *MS.*

<sup>18</sup> "Lamberte Langtree." He was of Lancashire. Lambert Langtree is named in the family pedigree (A.D. 1567), as fourth son of John Langtree of Langtree, in the county of Lancaster, gent., and brother of Gilbert Langtree, gent., then scion of the family, whose wife was Helene, daughter of Sir James Stanley of Lathom, knt. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.

<sup>19</sup> "henry Todgyll." He is entered at page 3 as one of the "mene" of "M<sup>r</sup> Attourney," as in note 13. See page 3, note 5.

<sup>20</sup> "Ric. haukens Mr. Attourney mane": see note II, *supra*; he re-appears at page 3, as in last note.

( 2 )

<sup>1</sup> *Javes Cunbery, Tayler.* Onward for "Javes" we find "Jarves," which was of course the same as "Gervase," as Gervase Markham, &c., &c. See page 13, entry 5th, and Index of Names, *s.n.*; also under Merchant-Tailors.

<sup>2</sup> "John Morton of the old change": *i.e.*, the Exchange that preceded Sir Thomas Gresham's. This doubtless was the same with "John Moreton, citizen and haberdasher of London" (so-styled in a deed in the Kuerden *MSS.*), who was son of Gilbert Moreton of Moreton-house in Whalley (now Moreton Hall), and who came into possession of the patrimony about 1583 (?) His daughter Catherine married, May 8, 1581, Roger Nowell of Read, Esq.

<sup>3</sup> "Thomas Lawe." He was of the family of Lawe of Whalley, neighbours of the



Money geuen to Mr Attourneys' mene<sup>1</sup> & vnto his kinsmene to by them howse & cappes

Impimis to Richard hawkens <sup>2</sup> to by	} iiis iiij <sup>d</sup>	
him an cappe .....		
to Ric. Whitaker <sup>3</sup> to by him a pair	} xiiis iiij <sup>d</sup>	
of hose & a cappe .....		
to Thoms Nowell <sup>4</sup> to by him a pair	} xvjs	
of hose & a cappe .....		
To todgill <sup>5</sup> for his howsen & a cappe.....	} xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>	§ v <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To John Thorpe <sup>6</sup> for his hossen & cappe...	} xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>	
to Thoms Rayner <sup>7</sup> for his hose & cappe...	} xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>	
to James Wolton <sup>8</sup> for his hossen & cappe...	} xvjs	
to Hughe Hallso <sup>9</sup> v <sup>s</sup> for dett that he clamed	} xxjs	
and for his hossen & cappe .....		

Blacke Gowens geuen to certen woomen of welthe in number 10

i. Impimis m <sup>tres</sup> Townerley <sup>11</sup> ij yardes and a half	} liijs ix <sup>d</sup>	
at xxjs vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....		
2. M <sup>tres</sup> Nowell of poulls <sup>12</sup> iij yeardes iij	} iiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
at xviijs vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....		
3. M <sup>ctres</sup> Nowell of Lytchfilde <sup>13</sup> ij yardes &	} liijs ix <sup>d</sup>	
at xxjs vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....		
4. M <sup>rs</sup> bowyer of Wimblidone <sup>14</sup> ij yeardes & a	} l <sup>s</sup>	
half at xx <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....		
5. M <sup>rs</sup> Bowyer of the old Jury <sup>15</sup> ij yeardes	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
and a half at xxj <sup>s</sup> the yeard .....		
6. M <sup>rs</sup> Miller <sup>16</sup> ij yeardes and iij [erasure] at	} xliiij <sup>s</sup>	§ xxvj <sup>li</sup> xviijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
xvj <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....		
7. M <sup>rs</sup> Cassey <sup>17</sup> ij yeardes & a half at	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
xxj <sup>s</sup> the yeard .....		
8. M <sup>rs</sup> Clapham <sup>18</sup> ij yeardes & a half at xvj <sup>s</sup>	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
the yearde .....		
9. M <sup>rs</sup> harrissonne <sup>19</sup> in chepsyed ij yeardes	} xxx <sup>s</sup>	
& a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....		
10. M <sup>rs</sup> houghton <sup>20</sup> ij yeardes & a half at	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
xvj <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....		
ii. Magdaline Bowyere <sup>21</sup> ij yeardes	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
& a half at xvj <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....		
12. M <sup>rs</sup> ffoxe <sup>22</sup> iij yeardes at xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> the yeard	} xxxvijs vj <sup>d</sup>	

Sume..... xxxij<sup>li</sup> viijs



## Notes and Illustrations.

Nowells of Read. Several members of the family appear later in this *MS.*, as recipients of Robert Nowell's bounty. See a subsequent genealogical note, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4 6</sup> None of these names known at this late day.

<sup>7</sup> "*henry Evattes Steward of St. Thoms*" = St. Thomas's; qu. — St. Thomas's Hospital? Various hospitals are named later. See Index of Names ("Hospitals").

<sup>8</sup> "*George Karpenter*" = Carpenter.

<sup>9</sup> "*Thomas Cassonne chief butler of grayes Inne*": an all-important personage in his day and generation, seeing that besides the ordinary dining, there were great Feasts and regal and costly entertainments at this renowned House. The next four entries refer to now unknown officials subordinate to the "chief butler."

<sup>10</sup> "*Thomas Orrrell*." Orrrell is a Lancashire surname. The Orrells of Orrrell early failed in the chief descent; but a branch settled at Turton, who appear as small gentry temp. Elizabeth. Thomas Orrrell, "master cooke of Graies Inne," may have gone up from Turton to London to be initiated into the culinary mysteries; and, pushing his way, reached the height of a cook's aspiration as *chef* in Gray's Inn's great kitchen.

<sup>11</sup> "*To one Mr. hilliarde*." The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will guide to several occurrences of "Hilliarde" as a "poor minister." Query of the family of the miniature-painter immortalized by Donne and others? Further on in the *MS.* I find "John Hillyarde, poore scholler of Christe Church in Oxford."

<sup>12</sup> "*To one Thomas Evanes Mr. Attourney Tayler*." See note 13, page 1.

<sup>13</sup> "*Thomas Keyne Smythe*": as more than one Christian name came later, it is to be assumed that "Smythe" designates Keyne's craft of "smith," black or tin-smith.

<sup>14</sup> "*the officers in pauls*": "officers" is originally written "vargesores" = (vergers) and erased. The "officers" are from No. 38 to 41.

<sup>15</sup> "*Symon Marston*" (No. 38): in the meagreness of the Dramatist John Marston's biography, and in the knowledge that his family came of Wilts and Shropshire (with which the Nowells were intimately connected) it is well to note the occurrence of this Marston at St. Paul's in London in 1568. But it is not improbable that the name intended was really Simon Marson, a servant to Sir Thomas Mounson and a good musician, as was George Marson of the "divers authors" of "Madrigals, the Triumphs of Oriana to five and six voices" (1601). See Wood's *Fasti* (edn. Bliss), vol. i, p. 242, and Sir Anthony Weldon's *Court and Character of King James*, 1650, pp. 106-7.

<sup>16</sup> "*John Ower*": onward he is named, like Meeke, as a "bell-ringer" of St. Paul's. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

### (3)

<sup>1</sup> "*Money given to mr. Attourney's mene*": as before (page 1, No. 21). "Mr. Attourney" is Robert Nowell himself (see our Introduction).

<sup>2</sup> "*Richard Hawkens to by*". . . : see page 1, No. 21, where the name is spelled with "n" for "w": "by" = buy, as in side-note, and where "*howse*" is = hose or hosen, as in entry below to "todgill."

<sup>3</sup> "*Ric. Whitaker*": see page 1, note 13.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms. Nowell*": see page 1, note 17.

<sup>5</sup> "*To todgill*": see page 1, note 19.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Thorpe*". . . <sup>7</sup> "*Thomas Rayner*": nothing more is known of either: but see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Nowell's Will in Introduction.

<sup>8</sup> "*James Wolton*." This name will be found recurring very often in the *MS.* James Wolton was confidential servant both to Robert Nowell, and, after his death, to Alexander Nowell the Dean. As almoner for the latter, he disbursed large sums in charity under Robert Nowell's trust; and certain entries towards the end of the *MS.* suggest the likelihood that James Wolton was the actual writer of the *MS.* He was brother of John Wolton, rector of Spaxton, vicar of Braunton, warden of Manchester Collegiate church in 1578, and finally bishop of Exeter. He also is named in the *MS.* hereafter. The brothers were sons of John Wolton, a yeoman of Whalley, in the county of Lancaster, by his wife Margaret Nowell. Proofs of the family connexion, derived from this *MS.*, and more particulars respecting James and John Wolton, will be furnished in a subsequent note. See Index of Names, *s.n.*: also our Introduction.

<sup>9</sup> "*Hughe hallso*": "*Halls*" is a contraction for the Lancashire surname of Hallsall. Hugh Hallsall occurs frequently as one of the agents or servants of Dean Nowell. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>10</sup> (side-note) "*certen woomen of welthe*." It will be noticed that at page 1, side note, the recipients of the "gifts" are designated "*the porrer sorte*"; but by "*porrer*" were meant the middle-class as distinguished from those of "*welthe*" and the "*very poor*" that follow this list. This is proved by the recipients being of the clergy and good families.

Blacke Gowens  
geuen to the porrer  
sarte<sup>7</sup> of Womene.

i. Imp <sup>1</sup> mis Goodwief Kerry <sup>2</sup> iij yardes at x <sup>s</sup>	}	xljs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	§
iiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....			
2. M <sup>rs</sup> marten the bugett maker <sup>3</sup> his wief	}	xxvijs <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>	
ij yardes iij q <sup>ers</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....			
3. M <sup>rs</sup> Shepharde <sup>4</sup> Widdowe ij yeardes iij quart <sup>rs</sup>	}	xxxiijs <sup>s</sup>	
at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
4. M <sup>rs</sup> Willkinsonne <sup>5</sup> ij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup>	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>	
the yearde .....			
5. Mother hunte <sup>6</sup> ij yardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> at	}	xxxiijs <sup>s</sup>	
xij <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....			
6. M <sup>rs</sup> payne <sup>7</sup> ij yardes and a half at xij <sup>s</sup>	}	xxxjs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....			
7. Eaton wief <sup>8</sup> ij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	
8. Baterbyese <sup>9</sup> wief ij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> the			
yearde .....	}	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	
9. M <sup>rs</sup> ij yardes & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>			
the yearde .....	}	xxxjs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
10. M <sup>r</sup> Overton Sheparde <sup>10</sup> doughter ij yardes &			
a half at xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	}	xxxjs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
ii. Susane ffoxe <sup>11</sup> ij yardes & a half at viijs <sup>s</sup>			
iiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	}	xx <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>	
12. Dorothee trayheron <sup>12</sup> ij yardes & a half			
at xij <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>	§ xxxiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> xi <sup>d</sup>
13. Johan Todd <sup>13</sup> ij yardes & a half at ix <sup>s</sup>			
the yearde .....	}	xxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
14. Ellsabethe martine <sup>14</sup> ij yardes iij q <sup>ters</sup>			
at x <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	}	xxvijs <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>	
15. Ellsabethe Standbridge <sup>15</sup> ij yeardes &			
a half at ix <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	}	xxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
16. Judethe Saterbey <sup>16</sup> ij yeardes & a			
q <sup>ter</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	}	xxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
17. Katherin Kerry <sup>17</sup> her maid ij yardes & q <sup>ter</sup>			
at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xx <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
18. Mother Wallker <sup>18</sup> ij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> the yard			
& a half at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xxj <sup>s</sup>	
19. Agnes M <sup>r</sup> Attourneies made <sup>19</sup> ij yardes			
& a half at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xvijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
20. Ellsabethe of the Ketchine ij yardes & a			
half at ix <sup>s</sup> a yarde .....	}	xxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
23. iij makes svantes of M <sup>r</sup> Deanes of lytchfild <sup>20</sup>			
vij yardes & a half at viijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> ijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
27. iij makes of M <sup>r</sup> Townleys svantes			
x yardes at viijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> iijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
28. Grace Wilkinsonne <sup>21</sup> ij yardes q <sup>ter</sup> at viijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yarde			
29. Grace Wilkinsonne syster ij yardes a q <sup>ter</sup>	}	xxiijs <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>	
at viijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....			
	§		

Suma..... xxxiiij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> xi<sup>d</sup>

[A blank folio (19) follows this in the *MS.*]

## Notes and Illustrations.

- <sup>11</sup> "*Mrs. Townley*": see our Introduction on all the Townleys named in the *MS.*
- <sup>12</sup> "*Mrs. Nowell of poulls*": *Ibid.* for all the Nowells.
- <sup>13</sup> "*Mrs. Nowell of Lytchfild*": Laurence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, married Mary Glover, widow, by whom he had two known sons and four daughters.
- <sup>14</sup> "*Mrs. Bowyer of Wimblestone*": related, no doubt, to the Bowyers of the Old Jury, noticed *infra*.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Mrs. Bowyer of the old Jury*." These Bowyers of the Old Jury were much regarded by the Nowells, and with reason, for Francis Bowyer, whose wife doubtless is the lady here named, had successfully contrived the means of Alexander Nowell's escape to the continent in the reign of Mary. Fuller dedicated a section of his *Church History* to "Mr. Thomas Bowyer of the Old Jury, merchant," whose "grandfather, Francis Bowyer," says Fuller, "brought no fewell to the flames [in Mary's days] but endeavoured to quench them. The church is indebted to him for saving Rev. Dr. Alexander Nowell, and sending him safe beyond the seas." See further references to Bowyers onward in the *MS.*
- <sup>16</sup> "*Mrs. Miller*": nothing appears to be known of her.
- <sup>17</sup> "*Mrs. Cassey*." A sister of Robert Nowell married a Mr. Cassie, and one Robert Cassie is named in Robert Nowell's will as his godson. See our Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>18</sup> "*Mrs. Clapham*": as in note 16.
- <sup>19</sup> "*Mrs. Harrysonne in Chepsyd*." Cheapside was then, as it is now, one of the principal business streets in the city of London. Mrs. Harrysonne was the spouse, we may suppose, of some wealthy mercer or grocer in old "Chepe."
- <sup>20</sup> "*Mrs. Houghton*." This lady, if the reference is to the wife of Thomas Houghton, Esq., of Houghton Tower, in the county of Lancaster, was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Gerard of Brynn, Knt., and she may have been living in London with her kinsman Sir Gilbert Gerard, the Attorney General, and who is often named in this *MS.*, for her husband, Thomas Houghton, had to leave England on account of his "recusancy" about the date of this record (1568).
- <sup>21</sup> "*Magdaline Bowyer*": see note on Bowyers above.
- <sup>22</sup> "*Mrs. foxe*": another relative. See onward, and Index of Names for references.

### ( 4 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*porrer sorte of womens*": see page 3, note 10.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Goodwief Kerry*": "*Goodwief*" is the familiar name for a "wife" as "*Goodman*" for a "husband" in page 5, No. 1 "*Goodman Hallawall*."
- <sup>3</sup> "*Mrs. Marten the bugett maker*": see page 1, No. 16, and relative note on "boggett" = budget.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Mrs. Shepharde, Widdowe*": a common Lancashire name; but this Mrs. Shepharde was of the Nowell kin. See onward and Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "*Mrs. Willkinsonne*": see page 1, No. 17, and relative note 16, on (probably) her husband.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Mother hunte*": like "*Goodwief*" and "*Goodman*" (*supra*) "*Mother*" was a kindly-used name for an aged respected woman, *e.g.* Mother Hubbard of nursery renown. This "*Mother*" was in all likelihood related to the good George Hunte, elsewhere noticed. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>7</sup> "*Mrs Payne*": as in note 4, *supra*.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Eaton wief*": see page 2, No. 26, "*John Eaton*."
- <sup>9</sup> "*Baterbyese wief*": no doubt the modern Battersbie or Battersby—a local surname in the Clitheroe district.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Mrs. Overton Shepharde daughter*": see note 4, *supra*.
- <sup>11</sup> "*Susanne foxe*": see page 3, No. 12,—a decayed member of the "women of welthe" there named? See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>12</sup> "*Dorothee trayheron*": probably same as Treherne. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for others.
- <sup>13</sup> "*Johan Todd*" = Joan or Joanna. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>14</sup> "*Ellsabeth martine*": cf. note 3, *supra*.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Ellsabeth Stanbridge*": the variant spelling of "Elizabeth" in the *MS.* and contemporarily, is curious.
- <sup>16</sup> "*Judethe Saterley*": this is a noticeable christian name.
- <sup>17</sup> "*Katherin Kerry her maid*" = Katherin Kerry's maid. See entry above, No 1.
- <sup>18</sup> "*Mother Walkker*": see note 6, *supra*.
- <sup>19</sup> "*Agnes Mr. Attourneis made*": *i.e.* of Robert Nowell, as before. She was Agnes Andrews. See a later note, and Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>20</sup> "*svantes of Mr. Deane of lytchfild*": see our Introduction on all the Nowells of the *MS.*, &c., and *ibid* on next entry.
- <sup>21</sup> "*Grace Willkinsonne*": on this and next entry, see note 5, *supra*.

Gowens of the Newe  
collor<sup>1</sup> geuen the very  
poor

(Page 5 of the *MS.*, folio 20.)

Thoms Shepleys in carter leane ij yardes }  
& a half new collor at vs viij<sup>d</sup> the yard } xiiijs ij<sup>d</sup>  
James pouffs at the backgatt ij yardes }  
& a half at vjs viij<sup>d</sup> the yard of newe coller } xv<sup>s</sup> xd

- i. Goodman hallawall
  2. Alexander white
  3. Thoms hutton
  4. Wiffm Eaton
  5. Wiffm Cowell
  6. John Casey
  7. Thoms hodgsonne
  8. harrold<sup>2</sup> a poor blindmane
  9. A poor mane that wear a gowen<sup>3</sup>  
for M<sup>rs</sup> Walker of holborne wyddowe
  10. Wiffm Lobley
  11. William Garratt
  12. Willm Rydley<sup>4</sup>
  13. John ffrankleyn<sup>5</sup>
  14. † John ffayrbarne
  15. Willm Stirrope
  16. Poole kep of the easte churchyarde<sup>6</sup>
  17. Roger maden<sup>7</sup>
  18. Cuthbearde Carrall
  19. John hassellwood
  20. Charles bradshowe
  21. Benett Clearke
  22. John ffarrington<sup>8</sup>
  23. Robte Dinsdale
  24. ffather willsonne<sup>9</sup>  
xxiiij Gowens made by Alexander white  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hadd in all Clothe  
of the newe coller lxij yardes iij q<sup>ters</sup>
- i. Henry Chambrs
  2. Roberte Rysame
  3. Thomis pyersonne
  4. John Dytton
  5. ffather Sylvyster
  6. John wood
  7. J. Roberte Willamsonne<sup>10</sup>



## Notes and Illustrations.

(5)

<sup>1</sup> "*Gowens of the Neue Collor*" (side note): The entries onward for several pages refer to gifts of cloth of the "neue collor" (colour,) for gowns. I meet with nothing in this *MS.* or elsewhere to indicate what the "neue collor" of 1568 for gowns and coats of the English commonalty was. It may have been one of the crimson dyes extracted from the cochineal insect, introduced into Spain from Mexico before the middle of the 16th century; thence into the Netherlands and probably into England by the Flemish refugees who came hither in the early years of Elizabeth's reign. Prior to their advent English woollen cloths had to be sent into Holland to be dyed. Indigo came into use in Europe as a dye about this period, but was prohibited in England. The cloth of these entries was the same, I imagine, as that which is described in the *MS.* as "broad neue colored cloth," "brode London cloth," "London brod cloth," and otherwise. It was a woollen cloth of London manufacture for outer garments, distinguished from several kinds of linen cloth (chiefly made in Lancashire) specified in the same connexion. Its cost was from 5s. to 8s. per yard, while the common linen did not exceed from 5d. to 7d. per yard. Some of the linen cloths were dyed in singular colours, e.g., 13 yard of linen bought of William Wigen, a Lancashire maker of cloth, is described as of "geeliflower collor," at 18d. a yard. See Index of Things under "Cloth."

The "*Gowens*" gifts recorded here and in pp. 6-12 being all to the "very poor," it were a vain quest as uncalled for, to expect memorials of them. The Church-registers in and around Burnley and in and around Read Hall—the family-seats of the Townleys and Nowells respectively—contain almost every name herein enumerated; but it could serve no end to give them on the chance that they might be of the lowly recipients of Nowell's bounty of "*Gowens of the neue collor.*" Our faithful reproduction of every name, however, may guide those interested in any particular family-line to their perchance humble yet not necessarily unworthy ancestry. Evidently the "godly poor" and deserving were "sought out" in the administration of the bounties; and that is better than mere "blue blood." Many of the names of these "very poor" are still frequent in Lancashire and are borne by those who are in good positions and honoured in their generation. On certain of the names of these "very poor" I am able to add only a few slight notes, e.g.

### FIRST LIST.

<sup>2</sup> No. 8, "*harvold a poor blind mane.*" The Index of Names contains many such pitiful entries. So

<sup>3</sup> No. 9, "*A poore man that wear a gown for Mrs. Walker.*"

<sup>4</sup> No. 12, "*William Rydley*" :—reminds of the martyr-bishop of that name.

<sup>5</sup> No. 13, "*John ffrankleyn*" : one is glad to meet any occurrence of a great name, in the recollection that Benjamin *Franklin* was of the mother-country; but of course it is to be remembered that as a word "Franklin" or "Frankleyn" (A.N.) meant a free-holder, generally a small landholder—as had been the "Franklins" of Spilsby, Lincolnshire, whence Sir John Franklin came.

<sup>6</sup> No. 16, "*Poole Kep. of the easte churchyarde.*" Probably of St. Paul's, London. "Kep" is short for Keeper.

<sup>7</sup> No. 17, "*Roger Maden*" : recalls the famous Preacher of still quick Sermons of the same name.

<sup>8</sup> No. 22, "*John ffarrrington*" = Farringdon—a famous Lancashire name.

<sup>9</sup> No. 24, "*ffather Willsonne*" : Cf. "Mother," page 4, note 6.

### SECOND LIST.

<sup>10</sup> No. 7, "*J. Roberte Willamsonne*" : As more than one Christian name came very much later the "J" was doubtless inadvertently written and left uncrased.



8. John harpare
9. Richard Collins
10. John ffarlee
11. Robte Alarde
12. Robte Needham
13. Robte hassillwood
14. John Nebbes
15. Edward hitchies
16. Laurance heathe
17. John, Goose<sup>1</sup>
18. John, Thomas
19. Wiffm Barker
20. Goodmane Walshe
21. John Reade
22. Goodman, Carter
23. Goodman, price
24. Gilberte, Todde
25. Browene<sup>2</sup>
26. harwood,
27. Burre
28. Christover grave
29. Robte, ffoxe
30. Andrewe waterhawe
31. John Mathewe
32. Nycholes hales
33. Thomas warde
34. John holte waterbearer<sup>3</sup>
35. Goodman Dyshere
36. Goodman, myller
37. Joanes the booke bynder<sup>4</sup>
38. Robte hetonn
39. Wiffm Dallissonne
40. John Gylberte
41. Ric. Weste
42. henry Edmundes
43. George rychardsone p M<sup>t</sup> mylls
44. John Cooke
45. Hughe Allystre
46. father bolton
47. henry halton
48. Mother Gylls,<sup>5</sup> worne by a poor mane,
49. Joane Spynny worne by a poor mane
50. henry Barthelmewe<sup>6</sup>
51. Richarde Jenings
52. Robte Motten<sup>7</sup>

} of hadhame

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(6)

SECOND LIST (*continued.*)

<sup>1</sup> No. 17, "*John Goose*"—an odd name that seems to have died out, and however truthfully descriptive, we can understand the willingness of those inheriting it to let it go. Perhaps the modern Goss and Gosse are improvements upon it; as in our living Poet of "*On Viol and Flute*" (1876), Edmund W. Gosse.

<sup>2</sup> No. 25 to 28, "*of Hadhame*" = Hadham in the county of Herts., of which parish Dean Nowell was rector. See Introduction.

<sup>3</sup> No. 34, "*John holte waterbearer*": This suggests journeys among the hills to fetch "water" from the springs; for long ago it was not introduced into all houses, as now-a-days in populous places at least.

<sup>4</sup> No. 37, "*Joanes the booke bynder*": "Joanes" is noticeable and "the" also = the one "booke bynder" of the village and district; albeit if in London it only indicated "the" special book binder employed by the family.

<sup>5</sup> No. 48, "*Mother Gylls, worne by a poor mane*": the "poor mane" was likely tediously sick and so his "wief," who (like others in the *MS.* specially named) having most probably married beneath her (as the saying is), suffered accordingly. So too No. 49.

<sup>6</sup> No. 50, "*henry Barthelmewe*" *i.e.* Bartholomew.

<sup>7</sup> No. 52, "*Robie Motten*": a noticeable surname.

53. John Walker
54. Robte hollys
55. Rogere Swallowe<sup>1</sup>
56. Lewes fflowdde<sup>2</sup>
57. Thoms Tyle
58. Nicholes, Benall,
59. Thoms, Warde,
60. Rycharde coopere.  
§ lx Gowens made by John Punte<sup>3</sup>  
Marchante Tayller, for w<sup>ch</sup> he hadd } clix yardes & di  
in all clothe of the Newe collore... }
- i. Richard caverley
2. Thoms, Elyote
3. George Rychardson
4. Willm Baker
5. Robte Mane
6. Morgan hewes
7. John wyatt<sup>4</sup>
8. Thoms Barton
9. Rychard Baxter<sup>5</sup>
10. Ric. hussey
11. Wythm warner<sup>6</sup>
12. father Norryes
13. John Crippes
14. Thoms ffoxe
15. John Whitacres
16. Willm Langley
17. Peter Davis
18. John Edwardes
19. Thoms Dompayne
20. John Stocker  
§ xx<sup>li</sup> Gowens mad by Rychard Gybbons Tayler } 1 yardes & di  
for w<sup>ch</sup> he hadd in all clothe of the newe collar }
- i. Richard morecrofte
2. Roger Kynge
3. George Robertes
4. John Letsame
5. Thoms Deremane
6. Gylles pallmer<sup>7</sup>
7. Willm Glasher
8. John hollande
9. John Beane,



## Notes and Illustrations.

(7)

### SECOND LIST (*continued.*)

<sup>1</sup> No. 55, "*Rogere Swallow*"—an odd name still found in Lancashire.

<sup>2</sup> No. 56, "*Leves fflowdde*": same as the modern Flood of Ireland. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

### THIRD LIST.

<sup>3</sup> It is to be noted that "John Punte" is described in this heading as a "Marchante Tayller." Query—as having been a member of the great Guild of Merchant Tailors? See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

<sup>4</sup> No. 7, "*John Wyat*"—The Poet's name of Wyatt and Wyat was a not infrequent one in Lancashire. Drayton in his Verses to Master George Sandys, mentions a much later Wyat thus:—

"Of Noble Wyat's health, and let me hear:"

(Hooper's *Sandys*, vol. i, p. lxxvii.)

Sandys was related to the Wyats.

<sup>5</sup> No. 9, "*Rychard Baxter*"—It is somewhat singular that earlier and later "Richard" is very common as the Christian name of Baxters. Of course one eclipses all others "for all time."

<sup>6</sup> No. 11, "*Wyllm. Warner*": Could this have been of the family (or himself?) of William Warner, Attorney in the Common Pleas? He wrote "*Pan his Syrinx, or Pipe*, compact of seuen Reedes: including in one, seuen Tragical and Comical Arguments, with their diuers Notes not impertinent. Whereby, in effect, of all thinges is touched, in few, something of the vayne, wanton, proud, and inconstant course of the world. Neither herein, to somewhat praiseworthy, is prayse wanting." (1585: revised edition 1597), and the better known *Albions England* (1586: revised editions 1589: 1592: 1596: 1597: 1602.) He died in 1609. Warner's biography is extremely scanty in facts.

### FOURTH LIST.

<sup>7</sup> No. 6, "*Gylles pallmer*": Herbert Palmer gives interest to every occurrence of the name. See "Lord Bacon not the Author of the Christian Paradoxes but Herbert Palmer." (1 vol. 8vo. 1865.) See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other Palmer references, especially John Palmer.

10. Willm Sowein
11. Robte, Smithe
12. Rychard, Dixon
13. John Wood
14. Thoms, harrys
15. Phillopte Wattam
16. henry, Johansone
17. Thoms Banester
18. Nicholes Barnarde
19. John, Smithe
20. Peter Baynbrydge<sup>1</sup>
  - § xx Gowens mad by Rychard Aperde  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in clothe } lij yardes & di  
of newe collore § .....
- i. Simone hackett<sup>2</sup>
2. George Showe
3. Vaucher
4. John Edwardes
5. Roberte Slayghter
6. Thoms Austene
7. Thoms Baldwine
8. Norwoode
9. Roberte horne
10. henry Nortonn
11. John Alyne
12. Thoms Slacke
13. Thoms Christmas
14. Thoms harrissonne
15. Willm Robsonne
16. John Bushe
17. Rogeres
18. Rychard Trappes
19. Willm Rooe
20. Willm Barley<sup>3</sup>
21. Willm haul
22. henry coulle
23. John hodgekine
24. Thoms Clearke<sup>4</sup>



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 8 )

FOURTH LIST (*continued.*)

<sup>1</sup> No. 20, "*Peter Baynbrydge*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

FIFTH LIST.

<sup>2</sup> No. 1, "*Simone hackett*": As with Palmer (page 7, No. 6, fourth List) this reminds of the learned and good and quaint Bishop Hacket, whose great folio of "*Sermons*" (1675) is worth a cart-load of modern ones.

<sup>3</sup> No. 20, "*Willm. Barley*": an unusual name. There is a village called "Barley" in Pendle Forest, about two miles from Read, the Nowell family-seat.

<sup>4</sup> No. 24, "*Thoms. Clarke*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

25. John Benett
  26. Wyllm Dyxon
  27. Barwike
  28. Edward Jespare
  29. Walter Vptone
  30. henry Ryghsby
  31. Nycholes prestmane
  32. Willm hollande
- § xxxij<sup>l</sup> Gowens mad by Gaves Dunbery<sup>1</sup> }  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all } lxxxiiij yardes q<sup>ter</sup>  
clothe of the newe collore .....
- i. John Johannsonne
  2. John, Orringe<sup>2</sup>
  3. Robte Browene
  4. John, Bull<sup>3</sup>
  5. Rychard Parrys
  6. John, Baker
  7. Thoms Ingrame
  8. John, Clearke
  9. Christofer Thomsonne
  10. George, Norton,
  11. John Johnsonne
  12. Wyllm Goyter
  13. John Edwardes
  14. John Hughsonne
  15. Thomes Lemyng
  16. George Rychardsonne
  17. Robte holsolte
  18. Rychard Moricrofte
- § xvij<sup>ten</sup> Gowens mad by Charles Bradshawe }  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all clothe of } xxxij yardes  
the newe collor .....
- i. henry, Geare
  2. Robte puddell
  3. madenhead
  4. Ashmer
  5. homfrey marrowe<sup>4</sup>
  6. Wyllm hodpine

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 9 )

SIXTH LIST.

<sup>1</sup> "*Gaves Dunbery*": At page 2, No. 22, he is called "Javes": see relative note in the place.

<sup>2</sup> No. 2, "*John Orringe*"—an unusual name. There was an Edward Orenge, LL. B., 1520. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 52.)

<sup>3</sup> No. 4, "*John Bull*"—a frequent name in Lancashire. When was it first applied to England personified?

SEVENTH LIST.

<sup>4</sup> No. 5, "*homfrey marrowe*"—another unusual name.



7. Thoms Patkinsone
8. Rychard, houlden
9. John Jaxsone
10. Thoms Richardssonne
11. Rychard Apered<sup>1</sup>
12. Thoms, Wattersone
- § xij Gowens mad by Rychard Dyrrey  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade } xxix<sup>li</sup> yardes & a half  
in all clothe of the Newe collar .....
- i. Anthony Marlooe<sup>2</sup>
2. John, Eaton
3. Wyllm ffarrar<sup>3</sup>
4. Thoms Gente
5. John Mynton
6. Thoms Thomssonne
7. Willm Curtyese<sup>4</sup>
8. Roberte, Ive
9. Geffrey Walkinden<sup>5</sup>
10. Willm Swane
11. Ryc Willams
12. Willm Bullocke
13. Rychard Gybbyns
14. Ric. Twyde
15. Wyllam fylde
16. Markes Burton
17. Mychaell rose
18. Willm Pynder
19. John, Green
20. Rogere, ffyner
- § xx<sup>ti</sup> Gowens made by Clemente ffryar  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all clothe } lij yardes  
of the newe collore .....
- i. Wyllam, Dracke
2. Thoms holden
3. James harrysone
4. John Johanson
5. Wyllam Markes
6. John Smythe
7. John Phillips
8. Wyllam hinchpoole
9. John yonge
10. Edmond ffoxley
- these x Gowens mad by James  
Pymminge Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he ..... } xxvj<sup>l</sup> yardes  
hadd in all clothe of the new collar } & a half

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 10 )

### SEVENTH LIST (*continued.*)

<sup>1</sup> No. 11, "*Rychard Aperde*": from preceding lists it is seen that one of the "taylers" employed for making the "gowens" was so named.

### EIGHTH LIST.

<sup>2</sup> No. 1, "*Anthony Marlooe*": query—Marlowe miswritten? Christopher Marlowe was a native of Canterbury, and various Canterbury names occur in our *MS.*, as John Lyly and the Haymons.

<sup>3</sup> No. 3, "*Wyllm farrar*"—a venerable name for us all, through George Herbert's saintly friend and editor Nicholas Farrer or Ferrar. See Professor Mayor's admirable "*Nicholas Ferrar*" (1855), and *Index of Names, s. n.*, for several Farrars.

<sup>4</sup> No. 7, "*Wyllm. Curtyese*"—a noticeable English surname.

<sup>5</sup> No. 9, "*Geffrey Walkinden*": "*Walkinden*"<sup>3</sup> seems to be the older form of the surname now shortened to "*Walkden*"—a name of rather frequent occurrence in Blackburn and Leyland Parishes, in the county of Lancashire. This, and several other surnames in these lists, belong to the North of England; e.g., "*Houlden*," which occurs twice on this page of the text, and is a territorial name in East Lancashire and Craven in the West Riding of Yorkshire, appropriated as a personal name. "*Ryghsby*" (for Rigby), "*Hollande*," "*Lemynge*," "*Compton*," "*Morre*" (for More or Moore), and "*Whitehead*," also smack of the County Palatine; but most of the other names are either strange to Lancashire or are common to other parts of England. These recipients of gowns were mostly, I conceive, of the class of gentlemen's servants.



- i. Richard, Budge
2. John Tylswourth
3. Edmonde hyll
4. James Garrett
5. Wyllyam, Byxan
6. Thoms Chaundler
7. Thoms Wyller
8. Edward compton
9. Thoms harrys
10. John Bryskay<sup>1</sup>
11. John Smythe
12. George Slaughter<sup>2</sup>
  - § xij Gowens made by Roberte kelly }  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all ..... } xxxj yardes & di  
clothe of the newe collore ..... }
- i. Ric. forster
2. Wyllyam fferrer<sup>3</sup>
3. Willm Pristone
4. Robte hodges
5. hughe hearne
6. Willm morre
7. John whitehead
8. Lewees Johannes<sup>4</sup>
9. Shepard watter karrer<sup>5</sup>
10. John Bogett<sup>6</sup>
11. ffather Lacye
12. hudsons waterkerrer
  - § xij Gowens made by John whitheade }  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all clothe } xxx<sup>th</sup>yardes iij q<sup>ters</sup>  
of the newe collore ..... }
- i. Clemente,<sup>7</sup> ffreare
2. Dominicke<sup>8</sup> Secare
3. John Edmondes
4. Rychard, Bylboroughe

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 11 )

### NINTH LIST.

- <sup>1</sup> No. 10, "*John Bryskay*" :— an unusual name.  
<sup>2</sup> No. 12, "*George Slaughter*" :— Slater, a surname, frequent in Lancashire.

### TENTH LIST.

- <sup>3</sup> No. 2, "*Wyllym fferrer*" : see note on seventh List, No. 3.  
<sup>4</sup> No. 6, "*Lewees Johannes*" : a singular surname.  
<sup>5</sup> No. 9, "*Shepard watter karrer*" : see page 6, No. 34 in second List. So No. 12 below. The circumstance, that here, and in several other places, the Scribe spells the word "water" with two *t*'s, is rather suggestive of his nativity in Lancashire or the North of England. One never hears a cockney pronounce water as here spelt—*watter*; but in the part of East Lancashire with which the Nowells were connected, that is the proper spelling to represent the sound of the word as still pronounced by natives of the labouring class. In some other districts of Lancashire the word is pronounced *wayter*. At page 10, the proper name of Waterson is spelled "Watterson." This trifling point of provincial spelling is one among various indications that the self-styled servant of Dean Nowell, who kept these accounts, was an East Lancashire man. (See Note 8, page 7.)  
<sup>6</sup> No. 10, "*John Bogett*" : see on the thing that gave this name on page 1, No. 16, and relative note.

### ELEVENTH LIST.

- <sup>7,8</sup> Nos. 1 and 2. Two uncommon Christian names in humble life— "*Clemente*" and "*Dominicke*"— as also the surname "*Secare*." *Clemente* ffreare is no doubt the "*Tayler*" of page 20, *ante*.  
The names of these successive lists furnish a considerable addition to the number of English Surnames in Lower and the other authorities.

5. John, Cooke
6. James Wicklif<sup>1</sup>
7. Thoms, Malin
8. John, Smythe
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

§ xij Gowens made by Arthure Medlecott<sup>2</sup> }  
Tayler for w<sup>ch</sup> he hade in all clothe } xxx<sup>th</sup> yardes  
of the newe collor..... }

Gowens<sup>3</sup> of newe collor geuen to poor }  
menc ccliij<sup>th</sup> ..... } ccliij<sup>th</sup>

yardes of newecolored clothe for the }  
same Gowenes to poore men as } cccccxlvij<sup>t</sup> yardes iij q<sup>ters</sup><sup>3</sup>  
before pticularly apperethe ..... }



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 12 )

<sup>1</sup> No. 6, "*James Wicklif*": one of the lustrous surnames of England.

<sup>2</sup> "*Arthur Medlecott*": As *Medlicott*, this surname is still found in Ireland and in the United States. See notice of him, and relative note onward.

<sup>3</sup> "*Gowens*" &c. It is noteworthy here that although the "gowens" in the text were "geven the very poor," they are priced at 5*s.* 8*d.* and 6*s.* 8*d.* per yard, equivalent in money-value to from £2 to £3 per yard now. The cloth was made up into "gowens" by a number of the "merchant tailors" of London. "John Punte, merchante Tayller" had 169½ yards to make into 60 "gowens," and eleven other master-tailors had share of the patronage. Altogether 254 gowns were made for as many poor men, and the quantity of the "newe collored cloth" used in this one benefaction was 647¾ yards. The charge for making the gowns at 12*d.* each was £12. 12*s.*, equivalent to well-nigh £100 to-day.



Taylers<sup>1</sup> paid for makinge of poor men gowenes as hear after apperethe

		§			
Imp <sup>r</sup> mis to Alexander White for makinge of xxiiij <sup>t</sup> gowens.....	xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	} § xij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>			
To M <sup>r</sup> Punte <sup>2</sup> for makinge gowenes .....	lx } iij <sup>li</sup>				
To M <sup>r</sup> Rychard Gybbes for makinge of xx <sup>t</sup> gowens.....	xx <sup>s</sup>				
To Rychard Apered for makinge of xx gowenes .....	xx <sup>s</sup>				
To Jarves Dunbery Tayler for makinge xxxij <sup>t</sup> gowenes.....	xxxij <sup>s</sup>				
To Charles bradshawe Tayler for makinge xviiij <sup>ten</sup> gowens	xviiij <sup>s</sup>				
To Ryc. Dysney Tayler for makinge of xij gowens .....	xij <sup>s</sup>				
To Clemente ffryer for makinge of xx <sup>t</sup> gowenes	xx <sup>s</sup>				
To James Pymminge tayler for makinge of x gowenes .....	x <sup>s</sup>				
Robte Kylley for makinge of xij gownes .....	xij <sup>s</sup>				
John whithede for makinge of xij gownes .....	xij <sup>s</sup>				
Arthur mydlecot <sup>3</sup> Tayler for makinge of xij gownes ...	xij <sup>s</sup>				
				§	

Sume paid for makinge Gownes as apperethe in the end of the booke of clothe boughte to the number of gownes Subscribed by eu<sup>r</sup>y tayler

		§	
Geuen to Lewes harvay <sup>4</sup> a poor minister to pay for makinge his gowene.....	xij <sup>d</sup>	} § lix <sup>s</sup>	
to Mathew Eaton for makinge his gowene .....	xij <sup>d</sup>		
To Nycholas Benall for makinge of vij gownes for seven scholleres of ... poulls scholl <sup>5</sup> as by the acquittance..... more at lardge apperethe .....	vij <sup>s</sup>		
		§	
Suma.....	xiiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>		

for makinge moe poor mens gowenes the x<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1568<sup>1</sup>..... } xv<sup>s</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 13 )

<sup>1</sup> These "Taylers" names occur in the preceding lists of the recipients and their several bounties. Probably they were all of the Guild of Merchant-Tailors, e.g., "William Albancey" was Master of the Merchant Tailors Company 1568-9. "Mr. Spearke" was John Sperke, Master Warden 1569-70: "William Kymptone" Master 1570-1: "John Punte," more accurately "Pounte," Warden 1579-80: "Arthur Mydlecot" Warden 1604-5. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

<sup>2</sup> "Mr. Punte." This Merchant Taylor was a donor of silver spoons to the plate-chest of the company. In an inventory of plate, &c., taken in 1609, are included "one dozen of Spooones, of the guift of Mr. John Punte marked with I. P., weying three and twenty ounce three quarters." (Clode's *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylers*, p. 93.) John Punte occurs further on in this *MS.* as having received, *circa* 1570, forty shillings "for the exhibition of a poor scholler of Trinitie colledge in chambridge."

<sup>3</sup> "Arthure mydlecot, Tayler." Among the plate of the Merchant Taylers' Company, inventoried in 1609, is mentioned "one very faire Bason and Ewre, of the guift of Mr. Arthur Mediccott, all guilt, weying One hundreth forty eight ounce three quarters." (Clode's *Memorials, &c.*, p. 92.) Arthur Medlycott of Shrewsbury, on 5 June 1565, was admitted free of the Merchant Taylers' Company. By his will, dated 25 July 1605 (proved 31 August following), he directs to be buried by his wife in St. Gregory's, London. His brother Thomas Mediccott of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., executor. Both brothers appear to have died *s.p.*

<sup>4</sup> "*Lewes harvey a poor minister*": see page 1, No. 3, and relative note.

<sup>5</sup> "*seuen schollers of poulls scholl*": see Index of Names under St. Paul's for scholars of this famous School whose names occur in this *MS.*

( 14 )

<sup>1</sup> " *Ao 1568*": This is the first date in the *MS.* and it is to be assumed that it also belongs to the whole of the preceding entries, inasmuch as Robert Nowell having died in 1568 his "bounties" would closely follow thereon.

Gownes geuen  
to carteyn poor  
scholler[s] of the scholls  
aboute London  
in numbr xxxijth

Witlm Sadler<sup>1</sup> Scholer of poulls scholle } xj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
ij yardes & di, at v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> the yarde . . . }

Nycholes Smithe<sup>2</sup> . . . . . §

Willm husnis<sup>3</sup>

Edmund Levisns<sup>4</sup>

Jefree morgane<sup>5</sup>

Robte Russell<sup>6</sup>

Anthony Egliefild<sup>7</sup> schollers of poulls  
schole for their gownes xij yardes & di  
at vj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> the yarde §

§ iij<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

xij yardes di.

Edmunde fpenfer<sup>8</sup> §

Rychard Bitesse<sup>9</sup>

George hunte<sup>10</sup>

Thoms Curley<sup>11</sup>

henry Ive<sup>12</sup>

Gregoric Donnhill<sup>13</sup> schollers of the  
M<sup>o</sup>chante Taylers schole<sup>14</sup> xij yardes di.  
at vj<sup>s</sup> the yarde §

§ iij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>

xij yardes & a di.

§

§ iij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>

Scholleres at S<sup>t</sup>  
Anthony<sup>s</sup><sup>15</sup> schole xij yardes di at vj<sup>s</sup> the  
yarde §

xij yardes di.



<sup>1</sup> "Willm. Sadler, Scholer of poulls Scholle": unknown. For an interesting account of this renowned School, see Howard Staunton's *Great Schools of England*, pp. 132-167 (1869), also Maria Hackett's *Cathedral and Collegiate Schools*. The Rev. J. H. Lupton, M.A., of this School, in writing me on the loss "of all registers, &c.," before "the great Fire," suggests that it is not always remembered that the Cathedral School was often called "Paul's" simply, so that it is difficult to determine whether a given "scholler" belonged to it or to St. Paul's School properly so-called. Unfortunately in neither case are Registers or other MSS. preserved. It seems a pity that no attempt should have been made to furnish a companion volume to the *Alumni Westmonasteriensis* for St. Paul's—lamentable that the present Dean of St. Paul's and the learned Librarian alike had to report me absolute inability (with all willingness) to shed any light on any of the names of the MS. connected with this great Church and School. *En passant* I give a note from Mr. Lupton (as before) on Dean Nowell: "Has it ever struck you that the engraving of the mutilated bust facing p. 388 of Churton's *Life*, cannot really be that of Nowell (compared with the one at p. 336), but is almost certainly Colet's?" Every one must acquiesce in this correction by one to whom we owe so much admirable work done for the "Remains" of the venerable Dean Colet.

<sup>2</sup> "Nycholes Smithe": a Nicholas Smythe was of the Merchant Taylors. (Clode, as before, p. 116.)

<sup>3</sup> "Willm. husnis." I think this may have been William Hunnis miswritten. I like to believe that the "sweet Singer" of the "Recreations" (1595) was among the scholars of "pauull Schole." Many examples go to show that the Scribe was not always careful in his spelling of names, e.g., Gottesford for Cotesford, Sharppsparrowe for Sharperowe and the like. So that "Husnis" for "Hunnis" is not at all unlikely. The dates agree.

<sup>4</sup> "Edmund Levisns": unknown.

<sup>5</sup> "Jefree Morgane": unknown.

<sup>6</sup> "Kobte Russell": unknown, but see Index of Names, s.n.

<sup>7</sup> "Anthony Eglicfield." This recalls that Francis Eglesfield (the same probably with Egliefield) was one of Herrick's publishers in *Hesperides* and *Noble Numbers*, 1648.

<sup>8</sup> "Edmunde Spenser." This is the first occurrence of the name of SPENSER. See on all the entries of Spensers, our Introduction and (in large paper) fac-similes. It is to be specially noted that in the last entry here, all enumerated are described as "schollers of the M'chante Taylers Schole."

<sup>9</sup> "Ryehard Bites": unknown.

<sup>10</sup> "George hunte": admitted to M. T. School as "son of John Hunt, yeoman dec<sup>d</sup> 30 Mar. 1565": Deniz. of Magdalen Colledge, Oxford, 1571; Fellow, 1575-82; Junior Dean of Arts, 1578; Rector of Collingbourne-Ducis, in the county of Wilts, for 51 years; died in the 84th year of his age. His father was an early Reformer and confessor, temp. Mary, and owed his support at Oxford to Master D. Humfry in the exhibitions of Bishop Pilkington and the friendship of the Kingsmill family. A daughter of our "George hunte" was wife of the celebrated William Whately of Banbury. (See Dr. Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll.*, and Brook's *Puritans*, s.n., and Wood's *Athene*, by Bliss, vol. ii, p. 639.) Later in this MS., George Hunte, receiving 20s. in November, 1571, is described as "poore scholler of Magdalen Colledge in Oxforde."

<sup>11</sup> "Thomas Curley": unknown.

<sup>12</sup> "henry Ive": unknown.

<sup>13</sup> "Gregorie Downhill." Probably the same with Georgius Downhall, whose name occurs as the first of Archdeacon Watts' Exhibitioners to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge—the second being Launcelet Andrewes, the famous bishop (on whom see onward, and Index of Names, s.n.)

<sup>14</sup> "M'chante Taylers Scholle": see Staunton, as before, pp. 168-206, for many details on this School. It is to be regretted that the early registers, &c., are extremely fragmentary. Every effort has been made, not without success, to recover information on the "schollers" of this School in the MS. The following work has helped us considerably:—*Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors of the City of London, and of its Associated Charities and Institutions*, compiled and selected by the Master of the Company for the year 1873-4; being the five-hundred and seventy-fourth master in succession. (Charles Mathew Clode, Esq.) Printed for private circulation (8vo, pp. xxxi, 746). It is to be regretted that the Indices are so meagre, as to be practically useless as a guide to the abundant names and information of this most carefully and laboriously prepared work.



Rogere Thackwell <sup>1</sup>	§	} ij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
George Etheridge <sup>2</sup>		
John hodlie <sup>3</sup>		
George Tayler <sup>4</sup>		
Wyllm Adlington <sup>5</sup>		
Thoms harrisson <sup>6</sup>	fcholleres of the	} ij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
	grammar fchole of S <sup>t</sup> Savyours <sup>7</sup>	
	xij yades & a half at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde §	yades xij & a di.

horne <sup>8</sup>	§	} ij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
hedge <sup>9</sup>		
Beamounte <sup>10</sup>		
Driwood <sup>11</sup>		
Willoughbye <sup>12</sup>		
hackluyte <sup>13</sup>	fchollers of Westm)	} ij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup>
	fchole <sup>14</sup> xij yades & a half at vij <sup>s</sup> the	
	yarde §	xij & a di yades

Gownes of the newe	} xxxj <sup>th</sup>	} Clothe for the same
collore to poor		
fchollers as appereth		
[erasure] xxxj ..... )		
		gownes <sup>15</sup> [erasure]
		yades lxx w <sup>ch</sup> coste

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>15</sup> "*St. Anthony's School*": Formerly the Hospital of St. Anthony, and next became a Church. Maitland tells of this "goodly Foundation" having a "Free School and Alms-houses for poor men;" and that "one Johnson (a school-master here) became a prebendary of Windsor, and then (by little and little) spoiled the Hospital." He adds, "The School was commenced in the reign of Henry VI., and since also commended above others; but now it is decayed and come to nothing. The scholars of the School used at a certain time of the year to go in procession. In the year 1562, on the 15th day of September, there set out from Mile End, two hundred children of this St. Anthony's School, and so along through Aldgate, down Cornhill, to the Stocks, and so to the Fryers Augustines, with streamers and flags and drums beating." (*Hist. of Lond.* 1775, 2 vols. folio, vol. ii, p. 845.)

( 16 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Roger Thackwell*"—a name in modern times rendered memorable by a distinguished General.

<sup>2</sup> "*George Etheridge*"—query son of George Etheridge, Regius Professor of Greek, Oxford, 1548, 1553? (See *Le Neve*, vol. iii, pp. 515-16.)

<sup>3</sup> "*John Hodlie*": <sup>4</sup> "*George Tayler*": neither has been traced.

<sup>5</sup> "*Wyllm. Adlington*." This was probably the Translator of Apuleius', *The eleven Bookes of the Golden Asse* (1596), with its poetical preface "of the author to his sonne Faustinius," &c.

<sup>6</sup> "*Thoms. Harryson*": doubtless the Thomas Harrison associated at Merchant Taylors School with John Thomas (1572). See Index of Names under John Thomas for relative note.

<sup>7</sup> "*schollers of the grammar schole of St. Saviours*": i.e., St. Saviour's, Southwark, London. Founded by inhabitants, under a charter from Queen Elizabeth, in 1562, as a free grammar school, for the education, institution, and instruction of the children and youths of the parishioners and inhabitants of St. Saviours only; power was afterwards given to the governors to admit others, so long as the whole number of scholars did not exceed 100. By Chancery scheme, 1839, the school was thrown entirely open without any restriction as to its numbers. By the statute of 1562, it was ordained that each scholar should pay an entrance fee of 2s. 6d. per quarter, "towards brooms and rods." At present all scholars pay six guineas a year, which cannot be exceeded in the case of parishioners, but may be raised if the governors think fit in that of non-parishioners. Income 365*l.*, with house. Exhibitions: one of 2*l.*, and two of 5*l.*, tenable four years, at Oxford or Cambridge; also a first claim, under Marshall's charity, to four of 5*l.* each, tenable for four years, at Oxford or Cambridge. (*Howard Staunton's Great Schools of England*, pp. 493-4, 1869.)

<sup>8</sup> "*horne*." Charles Horne was elected from Westminster School to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1568; B.A. 1572-3; Fellow of Peterhouse 1576; M.A. 1577; B.D. 1585; one of the Scrutators 1587. In 1594 he was one of the senior fellows living in College, and was alive in 1595-6. He wrote Latin and Greek verses in the University Collections, e.g., on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, in *Academia Cantabrigiensi Lachrymæ*, &c. (1587). See *Alumni Westmonasterienses* (1852), also Index of Names, s.n.

<sup>9</sup> "*hedge*." Christopher Hedge; entered in *Alumn. West.* (p. 47) under 1568, but omitted in *Cole MSS.* (vol. xlv.)

<sup>10</sup> "*Beamonte*." John Beaumont, was elected from Westminster to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1568; B.A. 1572; Fellow of Trinity, M.A. 1576; resigned in 1581; B.D. 1583; rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, 1592, being then D.D. Buried at Hadleigh 27 April 1599. Author of a *Latin Letter to William Camden*, &c. (See *Alum. Westm.*, p. 47; *Blomfield's Norfolk*, vol. iii, p. 293; *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 272; *Cole MSS.*, vol. xlv, pp. 237 and 254.)

<sup>11</sup> "*Driewood*." George Drywood: took the degree of M.A. 1577, and became afterwards B.D.; rector of Mistley-cum-Manningtree, Essex, 1585-90, and of Trinity the Less, London, 1603-5; of South Ockendon, Essex, 1590, and of Chadwell, Essex, 1605. He died possessed of the two last named livings in 1611. He vacated his Fellowship about 1594. Like Horne (*supra*), he wrote Verses on the death of Sidney, which were published in the collection *Acad. Cant. Lachr.* (1587). (See *Alumn. West.*, p. 47; *Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i, p. 556; vol. ii, pp. 125, 422, 429; *Ath. Ox.*, vol. ii, p. 548; also Index of Names, s.n.)

<sup>12</sup> "*Willoughbye*." Thomas Willoughby is entered in *Alum. West.* (p. 47) under 1560.

<sup>13</sup> "*hackluyte*." The ever-to-be-remembered RICHARD HAKLUYT, on whom see our Introduction. He was elected from Westminster to Christ Church, Oxford, 1570; B.A. 1573; Prebendary of Bristol and afterwards of Westminster. (Consult Wood's *Athenæ*., by Bliss, vol. ii, p. 186; *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 193, 206; also Colonel Chester's *Westminster Abbey*, p. 113; *Alum. West.*, pp. 47, 48, 50, 81.)

Blacke coattes  
geuen to gentellmen  
frvantes<sup>1</sup> & ptly  
to the poore in numbr  
64.

	§		
i.	Nicholas halsted ij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yarde...	xx <sup>s</sup>	
2.	hynry Ryley of Lanc. ij yardes at [erasure]	xx <sup>s</sup>	
	vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
6.	Thre mene of M <sup>r</sup> Secritorie cicill <sup>2</sup>	xlviij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>	
	iiij yardes and a half at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> the yarde		
8.	two men of M <sup>r</sup> Attourney generall <sup>3</sup>	xxxij <sup>s</sup>	
	iiij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> a yarde .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
16.	vij beddelles <sup>4</sup> attendinge on the poor to		
	kepe them in order xij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup>		
	ij <sup>d</sup> the yarde as apperethe by the bill	iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup>	
	signed w <sup>t</sup> the hand of M <sup>r</sup> cox M <sup>r</sup> faulkes		
	and other officers of the hospitall .....		
18.	two beddells Attendinge vpon the poore		
	of the hospitall iiij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>	xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	
	eu <sup>y</sup> yarde .....		
19.	henry petssey of Chaldwell <sup>5</sup> one yarde	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vd	
	iiij q <sup>ters</sup> at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....		
20.	Willm Garefforde j yarde iiij q <sup>ters</sup> at	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vd	
	at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> eu'y yarde .....		
21.	Ryehard hudson one yarde & a half	xj <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	at viij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....		
22.	James Thomson one yard & a half	x <sup>s</sup> vjd	§ xxiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....		
23.	A mane of my L. of London <sup>6</sup> one yard	xvj <sup>s</sup> jd ob.	
	& a half at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> the yarde ..		
24.	John Merry of my L. of Salysbury	xxij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	mane <sup>7</sup> one yard iiij q <sup>ters</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde		
25.	An other mane of my L. of Sarysbury	xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	
	one yard & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde ...		
27.	two other mene or my L. of .....	xxxij <sup>s</sup> iijd	
	Sarysbury iiij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard		
28.	Edmond elaphame one yard iiij	[erasure]	
	quarteres at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde ..	xxj <sup>s</sup>	
29.	Roberte pyckringe M <sup>r</sup> deane of	xxij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	poulls mane <sup>8</sup> one yard iiij quarters		
	at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....		
30.	Alexander bradshowe <sup>9</sup> one yard	xviij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	iiij q <sup>ters</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde....		
31.	Nycholas M <sup>r</sup> deans horskep <sup>10</sup> one	xviiij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob.	
	yarde iiij q <sup>ters</sup> at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> the yarde...		
32.	Willm Bolton one yard & a half	xij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	at viij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....		
33.	John clapham one yard & a half at	xij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	vij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....		
24.	Abraham fatterley one yard & a	xiiij <sup>s</sup> vjd	
	half at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....		
25.	Arthur haywood ij yardes at vij <sup>s</sup>	xv <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>	
	viij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....		
	§		
	Suma.....	xxiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>	

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>14</sup> "schollers of Westm. Schole": see *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, and Staunton, as before, pp. 94-132.

<sup>15</sup> "cloth for the same gounes." Thirty-one poor scholars had here gowns a-piece, for which were bought sixty-five yards of cloth, costing 19*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* The cost per yard was about 6*s.*, and each gown took two yards and a fraction. The cloth must thus have been of ample breadth. It was of the "newe collore," which is likely to have been either a blue or crimson. The cost per yard betokens no mean quality of fabric for these gowns, one of which was worn by the fair-faced, star-eyed school-lad, Edmund Spenser, poet *in posse*. See former notice on page 5.

### ( 17 )

<sup>1</sup> "Blacke coattes geuen to gentellmen Srvantcs." The first two names, Nicholas Halsted and Henry Ryley of Lancashire, were, in all likelihood, servants of the Nowells and Townleys or other Lancashire notables who had homes in London at this time. Nicholas Halsted may have been a connexion of the Halsteds of Burnley, and Henry Ryley of a yeoman family of Ryley of the Green, near Houghton Tower, or else of the Ryleys of Higb Ryley in Accrington, in the county of Lancaster. A Ryley is named among Bishop Jewel's favourite "servants" in his Will. These "black coats" were made of fine broad cloth, varying from 7*s.* to 12*s.* the yard, which, considering the value of money then, must be reckoned a handsome price to pay for cloth to be bestowed in coats upon "gentlemen servants."

<sup>2</sup> "thre mene of Mr. Secritorie Cicill." It has an odd look to find, as here and elsewhere, the foremost men in the State and Church allowing their "servantes" to receive gifts of "coattes" and the like. Cecil's name recurs. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "men of Mr. Attourney generall." This was Sir Gilbert Gerard, who filled the office from 1558 to 1580.

<sup>4</sup> "beddelles": Maitland relates, that, in the year 1569, the city being "greatly pestered by sturdy heggars, and loose, idle, disorderly people of both sexes," "sixteen Beadles were enjoined to take up all vagrants, and to carry them to Bridewell; all sick, lame, blind, aged, and to carry them to St. Bartholomew's; and all children beggars, under the age of 16, to Christ's Hospital." (*History of London*, vol. i, p. 257.)

<sup>5</sup> "henry petssey of Chaldwell": the only known Caldwell (or Chaldwell) is a township in the parish of St. John, Stanwick, North Riding of Yorkshire, eight miles north of Richmond.

<sup>6</sup> "A mane of my L. of London": again Grindall. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>7</sup> "John Merry my L. of Salysbury mane": again Jewell, and in next entries. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>8</sup> "Roberte pyckringe Mr. Dean: of poulls mane": *i.e.*, of Dean Alexander Nowell. See our Introduction.

<sup>9</sup> "Alexander Bradshawe." He, as well as Robert Pyckeringe last-noted, was a personal servant of Dean Alexander Nowell. Both occur frequently in the later pages of the *MS.* as witnesses to gifts out of this trust. From their names I imagine they were both Lancashire men. Alexander Bradshaw was still the Dean's servant in 1592, when the Dean made his will, by which the said Alexander was to have a legacy of five marks.

<sup>10</sup> "Nycholas Mr. Deans horskep" = contraction for horsekeeper, or groom.



39. iij Sarvantes of Mr Deanes of Lytchfylde <sup>1</sup> vj <sup>t</sup> yardes at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard	ijj <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
40. ffour fvantes of Mr Towneley <sup>2</sup> vj <sup>t</sup> yardes at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	ijj <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
44. John ffletcher of hampsted <sup>3</sup> one yarde and a half at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	x <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
45. James Woolton <sup>4</sup> Mr Attourneis fvante j yarde & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvij <sup>s</sup>	
46. hughe allso Mr Attourney mane one yarde & a half at xij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvij <sup>s</sup>	
47. John Thorpe Mr Attourney fvante one yarde iij quarters at x <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde ...	xvij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>	
48. Thoms Rayner Mr Attourneis fvante one yard iij quarteres .....	xvij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>	
49. John Wylkinsons <sup>5</sup> Mr Attournies cooke one yard & di at viij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde ...	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
50. henry Osborne vnder cooke of graies Inne one yard & a half at x <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> the yarde	xvj <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>	
51. henry haynes panyermane <sup>6</sup> of graies Inne one yarde & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
52. father paidge of henden <sup>7</sup> one yard iij q <sup>ters</sup> at vij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	§xxij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
53. henry hindlie of henden one yarde & a half at vij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	x <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
55. two of Mr ffrances bowyeres <sup>8</sup> svantes iij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xxx <sup>s</sup>	
57. two of Mr Thoms bowyare men v yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xlj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
59. two of Mr Cassyes Lowes <sup>9</sup> v yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xlj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
60. Ranner brother to Mr Attournies .....	x <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
61. John Towneley Mr Mills <sup>10</sup> man one yarde & a half at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xv <sup>s</sup>	
62. John Brand myller of hadham <sup>11</sup> one yard & iij q <sup>ters</sup> at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard .....	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
63. Peter Adlington <sup>12</sup> cooke of the wardes j yard & a di at vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard	xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
64. Cuthberd procter of holborne one yarde iij q <sup>ters</sup> at vij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
65. henricke hooke one yard & a half at x <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> ob.	
in all 64.		§
Suma.....	xxij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>	

## Notes and Illustrations.

(18)

<sup>1</sup> "*Servantes of Mr. Deanes of Lytchfylde*": viz., of Laurence Nowell, who was installed "Dean" 20 March 1559-60. (*Le Neve*, vol. i, p. 562.) See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr Towenley*": John Towneley of Towneley, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., half-brother of the brothers Nowell, and an executor under Robert Nowell's will. He was a "recusant" (Roman Catholic), and suffered greatly for his religious fidelity. For an account of him, see Churton's *Life of Dean Nowell*, and our Introduction.

<sup>3</sup> "*hampsted*": then (1568) far removed from the city.

<sup>4</sup> "*James Woolton*": see Index of Names, *s.n.* "Mr. Attournei" was, as before, Robert Nowell; and these "servantes" occur often.

<sup>5</sup> "*John Wylkinson*": see former note and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*panyerman*" = pannier-men. "In the Inns of Court one who minds a horse or rings a bell to call the gentlemen to dinner or supper, and furnishes mustard, pepper and vinegar." (Bailey, *s.v.*)

<sup>7</sup> "*Father paidge of henden*": "Father" like "Mother" is applied to aged persons in the *MS.* For Nowell's connection with Henden, see our Introduction.

<sup>8</sup> "*frances bowyer*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note.

<sup>9</sup> "*Loves*": unintelligible to the Editor; perhaps miswritten for "boyes."

<sup>10</sup> "*Mr Mills*": An intimate friend of Robert Nowell, to whom the latter bequeathed the price of a ring:—"I doe bequethe unto my goode freinde M<sup>r</sup> Henrie Milles the some of vi<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> to buye hym a ringe in remembrance of me." (See the Will, in our Introduction, and previous relative note.)

<sup>11</sup> "*hadham*": for Nowell's connection with Hadham, see our Introduction.

<sup>12</sup> "*Peter Adlington*": see Index of Names under William A., and former note.

(Page 19 of the *MS.*, folio 27.)

to eichte of M <sup>r</sup> Attorney kinsmen & servantes to by <sup>1</sup> them blake hose & Capes, <sup>2</sup> Thoms Nowell Rychard Whitaker, willam whitaker, hughe halsoe, John Thorpe, James woulton, & Thoms Rayner .....	}	v <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
--	---	---

[*Verso*—Blank.]

(Page 20 of the *MS.*, folio 28.)

Coattes geuen to  
poor childrene

Mathewe Eaton <sup>1</sup> a poor minister sonne one yard & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the yard	}	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	§ viij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Rycharde Overtone iiij childrene vj <sup>t</sup> yardes of newe collar at vj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the yard .....	}	xxxvij <sup>s</sup>	
Goodwief Wylkinson sonne that was the quyrester a yard & a di at .....	}	xij <sup>s</sup>	
Goodwief Wylkinsone sonne that is p <sup>r</sup> prentice j yard & a half at vij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard	}	xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
M <sup>r</sup> ffoxe ij children iiij yardes at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>	
M <sup>r</sup> ffoxe ij fonnes iiij yardes & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the yard .....	}	xxxvij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>	
John Medley one yarde & a half at vij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	}	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
p <sup>d</sup> for vj yardes of ffreese for the two poor [erasure] boyes coattes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde.....	}	vij <sup>s</sup>	
for two pair of shows <sup>2</sup> & ij payr of hose to the fame boyes the xvij <sup>th</sup> of ffebruary .....	}	ij <sup>s</sup>	
p <sup>d</sup> for iiij yardes of ffrese <sup>3</sup> for a cote for a poor boye of Charles bradshawes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	}	iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
Suma.....	§	viij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	

[*Verso*—Blank.]



## Notes and Illustrations.

( 19 )

<sup>1</sup> "by" = buy. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to all these "kinsmen and servantes."

<sup>2</sup> "blake hose and capes." Each of these kinsmen in attendance upon Robert Nowell and his brother the Dean of St. Paul's, had received black coats (see preceding page), and money to buy them hose and capes (see page 3); and now they received 5*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* amongst them to procure "black hose and capes" = caps, to be worn during the period of mourning for their deceased benefactor.

( 20 )

<sup>1</sup> "Matthew Eaton": One "Master Matthew Heton" appears in the Register of the Stationers' Company as certifying certain books in 1590 and 1591, *e.g.*, "3 May, 1591, Ric. Jones, entred for his Copie in full court Bryton's *Bowers of Delights*, being under the hand of Master Mathew Heton." (Arber's *Transcript*, vol. ii, p. 274.) For the other names see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references.

<sup>2</sup> "shoves" = shoes.

<sup>3</sup> "ffrise" = frieze or coarse woollen cloth. So before. On other names in this page not here noted see the Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.



661<sup>li</sup>—16<sup>s</sup>—8<sup>d</sup>

And so the whole some of all the } cccccclxj<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 Draperes bills..... }  
 Wherof to Rycharde Johnsonn, m<sup>o</sup>chante }  
 Tayler<sup>1</sup> as apperethe by his acquitances } lix<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>  
 & bill of pcell lix<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>..... }  
 Witm Albaney<sup>2</sup> hade as apperethe by } xxxv<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 his acquitance & percels..... }  
 my Lady white<sup>3</sup> as apperethe also by }  
 the acquitances & bill of pcells of willm } xxj<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> jd  
 Naller her mane .. }  
 John hudsonne Citizen & grocer }  
 hade for two clothes apperethe } xxx<sup>li</sup>  
 by his acquitance ..... }  
 Edwarde Waldraine hade for his }  
 pcells as apperethe by his bills } cli iij<sup>s</sup>  
 & acquitances ..... }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Spearke<sup>4</sup> as apperethe by } cvij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 his bill of pcells & acquitances ... }  
 Witm hyndley hade also as ..... }  
 apperethe by his bills of pcells } clxix<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>  
 and acquitances ..... }  
 Witm Kymptone<sup>5</sup> hade as also..... }  
 apperethe by his bills of pcells } cxxxvij<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>  
 & acquitances ..... }  
 Sume as appereth..... dclxj<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

[Verso—Blank.]

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 21 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Rychard Johnsonn M'chante Tayler*": see Index of Names under Merchant-Tailors, also relative Note on page 15, whereon several of these "Taylers" are noticed. Richard Johnson is in the *MS.* also called "Johanson." (See Index, *s.n.*)

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Albany*": Mr. William Albany was one of seven "worshipfull men" appointed by a court of the Governors of Merchant Taylors' School on 19th March, 1572, to make suit unto Sir William Cordall, knt., Master of the Rolls, to procure the observation of the statute of St. John's College, Oxford, providing for the nomination to that College of forty-three scholars out of the Grammar School of the Merchant Taylors' Company. (Clode's *Memorials of Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 407.)

<sup>3</sup> "*my lady White*": This lady was widow of Sir Thomas White, the founder of Merchant Taylors' School and of St. John the Baptist's College, Oxford. Sir Thomas White died 11th February 1566. His relict here named was his second wife, Joan Lake, daughter of John Lake of London, gentleman. Lady White died in 1573. By her first husband, Sir Ralph Warren (twice Lord Mayor of London, in 1536 and 1543), she was mother of Richard Warren. By her second husband, Sir Thomas White, she had no issue. (See Clode's *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors*, p. 456.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Spearke*": This probably was the "John Sperck" who was one of a commission of Merchant Taylors appointed, in 1567, to search and report on the names of freemen of that mystery, keeping booths in Bartholomew Fair. (Clode, *ut supra*, p. 112.)

<sup>5</sup> "*Willm. Kymptone*": William Kympton, Merchant Taylor, was, with others of the fraternity, a witness in an inquiry in February, 1568-9, as to the means by which a manifesto by the Spanish Ambassador had been circulated in London. (See Clode's *Memorials*, pp. 650-1.) On March 24th, 1571-2, Mr. Robert Hulson, *Mr. William Kympton*, and Mr. Nicholas Spencer were appointed to assist the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors' Company to select men to attend upon Queen Elizabeth in military costume, on May-day, 1572 (*Ibid.*, p. 140). "Mr. William Kympton, draper," occurs further on in our *MS.*, where Edward Kimpton, also a draper, is mentioned on the same page. Some years later, William Kympton is found an Alderman of the City of London, and fell into trouble, as John Stow narrates:—"The 26 of Aprill [1579] *William Kympton* Alderman of London, was by the lord Chancellor sent to the fleete, about a letter late by him received, from the Vicar of Hadley in Middlesex beside Barnet. This letter amongst other matters mentioned of a pale pulled down at Northall, by the commons there, &c., for concealing whereof, the said Alderman was committed as aforesaid. And on the 15 of Maie, was in the Starred chamber condemned to pay 500 marks fine, and to remaine prisoner at the pleasure of his maiestie." (*Annales*, p. 1173.) A great penalty for a small offence, surely!

The fees of the  
Pety Canons &  
other officers of the  
Quyer in poulls

	§	
Paid to eleuen pete canons for attendinge the Daye of the ffunerall at iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the pece .....	}	xxxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To vj <sup>t</sup> vicares at ij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> a piece .....		xvj <sup>s</sup>
To x <sup>t</sup> children at xx <sup>d</sup> the piece .....		xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To four vargeres <sup>1</sup> and the sexten at ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> the piece .....	}	xij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To ij bellringes & the vnder sexten at ij <sup>s</sup> the piece.....	}	vj <sup>s</sup>
W <sup>ch</sup> pcells apperthe by their acquitances signed w <sup>t</sup> their handes .....		
To Wyllyam Lyde subdean <sup>2</sup> & ..... John Lyke <sup>3</sup> petye canone the xij <sup>th</sup> of february for the dynner of the ministeres & officeres of the churche ...	}	liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To Michaell Shaler Verger .....		xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To Thoms Wylloughby .....		xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To Roberte Longethorne .....		xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
these by composition of the gownes as apperthe by their acquitances		
To the faid Michaell Shaller for } the grave place & brekinge the ground }	.....	xxij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> § xiiij <sup>li</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
More geven to the said ij vergeres for..... other duties & their paynes ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> a piece. }		x <sup>s</sup>
To John Staunton fexton of poulls .....		v <sup>s</sup>
To John meeke & John Ower bellringes for tollinge the bell & other duties .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
for ix bundell of Rushewes <sup>4</sup> at ij <sup>d</sup> the bundell		ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
for carriage of the same from the warffe .....		vj <sup>d</sup>
for makinge clean the Quyer & carryinge out of the rushowes .....	}	vj <sup>d</sup>
for hanginge vpe the coate armore & pennon & tremynge & soderinge <sup>5</sup> the same in the pylleres .....	}	xij <sup>d</sup>
Geven to homfrey kerrie verger for his payne & travell <sup>6</sup> .....		xx <sup>s</sup>
Geven to M <sup>r</sup> Mounte of the churche of poulls .....	}	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To ..... that mendethe		iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To the Orgaynes <sup>7</sup> .....	§	
To the churche of poulls for the funerall celebratinge & burienge of the corpes, in the place called Sancta Sanctor <sup>8</sup> .....		
for the pavinge of the grave agayn & layinge of the allabaster stone vpon it, & the gravinge of the fame <sup>9</sup>		

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 22 )

<sup>1</sup> "eleven petye canons." Four of the petty canons of St. Paul's of this date are named later in the *MS.* as having received each black cloth worth 27s.; their names are: Mr. Leeke, Mr. Beckwith, Mr. Saywarde, and Rychard Crosse. The first, Mr. Leeke, very likely was identical with "John Lyke, petye canone," so named on this page.

<sup>1</sup> "vargeres" = vergers.

<sup>2</sup> "Wylliam Lyde subdean"—unknown.

<sup>3</sup> "John Lyke petye canone." (See above.)

<sup>4</sup> "Rushewes" = rushes—used for strewing upon floors before carpets were introduced.

<sup>5</sup> "soderinge" = soldering.

<sup>6</sup> "travell" = travail, pains-taking.

<sup>7</sup> "mendeth the orgaynes." The entry of 3s. 6d. paid to him that mendeth the organs suggests that the organ in St. Paul's had to be repaired for use at the funeral.

<sup>8</sup> "Sancta Sanctor" = the most consecrated place.

<sup>9</sup> "paving of the grave," &c. — eheu! the stone and "gravinge" have long since perished; but see our Introduction.



Chardges to my-  
nisters & officers  
of futch pishes  
whereof Mr. Robte  
Nowell was pishioner

(Page 23 of the *MS.*, folio 30 *verso.*)

To	Raffe Whitline psonne of S <sup>t</sup> Andrewes in holborne <sup>1</sup> , for him selfe x <sup>s</sup> for the church wardens to the vse of the pishe church vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> for the clearke xx <sup>d</sup> as apperethe by the acquitance of the said Raffe Whitline .....	}	xix <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To	Rychard Lawrance <sup>2</sup> Vicare of henden for hym self v <sup>s</sup> for the clearke vj <sup>s</sup> whereof iiij <sup>s</sup> was for arrerages of his wages & for the sexten xij <sup>d</sup> as apperethe by the acquitance of the said Rychard Lawrance .....	}	xij <sup>s</sup>

(Page 24 of the *MS.*, folio 31.)

The fees of the  
harrolde

Paid to M <sup>r</sup> Robte cooke Esquier ats Clarenceux Kinge of Armes <sup>1</sup> for hyme & M <sup>r</sup> chester harrold, for all their fees by composition beforde made, as apperethe by the acquitance of the said M <sup>r</sup> cooke	}	xiiij <sup>vj</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	} xiiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
Geven to M <sup>r</sup> Clarenceux servante for his payns	}	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	

The waggis of the  
paynter<sup>2</sup>

for the cote Armes.....	}	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	} ix <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup>
for the pennon .....	}	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
for vj <sup>th</sup> scutchions in metall vpon buckrame .....	}	xij <sup>s</sup>	} ix <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup>
for ij dowsen of scutchions in metall vpon paper ryall.....	}	xxxv <sup>s</sup>	
for vij <sup>th</sup> dowsen of scutchion in collors vpon paper ryall at xiiij <sup>d</sup> a pece .....	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	} ix <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup>
for a Irne brase & a rodde .....	}	ij <sup>s</sup>	
for a staffe .....	}	xij <sup>d</sup>	} ix <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup>
Tow conditor staves .....	}	xij <sup>d</sup>	
paid to the said paynter as apperethe by his acquitance .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>	

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 23 )

<sup>1</sup> " *Raffe Whitline psonne of St. Andrewes in holborne*": Ralph or Radolphus Whitlin or Whitting became "parson" of St. Andrew's, "8 February 1558 per mort Nic. Burton" and John Proctor, S. T. P., succeeded 13 March 1578, "per mort Whytlin." (Newcourt, as before, vol. i, p. 275.) He had been Vicar of Feltham, Essex (22 Sep. 1554) per priv. Ric. Permentory (*Ibid.* p. 603), but he only held this living a short time, being succeeded by Edward Percival 1 October 1555, "per *resig.* Whitting." He was also Rector of Coringham, Essex, "10 October 1563 per mort Fisher," being succeeded there 12 December 1578, by Robert Draper, "per mort Whitlin." (*Ibid.* vol. ii, p. 194.)

<sup>2</sup> " *Rychard Lawrance*": see page 1, No. 5, and relative Note; also Index of Names for Thomas and Richard Laurence, and who were doubtless his sons or relatives.

( 24 )

<sup>1</sup> " *Mr. Robte cooke Esquier als clarenceux kinge of Armes for hyme & Mr. Chester harrold.*" Robert Cooke, Esq., Clarenceux King of Arms from 1566 to 1592, is stated to have been, as a herald, "one of the most useful members that the Colledge (of Arms) ever had;" and "left behind him vast collections of descents of the nobility and gentry of this kingdom," with many ancient patents, evidences, ceremonials, books of tricks of arms, writings, muniments, &c. He was deputed with the Earl of Derby to invest Henry III. of France, and received for the service two gold chains, one worth 120*l.*, the other of greater value. Queen Elizabeth on one occasion gave him 1,000*l.* His marriage is not noted, but he had a daughter Catherine, wife of John Woodnote of Sharrington, in the county of Chester. He died in 1592, at Hanworth, in the county of Middlesex, and was buried there. (See Noble's *List. of Coll. of Arms*, pp. 168-9.) The "Chester herald" who assisted Clarenceux King of Arms in the business for which these fees were paid, was John Hart, Esq., who was made Chester herald in 1566, and died 16 July 1574. He was author of *An Orthographie*, published in "London, by W. Seres, 1569" (**black letter**). (See Lowndes, p. 1006.) In Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Register*, vol. i, p. 178, appears the entry of the fee paid by Master Seres for his license for printing this book of John Hart's, which is there entitled *Orthographe, contayning the Due order of Reason.*

<sup>2</sup> " *Waggis of the payter.*" The armorial painter was paid 9*l.* 17*s.* for preparing the heraldic insignia to be borne at the funeral and to deck the hearse withal. A reference to the account of the great funeral of the Earl of Derby in 1573, as given by Seacome, will show similar provisions of "scutchions in metall upon buckrame," and "paper ryall," and "in collors upon paper ryall," as are here set forth.

The funeral  
Dyner<sup>1</sup>

To Mr Henry mylls grocer for fruet	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	§ iiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>
Spyce <sup>2</sup> & fuger <sup>3</sup> for the funeral			
Dyner as pticulerly, by his bill			
& acquitance for the same .....			
payd more for v <sup>li</sup> of course fuger	}	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>	
at viij <sup>d</sup> the li .....			
for foure poude of fyne fuger more	}	iiij <sup>s</sup>	
at xij <sup>d</sup> the li .....			

paid for xxiiij <sup>li</sup> dosen of bread & a di <sup>ij</sup> .....	}	xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> [erasure]	§ xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
for xviiij <sup>ten</sup> dosen of trencheres <sup>4</sup> .....			

for A stande <sup>5</sup> & a kelderkin <sup>6</sup> of Ale .....	}	v <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>	
for iiiij barrells of beir <sup>7</sup> .....			
for Sacke a runlett <sup>8</sup> v gallons	}	viiij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>	
and a quarte .....			
ffor A hoghead <sup>9</sup> of Wyne .....	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>	
for brynginge yt, in to the sellere <sup>10</sup> .....			
for a gallon of malmesey <sup>11</sup> .....	}	xx <sup>d</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>	§ xj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
for tappes <sup>12</sup> for wyne & beir .....			
White Wyne gallones .....	}	iiiij <sup>s</sup> xlvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
for iij quarters of byffe weyinge			
xlvj <sup>t</sup> stone & vij <sup>li</sup> at xij <sup>d</sup> the stone .....	}	vj <sup>d</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
for twoe porters to brynginge yt home .....			
To A butcher for cuttinge out the meate .....	}	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> xxxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
more for a Ribbe of beyf <sup>13</sup> .....			
for iij muttuns <sup>14</sup> & a quarter .....	}	xlviij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
for iiiij Calves ij loynes & ij breastes			
of veale <sup>15</sup> in all as apperethe by	}		
James bill .....			



"*The ffuneral Dynner*": many most curious details on ancient Funerals will be found in Nicolas's *Testamenta Vetusta* (2 vols. 8vo, 1826). See *Index Rerum*, "Funerals and Religious Services for the Dead." There is also in Clode, as before, a very full account of a Dinner given by the Merchant Taylors' Company to the King (1607), wherein many similar dainties, with those of the present, are detailed (pp. 164-181).

<sup>2</sup> "*Spyce*." "The spiceres and pepper boxes were then [1472] usually made very large, and set exactly in the middle of the high table. Their shape was that of a tower, castellated and triple turreted, into which different kinds of spices were placed, of which our ancestors were inordinately fond. They were of the finest wrought silver, parcel gilt, and were sometimes called 'standing pieces'". (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, pp. xxxiv-v.) In agreement with this Ann Vere, Lady Cobham, bequeaths to her sister Shrewsbury her "potts with castles." (*Ibid.* vol. i, p. 325.) So too much earlier Edmund Earl of March [1382] leaves "to Friar John Gilbert, Bishop of Hereford, a plate of silver for spices, enamelled with the arms of Mortimer on the bottom, and a ring with four rubies, &c., and a diamond in the middle." (*Ibid.* p. 112.) Mr. Henry Mylls, grocer, who supplied these articles, was a friend of the deceased Robert Nowell, who left money for a memorial ring for him. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to this personage.)

<sup>3</sup> "*Suger*." It will be noticed that in the subsequent entries in this place "course," *i.e.*, coarse, sugar was "vijij<sup>d</sup>" per pound and "fyne" was "xij<sup>d</sup>". These represent now respectively 6s. 8d. and 10s. per lb. See Chambers' *Book of Days* (vol. i, p. 489) for account of the enormous quantities of "sugar" (and spices) used by John, king of France, while captive in England. Contemporary "Household Books" likewise inform us on the extent and variety of ways in which "sugar" was employed. Even so late as Richard Crashaw, "sugar" had not lost the romance of its far-off sources, and so could be worked into poetry without being *de trop*.

<sup>4</sup> "*trencheres*" = wooden platters.

<sup>5</sup> "*A stande*" = frame-work or tressel. They are called in early wills "standards," *e.g.*, John Cornwallis (1506) bequeaths his "standards in the brewhouse and the bakehouse." (*Test. Vet.* vol. ii, p. 479.)

<sup>6</sup> "*kilderkine of ale*": *i.e.*, kilderkin or small barrel, in opposition to the large "tun" or hogshead. Dryden used it drastically thus:

"A tun of man in thy large bulk is writ,  
But sure thou'rt but a kilderkin of wit."

Such provision at a Funeral was frequent, earlier and later, *e.g.*, Robert Fabyan the famous "Chronicler" (1512) among other things specifies "a kylderkin of good ale with vijij<sup>d</sup> cheese, to refreshse all comers" to his "obite" (*Test. Vet.* vol. ii, p. 507), and Andrews Lord Windsor says (1543), "I will that there be bestowed on the poor people of the parish, two kilderkins of beer and malmsey . . . . as heretofore has been named." (*Ibid.* vol. ii, p. 697.)

<sup>7</sup> "*beir*" = beer. See last note.

<sup>8</sup> "*Sacke a runlett*": "runlet" is the old name for a small barrel, holding various quantities from three to twenty gallons.

<sup>9</sup> "*hoghead*" = hogshead, oxhead — now a cask of an indefinite quantity. The origin of the odd word is contested by Philologists and Antiquaries.

<sup>10</sup> "*sellere*" = cellar: the payment of "ix<sup>d</sup>" for "brynginge y<sup>e</sup> in to the sellere" was liberal = 7s. 6d. It was probably a good-sized "cask."

<sup>11</sup> "*malmesey*": so named from Malvasia in Greece: Latin *vinum arvisium*: it is now known as a strong and fine-flavoured sweet wine made in Madeira of grapes that have been left to shrivel upon the vine.

<sup>12</sup> "*tappes*" = spigots.

<sup>13</sup> "*a Ribbe of Bevf*" = roast.

<sup>14</sup> "*muttons*." I think that anciently this meant the dead and dressed sheep as distinguished from the living, much as "bacon" from the pig similarly prepared. Thus William De Longespee, Earl of Salisbury [1226] bequeathed to the monastery of God's House, "a thousand sheep, three hundred *muttons*, forty eight oxen, and fifteen bulls." (*Dugdale*, vol. i, p. 177; *Test. Vet.* vol. i, p. 50.) With reference to the pig and bacon they were long named "porks," *e.g.*, in Sir John Davies' *Observations to the Earl of Salisbury* (1606). See Fuller Worthies' Library edition of his complete Works, vol. iii.

<sup>15</sup> "*veale*": from Latin *vitellus*.



pd for xvij <sup>th</sup> maribons <sup>1</sup> at iij <sup>d</sup> ob a piece .....	v <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	} § xvj <sup>li</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
Suett lx <sup>li</sup> at iij <sup>d</sup> the li.....	xv <sup>s</sup>	
bringinge the maribons & suett .....	ij <sup>d</sup>	
vij <sup>t</sup> Lambes in all as apperethe by James bill .....	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
bringinge them home.....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
Geven to M <sup>r</sup> paynes mane that broughte the dooe <sup>2</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
liij <sup>th</sup> capons of dyveres prices as apperethe by James bill <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
lv hennes of dyveres prices as by James bill apperethe .....	xlj <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>	
xxix <sup>t</sup> partreges <sup>4</sup> .....	xxvij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>	
two fesantes <sup>5</sup> .....	vij <sup>s</sup>	
xiiij <sup>ten</sup> wod cockes <sup>6</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
iiij dowzen of green plovers <sup>7</sup> .....	xxxij <sup>s</sup>	
ij Curleyeus <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
xxvi dowsen & a half of Larkes <sup>9</sup> .....	xxix <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>	
vij blacke byrdes .....	xvj <sup>d</sup>	
xiiij Snypes.....	iiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
for bringinge the wyld fole <sup>10</sup> home .....	ij <sup>d</sup>	

In Wheate Meale a quarter ..... xxj<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

Egges cciiij <sup>xx</sup> & vj <sup>th</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	} § xlvs ix <sup>d</sup>
butter one cj <sup>li</sup> .. ..	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Salte A bushell .....	xvij <sup>d</sup>	
White falte a pycke <sup>11</sup> .....	vij <sup>d</sup>	
Veneger a gallone .....	xij <sup>d</sup>	
Varges <sup>12</sup> .. . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
Orringes <sup>13</sup> an hundrethe .. ..	ij <sup>s</sup>	

greate coole<sup>14</sup> iij Loode vj fackes.. ..... lij<sup>s</sup>  
 Smale coale x sakes..... ..... iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 prickes<sup>15</sup> ..... ..... ij<sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 26 )

<sup>1</sup> "maribons" = marrow-bones or bones containing marrow.

<sup>2</sup> "dooe" = doe.

<sup>3</sup> "James bill": "James," who bought these lambs, capons, and hens, was James Wolton, servant to Robert Nowell, and, after his death, to Dean Nowell. (See former note on this kinsman-servant of the Nowells.)

<sup>4</sup> "partreges" = partridges (game).

<sup>5</sup> "fesantes" = transition-form of "pheasants."

<sup>6</sup> "wod cockes" = wood cocks.

<sup>7</sup> "green plovers" — also game or wild fowl. See "wyld fole" *infra*.

<sup>8</sup> "Curleyeus" = curlews?

<sup>9</sup> "Larkes": This musical bird, the sky-lark or field-lark, was accounted of the daintest of small game in the sixteenth century. Larks must have been more numerous then than now, when no fewer than twenty-six and a half dozen of them, or 318 birds, costing 29s. 10d. of Elizabethan money, were consumed at this funeral dinner.

<sup>10</sup> "wyld fole" = wild fowl, as enumerated before.

<sup>11</sup> "pycke" = peck.

<sup>12</sup> "Varges" = Verjuice—often spelled "varges" or "vergis" in the old household books. It was used in sauces, and otherwise in cookery. In the account of things provided for the dinner given by the Merchant Taylors' Company to the King and Queen in 1607 (see Clode, *ut supra*), occurs the item:—"For vergis 5 gallons at 8d."

<sup>13</sup> "Orringes" = oranges. This exotic fruit sold in London, in 1568, at two shillings the hundred.

<sup>14</sup> "greate coole" = large coal. "Loode" = load. The amount lii<sup>s</sup> = £26 to-day.

<sup>15</sup> "prickes" = skewers (for fastening meat), *e.g.*, "the wilde cherrie tree, the dog tree: the tree of the wood whereof butchers make their prickes." (*Nomenclator*, Wright, *s.v.*) So too, Taylor the Water-Poet:—

"I next dwelt with a butcher, that had tricks  
To live and thrive by mutton and by prickes"

(*Workes*, 1630, folio, *s.v.*)



to Laboreres

To Laboreres for placing the tablies .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	§ iiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
for carriage of the tablies home ... ..	ij <sup>d</sup>	
bricks vj <sup>e</sup> .....	xvj <sup>d</sup>	
carriage of them .....	ij <sup>d</sup>	
iiij baskettes.....	xij <sup>d</sup>	
ij payles .....	xiiij <sup>d</sup>	
A kyrchine brome <sup>1</sup> .....	j <sup>d</sup>	§

ffor xx<sup>ti</sup> m'che paynes<sup>2</sup> at ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> apece..... § liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

To the Watters<sup>3</sup>  
at the funerall  
Dymer, wt  
other officeres

To John Grafton for him & vij other officers for waytinge at the funerall dynnyer at iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the piece as apperethe by his acquitance in thende of the booke of clothe <sup>4</sup> ....	} xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	§ xli iiij <sup>s</sup>
To John Dale butler for him & vj mene attendinge at the funerall dynner .....		
To Dawson cooke w <sup>th</sup> his vnder cookes for dressinge the.....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>	
for Denn <sup>r</sup> .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
at the xxvij <sup>t</sup> Ells of Lockrame <sup>5</sup> the xiiij <sup>d</sup> the elle for the cookes .....		

Offered to the poor at the offatory <sup>6</sup> by M <sup>r</sup> Sackeforde <sup>7</sup> chiefe morner & by M <sup>r</sup> Deane <sup>8</sup> .....	} xij <sup>s</sup>
To ccxl poor mene that hade Gownes <sup>9</sup> the day of the funerall vj <sup>d</sup> apiece by thandes of M <sup>r</sup> Aske gold smythe cheapesyed... ..	

Notes and Illustrations.

( 27 )

- <sup>1</sup> " *A kyrchine brome* " = a kitchen broom.
- <sup>2</sup> " *m'che paynes* " = march-pane—a sweet biscuit, resembling our present macaroons, used much anciently for desserts. Gervase Markham in his *Country Farme*, 1616, informs us that they were made "of very little flour, but with a greater quantity of filberts, fine nuts, pistaces, almonds, and rosed sugar." It is to be noted that the present value of the expenditure on this single item was even more than for the "great coale," *i.e.*, liij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> = 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* now.
- <sup>3</sup> " *Watters* " = waiters, attendants. Their wage of iij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> was equal now to 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*
- <sup>4</sup> " *booke of clothe* "—the book wherein was entered payments for "clothe."
- <sup>5</sup> " *Lockrame* " = a kind of cheap linen.
- <sup>6</sup> " *offatory* " = offertory.
- <sup>7</sup> " *Mr. Sackeforde* "—The writing at first deceived me to read here "Mr. Shackspere," *i.e.*, Shakespere: but a closer scrutiny resolved it into an unknown "Mr. Sackeforde."
- <sup>8</sup> " *Mr. Deane*," *i.e.*, Dean Nowell.
- <sup>9</sup> " *poor mene that hade Gownes* ": Many interesting details on such "Gownes" are given in Nicolas's *Test. Vet.* as before, under "Gowns" in *Index Rerum*. This item of vj<sup>d</sup> a pece = vj<sup>li</sup>, is equal now to 6*ol.* Sir Thomas Gresham, *knt.*, founder of the Royal Exchange in London, and of many rich London Charities, died November 21<sup>st</sup>, 1579, and had a great funeral. By his Will, says Stow, "he gave to a hundred poore men, so many blacke gownes of sixe shillings eight pence the yard, to a hundred poore women the like gownes at the day of his buriall." (*Annales*, edition 1594, p. 1175.) Compare this with the 254 gownes given to as many poor men at Robert Nowell's obsequies, the cloth for which also cost 6*s.* 8*d.* the yard; and twenty-nine gowns of more costly fabric to as many of the "poorer sort of women." Dean Nowell, by his Will dated 8th January, 1592, directs "that at the time of my burial if that shall happen to be in London, fifty poor men shall have every of them a gown of cloth of the price of twenty shillings every gown of any color saving black for that is least durable." (Churton's *Life*, appendix, p. 433.)



To the marriage of a poor maid <sup>1</sup> one margeret levere, at the sute of the curate of S <sup>te</sup> marie Som <sup>r</sup> sh the xvij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To the mariage of a poore maid at the pishe churche w <sup>h</sup> in Alldersgatte, the xij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	
To the mariadge of Goughe a poor maden, one of M <sup>r</sup> Thoms Eatons fervantes at his requieste xij <sup>o</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the mariadge of a poor maide, s <sup>v</sup> ante to m <sup>r</sup> hudsonne, the vppholster, of the Pultrie <sup>2</sup> the xij <sup>o</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	} vj <sup>s</sup>
Too the marriaige of a poore maide one a blindemans Daughter in chiepsiede at the comendacions of m <sup>r</sup> Coole of Bowe <sup>3</sup> , and of m <sup>r</sup> Randall <sup>4</sup> one of the m <sup>rs</sup> of the brydge howse <sup>5</sup> the seconde of Aprrell as appeareth by Alexander bill A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	
To one willm maparley one of the Quens chapell, towardes the mariadge of his Daughter Anne Maparley the xij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1573 ..	} vj <sup>s</sup>
Too the mariagge of a poore maide att lytle hadhame, the xj <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	
To the marriage of the Daughter of wyddowe Irelande <sup>6</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too the marriage of one Barlowe daughter the xij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too the marriage of father Cleare daughter the xvij <sup>th</sup> of october .....	
Too the marriage of father Reade his sonne the xxviiiij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of one of m <sup>r</sup> leventhorpe men the x <sup>th</sup> of October A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To a marriage at Standene <sup>7</sup> the seconde of november .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of good man Haynes sonne of the brocke <sup>8</sup> the vij <sup>th</sup> of november.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To the mariage of one of the singinge men in Powles the xxix <sup>th</sup> of aprell 1575: whose name is .....	
Too the mariage of one poore maden one ffoxes Daughter <sup>9</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> daye of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1576: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

(28)

<sup>1</sup> “*To the marriage of a poor maid*”: There are many such items in this *MS.* In *Testamenta Vetusta*, as before, will be found many similar legacies “to poor Virgins for their marriage,” e.g., Henry II. of England bequeathed “M marks of silver, towards the marriage of poor and free women of England wanting aid” (vol. i, pp. 2, 3), and “C marks” for the like in Normandy (vol. i, p. 4). Again, Agnes de Clifford (before 1223) left “to thirty poor maidens, to their marriage xxx<sup>s</sup>” (*ibid.*, vol. i, p. 45). So too Sir Thomas Sackville, knt. (1432) “to fifty poor virgins (such as my executors shall elect) xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> each towards their marriage” (*ibid.*, vol. i, p. 222).

<sup>2</sup> “*the Pultrie*”: The Poultry, a short street in continuation of Cheapside at the east end, close to the Mansion House, the very focus of London retail trade, then as now.

<sup>3</sup> “*mr. Coole of Bowe*”: Mr. Robert Cole, vicar of Bow Church, London. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notice of him.

<sup>4</sup> “*Mr. Randall*,” *i.e.*, Randolph. The name of Thomas Randolph, Poet and Dramatist, is often thus spelled, and also as “Randall.”

<sup>5</sup> “*Mrs of the brydge-howse*” = one of the “Masters” of the “Bridge-howse” — formerly on London Bridge, so called as for long the only bridge in the city.

<sup>6</sup> “*daughter of wyddowe Irelande*”: The mother, Widow Ireland, occurs again at folio 68 of the *MS.*, amongst “Poor women releved with money”; and at folio 91 *verso* is a gift to “Ellen Irelande a poore widowe, by th’ handes of our cosine Irelande.” The Irelands of Lancashire were amongst the Nowells’ humbler kinsfolk. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>7</sup> “*Standene*”: Standon here referred to is a parish and manor in Herts., adjoining on the north Much Hadham, where Robert Nowell had an estate. Sir Ralph Sadler, a soldier of note and M.P. for Herts., was lord of Standon manor at this date, and died at Standon Hall in 1587.

<sup>8</sup> “*brocke*” — query brockman or horseman. “Brock” meant an inferior horse: “brockman” in Kent, a “horseman”; or, as elsewhere in the *MS.*, horse-keeper.

<sup>9</sup> “*ffoxes Daughter*”: see Index of Names under “Foxe” *frequentier*.

To one Grace Banaster <sup>1</sup> , a poore maden towards her marriage, the fyrste of July 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of a poore made svante to meistres myddley wyddowe the third of July 1576: .....	
To the mariage of Elifabeth Norcrose 27 <sup>o</sup> Auguste 1576 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of a poor mayde of Standon <sup>2</sup> pische 23 Sept. 1576 .....	
To the mariage of a poore mayd of Hadham pische 28 Septbris 1576 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the mariage of a poore made named Joh[a]n fute, the xxv <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1576: .....	
To a poore man one Gyllbarte, sonne to wyddowe Gylberte towards his marriage the vj <sup>th</sup> of maie 1577: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the mariadge of a made att hadham, the xxij <sup>th</sup> of September, one phillippes mylles maid 1577 .....	
To the mariadge of the fnythe of wydfordes <sup>3</sup> daughter the xxx <sup>th</sup> of September 1577: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To one margett hickford a poore mades marriage the xij <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1577: .....	
To the mariadge of Anne Coleman, the xv <sup>th</sup> of Julye 1577: in St Gyles pische .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the mariadge of twoe poore mades one servant to m <sup>r</sup> hopkines, the other to m <sup>r</sup> farrante the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1577: .....	
To the mariadge of a poore made, the v <sup>th</sup> of februarie, whoe was comended, by m <sup>r</sup> Thoms Eaton, gouner of the marchantes <sup>4</sup> & his wieffe A <sup>o</sup> 1577: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the mariage of a poore maid in hadham the viij <sup>th</sup> of June 1578: .....	
To the mariage of one whyfkarde <sup>5</sup> the xv <sup>th</sup> Julye 1578 of hadham .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To the mariadge of Daniell Daughter the xxvij <sup>th</sup> Julye .....	
To the mariadge of m <sup>r</sup> kensey sonne the iiij <sup>th</sup> of october 1578 <sup>6</sup> : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To the mariadge of Lawrance Clapham, the same fourth of october	

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 29 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Banaster.*" Banastre is the ancient, and correct, spelling of the surname of a Lancashire family of great antiquity, and of numerous branches. The name is now often found corrupted to Bannister. Grace Banaster, who had this gift of 10s. on her wedding in 1576, albeit a "poore maiden," was, I opine, a well-connected maiden, and a neighbour, if not somehow related, to the Nowells of Read.

<sup>2</sup> "*Standon.*" See note on the preceding page.

<sup>3</sup> "*Wydforde*": Widford is next parish to the south of Hadham, in the county of Herts.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Thoms Eaton, gou'ner of the marchantes,*" i.e., of the Merchant Taylors. See Index of Names, *s.n.* Clode registers only a William and Henry Eaton or Heton.

<sup>5</sup> "*Whyskarde*"—a singular surname.

<sup>6</sup> The entries on this, the preceding, and the next pages, be it noted, though coming thus early in the *MS.*, belong to a later period of the distribution of the money under Robert Nowell's trust than many that follow. These marriage gifts, by the dates given, extended over nine years, from October, 1571, to October, 1580. The items in the book cannot, therefore, have been inserted always when the payments were made; nor can the pages have been written up sequentially.



(Page 30 of the *MS.*, folio 34.)

Too the mariadge of one of maister heabane <sup>1</sup>	} x <sup>s</sup>
Daughter, the v <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1578: .....	
Too the mariadge of John Ayre m <sup>r</sup> Thoms Bowyeres man, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1579:	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too the mariadge of one poore maid, one Anne Stryckland, the xij <sup>th</sup> daie of maie 1579: .....	
*Too the marriage of one wilkinsonn <sup>2</sup> , one of o <sup>r</sup> brother Robte Kynswomen, and of one of o <sup>r</sup> coosin wylkinsonnes daughters, the xxix <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> 1579: by thandes of o <sup>r</sup> coosin Thoms nowell .....	} iiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too the mariage of one Agnes Rawlyn daughter to wydoo Rawlin, the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of auguste 1580: .....	
*Too the mariage of o <sup>r</sup> coosin Wylkinsonns towre daughters, Grace and Anne <sup>3</sup> the xix <sup>th</sup> of november 1580: .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Too the mariage of m <sup>r</sup> Rychard neave <sup>4</sup> daughter, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of novembris 1580: the fyshmonger daughter .....	
Too the mariadge of Anne Bowyear <sup>5</sup> my gode daughter [erased "for a ringe for her mariadge"] the xxx <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> 1580: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
for a cuppe, to her allso, the same tyme .....	
Too the mariage of a poore coople fervante to my ladie langley <sup>6</sup> the xi <sup>th</sup> of Decembris 1580: .....	} xv <sup>s</sup>
Too the mariage of paule foxe <sup>7</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of october 1580: .....	

[*Verso*—blank.]

(Page 31 of the *MS.*, folio 35.)

Charges of the probacie<sup>1</sup> of his  
testamēt vt post fol. 41.

[*Verso*—blank.]

except sum at bottom thus  
"ante viiiij<sup>o</sup> lx<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>"

## Notes and Illustrations.

(30)

<sup>1</sup> "*maister heabane*": I am not sure whether the appellative here is "maister" or "minister."

<sup>2</sup> "*wilkinsonn*." See note on page 5, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Wylkinsonns towē daughters*." See as on last Note.

<sup>4</sup> "*Rycharde Neave (the fysshmonger) daughter*": Richard Neave, or Neve, the London fishmonger, was a connexion of the Nowells by marriage, having had to wife Grace Nowell (if she was cousin or niece of Robert Nowell and Dean Nowell, I cannot quite make out). These later entries relate to the same person:—"One Mr. Neve, a fyshmonger, who married a kinswoman"; "the old mane that married Grace Nowell to his wief w'ch he hathē nowē"; "our cosin Anthonie Neve, sonne unto Rycharde Neve, who marriedge [*sic*] Grace Nowell, w'ch said Ric. ys a fyshmonger"; "one father Neve, who married o' brother Robte kynswoman, a pore old man"—this last entry is dated 11th February, 1575, and there is a similar entry dated 26th April, 1576.

<sup>5</sup> "*Anne Bowyear my gode daughter*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* The gift of a "cuppe" also, value 30s., testifies that this lady was a daughter of one of the Bowyers, previously noted as intimate friends of Dean Nowell.

<sup>6</sup> "*ladie langley*": She was the wife of Sir Robert Langley of Agecroft, in the county of Lancaster, whose name occurs in the Heralds' Visitations of 1533 and 1567, and was Cicely, second daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, knt.

<sup>7</sup> "*paule foxe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

(31)

<sup>1</sup> "*probacie*" = probation or proving.

(Page 33 of MS., folio 36.)  
 Debtes of Roberte Nowell discharged  
 & payd as hearhafter<sup>1</sup> apperete<sup>h</sup>.

Imp <sup>l</sup> mis to John Seller <sup>2</sup> the firste day of maye .....	} vij <sup>li</sup>	
the ix <sup>th</sup> of martch payd to Robte bradley whystone in the countie of midd for beyr <sup>3</sup> by the handes of his wef at pauls in the psence of John Nuttinge Nicholes hindlie w <sup>t</sup> otheres the some of .....	} xiiij <sup>s</sup>	
p <sup>d</sup> to M <sup>r</sup> cooles of Devonshire by thandes of his sonne for one whole yeares boord of thurston mychell the Quens warde <sup>4</sup> .....	} xj <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> ob	
To a Karpenter in holborne for a presse <sup>5</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> was maid, by the comandemente of the Testator .....	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	
The v <sup>th</sup> of martch to a Karpenter of hendon for a weckes worke, for hyme self & his man, when they booded <sup>6</sup> the p <sup>l</sup> ower flower at hendone .....	} v <sup>s</sup>	
the xiiij <sup>th</sup> day of Martche to M <sup>rs</sup> Barnard v <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> she lente my brother to play at cardes <sup>7</sup> & v <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup> owinge for nylls <sup>8</sup>	} xiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>	
The xxij <sup>th</sup> day of march to the steward of grayes Inne, w <sup>ch</sup> my brother oughte <sup>9</sup> to the howse as Tresorer xxv <sup>li</sup> & w <sup>ch</sup> he oughte to the stoward for comons xxvj <sup>s</sup>	} xxvj <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup>	§ lviij <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
Md <sup>9</sup> that all the debtes in this Lcaffe before wrytten were p <sup>d</sup> and discharged of the money w <sup>ch</sup> fyrste came to o <sup>r</sup> handes in read <sup>10</sup> coyne .....		
p <sup>d</sup> more of the money beforsaid to Edlinge of henden, for his half yeares rente dew at the anunciacion of o <sup>r</sup> Ladye 1569 .....	} vij <sup>li</sup>	
p <sup>d</sup> to my L of penbrocke <sup>11</sup> for sylkes fylde <sup>s</sup> rente dew at the said feaste .....	} xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
p <sup>d</sup> to Norwoodes wyef at sundry tymes p <sup>d</sup> to the same wyef the xxvj <sup>th</sup> day of maye by thandes of M <sup>r</sup> fyshere one of the sexe clearkes of the chancery	} xv <sup>s</sup> } xl <sup>s</sup>	
	§	
The xvij <sup>th</sup> of maye to Todgill <sup>12</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> he clamethe for servantes borde.....	} xiiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>	

[Verso—blank.]

lviiij<sup>li</sup> [erasure] iij<sup>d</sup>



Notes and Illustrations.

( 33 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*hearhafter*"—the inserted "h" is to be noted.
- <sup>2</sup> "*John Seller*." He was akin to the Nowells. Some account of the family of Sellers of Whalley will be appended to later references in the *MS*. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>3</sup> "*beyr*" = beer, as before.
- <sup>4</sup> "*wardes*," *i.e.*, a ward in Chancery. Our Nowell, as Master of the Court of Wards, had many such in his care. The ward here named, Thurston Mychell, for whose board, for one year, *11l. 4s. 3½d.* was paid, would be some orphan whose wardship had been committed to Robert Nowell, and was undertaken, at his decease, by Dean Nowell as his executor. Mr. Cooles of Devonshire, who had the ward at his house to board, is not known. Not improbably he was a clergyman.
- <sup>5</sup> "*presse*"—probably a cup-board. Such are found in ancient Wills. See *Test. Vet.*, *s.v.*
- <sup>6</sup> "*booded the f'louer flower*" = boarded the parlour floor. As an illustration of the pay of craftsmen *temp.* Elizabeth, be it noted that this village carpenter and his man had 5*s.* between them for a whole week's work in Robert Nowell's country-house, or, say, 3*s.* the week for master, and 2*s.* for man. Fourpence or fivepence a day was held fair wages for skilled mechanics in the sixteenth century, and in what it would buy, that sum went as far as four shillings might go now.
- <sup>7</sup> "*cardes*": One can imagine the grave Dean's face in paying this "gaming" debt.
- <sup>8</sup> "*oughte*" = owed.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Md*" = memorandum.
- <sup>10</sup> "*read coyne*" = red or gold coin. The use of "red" for the colour of gold has led to the historical blunder of describing the great Elizabeth's hair as "red." A lock remains at Wilton to prove it was golden and as it were flecked with sunlight. (See Sir Philip Sidney's Poems in Fuller Worthies' Library, vol. i, p. 224.)
- <sup>11</sup> "*my L of pembroke*." Sir William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, died in 1569, and was succeeded by his son Henry, as second Earl. He died 19th January, 1601, his third wife having been Sir Philip Sidney's sister Mary.
- <sup>12</sup> "*Todgill*." See Index of Names, *s.n.*



these pcells  
were Laid out  
aboutt these  
daies noted

Too the poore in the marshallsey <sup>1</sup> the same	}	xl <sup>s</sup> vjd
xxviiij <sup>th</sup> Daie of march or ther abouttes 1577 :		
Too the poore att the white lyon the same daie	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
to the poore of the Kinges bench the same daie		
Too the poore of the counter in Southworke	}	v <sup>s</sup> vjd
Too the poore of newe gatt the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of		
march 1577 : or theyr abouttes .....	}	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> vjd
Too the poore of the fleete .....		
Too the poore of the pishe of S <sup>to</sup> gregories	}	xj <sup>s</sup> vjd
visited of the plague, <sup>2</sup> the xvj <sup>th</sup> of october 1577 :		
the were v howsoldes, Richard, dixson ii <sup>s</sup>	}	[erasure]
wyddowe Robte ij <sup>s</sup> Robte woode ij <sup>s</sup> widdowe		
Beswicke ij <sup>s</sup> John chambares ij <sup>s</sup> toto .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too the poore of the counter in wood strett <sup>3</sup> the		
xvj <sup>th</sup> of october 1577 : the some of .....	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>
To a poor presoner william Saunders		
the xii <sup>th</sup> of December 1577 .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Lewes nollarde clerke <sup>4</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup>		
daie of December 1577 .....	}	ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
Too one James langtree, <sup>5</sup> a poor p <sup>r</sup> soner in		
the Kinges bench the xxviiiij <sup>th</sup> daie of november	}	ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
1578 .....		
Too the poore of the pishe of S <sup>to</sup>	}	l <sup>s</sup> vjd
Gregories, the x <sup>th</sup> of December 1578 :		
Too a poore man, one webbes, a p <sup>r</sup> soner	}	ij <sup>s</sup>
in ludgatt the same x <sup>th</sup> of december		
A <sup>o</sup> 1578... ..	}	xj <sup>s</sup>
Too the poore of christes hospitall <sup>6</sup> the		
xix <sup>th</sup> of December 1578 : by the handes of	}	xj <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> morgan, and m <sup>r</sup> Elkyn, Citizens of		
London.....	}	vili ij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
Too the poore presoners, of ev <sup>r</sup> y preson in London <sup>7</sup> ,		
& in South woorke the v <sup>th</sup> of Januarie	}	xviijs
1578 : as appeareth by theyr bill .....		
To one wyllforde of the counter in [erasure] the	}	xviijs
Pultree, the xx <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1578 : and att		
dyvers other tymes before sethence	}	xxvjs viiijd
christmas .....		
Too the poore of the pishe of mutch	}	xxvjs viiijd
hadham, the xvij <sup>th</sup> daie of februarye		
1578 : .....	}	xxvjs viiijd
1578 : .....		

Notes and Illustrations.

( 34 )

<sup>1</sup> "To the poore in the marshallsey," *i.e.*, in the prison so named. As with marriages of "poore maidens" this was anciently a frequent form of posthumous benevolence, *e.g.*, Joane, Lady Bergavenny (1434) bequeaths "to the finding and deliverance of poor prisoners that have been well conditioned xl" (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, p. 226), and Sir William Fitzwilliam, knt. (1534), leaves his wife a "mansion house" on "condition of paying iv<sup>l</sup> per annum" to his executors, which he orders them "to bestow yearly for the delivery of poor prisoners within the City of London, that shall be acquitted and remain for their fees," (*ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 667). John Howard and Mrs. Fry had modest predecessors in visiting of "poore prisoners."

<sup>2</sup> "visited of the plague": For a most vivid description of the "Plague" in London, two generations later, let the Reader, who is interested in such matters, consult John Davies of Hereford's very remarkable *Triumph of Death or the Picture of the Plague* appended to his *Humours Heav'n on Earth* (1603)—in Chertsey Worthies' Library edition of his Works. The plague was rife in London in 1578, but by this entry seems to have been lurking in the city in October, 1577.

<sup>3</sup> "counter in wood strett"—another prison. In Literature it is memorable in association with Humfrey Gifford, the "sweet singer" of the *Posie of Gilloflowers* (1580), who held office in it. See "Occasional Issues," reproduction of the "Posie," with Memorial-Introduction.

<sup>4</sup> "clerke," *i.e.*, cleric or clergyman.

<sup>5</sup> "James langtree." See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "Christes hospitall," *i.e.*, Christ Church Hospital for "poor children." The site was granted on the Greyfriars Monastery, and it was (practically) founded in 1552. Charles Lamb and Coleridge have immortalized this under its name of the "Blue Coat School."

<sup>7</sup> "prisoners of ev'ry prison in London & South woorke": Here, and subsequently in our *M.S.*, the several prisons and places of confinement for debtors in and about London, *temp.* Elizabeth, are named. At folio 49 *verso*, the prisons enumerated are those of "Newgatt, Ludgatt, the counter in wood streete, the counter in the pultery [Poultry], Brydwell, bedlium [Bedlam, contraction of Bethlehem], the kinges benche, the marshallsey, the whyte Lyon and the counter in Suthworke, the gate-howse and byshopps prison in westm." [Westminster]. There was also the Fleet Prison, mentioned on this page. Particulars of the foundation of several of these prisons may be found in Maitland's *History of London*, *s.n.*

(Page 35 of the *MS.*, folio 37 *verso*.)

- Too the poore of the pische of mutch  
hadham<sup>1</sup>. the xx<sup>th</sup> daie of June } xl<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
1579: .....
- Too the poore of the pische of lytle  
hadham, the xx<sup>th</sup> of .auguste } xxvj<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 1579: .....
- Too one Sturton, a poore presoner  
in the counter the xxi<sup>th</sup> of } ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
auguste 1579: .....
- Too the poore of lytle hadham, the  
xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579: ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>
- Too the poore of the pische of mutch  
hadham the same xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of february } xxviiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
1579: .....
- Too the poore of the pische of lytle  
hadham the xx<sup>th</sup> of maie 1580: } xx<sup>s</sup>  
delyu<sup>ed</sup> the same, to the minister & to petzey<sup>2</sup>
- Too the poore of ev<sup>er</sup>y presonn in  
London<sup>3</sup>, the xx<sup>th</sup> of martch 1579: } vi<sup>i</sup>  
the some of v<sup>i</sup> & odde .....
- Too one Thoms veale a poore  
presoner, the vii<sup>th</sup> of maie 1580 } x<sup>s</sup>
- Too the poore presoners of the  
kinges Benche the xx<sup>th</sup> of martch } xx<sup>s</sup>  
158i .....

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 35 )

<sup>1</sup> " *mutch hadham.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and Introduction for Nowell's connection with Hadham in Herts.

<sup>2</sup> " *petzey*": This word is doubtful, and might be "pether" for Peter.

<sup>3</sup> " *ev'ry presonn in London*": see note on page preceding.



Too one Nicholes Rignot <sup>1</sup> a poore old frenchman the xix <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1576: a preacher.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>r</sup> Ruffell a poor scottishe preacher <sup>2</sup> the xx <sup>o</sup> of Julie 1576. ....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too a poore p <sup>r</sup> isoner one henrie Whitaker, for his ffees the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Gyven towards the redemption of a captiue fonne, in the p <sup>r</sup> sence of m <sup>r</sup> Brecke of the court	} v <sup>s</sup>
Geven to a poore larned frenchman, of the vniv <sup>r</sup> sitie of Cambridge, the fyrste of Maye 1577: ...	} x <sup>s</sup>
Geven to one m <sup>r</sup> Barnes, a Larned ffrinchman, <sup>3</sup> the vij <sup>th</sup> of march 1577: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Geven to one mychaell, a poore frenchman, the xxij <sup>th</sup> September 1577: att his gowinge into france .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vi <sup>d</sup>
Too to m <sup>r</sup> Vellerious <sup>4</sup> a larned Straunger his towe children the vij <sup>th</sup> of december 1577:.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
[erasure]	
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Coranus <sup>5</sup> , a larned stranger the vj <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1577: .. .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> velerious daughter, the viij <sup>th</sup> of maye 1578: .. .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Coosins wieffe, a poore wyddowe stranger.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vi <sup>d</sup>
Too one musculus <sup>6</sup> a poore larned stranger <sup>r</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of maie 1578: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Corranus <sup>5</sup> a larned stranger, the vij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1578:.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Peter Barrow <sup>7</sup> , docto <sup>r</sup> of divinitie in Cambridge by thandes of Osmounde lake of the kinges Colledge their, the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1578: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Jacobi a learned stranger the xvij <sup>th</sup> daie of februarie 1578: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Harmannus <sup>8</sup> a reeder of the hebrue lecter in Oxforde the xxvj <sup>th</sup> daie of februarie 1578:.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Cassidorus <sup>9</sup> the x <sup>th</sup> of march 1578: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Coranus a poore learned stranger, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1579: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Pine his fervant the same tyme the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1579: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*Nicholes Rignot*": unknown.

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr. Russell a poor Scottishe preacher*": There was a Jerome Russell who suffered martyrdom in the year 1539. (See Knox's *History*, vol. i.) In the Book of the Universal Kirk is found a Mr. David Russell, Bailie of St. Andrew's, accused before the Assembly of writing a slanderous letter in 1583. A "Mr. Russell," who preached on the Borders, comes up contemporaneously with Bernard Gilpin. Probably our "Mr. Russell" belonged to these Scottish Russells.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mr. Barnes, a Larned ffrinchman*." This entry and the one preceding may refer to Peter Baro or Baron, on whom see note 8, *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Vellerious*." This was M. Villars, French preacher in London, on whom see note upon a further reference onward in the *MS.*, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Mr. Corranus*"; and *infra* "*Corranus*" and "*Coranus*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for notice onward of this learned Spanish preacher.

<sup>6</sup> "*one musculus a poore larned stranger*": Two letters of Laurence Humphrey, printed by the Parker Society in *Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, pp. 298-301, enable us to identify this "poor larned stranger" as Wolfgang Musculus, *junior*, son of Abraham Musculus, and grandson of the eminent German Reformer Wolfgang Musculus, at this time but recently deceased. Our *MS.* shews that young Musculus received 20s. out of the Nowell bounty on the 20th of May, 1578, and Mr. Humphrey's second letter to his father, Abraham Musculus, is dated at London, 5th June, 1578, only sixteen days later than the date of this entry, and commences:—"I have received your letter, most learned sir, and am glad if I have been of any service to your son Wolfgang, or in any way useful to you. Having been a stranger myself, I have learned to befriend strangers." In the earlier letter, Mr. Humphrey, writing from Oxford, 3rd March, 1578, informs the elder Musculus that his son had left Oxford, and had staid some months in London, to pursue his studies and to hear sermons.

<sup>7</sup> "*Mr. Peter Barrow*." "In the year 1576, July 11, a Cambridge D.D. was incorporated at Oxford, under the name of Peter Baro. In *Itaq* we find his true name, Pierre Baron. He was a native of Estampes, and therefore designated by the adjective *Stempanus*. He had been incorporated in Cambridge on 3d Feb. 1575, on presenting his French diploma as Licentiate of Civil Law of the College of Bourges. He had been hospitably received by Dr. Andrew Perne, Vice-chancellor, and was made Lady Margaret's Professor of Divinity in Cambridge. He drew his first stipend in the year 1576; but probably he had been elected in 1574, for in a letter to Lord Burghley, dated 1580, he speaks of his six years' labours. He wrote many volumes and tractates, and unhappily signalized himself by combating the received opinions concerning divine grace in the salvation of men, and in suggesting propositions for a verbal and apparent harmonizing of Romish and Protestant doctrines on that subject and on kindred points. The Lambeth Articles defining and elucidating the Reformation doctrines were sent down to Cambridge to promote peace, and commanded to be held as statutory at least to the extent, 'that nothing should be publicly taught to the contrary.' The only rebel was Dr. Baro, who on 12th January 1595 preached a sermon to the clergy (*Concio ad Clerum*), re-asserting his own theorems. Queen Elizabeth had heard of the Doctor's former irregularities, and communicated her warm displeasure to Archbishop Whitgift, her Majesty being pleased to observe that 'Dr. Baro, being an alien, ought to have carried himself quietly and peaceably in a country where he was so humanely harboured and enfranchised, both himself and family.' Dr. Baro was touched by this appeal, and also by the Archbishop's moderation; to the latter he wrote a letter dated 13th December 1595, expressing his adherence to his own published doctrines, but making this promise—'I will keep peace as long as I shall be here'; as to the Queen he said, 'I wish it may be known at length to the Queen's Majesty what my piety and reverence is toward her; indeed for her, and for the defence of the state of this church which she defends, I would shed my blood, if need were, with as willing and ready a mind as her own faithful subjects ought to do, and as she would have me do, since she has been willing to make me free of her kingdom, and my wife & children, and to confirm it with her seal.' The death of Dr. Whitaker had just happened (*viz.*, on 4th December), and Dr. Baro had desired to be promoted to the Regius Professorship of Divinity thus left vacant. For the sake of peace, however, he refrained from making any application for that chair; and in 1596 he withdrew from Cambridge, having resigned his Lady Margaret Professorship. He settled in London, living for many years in Crutched Fryers; there he died, and he was buried in the parish church of St Olave in Hart Street. The city clergy attended his funeral (by order of the Bishop of London), and six Doctors of Divinity were his pall-bearers. Strype informs us that he left a large posterity behind him, and that his eldest son, Samuel Baro, was a Physician, and lived and died in Lynn-Regis, in Norfolk. Anthony-à-Wood says, 'The Baro's, or Barons (as they are by some called), who do

(Page 37 of the *MS.*, folio 38 *verso*.)

Too one docto <sup>r</sup> Barowe <sup>1</sup> a poore learned ftranger, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> daie of Aprell, 1579: .....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one a ftranger, whoe kepeth att his booke in the Vniversitie of Oxforde, who is an Earle in his countrie, the viij <sup>th</sup> daie of June 1579: .....		
Too one Coranūs <sup>2</sup> , a larned ftrangere the viij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1579: .....	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> Barowe, a larned ftranger, the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1579: fent the same by m <sup>r</sup> Whitakers <sup>3</sup> of Cambridge .....		
Too m <sup>r</sup> Coranus <sup>2</sup> , the xx <sup>th</sup> of m) tch 1580: .....	}	xli
	}	xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>

(Page 38 of the *MS.*, folio 39—gone.)

(Page 39 of the *MS.*, folio 40—gone.)



## Notes and Illustrations.

now, or did lately, live at Boston in Lincolnshire, and at King's Lynn in Norfolk, are descended from him.' But neither of these great antiquaries was able to give the date of his death." (Agnew, as before, p. 111.) With reference to Dr. Baro's theological opinions, they followed Arminius rather than Calvin. His case is discussed in Hickman's *Historia Quinquarticularis Exarticulata* (second edition, p. 209, *et seq.*) It is said (p. 212), alluding to the London clergy attending his funeral, "This plainly shews, thinks he, that there were many of both universities that openly favoured Baro's doctrines." (Heylin's *Quinq. History*, p. 90.) But do we indeed favour and plainly declare that we favour, the opinions of those whose funerals we attend? If so, then we must never go to the funeral of a Roman Catholic; then did Queen Elizabeth and her Bishop, Grindal, plainly discover themselves friends to Popery, when they so significantly celebrated the funeral of the Emperor. I am able to supplement above by this record, that Barrow or Baro was buried in the Chancel of the Church (*ut supra*) on 17th April, 1579. The entry in the Parish Register is simply "Mr. Docter Barrowe."

<sup>9</sup> "one *Harmannus*": The reference is very likely to a foreign Protestant refugee, named Herman, who is spoken of in several of Bishop Jewel's letters to continental friends, printed in the *Zurich Letters*, vol. i.; *e.g.*, writing on 10th August, 1562, to Josiah Simler, Jewel says: "Your Herman is at last become mine . . . he reached Salisbury on the 8th of July, having escaped with difficulty from the tumults in France." His full name is not given in any of Jewel's allusions.

<sup>10</sup> "one *Cassidorus*." Cassiodorus was a Spanish preacher in London at this period. He is named in *Grindal* (Parker Society), pp. 310, 313.

( 37 )

<sup>1</sup> "doctor Barowe," and *infra*. See note 8 on last page.

<sup>2</sup> "Coranus," and *infra*. See note 6 on last page.

<sup>3</sup> "Mr. Whitakeres," *i.e.*, Dr. William Whitaker. See Index of Names and Introduction.



§  
The Chardges of the pbacye<sup>1</sup> of the  
Testamente Anno 1569.

The xx <sup>th</sup> of maye to M <sup>r</sup> Doctor hewycke <sup>2</sup> & to M <sup>r</sup> harrison for their gowinge to grayes Inne, to thexyamynacion of certeyn witnesses concerninge the testamte.....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>
to M <sup>r</sup> Orwell clearke to M <sup>r</sup> Argoell .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to one other clerke .....	ij <sup>s</sup>
to M <sup>r</sup> Orwell for the ffee of the pbatt, the othe, was paparators regestringe of the will & to M <sup>r</sup> Doctor hadons servante called Edward for his paynes & to M <sup>r</sup> Argoell clerkes for their paynes in the whole .....	} xxxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to M <sup>r</sup> harrisonne at the same tyme .....	xxx <sup>s</sup>
for the deposicion & examynacion of the fyrste wytnes [erasure] xvij <sup>d</sup> & for ev <sup>y</sup> of the other witnesses beinge in number xij at ix <sup>d</sup> apece, in the whole .....	} x <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
for the said testymoney vnder the seale of the office .....	}
To Docter hewycke for examynacions of certeyn wytnesses the xxvj <sup>th</sup> day of Maie .....	} xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> Orwell for wrytinge of the Deposicions .....	} ix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To Docter hewicke at ij sev <sup>al</sup> l tymes the 26 of maye 1569 .. ..	} xxviiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
to M <sup>r</sup> harrisons also at ye same time to M <sup>r</sup> Orwell .....	xlv <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>s</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> harisonn the xxx <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1572 for his ffee, for examyninge o <sup>r</sup> brothe <sup>rs</sup> ynvintorie <sup>3</sup> , & for M <sup>r</sup> Argoll his fee .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> harrisonne clarke for wryttinge the fame ynvintorie in partchomente <sup>4</sup> , the same xxx <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>

10<sup>li</sup>/6<sup>s</sup>/10<sup>d</sup>

[Verso—blank.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 40 )

<sup>1</sup> "*pbacye*" = probation or proving, as before. The total of the charges incurred in this proving of Robert Nowell's Will, is given in the *MS.*, at the foot of the page, as 10*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* It is a few shillings less than that sum according to the items here presented.

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr. Doctor hevycke*": a long forgotten Lawyer, as are all in these successive entries.

<sup>3</sup> "*examininge our brothers ynwintorie*": The two last entries on the page are of a subsequent insertion, and do not belong to the charges for probacy of the will. They are payments to the attorney, Mr. Harrison, and his clerk; the latter, for writing out the inventory of Robert Nowell's goods, the former, for examining the same. Apparently the inventory was not made out until the month of May, 1572, three years after the Will had been proved.

<sup>4</sup> "*partchomente*" = parchment.

Debtes dewe to be p<sup>d</sup> by Roberte Nowell  
dischardged by his executors. w<sup>t</sup> sutch  
somes of money. as thei received. aswell  
of the debtes, as also of the rentes revenues. of  
the said Roberte, w<sup>ch</sup> cam to their handes  
from the fyrste of Aprell Anno / 1569/ and  
after rees

	Imp <sup>r</sup> imis p <sup>d</sup> to make vppe the halfe yeares rente of my L. of Baythes Landes <sup>1</sup> dewe at the feaste of michalmes Anno 1568 w <sup>ch</sup> o <sup>r</sup> brother lefte vpaid. into thandes of M <sup>r</sup> wood xlvj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> ob. qde .....	§	xlvj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> ob. qde
	And so the whole rente dewe at the feaste aforesaid beinge cvj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> ob. qde ys fully paid as by acquitance therof apperethe.		
	p <sup>d</sup> also for the mychalmes rente dewe for sewall 1568 the some of .....		xvij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup> ob.
	also for the rente of the same sewall dewe at thanunciacion of o <sup>r</sup> Ladie A <sup>o</sup> 1569		xvij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup> ob.
+	p <sup>d</sup> for the whole halfe yeres rente of my L. of baythes Landes into thandes of M <sup>r</sup> wood, beinge dewe at the anunciacion of o <sup>r</sup> Ladye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....		cvj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> ob. qdemi
	pd the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> day of may to paule Gresham for sundrye ingrossmentes, dewe to the Audytour of the courte of wardes. for all the tyme o <sup>r</sup> brother was Attourney thear		iiij <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup>
	pd the xxv <sup>th</sup> daye of maie to M <sup>r</sup> wood for the ffyne of Labornes Landes v <sup>li</sup> for an acquitance xij <sup>d</sup> .....		v <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>d</sup>
	The xxvij <sup>th</sup> daye of maye to M <sup>r</sup> Tucke for inrollinge the Leases of Labornes Landes xv <sup>s</sup> & to his clearkes ij <sup>s</sup>		xvij <sup>s</sup>
	To M <sup>r</sup> bosvile clearke for writinge of Labornes Lease .....		xx <sup>s</sup>
	the leasses of		
	To M <sup>r</sup> bosvile for his ffec for A Michell & Laborne .....		xl <sup>s</sup>
	wrytinge the lease for		
	To the clearkes for A the bodie of Mychell the third day of June		xx <sup>s</sup>
	pd the xv <sup>th</sup> of maye to p <sup>ter</sup> courtney, by thandes of Rober fherrocke for the rente of hendone dewe for ayeare & a half at the Anunciacion of o <sup>r</sup> Ladye Laste paste .....		xv <sup>li</sup>
		§	

ccxvjj<sup>li</sup>, 6<sup>s</sup>

[erased]—Grac Nowell c<sup>li</sup> for Michel warde c<sup>li</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 41 )

<sup>1</sup> “*my L. of Baythes Landes,*” and *infra*: This was John Bourchier, Baron fitz Warine, created Earl of Bath, July 9th, 1536. Extinct, 1654. Robert Nowell bequeathed his lease of Lord Bath's lands jointly to his executors; and these were the first payments of the executors on account of the rent of the same lands; the half year's rent was 106*l.* 13*s.* 7½*d.*, or 213*l.* 7*s.* 3½*d.* per annum. Seeing that the rental value of land, 300 years ago, was not generally more than 2*s.* to 3*s.* an acre yearly, the above estate, leased by Robert Nowell from the Earl of Bath, must have been an extensive one of some 2,000 acres, less or more.



pd the xxvj <sup>th</sup> day of march to Thoms Evanes <sup>1</sup> Tayler to or brother w <sup>ch</sup> he clameth as Owinge to him .....	}	iijs ij <sup>d</sup>
pd to Thoms Nowell of Reade <sup>2</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> daye of Julye, fore the chardge of the conveyance of the enheritance of read .....		
pd the xxx <sup>th</sup> daye of June for the arrerages of Labornes Landes dewe to be paid vnto the courte of wardes for one yeare ended at the feaste of St. Marten in wynter laste paste the some of xlv <sup>li</sup> xviijs xj <sup>d</sup> ob. ....	}	xlv <sup>li</sup> xviijs xj <sup>d</sup> ob.
pd to John Seller for his chardges in travalinge aboute Labornes Landes in my brothers tyme .....		
pd to the said John for his iorney frone London to westm <sup>l</sup> lande aboute the said Labornes Landes, w <sup>ch</sup> was paid to hym the xxvj <sup>th</sup> daye of June. ....	}	xxiiijs
Sente to willm Laborne <sup>3</sup> by M <sup>r</sup> dugdall, the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Julie .....		
Geven more to the said willm beinge at Towenley .....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Sent more to him by one ryc. collinsonne		
Sent to the iiij doughteres of M <sup>r</sup> Labornes by the said M <sup>r</sup> dugdall the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Julie.....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
Givin to his svante at two tymes .....		
Givin to Rychard collyson, one of M <sup>r</sup> Laborne svantes towards his chardges in gowinge to London .....	}	xij <sup>s</sup>

To Johan Laylande als Tottingham sontyme Landeres <sup>4</sup> to M <sup>r</sup> Attourney for iij q <sup>ters</sup> washinge .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
pd to a karpenter in holborne for a prese <sup>5</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Attourney caused hym to make...		
pd to M <sup>r</sup> Coole for one yeares boord for Trustram mychell <sup>6</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Attourneys warde as apperethe by yonge M <sup>r</sup> coole his acquitance ..	}	xj <sup>li</sup> iijs ij <sup>d</sup> ob.
pd the forth of aprell to Rober walker Carpenter, for myndinge <sup>7</sup> the pulpett in poulls the day befor the funerall ...		

lxxiii<sup>li</sup> iijs iii<sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 42 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms Evans.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms Nowell of Reade*": He was nephew of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, Esq., being son and heir of their elder half brother, Roger Nowell of Read, Esq. The sum of 8*l.* entered here as paid to Thomas Nowell is described to be "the charge of the conveyance of the inheritance of Read." The date is the 6th of July, 1569. Roger Nowell, Esq., Thomas's father, died at Read Hall, on the 2nd of September, 1567, and was buried at Whalley Church, the 8th of the same month. It was found at the Inquisition *post mortem*, taken on 14th January, 1567-8, that Thomas Nowell, Roger's son and heir, was then aged forty years and upwards. Thomas Nowell, Esq., had thus recently entered upon his inheritance in 1569, when his uncle, the Dean, out of his other uncle Robert's estate, handsomely paid the charges of the conveyance. In Churton's pedigree of the Nowells there are two errors in the entry respecting this scion. It is said that he died in "1561," and "without issue." He had two daughters, Grace and Elizabeth, by his wife Benet, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq. He had also a son John, who was baptized at Whalley, 8th February, 1571, and died young. This son was by a second wife, Alice, whom Thomas Nowell married before 1565, when Thomas Nowell of Reade, Esq., and Alice his wife, appear as parties to a deed in which Thomas Willotte of Manchester, merchant, is the other party. The 10th February, 1575-6, the *MS.* records a gift of 43*s.* 4*d.* "to o<sup>r</sup> cosin Alice Nowell, mr. Thoms Nowells wiffe of Reade," and from the burial register of Manchester Collegiate Church, I get this item:—1590. Jan. 14. "Alyce Wydowe to Thomas Nowell, of Read, Esquire, buried." Thomas Nowell, Esq., died in 1576, after having held the family estates about nine years.

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Laborne.*" This explains that the "Lands" of preceding entries belonged to this gentleman, who must have been resident in Westmorland. He was probably of the family of Layborne of Cunwick, in the county of Westmorland, and a descendant of Thomas Layborne of Cunwick, Esq., one of whose daughters (Isabel), marrying William Carus of Astwayth, was mother of Thomas Carus, Justice of the King's Bench (living in 1567); and another (Anne), was wife of Leonard Langton, sixth son of Sir Thomas Langton, Knt.

<sup>4</sup> "*Landeres*" = laundress to Mr. Attourney, *i.e.*, to our Nowell.

<sup>5</sup> In the *MS.*, this entry down to "acquittance" is erased. See of the "presse" before (p. 33, note 5).

<sup>6</sup> "*Trustram mychell*": See a previous entry of payment for this ward at page 56.

<sup>7</sup> "*myndinge the pulpett in poulis*": On occasion of the obsequies of the Dean's brother, the pulpit of St. Paul's would be dressed with the emblems of mourning for the dead; and the carpenter here named was employed to prepare the pulpit "the day before the funerall." I am not sure if the word spelled "myndinge" in the *MS.* means *mending* or fitting up the pulpit, or, *minding* = watching.

Geuen to graue M<sup>r</sup> Auditour Tooke<sup>1</sup> his mane, his clearke for paynes takinge in searchinge thinges touchinge M<sup>r</sup> Attourney in his affayres in the courte of wardes } xlijs<sup>s</sup>

Geuen vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thoms bowyer in pte recompence for his paynes takinge ..... } xxx<sup>s</sup>

*Geuen to the stewed of grayes Inne the some of xxv<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> said some rem in o<sup>r</sup> brother Robte handes at his deathe as apperethe by the acquittance 27 May A<sup>o</sup> 1569* } xxv<sup>li</sup>

To fysher of hendon w<sup>ch</sup> he clamethe for wood due to him as appereth by his acquittance ..... } xij<sup>s</sup>

Robte pocter the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1569 as apperethe by his acquittances } viij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

John Langton the baker the xxj<sup>th</sup> of aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance ..... } xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

James powell as apperethe by his acquittance the xv<sup>th</sup> of ["Maye"—erased] Novembere A<sup>o</sup> 1569..... } xij<sup>s</sup>

Thoms Evanes the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of maye 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance } iij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

To Robte Lecke of grayese Inne Loan a skynner the iiij<sup>th</sup> of decemb. A<sup>o</sup> 1570 as apperethe by his acquittances by the handes of M<sup>r</sup> Townley ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

To Thoms Bowyer<sup>2</sup> the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1570 for drawinge apayr of Indentures & makinge obligacions, & for sewing<sup>3</sup> for vs in the courte of wardes ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>

the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to M<sup>r</sup> paule Gresham to the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Audytore tucke<sup>1</sup> as apperethe by the acquittance of the said M<sup>r</sup> Greshame. w<sup>ch</sup> was claimed of M<sup>r</sup> Tucke for Ingrossinge of certyn accomptes of wardes landes<sup>4</sup> } iiij<sup>li</sup>

the iv<sup>th</sup> daie of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to Robte Bradley. Brewer of Westone as apperethe by his acquittance ..... } xiiij<sup>s</sup>

To John feller the iiij<sup>th</sup> daye of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1568 w<sup>ch</sup> he clamethe due to him by Robte Nowell & as apperethe by his acq.<sup>5</sup> } vij<sup>li</sup>

the iiij<sup>2</sup> daye of June A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Thoms Dallydone, Smythe in hollborne for showing<sup>6</sup> } x<sup>s</sup>

To one blondworthe wief the xj<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 157i whoe claymeth for mendinge } v<sup>s</sup>

vj shertes of M<sup>r</sup> Robte Nowells .....

xlvj<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> [erasure] x<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Mr. Auditour Tooke": William Tooke, Esq., of Popes in Hatfield Parish, in the county of Herts, was auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries from 1544 to 1588. He was the son of Ralph Tooke of Godington, Esq. He married Alice, daughter of Robert Barley of Bibbesworth, in the county of Herts, by whom he had issue, nine sons and three daughters. He died 4th December 1588, aged eighty, and was buried, with his wife, in the church of Essendon, near his estate. His eldest son, and successor in the office of auditor, was Walter Tooke, Esq., of Popes, who, by his wife Angelot (her epitaph is in Wormley church), had issue, eight sons and four daughters. His eldest son was Ralph; his fourth son, John Tooke, succeeded his father as auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries in 1609; and he, again, was followed in that office by his younger brother Thomas Tooke, who died in 1670. An interesting account of the Tookes, several of whom later were of literary note, is printed in Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*, vol. ix, pp. 159-180. In Dean Nowell's letter to Lord Burghley concerning Brasenose college endowment, dated 1596, he names "Mr. Auditor Tooke, who in consideration of a lease of Esyndon in the countie of Hertford, was contented to pay me yērely xv<sup>li</sup> for the space of xvi years, to assure the same unto the college of Brasenose." (Churton's *Life of Nowell*, p. 422.) Robert Nowell had a lease of Essendon from Mr. Auditor Tooke; and in his Will bequeaths it to his cousin John Nowell, if the lease prove good, but complains that Mr. Tooke had "delte therein subtellie and extreamelie," in that he had insisted the lease was forfeited for non-payment of the rent, although the rent had been offered to Mr. Tooke before the day of payment by testator's servant, Richard Whitaker. (See the Will, in the Introduction.)

<sup>2</sup> "Thomas Bowyer": Here, and *infra* on the opposite page. This member of the Bowyer family was, it appears, a lawyer, and was employed by Dean Nowell to prepare certain legal instruments necessary in a suit in the Court of Wards. He is once or twice after named similarly as being engaged in lawyer's work for the Dean.

<sup>3</sup> "sewinge" = suing.

<sup>4</sup> This line is erased in the MS.

<sup>5</sup> These three lines are erased.

<sup>6</sup> "showing," *i.e.*, shoeing (horses).



To Mr Auditor Tooke for his fee for the ingrossinge the accomptes, of the earle of baythes <sup>1</sup> Landes, Levesons Landes, & Laborne Landes the seconde of Julye A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	x <sup>s</sup>	}
To his clearkc Mr Webbe for writinge the acquittance.....	v <sup>s</sup>	
To one fhoutte, that broughte vpp an horse forthe of Som <sup>o</sup> shr <sup>2</sup> the xxx <sup>th</sup> of septembris A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	x <sup>s</sup>	}
To Willm longe for his chardges ij daies at Londone the xx <sup>th</sup> of Nover A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
To Geninge towardes his money to be estronged <sup>3</sup> into golde, & for his sup the xx <sup>th</sup> of Novembre A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	v <sup>s</sup>	}
To Mr woode for an acquittance for the paymente of the rentes the xxv <sup>th</sup> of Octobre A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	v <sup>s</sup>	
To one willm Nycholles of heywoodhill in the pishe of henden xij <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> he clamethe for a lood of cooles, dewe to him by o <sup>r</sup> brother Robte, pd. the xx <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	xij <sup>s</sup>	}
for ap <sup>o</sup> vye feale for Geninges the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1572 to Mr Bosvile for his fee ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> & for his clearkes fee xij <sup>d</sup>	iijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
for entrence an accion againste Jeninges in the counter the xxij <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	}
for dischardginge the said accion the xxv <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	xij <sup>d</sup>	
p narracioe .....	xij <sup>d</sup>	}
p intrara lilo .....	xij <sup>d</sup>	
p warrante attorn <sup>o</sup> .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
p fead attorn <sup>o</sup> .....	iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
p intrad.....	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
p copiende .....	viiij <sup>d</sup>	
p warrante Attorn <sup>o</sup> .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>	
p fed. attorn <sup>o</sup> .....	iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
Too Mr Dodmer scrivino <sup>r</sup> , the tenthe of february A <sup>o</sup> 1572 for wryttinge acōveyance betwexte Mr Poole of Dalbey in the woldes & my m <sup>rs</sup>	xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	}
Too the same Mr Dodmer, more the same tenthe of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1572. for wryttinge an acquittance betwexte the said Mr Poole & my Mr the same tyme .....	xij <sup>d</sup>	
pd for a pces, w <sup>ch</sup> was sent downe for m <sup>o</sup> layborne and m <sup>o</sup> Dugdall the xxx <sup>th</sup> of m <sup>o</sup> tche A <sup>o</sup> 1574 .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	}
for wryttinge the same againe .....	vj <sup>d</sup>	
Too Mr Anslowe the Attourney for his paynes for suettes in lawe againste the executor of the Tenantes in lyncolncshire .....	xlij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	}
[crased figures] not accurat	[crased figures]	

Termio Mich A<sup>o</sup>  
xij<sup>o</sup> et xiiij<sup>o</sup> RRes  
Alex. nowell inter  
Goodlande<sup>4</sup>

Termio hill<sup>5</sup> A<sup>o</sup>  
xiiij E RRes

[Folio 44 gone.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 44 )

<sup>1</sup> "*earle of baythe*": see note I on p. 41.

<sup>2</sup> "*Som'shr*" = Somersetshire.

<sup>3</sup> "*estredged*" = exchanged.

<sup>4</sup> "*Alexr Nowell inter Goodlande*" (in the margin): The items opposite this marginal entry, refer to legal expenses incurred in the prosecution of a suit (the occasion of which does not appear) between Alexander Nowell (the Dean) and one Goodlande, heard at Michaelmas Term, 13 and 14 Elizabeth (1571), and at Hillary Term, 14 Elizabeth (1572). Perhaps the last entry on the page has reference to the same litigation; the words at the end are obscure in the *MS.*, but seem to be "To Mr. Anslowe the attorney for his paynes for suetts in lawe againste the executors of the Tenantes in lyncolneshire."

<sup>5</sup> "*a co'veyance betwexte Mr. Poole of Dalbey in the woldes and my mr.*" This item is explained in a letter written by Dean Nowell to Lord Burghley, wherein he states, that he had endowed Brazenose College with six scholarships by means of a rental assured by Mr. Auditor Tooke, "in consideration of a lease of Esyndon in the countie of Hertford"; and what follows relates to the matter which occurs here in our *MS.*:—"And I payed to Mr. *Henrie Poole of Dalby* in Leicestershyre who maide a title to the said Esyngdon for his interest cxx<sup>li</sup>."

fyrste of martche  
A° 1568

To the vse of certeyn psonnes as apperethe by theyre handes Due to them for ther legacie, geven them in the Laste Will & Testamente of Robte Nowell of grayes Inne esquier deceased, In the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of M<sup>r</sup> Gylberte Garrarde<sup>1</sup> esquier, M<sup>r</sup> Raphe Barton esquiere<sup>2</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Thoms holcrofte<sup>3</sup> servante to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Cicill as by the same bill apperethe.

Imp <sup>o</sup> imis to hughe hallsall <sup>4</sup> servante to	} c <sup>li</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Robte Nowell the some of one hundreth poundes	
To John Thorpe servante to the said M <sup>r</sup> Nowell the some of threscore poundes .....	} l <sup>x</sup> l <sup>i</sup>
To Ellen hunte Cosine M <sup>r</sup> Robte Nowell.....	
To Lamberte Langtree servante to the said M <sup>r</sup> Nowell the some of twentie poundes	} xx <sup>li</sup>
To Thoms Reynere servante allsoe .....	
To Thoms Nowell & Lawrance Nowell <sup>5</sup> for theyr Legacye.....	} x <sup>li</sup>
To Rycharde Bowyer to the vse of Roberte Casey <sup>6</sup> the some .....	
To Robte pyckringe, to the vse of John Todde.. .....	} x <sup>li</sup> s

these pcell were paid in the p<sup>r</sup>sentes of the parties abouesaid. as apperthe by their bills.

To one Ryc. Browen <sup>7</sup> , one gowen one coate one dobbet & in gold xxxv <sup>s</sup> .....	} xxxv <sup>s</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> Raffe Barton <sup>8</sup> towe gowenes for his Legacye of the price of xxvj <sup>s</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> as apperethe by his bill ... ..	
The x <sup>th</sup> . of martche to henry todgill <sup>9</sup> .....	} x <sup>li</sup> s
The xj <sup>th</sup> of martche A° 1568 to Agnes Andrewes servante at hendone <sup>10</sup> .....	
To henry poole <sup>11</sup> , to the vse of my Ladye Pyrryne <sup>12</sup> the xviiij <sup>th</sup> of maye A° 1568	} v <sup>li</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> Kitchine <sup>13</sup> the xxij <sup>th</sup> day of maye A° 1569 as apperethe by his bill the some of fyve poundes & one gowen faced w <sup>th</sup> martens <sup>14</sup>	
The seconde of martche to John fletcher <sup>15</sup> A° 1568 as apperethe by his acquitance	} xiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To M <sup>r</sup> Robte Towneley of bostone <sup>16</sup> the xxvj <sup>th</sup> Daye of februarye, one gildinge, one fether bedd one bolstere, ij pyllowes, & one table clothe, one towell, xij Napkens of damask dyope the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of februaryi A° 1568 .....	
The vij <sup>th</sup> Daie of martche A° 1568 to humeffree Kerry & to Margery his wief as apperethe by their acquitance .....	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

ccclxxxiiij<sup>li</sup>/xv<sup>s</sup>/

<sup>1</sup> “*mr. Gylberte Garrarde, esquier*”: Robert Nowell, in his Will, gives “to Mr. Gilberte Gerrarde the queenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>s generall attorney y<sup>h</sup> to make hym a ringe w<sup>t</sup> all and iiij yardes of velvet for his coate,” and makes him one overseer of the Will. It is in the latter capacity he appears here upon the record of the payment of legacies under the Will. Gilbert Gerard, Esq., was eldest son of James Gerarde of the Ince, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Holcroft, knt. The Gerards of Ince descended from a second son of one of the ancieut stock of Gerards of Bryn, in the county of Lancaster. He proceeded to London to study the law. In 1537 he was admitted of Gray’s Inn, and two years after was called to the bar. In 1554 he was appointed autumn-reader by the Benchers of Gray’s Inn; and in 1556, joint-treasurer of that society with Nicholas Bacon, afterwards Lord Keeper. *Temp.* Mary, when the Princess Elizabeth was summoned before the Council, Mr. Gilbert Gerard defended her with so much spirit that he was sent to the Tower, and was not liberated until the end of Mary’s reign. On Elizabeth’s accession, he was promptly rewarded for his service to her by appointment as Attorney General, in December, 1558. He had taken the degree of Serjeant-at-Law in the same year. In the Will of his father-in-law, Sir John Holcroft, dated 2nd December, 1559, he is named “Gylbert Gerrard of Greis Inne,” and besides one of testator’s best horses and a ring of gold and 5*l.*, he was to have after Sir John’s wife’s death, “his new house, with all the ground belonging to the same,” for his life. He was knighted in 1579, and on 30th May, 1581, was appointed Master of the Rolls. Sir Gilbert Gerard was elected Member for Wigan in 1553, and Knight of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, in 1585. He died 4th February, 1592–3. He had married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Radcliffe of Wynmarleigh, Esq., and by that marriage acquired for his family the estates of the Radcliffes in Clitheroe, Wynmarleigh, and in several townships of Blackburn parish. He had two sons, Thomas, the heir; and Radcliffe, who was drowned, but who founded the house of Gerards of Brandon, Earls of Macclesfield; also, daughters, Frances, wife of Sir Richard Molyneux, bart.; Margaret, wife of Peter Leigh, Esq.; Catherine, wife of Sir Richard Hoghton, knt. and bart.; and Radcliffe, wife of — Wingfield, Esq. Sir Thomas Gerard, son and heir of Sir Gilbert, was appointed Knight Marshall in 1598, and was raised to the peerage, as Baron Gerard of Gerard’s Bromley, in the county of Stafford, 31st July, 1603.

<sup>2</sup> “*mr. Raphe Barton esquiere*.” This gentleman is named as a legatee both in the Will of Robert Nowell and in the Codicil; in the former, testator gives “to M<sup>r</sup> Raphe barton my beste gowne and my beste chyste that he will chose and fyve m<sup>r</sup>kes [marks] to make hym a ringe w<sup>t</sup>”; in the latter, testator says:—“I doe bequeathe unto M<sup>r</sup> Rafe barton of graies Inne my good freinde the some of xl<sup>li</sup> & my best furred gowne & my best other gowne faced w<sup>t</sup> velvet.” In an entry below on this page of the *MS.*, Mr. Raffe Barton receives his “towe gownes for his legacye”; and the first entry on the next page is a payment of 40*l.* to Mr. Raffe Barton as a legacy. Ralph Barton, Esq., of Gray’s Inn at this date, was second son of Andrew Barton of Smithells, in the county of Lancaster, Esq.; he was brother of Robert Barton, Esq., and in consequence of the latter having no male issue, Ralph Barton was his heir, and became lord of the manors of Smithells and Blackburn, with other family possessions, on his brother’s death in 1580. At the date of his succession to the estates he was fifty-seven years of age. He died in 1592.

<sup>3</sup> “*Thoms holcrofte*.” This “servante to m<sup>r</sup> Secretary Cicill” was no doubt of the family of Holcrofte of Holcrofte, in the county of Lancaster; and might be a younger son of Sir John Holcroft, knt., whose fourth son was named Thomas. Another contemporary Thomas Holcroft was the son and successor of Sir Thomas Holcroft, of Vale Royal, in the county of Chester, brother of Sir John Holcroft, and a great speculator in sequestered abbey lands.

<sup>4</sup> “*Hughe Hallisall*.” He was a trusty man-servant of Robert Nowell, to whom 40*l.* was bequeathed by his will; increased to the large sum of 100*l.* in the codicil; the discharge of which is recorded by this entry. (See the name in earlier entries and subsequent.) Three other servants of Robert Nowell occur here as receiving bequests—John Thorpe, Lambert Langtree, and Thomas Rayner.

<sup>5</sup> “*Thoms Nowell and Laurance Nowell*.” These two are described in the Will of Robert Nowell by the term “cosin,” and to receive 20*l.* a-piece. Sons, probably, of one of Robert Nowell’s brethren.

<sup>6</sup> “*Roberte Casey*.” Robert Casey or Cassie was Robert Nowell’s godson and a grandson of one of his numerous sisters. I cite passages in Robert Nowell’s Will referring to this legatee and his mother:—“I give to Roberte Cassie my godsonne a c<sup>ii</sup> [100*l.*] & further I give him my lease of the parsonage of tottingeham & yet I will that bothe he & his parents toucheinge the p<sup>o</sup>sonage of tottingeham shalbe ordered by my brother M<sup>r</sup> Deane of Pawles,” &c. “I give to mystris Casie my best ringes or other



The Laste Daie of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1568 }  
 To M<sup>r</sup> Raffe Barton<sup>1</sup> as apperethe by the } xlii  
 acquittance of the said M<sup>r</sup> Barton ..... }  
 the vj<sup>th</sup> daye of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to M<sup>rs</sup> }  
 sheparde<sup>2</sup> wyddowe, for her legacye as by } xlii  
 her acquittance apperethe ..... }  
 the vj<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to M<sup>rs</sup> wilkinsonne }  
 for her legacye<sup>3</sup>. as apperethe by her } xli  
 acquittance ..... }  
 the xxj<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to Thoms }  
 meyres & Johanne his<sup>4</sup>, Daughter to Elyno<sup>r</sup> Kay } vijli  
 for their Legacye, as apperethe by their acquittance }  
 the xx<sup>th</sup> of februarye, to M<sup>r</sup> beddell for preachinge }  
 of one fermone at hendon<sup>5</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1568 as apperethe } xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 by his acquittance as a legacye..... }  
 the xx<sup>th</sup> of februarye, A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to Rycharde }  
 Whitaker,<sup>6</sup> in pte of paymente of his legacye } xxxli  
 as apperethe by his acquittance ..... }  
 the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to willm }  
 Whitakeres, in pte of paymente of his legacye } vijli xiijs iij<sup>d</sup>  
 as apperethe by his acquittance ..... }  
 the v<sup>th</sup> Daye of Julie A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Jennett }  
 Deanc, daughter to John Dean of } xx<sup>s</sup>  
 tunworthe<sup>7</sup> in pte of paymente of the said }  
 John Deane his Legacye ..... }  
 the xij<sup>th</sup> Daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to }  
 Nicholes moore<sup>8</sup>, and Ellen nowe } vli  
 wief of the said Nicholes, in full paym<sup>te</sup> }  
 of their Legacye, as by their acquittance }  
 apperethe ..... }  
 the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Rycharde }  
 Prestone, & Elizabethe nowe wief } viii  
 of the said Rycharde<sup>9</sup>, the some of six poundes }  
 due to the said Elizabethe for her }  
 Legacye ..... }  
 the iii<sup>d</sup> Daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Thoms }  
 haymonde<sup>10</sup> & Betteris Nowel wief of } xiiij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 the said Thoms, for a legacye due to the }  
 said Bettiris as by their acquittance }  
 apperethe ..... }  
 The xxvj<sup>th</sup> Daye of June A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to John }  
 Deane of Tunworthe<sup>11</sup> in pte of his legacye } xx<sup>s</sup>  
 as by his bill apperethe ..... }  
 the vj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Alys }  
 haworthe wyddowe<sup>12</sup> of Ratchdall pishe } vijli  
 daughter of henry hopwood the some }  
 of vij<sup>li</sup> due to the said Alys for A }  
 legacye as apperethe by her acquittance }

cxxxviij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

legacies paid  
in Lancashire

## Notes and Illustrations.

jewelless of myne that she will chose and the nexte to her mother my sister." (See the Will in our Introduction.)

<sup>7</sup> "*Ryc Browen*." His bequest was, according to the terms of the Will, "a gowne, a coate, a doblet & a paire of hose to browne y<sup>t</sup> was my servante." Besides the clothing, he got in money, as here appears, 35s.

<sup>8</sup> "*Mr. Raffé Barton*." See note 2 above.

<sup>9</sup> "*Henry Todgill*." The item in the Will is:—"I give to Todgill xl<sup>s</sup>."

<sup>10</sup> "*Agnes Andrewes servante at hendone*": Was she mother of the eminent Bishop Launcelot Andrewes, whose name enriches this *MS.* elsewhere as a recipient of the Nowell bounty? It is not unlikely; for in Robert Nowell's Will this "servant at Hendon" is styled "Launcelottes wife," and if her husband was Launcelot Andrewes, the identity of the Bishop's name with this suggests his filial relation to these humble dependents of Robert Nowell.

<sup>11</sup> "*Henry poole*": See note on the preceding page.

<sup>12</sup> "*my Ladye Pyrryne*": In the Will of Robert Nowell:—"I give to my good ladie the ladie perion fyve poundes to make her a ringe withall & I desire her to be goode unto John Nowell her sonne in lawe and fynde some meanes of agreem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> hym." Lady Pyrryne or Perion must have been one of the wives of Sir William Peryam (or Perriam), chief Baron of the Exchequer, who died in 1604, at the age of seventy, and was buried at Islington Church. His wives were, first, Margery, daughter of John Ilcolot of Berks, Esq.; secondly, Anne, daughter of John Parker of North Molton, in the county of Devon; and thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper. Perhaps it was the last whom Robert Nowell mentions in his Will.

<sup>13</sup> "*mr. Kitchine*"—not known.

<sup>14</sup> "*one gowne faced w<sup>th</sup> martens*"=martins. Sometimes the word is spelled "marters" and "martenes," e.g., in the will of Joane, Lady Bergavenny (1434) she leaves her "best gown furred with marters" (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, p. 228); and again, her "second gown of marters . . . . and the remnant of gowns furred with marters" to her son, Sir James of Ormond, and to her two brothers (*ibid.*, p. 229). So William Bruges, Garter King at Arms, bequeaths (1449) "an half long gown of purple velvet furred with martrons" (*ibid.*, p. 269). See further, *Test. Vet.*, vol. ii, pp. 471, 658, 715.

<sup>15</sup> "*John fletcher*": In the codicil to Robert Nowell's Will is this item: "I bequeathe unto John Fletcher of hampsteade & his wife xiii<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>." "John fletcher of hampsted" is named elsewhere in the *MS.* See Index of Names, s.n.

<sup>16</sup> "*mr. Robte Towneley of bostone*": In the Will: "I give to my cosen Roberte Towneley of boston" sundry domestic articles and a "good gelding." To be a "cosen"=kinsman of Robert Nowell, Robert Townely of Boston must have been a son of one of the Towneleys of Towneley. Possibly he was an unnoted younger son of Charles Towneley, Esq., who was second husband of Robert Nowell's mother, and whose eldest son, John Towneley, Esq., occurs in the *MS.*

( 46 )

<sup>1</sup> "*mr. Raffé Barton*." See note on page preceding.

<sup>2</sup> "*Sheparde*." See Index of Names, s.n., and so for the other names of this page not herein noticed. Robert Nowell had bequeathed "unto Elizabeth Shepparde, widowe x<sup>li</sup>."

<sup>3</sup> "*Mrs. Wilkinsonne for her legacye*": Some clue to the connexion of these often-named Wilkinsons with the Nowells is supplied by the following lines from the Will of Robert Nowell: "I give xl<sup>li</sup> to be bestowed amongst the children of my uncle's daughter y<sup>t</sup> married Wilkinson in London after the discrec<sup>o</sup>n of my executors & I desire my executors to be good both to her and to them." And in the codicil: "I doe bequethe unto Anne Wilkinson to th<sup>e</sup> use of her and her children onlie to be employed upon condic<sup>o</sup>n y<sup>t</sup> her husband shall not have the same nor any p<sup>te</sup> thereof. Item, I bequethe unto Grace Wilkinson the some of vi<sup>li</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup> iiiii<sup>d</sup>." Robert Nowell had an uncle Robert Nowell, not noted in the pedigree in Churton's book, and barely named in the Visitation record of 1567. This Anne Nowell, described as an uncle's daughter, was perhaps a child of the elder Robert Nowell; and marrying one Wilkinson of London, whose conduct had evidently incurred the distrust of Robert Nowell the testator, the latter gave money to Mrs. Wilkinson and her children, subject to the condition that her husband might not touch it. The *MS.* contains references to John Wilkinson, Robert Nowell's cook; to Goodwife Wilkinson's son who was a chorister, and another son who was apprentice; to marriage gifts at the marriages of Grace and Anne Wilkinson, daughters of "our cousin Wilkinson"; to Thomas Wilkinson of London, "our cousin," an elder son, probably, of Mrs. Wilkinson; and to legacies paid to Grace Wilkinson, and Johann, her sister. These items suggest that Mrs.

## Notes and Illustrations.

Anne Wilkinson had sons, Thomas, John, two younger sons, and daughters, Grace, Anne, and Joan.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms Meyres and Johan his*" [wife]: The word "wife" is accidentally omitted by the scribe. Johanna or Joan Hopwood was daughter of Eleanor Hopwood (Eleanor Kay before marriage), sister to Robert Nowell's mother. She married Mr. Thomas Meyres (modern Myres). (See note hereafter showing in detail the family connexion of the Nowells, Kays, and Hopwoods.) Robert Nowell gave a legacy of 7*l.* each "to everie one of my awnte hopwoddes children beinge alyve." One of them, Joan Meyres, here receives her 7*l.*

<sup>5</sup> "*mr. beddell for preachinge of one sermone at hendon*": a legacy paid in accordance with Robert Nowell's direction, that sums of money should be given to those ministers who preached funeral sermons for him. (See the Will in our Introduction.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Rychard: Whitaker*," and in the next entry "*Willm Whitaker*": as nephews of Robert Nowell, had legacies, thus ordered in the Will: "To Richard Whitakre & to William Whitakre xl<sup>li</sup> a yere w<sup>ch</sup> St Raphe Leicester hath granted unto me oute of M<sup>r</sup> Leeghe landes in Chesheire duringe the mynoritie of younge M<sup>r</sup> Leeghe that is to saie to ev<sup>y</sup> one of them xx<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> xx<sup>li</sup> yearleie I will M<sup>r</sup> [Richard] Whitakre shall receyve streighte waies and bestowe hymselfe in some howse of courte or gett hymselfe some good wife if he can & I will that the xx<sup>li</sup> yearleie for William shall laide upp and bestowed upon the buyenge of M<sup>r</sup> bruisters wyves daughter or otherwise as my brother Alexander shall thincke conveniente untill he be able in yeares and discrecion to use it & order it hym" [selfe]. (See later annotation showing fully the family relation of the Nowells with the Whitakers of Holme, and an account of Dr. William Whitaker in the Introduction.)

<sup>7</sup> "*Jennet Deane, daughter to John Deane of tunworthe*": and lower on the page, "John Deane of Tunworthe," &c. The Deanes were related to the Nowells of Reade by marriage. Churton states that "William Deane of Tanworth in Warwickshire" married a sister of Dean Nowell (*Life of Dean Nowell*, p. 141). There may be a "Tunworth" in Warwickshire, but the original place of the family of lesser gentry in question was certainly *Tunworth* or *Townworth*, in the township of Billington, parish of Blackburn, in the county of Lancaster. Mr. W. A. Abram, in his *History of Blackburn Parish*, prints a sketch of the descent of the Deanes, partly drawn from *Lansdowne MS.* 205. Deane Hill and Tunworth, the ancient tenements of the Deanes, are situate about two miles from Read Hall, the seat of the Nowells. John Deane of Tunworth and Dounham, in the county of Lancaster, living *temp.* Edward IV. (1461-1483), had to wife, Agnes, daughter of Richard Worsley of Mearley. Next appears William Deane of Tunworth, whose son and heir, by his wife Agnes Wrightington, was Henry Deane of Tunworth. His wife was Maud, daughter of William Ambrose, and his son and heir was John. John Deane of Deyne-hill and Tunworth, a freeholder in 1523, and a tenant of Abbey lands of Whalley in 1538, died November 24th, 1541, seized of about 600 acres of land in Billington, Wilpshire, Mellor, Dounham, and Twiston. His eldest son was William Deane, gent., who married Maud, daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell. By her he had three sons, John, William, and Nicholas. William Deane, the father, was dead before 1555. John Deane, his eldest son, is the "John Deane of Tunworth," of the entry in the *MS.* here noted. He was taxed for his lands in Billington to a King's subsidy in 1570, and is described in the *Shuttleworth Accounts*, in 1587, as "John Dane of Townworth." He married a daughter of — Holcrofte, who died in 1551, and by whom he had a son Richard, who had a son John, born in 1597. James Deane, holding lands in Billington in 1610, was probably another son of John. He had also daughters, Jennet, named here in the *MS.*, and Anne, who appears at a later page in the entry: "To his [Nowell's] cosin Anne Deane daughter unto John Deane of *Toneworthe in blakeborne parish*" — a description which confirms our locality of Tunworth as against Churton's. William Deane, second son of William and brother of John, is indicated in the bequest in Robert Nowell's Will: "To William Deane my cosen servante to my ladie Matravvers my lease of weylonde & a cloke cote and doublet & x<sup>li</sup> in monnye." From being Lady Anne Maltravers' servant this fortunate yeoman's son from Lancashire became second husband of that lady, "who," says Churton (p. 141) "enriched him with her immense fortune as heiress of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield." She was then widow of Henry, Lord Maltravers, who died *s.p.*, in the lifetime of his father, Henry, eighteenth Earl of Arundel. By this lady, who died in 1580, William Deane, Esq., had no issue; but he married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Egerton, Esq., of Reyne Hill, in the county of Chester, and by her had a son John, and two daughters. He built a large mansion at Maplestead, Essex, called Deynes Hall, and died there sometime before 1586. He made Dean Nowell and Dr. William Whitaker his executors; and his son John being a minor at his father's death, became Dean Nowell's ward, and the first codicil in the Dean's Will relates entirely to his settlement



## Notes and Illustrations.

of the wardship of this youth. John Deane married, in 1600, Anne, daughter of Sir D. Drury, and had issue. (*Life of Nowell*, p. 361.)

<sup>8</sup> "*Nicholas moore*": One of a family of Moore of Fence and Whitelee in Pendle Forest, not far from Read, whose wife Ellen was a kinswoman of the Nowells. In 6 Elizabeth (1564), *Nicholas Moore* and Hugh Moore with others, were defendants in a suit respecting a message called The Fence, with lands, in Pendle Forest. (*Cal. to Pleadings*, vol. ii, p. 285.) Sir Jonas Moore, a man of note a century later (*temp.* Charles II.) was of the same family of Moores.

<sup>9</sup> "*Rycharde Prestone and Elizabeth now wief of the said Rycharde*": Richard Preston married Elizabeth Singleton, daughter of John Singleton of Chingle Hall, in the County of Lancaster; and this legacy came to his wife in fulfilment of Robert Nowell's bequest: "I give to ev'ye one of Singletons wyves sonnes and daughters excepte the heire w<sup>ch</sup> wife Anthony Laton married, vi<sup>th</sup>." There was evidently some kinship, but it must have been remote, between the Singletons and Nowells. John Singleton's wife was Alice, daughter of Richard Highton of Highton, in the county of Lancaster, and his mother was "of Clitheroe," though her name is not stated in Lieut.-Colonel Fishwick's pedigree of the Singletons (*History of Goosnargh*). His wife was evidently somehow related to the Nowells. The fact derived from the above extract from Robert Nowell's Will, that the widow of John Singleton married, secondly, Anthony Laton, is a fresh item for the genealogy of that family. Richard Preston, by his wife Elizabeth, had a son Thomas, living in 1587.

<sup>10</sup> "*Thom's haymonde & Betteris Nowel wief of the said Thom's*": "Betteris" is a common spelling of the period of *Beatrice*. This entry is valuable as showing the link of relationship (hitherto supposed but unverified) between the Nowells and the Hammond family, of note in several members, and to which the celebrated divine, Dr. Henry Hammond, belonged. Dr. T. D. Whitaker laboured diligently to make out the connexion, and concluded that a Hammond of Whalley, whose first name he did not find, married a sister of Dean Nowell. (See note by Raines in *Journal of Nich. Assheton*, p. 116.) We now have it clear that Thomas Hammond was the husband of Beatrice Nowell, and she was very likely a sister of the Dean, and daughter of John Nowell of Read, Esq. The period is too early for help to be obtained from Church Registers, albeit those of Whalley Church begin exceptionally early (1538), and are in admirable preservation. I submit below what I think is a nearly correct statement of the descent of the Hammonds. Thomas Hammond of Pendleton, near Whalley, living in 1569, had by Beatrice Nowell, his wife, sons, Thomas and John. He had a sister Agnes, wife of Robert Marsden, with whom Thomas Hammond had a suit-at-law in 1555. Thomas Hammond, the elder son, succeeded his father in tenure of the freehold near Whalley, and married, at Whalley Church, 30th January, 1553-4, Beatrice Wolton, daughter of John Wolton of Whalley, and sister of John Wolton, afterwards Bishop of Exeter. By her he had a son Henry, baptized at Whalley Church, 22nd September, 1567. Among many gifts to kinsfolk in Lancashire enumerated elsewhere in the *MS.* (see Index of Names, *s.n.*), occur the following entries relating to this pair, and their infant son Henry:—"To his [Robert Nowell's] cosin Beteris Wolton married to Thom's haymonde, v<sup>s</sup>. To Henry haymonde her sonne one yeard di woollen & one yeard di lymen xii<sup>d</sup>." This son was the Henry Hammond of Pendleton, gent., who is on a list of local freeholders in 1610, and he, or a son Henry Hammond, was buried at Whalley Church, 18th November, 1642. Passing to the junior branch, John Hammond, a son of Thomas, born in 1542, became fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded LL.B. in 1561. He was admitted an advocate, 11th May, 1569, and the same year received the degree of L.L.D. In 1573 he was appointed Commissary to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, no doubt by his kinsman Dean Nowell's patronage, and in 1575 was made Chancellor of the Diocese of London. He held his fellowship of Trinity Hall until 1577; and the following entries from our *MS.* seem to refer to him:—1st January, 1576-7. "To Sr Haymonde the same tyme v<sup>s</sup>." 20th November 1577. "To one Mr. hamond of the same howse [Trinity] x<sup>s</sup>." In 1580-1582 Dr. Hammond is found engaged in disputation, on the Protestant side, with Campian the Jesuit and other imprisoned Roman Catholics. He sat in Parliament for Rye in 1585, and for Westlow in 1586. He was author of a Latin Oration made when Queen Elizabeth went to Cambridge in 1564, and of certain legal opinions preserved in the *Harleian* and *Lansdowne MSs.* Dr. John Hammond died in 1589; and on the testimony of Recorder Fleetwood, "Mr. Doctor Hamonde was delivered to the earthe uppon the laste mondaye" of December 1589. His Will is dated 21st December, 1589; and Dean Nowell is an attesting party. Testator's wife, Agnes, is named sole executrix. He had one son, John Hammond, M.D., who was a London physician. Dean Nowell, by a codicil to his Will dated 1601, gives, first, "to his cousin Mr. Doctor Hammond and his wife five pounds. Item, to every one of their children twenty shillings." He was appointed physician to Prince Henry, the King's eldest son, after the accession of James I. in 1603; and his youngest son, Henry



The xij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Nycholes halsted<sup>1</sup> and Anne his wief for her legacye as apperethe, by their acquitances the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Lawrance Whitaker<sup>2</sup> the some of v<sup>li</sup> as apperethe by his acquitance... } v<sup>li</sup>

the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to John Dean<sup>3</sup> of Tunworthe the some of v<sup>li</sup> for his Legacye as apperethe by his acquitance the iij<sup>d</sup> daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Raffe hopwoode<sup>4</sup> as apperethe by his acquitance } vij<sup>li</sup>

the iij<sup>d</sup> Daye of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Robte Whitaker<sup>5</sup> for his Legacye as apperethe by their [sic] acquitance ..... } v<sup>li</sup>

the xij<sup>th</sup> Daye of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to James Bolton<sup>6</sup>, of Lacister shire & katherine his wief, for a legacye for the said katherine as apperethe by their acquitance ..... } v<sup>li</sup>

the v<sup>th</sup> Day of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Leonarde Cronshey<sup>7</sup> & Elizabethe his wief for their Legacye, as apperethe by their acquitances the seconde of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Thoms Crabtrye<sup>8</sup> and Anne his wief for a legacye due to the said Anne the some of xx<sup>li</sup> as by their acquitance apperethe ..... } xx<sup>li</sup>

the iij<sup>d</sup> daye of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Robte Lawe & Elizabethe his wief<sup>9</sup> the some of xiiij<sup>li</sup> vjs viij<sup>d</sup> due to the [said] Elizabethe for a legacy as apperethe by their acquitance } xiiij<sup>li</sup> vjs viij<sup>d</sup>

the xij<sup>th</sup> Daye of Aprill to Nicholes Deane<sup>10</sup> for his Legacye as apperethe by his acquitance ..... } x<sup>li</sup>

the vj<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to willm<sup>9</sup> Whitakere<sup>11</sup> in pte of paymente of his legacye as apperethe by his bill ..... } iij<sup>li</sup>

the iij<sup>d</sup> Daye of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Myles Bancrofte<sup>12</sup> & Ales his wief due to the said Alys for her legacye as apperethe by their acquitances ..... } xiiij<sup>li</sup> vjs viij<sup>d</sup>

the vj<sup>th</sup> of Maye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to Jane Leaton<sup>13</sup> one of the daughteres of Alice Singlton the some of six poundes as apperethe by her acquitance ..... } vj<sup>li</sup>

the ij<sup>d</sup> daye of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to christofer harrys<sup>14</sup> of Garstange and to Jane harrys his wief daughter of John singlitone the some of six poundes as apperethe by his acquitance ..... } vj<sup>li</sup>

the iij<sup>th</sup> daye of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1569 to John Sellere of Reade<sup>15</sup> as apperethe by his acquitance... } x<sup>li</sup>

cxxxiiij<sup>li</sup>/ xiijs iij<sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

Hammond, born in 1605, at Chertsey, was christened by the name of the Prince. This son was the well-known Dr. Henry Hammond, the commentator, Vicar of Pen-shoot, in the county of Kent, of which benefice he was deprived during the Civil War. Dr. Henry Hammond died the 25th April, 1660. (See the *Life*, by Dr. Fell.) Two other Hammonds named in the *MS.*, as students at Cambridge, viz., John Hammond and Henry Hammond, were of this family, it is likely; but what was their relationship to contemporary Hammonds noticed above is not evident.

<sup>11</sup> "*John Deane of Tunworthe.*" See note 7 *supra*.

<sup>12</sup> "*Alys Haworth wyddowe*": She is described as of "Ratchdale" (Rochdale) parish, and as "daughter of Henry Hopwood." She receives her legacy as a kinswoman of the Nowells, and I have little doubt her father was the Hopwood who married Eleanor Nowell, sister of Robert Nowell. See a note on the Hopwood-Nowell connexion hereafter, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

( 47 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Nycholes halsted.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for this and other names on this page not noticed herein. Nicholas Halsted was a member of one of several families of Halsteds of the rank of lesser gentry, seated at High Halsted, Worsthorne, and Rowley, on the north-east side of Burnley, in the county of Lancaster. One of them, Hugh Halsted, married, some years before the date of this record, Grace, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq. A Nicholas Halsted occurs as a party in a suit in 1563, respecting a tenement in Downham, which he and Richard Grymshey claimed by conveyance from Richard Asheton. His wife, Anne Halsted, receives her 5*l.* for her legacy: and as this was the sum Robert Nowell left to each of the children of his sisters unnamed in his Will, I conjecture that Anne Halsted was daughter of one of those sisters. Nicholas Halsted, being perhaps a younger son, seems to have been engaged in trade; for among a number of Lancashire "chapmen" from whom large quantities of cloth were procured by the executors of Robert Nowell, as entered later in the *MS.*, the name of Nicholas Halsted several times occurs as having sold various sorts of cloth to these executors. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Laurance Whitaker.*" Conjecturally a younger son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, by Elizabeth (Nowell), his wife, and a brother of Dr. William Whitaker.

<sup>3</sup> "*John Dean.*" See previous page for an account of the Deans.

<sup>4</sup> "*Raffe hopwoode*": One of Robert Nowell's aunt Eleanor Hopwood's sons, to each of whom he bequeathed 7*l.* (See onward for an account of the Hopwoods.)

<sup>5</sup> "*Robte Whitaker*": Eldest son of Thomas Whitaker, gent., of Holme, by Elizabeth, his wife, Robert Nowell's sister.

<sup>6</sup> "*James Bolton*": Catherine, wife of James Bolton, who here receives her legacy of 6*l.*, was a daughter of John Singleton, gent., to each of whom (save the heir), Robert Nowell left 6*l.* by his Will. James Bolton is described in the Singleton pedigree as of "Salwic, in the county of Lancaster," but here he is spoken of as of Leicestershire. His son and heir was Nicholas Bolton, living in 1587.

<sup>7</sup> "*Leonarde Cronshy & Elizabethe his wief*": Leonard Cronshy married Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of Thomas Whitaker, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Robert Nowell. (See later note for the children of this pair, and Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>8</sup> "*Thoni's Crabtrye*": His wife was Anne Whitaker, another of the daughters of Thomas Whitaker, gent., and sister of Dr. William Whitaker.

<sup>9</sup> "*Rob'te Lawe and Elizabethe his wief*": The kinship of Robert Lawe and his wife to the Nowells is thus made out:—Robert Lawe of Whalley, yeoman, married Elizabeth Wolton, one of the daughters of John Wolton of Whalley, yeoman, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell. By his wife Elizabeth, Robert Lawe had issue, sons, Thomas Lawe his heir, Robert, Henry, and James; and daughters, Alice, Isabel, Margery, and Catherine. All these children are named as receiving gifts subsequently in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) Robert Lawe, second son of Robert, will hereafter be specially noted as a scholar at Brazenose, and eventually attaining the position of an archdeacon of the Church of England.

<sup>10</sup> "*Nicholas Deane*": A son, I assume, of William Deane of Tunworth, by his wife Maud (Nowell). (See *supra*, p. 80, for note on the Deanes.)

<sup>11</sup> "*Willm Whitakre*": The future eminent theologian. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to him, and our Introduction.)

<sup>12</sup> "*myles Bancrofte*": He married Alice Wolton, daughter of John Wolton of Whalley, by his wife Margaret (Nowell). Myles Bancroft appears to have died very soon after the date of this entry (April, 1569); for a later entry, dated 13th July, 1569, runs:—"cosin Alis wolton, late wief to myles Bancrofte, wyddowe," &c.

<sup>13</sup> "*Jane Leaton*": She is described as one of the daughters of Alice Singleton, but it must have been by her second husband, who, as I have before noted from the *MS.*, was Anthony Laton. "Leaton" in this entry stands for Laton, or, as usually spelt, Layton.

the iiiij <sup>th</sup> of martche to Lawrance feller as apperethe by his acquitance A <sup>o</sup> 1568 <sup>1</sup> .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
the Laste daye of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 to the church wardones of the towshipes of the pische of Whalley <sup>2</sup> , to be distributed to the poor of the same pische as apperethe by their acquitance .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
the iiiij <sup>th</sup> daye of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569 to the church wardenes, of the towshippes of the pische of brunley <sup>3</sup> , to be distributed to the poor of the same pische .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
the viij <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1568 to Robte pyckyringe as apperethe by his acquitance	} xl <sup>s</sup>
To Nycoles Alexander the same time .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
the Day of to Whitwhame <sup>4</sup> & to his wief Daughter vnto Elizabethe Nowell & Thoms Whitaker, for their legacye .....	} xx <sup>li</sup>
To Charles Nowell <sup>5</sup> for his Legacye the xx <sup>th</sup> Day of July ..... A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} xx <sup>li</sup>
o <sup>r</sup> cosine	
* To Thoms Wilkinsonne <sup>6</sup> of London A in pte of paymente of his Legacie as appereth by his acquitances the vj <sup>th</sup> of Julye A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	} l <sup>s</sup>
* M <sup>d</sup> y <sup>t</sup> this Thoms Wilkinsone had x <sup>l</sup> <sup>s</sup> enterid before fol. 44. the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1569 & xv <sup>s</sup> enterd fol. 90 the xvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1569 in the whole vj <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup>	
To my Lorde Kep & my Ladie his wief <sup>7</sup> the fyrst of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1568 .....	} x <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
To my Lady Cicill <sup>8</sup> the same tyme .....	} iij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Chanselo <sup>r</sup> of the Dutchy <sup>9</sup> the same tyme	} iij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
To fir walter mylde made <sup>10</sup> the same tyme .....	} iij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
To fargante manwoode <sup>11</sup> the same tyme .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>



## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>14</sup> "*Christofer harrys of Garstange*" &c.:—He married, as here set forth, Jane Singleton, daughter of John Singleton, gent. In 10 Elizabeth (1568), Christopher Harris and Jane his wife, claiming under the Will of her father, John Singleton, were plaintiffs in a suit respecting lands, tenements, and rents in Whittington, Goosnargh, &c., charged with payments of money to the daughters of John Singleton. (*Cal. to Pleadings*, vol. ii, p. 363.)

<sup>15</sup> "*John Sellere of Reade*": John Sellers was a kinsman of the Nowells, and served, it would appear, both Dean Alexander Nowell and Dean Laurence Nowell. Three folios later in the *MS.* will be found the entry:—"To Ann Seller [Sellers] wief to John Sellers Mr. Roberte Nowell kinsmane dwelling w<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> dean of Lytchfield." (See onward for other notes on the Sellers family, including two young men, John Sellers and Thomas Sellers, scholars at Oxford.)

( 48 )

<sup>1</sup> See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for the names on this page not noticed herein.

<sup>2</sup> "*whalley*": Robert Nowell by Will left to the poor of the parishes of Whalley and Burnley, in the county of Lancaster, "fourtie markes to evy p<sup>r</sup>ishe xx nobles." Read Manor, the place of testator's birth, is in the parish of Whalley.

<sup>3</sup> "*brunley*," *i.e.*, Burnley. See note above for Robert Nowell's gift to the poor of Burnley parish. The old spelling of Burnley was "*Brunley*," the name being derived from the small river Brun, which traverses the township. Burnley is not strictly a "parish" of ancient definition, but a parochial chapelry under Whalley, embracing seven townships.

<sup>4</sup> "*Whitwhame*": It is stated here that the wife of Whitwhame was "daughter unto Elizabeth Nowell," who was wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent., and sister of Robert Nowell, Esq., and of Dean Nowell. A later entry in the *MS.* supplies the christian names both of the daughter of Whitaker of Holme who married this person and of her husband: "To his cosin Jane Whitaker married to John Whitwham." Robert Nowell bequeathed to each of his sister Elizabeth's married daughters 20*l.*, and this is the sum here recorded as paid to her daughter Jane Whitwham.

<sup>5</sup> "*charles Nowell*": He was manifestly a kinsman of Robert Nowell and a legatee, but his name I do not find in the Will, nor can I fix his place in the Nowell genealogy. He was probably a son of one of Robert Nowell's "cosins" mentioned in his Will. Charles Nowell subsequently receives a gift of 20*l.*, and conveys gifts to his brother John Nowell, John's wife, and daughters. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Wilkinsonne*." He was apparently one of the children of Robert Nowell's "uncles daughter y<sup>e</sup> married Wilkinson in London," to whom he bequeathed 40*l.* to be divided amongst them by his executors. (See a former note on the Wilkinsons.)

<sup>7</sup> "*my Lorde Kep & my Ladie his wief*": *viz.*, Sir Nicholas Bacon. He was appointed Lord Keeper 22nd December, 1551, and retained the office, ranking as Lord Chancellor, until his death, 20th February, 1578-9. Lady Bacon here named was Anne, second wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, and mother of Francis Bacon.

<sup>8</sup> "*my Lady Cicill*": Probably wife of the Cecil; but there were several contemporary.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr Chancellor of the Dutchy*": Sir Ralph Sadler, Knight, lord of Standon Manor, in the county of Herts, was Chancellor of the Duchy from 16th May, 1560, to 1577. The date here is the 1st March, 1568-9, so that Mr. Chancellor means Sir Ralph Sadler.

<sup>10</sup> "*sir Walter mylde made*": An instance of the scribe's constant mis-spelling of proper names. This is intended for Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1584. He was fifth son of Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Chelmsford, in the county of Sussex; was born about 1522; knighted, 22nd February, 1546-7, and died at Hackney, 31st May, 1589. Among many public appointments, Sir Walter Mildmay was a commissioner with Mr. Robert Kelleway to take order for the maintenance of grammar schools which had pertained to dissolved chantries; and as an example, in the Records of Blackburn Grammar School it is written that "S<sup>r</sup> Walter Myldmay, Knight, and Mr. Kellewaye, by vertue of a comyssion in Kinge Edwardes tyme to them directed, for the contynewinge of Scoles and erectinge of Scoles, did allowe 4*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* yerelie for the better mayntenance of the Scole in Blackburne."

<sup>11</sup> "*fargante manwoode*": Born at Sandwich, in Kent, in 1525; afterwards Recorder and M.P. for his native town: Sergeant-at-Law in 1567; Justice of the Common Pleas, 1572; Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1578, and then knighted. He died 14th December, 1592. (See Foss's *Lives of the Judges.*)



(Page 49 of the *MS.*, folio 47.)

To the poor of the pishe of S <sup>te</sup> Andrewes in holborne <sup>1</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1568 .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To the poore of the pishe of hendon the xx <sup>th</sup> of Martch A <sup>o</sup> 1568.....	
To eu <sup>y</sup> one of M <sup>r</sup> Shinglitons wiefes children <sup>2</sup> excepte the heir vj <sup>li</sup> the whole ys .....	} xxiiijs <sup>li</sup>
To the good wief Lancelette .....	
Delyu <sup>9</sup> ed to M <sup>r</sup> Whitakers <sup>3</sup> of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} x <sup>l</sup> } iijs <sup>li</sup>
for pte of his legacie due by the gyfte of M <sup>r</sup> Attourney deceased.....	
Too Grace wylkinsonn <sup>4</sup> , the xx <sup>th</sup> of october 1580: for full paymente of her legacie.....	} iijs <sup>li</sup> vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
*Too her fyster Johann wylkinsonn <sup>5</sup> before the xx <sup>th</sup> of october 1580:.....	

[*Verso*—blank.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(49)

<sup>1</sup> “*Ste Andrewes in holborne*”: See Maitland's *London, s.n.*, and Newcourt, *s.n.*, for many details on this ancient Church and Parish—one of the few that escaped the Fire.

<sup>2</sup> “*Mr. Shingltons wiefes children*”: See the note on page 81 respecting the family of Singleton and the legacies of these “children” of John Singleton, Esq., under Robert Nowell's Will. The antique spelling of the local territorial name and surname of Singleton is Shingleton, and the seat of the family was Shingle or Chingle-hall.

<sup>3</sup> “*Whitaker*”: Dr. William Whitaker, as before.

<sup>4</sup> “*Grace Wylkinsonn*”: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note.

<sup>5</sup> “*Johann wylkinsonn*”: *Ibid.*

Clothe and money geuen to certeyn of his  
aboute London

kinrede<sup>1</sup> & poor  $\wedge$  after the funerall by  
and John Townley

Alexander & Lawrance Nowell  $\wedge$  executors  
of Roberte Nowell E<sup>ch</sup><sup>2</sup>

The xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of february to Joane meyr<sup>5</sup>  
Doughter to Elyoner hopwood<sup>3</sup>, whoe was  
fyster to Elizabeth Nowell. mother to } xxv<sup>s</sup>  
the said Robte Nowell deceased ij yardes  
& a half of blacke at x<sup>s</sup> the yarde .....

To hamlet Aston<sup>4</sup> fonne<sup>5</sup> [erasure]  
in Lawe to John Nowell remaininge at } xij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
Lytchfild w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lawrance Nowell  
ayard & a q<sup>ter</sup> at x<sup>s</sup> the yarde .....

The xxij<sup>th</sup> of february to Anne feller<sup>6</sup>  
Wief to John feller M<sup>r</sup> Roberte } xxij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
Nowell Kinsmane dwellinge w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dean  
of Lytchfild ij yard j q<sup>ter</sup>  
at x<sup>s</sup> the yarde .....

The xiiij<sup>th</sup> of m<sup>o</sup>tch geven vnto Sarra  
greet Doughter<sup>7</sup>, vnto M<sup>r</sup> houghton } xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
ij yardes & a half at viij<sup>s</sup> the yarde &  
vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> in money .....

geven vnto Elizabeth houghton<sup>8</sup>  
Joan & Katherin the doughteres of } iij<sup>li</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> houghton to each of them ij yardes } viij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
& a half of blacke clothe at ix<sup>s</sup> the  
yard in the whole iij<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> vjd .....

To Christofere or brother Robertes } xxv<sup>s</sup>  
mane ij yardes for a gowene at viij<sup>s</sup>  
iiij<sup>d</sup> the yard .....

To mother hunte<sup>10</sup> the 6 of october } x<sup>s</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569 towards her chardges in to  
Lancashire .....

To one Nowell psonn of springe<sup>11</sup> in } xx<sup>s</sup>  
Effexe & M<sup>r</sup> Elyes fomtyme  
registre the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1569

To the wief of henry Spellar } xx<sup>s</sup>  
of Edmunton beinge Doughter  
to M<sup>rs</sup> sheparde<sup>12</sup>.....the xvij<sup>th</sup> auguste 1569

This woman had the xvij<sup>th</sup> of } v<sup>s</sup>  
maye before in poules church .....

to John houghto<sup>13</sup> as appereth by his acquittance } iij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
to one Neve the 18 of A<sup>o</sup> 1570..... xx<sup>s</sup>

to the wyef of henry fpeller of E. doughter to M<sup>rs</sup> sheperd } xx<sup>s</sup>  
the hed in poweles the 22 of auguste v<sup>s</sup>

these peccit vnder are  
entered in the  
p. leafe nexte  
followinge

Notes and Illustrations.

( 50 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Kinrede*," &c. The words "about London," and "John Townley," are inserted in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

<sup>2</sup> "*Ech*" = each.

<sup>3</sup> "*Elyoner hopwood*" : This is a valuable entry, as settling a moot point in the genealogy of the Nowells, viz., as to which of the wives of John Nowell, Esq. (the first or second), was mother of the two Deans, and of Robert Nowell, Esq. I refer the reader to the details of the descent in our Introduction and to later annotations, *s.n.* Hopwood.

<sup>4</sup> "*hamlet Aston*" : I have not identified Hamlet Ashton as a member of any of several Lancashire families of Ashton or Assheton. I think he was of the Rochdale Asshetons, and if he was son-in-law of John Nowell, as entered in the text, he must have married a sister of Robert Nowell, perhaps Jane Nowell, for whom a husband is not found in any pedigree of Nowells. Hamlet Ashton was, it seems, residing in 1569 at the deanery in Lichfield with his brother-in-law, Dean Lawrence Nowell. "Hamlet" is to be noted as a curious christian name; yet it was of rather frequent use among the Lancashire gentry in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

<sup>5</sup> After "*fonne*" the words "& hayre" are written and erased in the *MS.*

<sup>6</sup> "*Anne seller*" : See Index of Names under "John Seller," and note on page 85.

<sup>7</sup> "*greet Doughter*" = grand-daughter?

<sup>8</sup> "*houghton*" : I conceive that the Mr. Houghton named in this entry, whose three daughters, Elizabeth, Joan, and Katherine, received the gift of money, was John Hoghton of Pendleton, gent., whose wife Grace was aunt to Robert Nowell, Esq. He (John Hoghton) was dead before the date of the *MS.*, but his daughters might then be surviving. (For other references to Houghtons, see Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>9</sup> From this to close of page is crossed out in the *MS.*

<sup>10</sup> "*mother hunte*" : see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>11</sup> "*Nowell psonn of Springe in Effexe*" : This name here given Springe should be Fering, in Essex, as correctly given in subsequent entries. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) This minister, Edward Nowell, was a kinsman of the Nowells, and is so classed in some entries onward in the *MS.*

<sup>12</sup> "*Sheparde*" : see Index of Names under "*Shepparde*."

<sup>13</sup> "*John houghto*" = John Houghton.



money Distributed to the hospitalls & to other poor pishes to febr.

Christes hospytall & ecc. children 19 febr.

St thoms hospytall

19 febr.

Little Ste Barthilmewes

13 febr.

the psons about london

18 febr

St. Andrewes in holborne.

- §
1. The x<sup>th</sup> of february to m<sup>r</sup> John Jackesonne, tresorer of the hospitall Named Christes hospytall,<sup>1</sup> in the p<sup>s</sup>entes of M<sup>r</sup> Thoms Eaton & others for the clothinge of the children in the same, as apperethe by his acquittance } c<sup>li</sup>
  2. The xiiij<sup>th</sup> of february p<sup>d</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Jackemane & otheres to the Vfe of the poor harbored in the hospytall of S<sup>t</sup> Thoms<sup>2</sup> as apperethe by ther acquittance ..... } xxx<sup>li</sup>
  3. The xiiij<sup>th</sup> Day of february to m<sup>r</sup> Edward brighte & otheres to the vse of the poor harbored, in the hospytall of Lyttell S<sup>te</sup> Bartholemeves<sup>3</sup> in weste Smythfylde as apperethe by their acquittance.... } xx<sup>li</sup>
  4. The xviiij<sup>th</sup> day of february deliyed to James yonge<sup>4</sup> of London, preacher & ffrances bowyer<sup>5</sup> grocer, to be distributed in the prisones of newgatt. Ludgatt. the counter in woodstrete, the counter in the pultery,<sup>6</sup> to anumber of fpanyardes, in brydwell,<sup>7</sup> to the poor in bedlim,<sup>8</sup> the kinges bynche<sup>9</sup> the marshallsey<sup>10</sup> the whyte Lyon<sup>11</sup> & the counter in Suthwarke,<sup>12</sup> the gate houfe<sup>13</sup> & byshopps preson,<sup>14</sup> in westm<sup>r</sup> as by their acquittance apperethe..... } § clxxxx<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>  
 } xxxvj<sup>li</sup>  
 } xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 appereth by one note, to be  
 } <sup>li</sup> bestowed in p<sup>re</sup>sones
  5. more to the fame James yonge for a poor fpanyard named as by the fame acquittance vnder signed w<sup>th</sup> the hande of the faid James yonge as more playnly apperethe ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
  6. The xviiij<sup>th</sup> day of february to M<sup>r</sup> Rogere Amyes, to be distributed amongeste the poore of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes in holborne as by the acquittance of the said Rogere apperethe ..... } iiij<sup>li</sup>  
 } vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
- §

clxxxx<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(51)

- <sup>1</sup> "*Christes hospytall*" and "*Mr. Thomas Eaton*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "*St. Thoms*" = St. Thomas's: see Maitland's *London*, as before, pp. 1322-3, for the history of this renowned "Hospital."
- <sup>3</sup> "*Lytell Ste Bartholemeves*," *i.e.*, Bartholomew the Less. See Maitland, as before, pp. 1069-70.
- <sup>4</sup> "*James yonge, preacher*": curiously enough no "James" Yonge or Young appears in Newcourt, or elsewhere, of the period.
- <sup>5</sup> "*ffrances bowyer*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note on this merchant "grocer," who did noble service to the Reformation by taking care of Alexander Nowell and others in Mary's reign. Francis Bowyer, Esq., was one of the sheriffs of the city of London in 19 Elizabeth (1576-7). See also our Introduction for the relationship (by marriage) of the Bowyers and Nowells.
- <sup>6</sup> See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices of these prisons.
- <sup>7</sup> "*brydwell*," *i.e.*, Bridewell: Maitland, as before, *s.n.*
- <sup>8</sup> "*bedlim*," *i.e.*, Bedlam or Bethlehem Hospital: see Maitland, as before, p. 1290.
- <sup>9</sup> "*kinges bynche*," *i.e.*, King's Bench: Maitland, as before, p. 1281.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Marshallsey*," *i.e.*, the Marshalsea. The Marshalsea and King's Bench prisons in Southwark existed in the fourteenth century. The Marshalsea was under the control of the knight-marshal of the royal household—hence its name.
- <sup>11</sup> "*whyte Lyon*": The old county jail for Surrey in Southwark was situate near St. George's Church, and was called the "White Lion" because of its having once been an inn, bearing that sign.
- <sup>12</sup> "*counter in Suthwarke*": to distinguish it from the "counter" in "wood-street."
- <sup>13</sup> "*gate house*": in Fleet street. Maitland, as before, p. 1242.
- <sup>14</sup> "*bysshops preson*." "The building on the east side of the Dean's Yard Gate [in Westminster] for the Bishop of London's Prison for Clerks convict." (Maitland, vol ii, p. 1342.)

17 febr.	The xvij <sup>th</sup> of february To the churche Wardons and others of S <sup>te</sup> Sepulcres w <sup>t</sup> out Newegate <sup>1</sup> . to be distributed amonges the poore of the said pishe as more playnly apperthe by their acquittance.....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
St fepulcres		
19 febr.	The xix <sup>th</sup> day of february Delyu <sup>d</sup> ed to Thoms Busby & others pishioneres of S <sup>t</sup> Gylles w <sup>t</sup> out crepell gate <sup>2</sup> , to be distributed their amongeste the poor of the said pishe as by their acquittance apperthe .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs viiiij <sup>d</sup>
St Gylles wt out Crepell gate		
3. of martch	The thirde of martche To James Yonge & other, to be distributed amongeste the poore, of S <sup>te</sup> Buttulphes <sup>3</sup> & S <sup>t</sup> Galbroughes <sup>4</sup> in byfhopsgate warde as by their acquittance apperthe .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
St butulphes & Ste Galbroughes		
8 of martch	The viij <sup>th</sup> of martch to James yonge & others to be distributed amongste the poore of the pishe of S <sup>te</sup> Katherin Christe churche w <sup>t</sup> in Algate <sup>5</sup> as by their bill apperthe .....	} xli <sup>s</sup>
St Katherin christe churche		
5 of martch	To henry Antylls & other for the relief of the poor of the pishe of S <sup>te</sup> Gylls <sup>6</sup> , in the fylde as by their acquittance apperthe.....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vjs viiiij <sup>d</sup>
St Gylls in the fildes		
8 of martch	To m <sup>r</sup> crowley <sup>7</sup> and others, for the relief of poor pishes of S <sup>t</sup> Olives Sanct faviours. Sancte Georges. & Sancte marie magdelens for ev <sup>9</sup> of the said pishes xli <sup>s</sup> as by their bills apperthe & their acquittances .....	} viij <sup>li</sup>
Ste Olives. Ste Georges. Ste Saviours. Ste maries in Southwarke.		

§xxiiij<sup>li</sup>

§xxiiij<sup>li</sup>/



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 52 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Ste Sepulcres w'l out Newegate*": see Maitland, as before, pp. 1178, 1180.
- <sup>2</sup> "*St. Gylles w'l out crepell gate*": *ibid*, p. 1101.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Ste Buttulphes*": *ibid*, *s.n.*, *frequenter* = St. Botulph's.
- <sup>4</sup> "*St. Galbroughes*," *i.e.*, St. Gabriel's, *ibid*, p. 1101.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Ste Katherin Christe Churche w'l in Algate*": *ibid*, *s.n.*, *frequenter*.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Ste. Gylls*," *i.e.*, St. Giles as in note 2.
- <sup>7</sup> "*mr. crowley*". . . . . "St. Olaves": "Sancte Savioures," "Sancte Georges," "Sancte marie magdallens": Maitland, as before, has details on all these Churches and Parishes. Mr. Crowley, the minister here named as almoner, was Robert Crowley, long time vicar of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, though it should be noticed that not he, but Thomas Busby, is mentioned above on this page of the *MS.* in connection with St. Giles's. He is again found in the *MS.* two pages onward. Other accounts of Robert Crowley will be found in Anthony à-Wood, and (best) in Dr. Bloxam's *Register of the Presidents, Fellows, Demies, &c., of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford*, vol. i, pp. 78-84. He was born in Gloucestershire, entered at Magdalen College, Oxford, about 1534; B.A., 19th June, 1540; an exile in Germany in the reign of Mary; returning home in 1558, had subsequently several livings in London, among them, St. Giles's, Cripplegate, of which he wrote himself vicar in 1566; and St. Lawrence, Jewry, presented in 1576. He was author of more than twenty printed books and tractates (mostly controversial against the Church of Rome) enumerated by Dr. Bloxam. He died 18th June, 1588, and was buried in the Chancel of St. Giles's Church.



- |                                  |        |  |  |
|----------------------------------|--------|--|--|
| 9 of march                       | 1. To  | Willm Stockfon & others for the relief of the poore of the pishe of St botilphes wt out Aldersgate <sup>1</sup> as appereth by their acquittance   | } ijli vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> |
| St. botulphes. wt out Aldersgate |        |  |  |
| 9 of march                       | 2. To  | Robte Jöner <sup>2</sup> vicare of Tottēham in the countie of midd. for the relief of the same pishe as by his acquittance apperethe .....   | } xx <sup>s</sup>                        |
| Tottenham                        |        |  |  |
| 10 of march                      | 3. To  | Rychard Langher vicer of Edmunton <sup>3</sup> for the relief of the poor of the said pishe as by his acquittance apperethe.....   | } xl <sup>s</sup>                        |
| Edmonton                         |        |  |  |
|                                  |        | To John shrapshir the iiij <sup>th</sup> of aprill 1569 ij yarde & di. of newe collar to the vse of Willm Dixon at vj <sup>s</sup> a yarde <sup>4</sup> .....  | } xv <sup>s</sup>                        |
|                                  |        |  |  |
| St Andrewes                      | 4. The | iiij <sup>th</sup> day of march to the churche wardons of the pishe of S <sup>te</sup> andrewes in holborne <sup>5</sup> .....A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by the said church wardons ther acquittance ..... | } vjli xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>           |
|                                  |        |  |  |
| St Gregoris                      | 5. To  | the pson and collecto <sup>s</sup> of the pishe of St Gregories <sup>6</sup> vnder poules the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of october 1569 as apperethe by ther acquittance .....   | } vli                                    |
|                                  |        |  |  |
| St Sepucres                      | 6. To  | the churche of S <sup>te</sup> sepulcres <sup>7</sup> the xviiij <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1568 as apperethe by their acquittance .....   | } iiijli                                 |
|                                  |        |  |  |
|                                  | 7. The | xvj <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569 to M <sup>r</sup> heton <sup>8</sup> & m <sup>r</sup> Aske to be distributed amongeste the poore afflicted as appethe by their acquittance .....    | } xli                                    |
|                                  |        |  |  |
|                                  | 8. To  | certeine poor presoneris in wood stret the xviiij <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1568. by willm waginton & Robte Afke .....  | } vli                                    |
|                                  |        |  |  |

xxxvijli

[Six blank leaves appear to have been torn out of the *MS.* at this place.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(53)

<sup>1</sup> "*St. botilphes w't out Aldersgate*": Maitland, as before, pp. 1075, 1078.

<sup>2</sup> "*Robte foner vicare of Totteham*": He recurs in the *MS.*, and at folio 80 the name is spelled "Joyner," which is the correct form.

<sup>3</sup> "*Rychard Langher vicer of Edmunton*": This name is mis-written, even by Dean Nowell. As is proved by his Will (preserved in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of London), his name was Richard Langherne (spelled by Newcourt, "Langhorne," *s.n.*). His Will is dated 10th August 1570, and proved 7th October in the same year. He calls himself vicar of Edminton. He left sons, Thomas, Richard and John; and a daughter Katherine, wife of William Hayward. His wife Edith was his executrix. He directed that he was to be buried in the Chancel of Edminton Church. His son "Richard" is the Richard of our *MS.*, linked with Edmund Spencer in an important entry onward. For more of him, see our Introduction.

<sup>4</sup> The whole of this entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

<sup>5</sup> "*St. andrewes in holborne*": see Index of Names, *s.v.*

<sup>6</sup> "*St. Gregories under poules*": *ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> "*St. Sepulcres*": *ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> "*Mr. heton*": doubtless Mr. Thomas Eaton, as before. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

mutche hadham  
parishe

1. To the poor of the parishe of mutche hadham.<sup>1</sup> the xvij<sup>th</sup> of februarye Anno 1569 as more plainly apperethe by the bill therof the some of iiiij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>d</sup> } iiiij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>d</sup>  
 More \*to the poor of the same parishe the seconde of October A<sup>o</sup> 1570 xv<sup>xxij</sup> yeardes of white Kersey<sup>2</sup> contencinge xvij<sup>ten</sup> peces of xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes a pece wche coste in the whole.....xviiij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>..... } xxiiij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>  
 money given to the poor of the same parishe the same feconde of Octobr ..... } xiiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>
2. To the Church wardens of the parishe of henden<sup>3</sup> the v<sup>th</sup> of martche to be bestowed vpon the poor of the same parishe by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> Deane of Litchfilde<sup>4</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1569 ..... } iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 more to churwardens of the same parishe the vj<sup>th</sup> of Octobere A<sup>o</sup> 1570 as apperethe by a bill therof ..... } iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
3. the seconde of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1568 to m<sup>r</sup> Amyes to be bestowed vpon the poore in the parishe of Ste Andrewes in holborne<sup>5</sup> as apperethe by the said m<sup>r</sup> Amyes accquittance..... } iiiij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 xxxiiij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
4. The seconde of Januarye Anno 1571 To the poore of the p<sup>y</sup>sones in Southwooke<sup>6</sup> named to by the poore pfoners cooles<sup>7</sup> to make them fier, by the handes of m<sup>r</sup> Croley p<sup>y</sup>cheare<sup>8</sup>, & m<sup>r</sup> yonge [erasure] p<sup>y</sup>cheare the Daye & yeare fyrste abovesaid the some of [erasure] fowertie shillings . . . } xls
5. the xvj<sup>th</sup> of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1571 to the poor pfoners of Ludgatte, a byblie<sup>9</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> coste of the greate volum ..... } xxiiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>
6. To the poor, of the hospitall, byfydes my Lorde of huntingtons,<sup>10</sup> the xxiiij<sup>o</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1572... } x<sup>s</sup>  
 my m<sup>r</sup>
7. Too the pfoneres of newe gate when A was w<sup>th</sup> one Seaton<sup>11</sup> a condemned mane the viij<sup>o</sup> of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1573 .. ..... } x<sup>s</sup>

henden parishe

wryt before  
but the day  
differeth

- <sup>1</sup> "*mutche hadham*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "*white kersey*": Kersey was a coarse woollen cloth, manufactured then chiefly in the counties of Kent and Devon. These eighteen pieces of seventeen yards the piece cost 1*l.* 10*s.*, or a little more than 1*s.* 2*d.* the yard.
- <sup>3</sup> "*henden*": see as in I.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Deane of Litchfild*": Dean Laurence Nowell.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Mr. Amyes*": . . . . . See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>6</sup> "*Southewooke*" = Southwark, as before.
- <sup>7</sup> "*cooles*" = coals. A thoughtful seasonable gift, in the depth of winter (2nd January, 1571), to the poor shivering prisoners cowering in the wretched unwarmed Southwark cells of the period.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Mr. Crole p'cheare*" same as Crowley. (See note 7, p. 93.)
- <sup>9</sup> "*a byblie*" = Bible. This copy of the Holy Scriptures, given in March, 1571, to the use of the prisoners of Ludgate, is described as "of the greate volume"—a folio, doubtless—and cost 23*s.* 6*d.*, a sum that would be about represented by 12*l.* of Victorian money. It was doubtless the (so-called) Bishop's Bible.
- <sup>10</sup> "*my Lorde of huntingtons*": Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, born about 1534; succeeded to the earldom, June, 1561; married, at Durham-house, London, 21st May, 1553, Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, but had no issue; and died at York, 14th December, 1595.
- <sup>11</sup> "*one Seaton*": The scribe speaks of the time of this gift to the prisoners in Newgate as an occasion "when my m<sup>r</sup> [Dean Nowell] was w<sup>th</sup> one Seaton, a condemned mane." He could hardly be an ordinary felon who received this special visit from the Dean of St. Paul's. Was Seaton a political prisoner, or a "recusant" in religion? I do not see the name in Stow, or other contemporary chroniclers.



the xxiiijth of  
December  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573

Too the p<sup>o</sup>foners of the Kinges benche the } xjs  
x<sup>th</sup> of Aprill Anno 1573 ..... }  
Delyu<sup>o</sup>ede by Alexander Nowell, Dean of powles in London, to m<sup>r</sup>,  
Punte<sup>1</sup>, Alderman Deputie, & m<sup>r</sup> farmer pson of S<sup>te</sup> Gregories<sup>2</sup> to be  
Distributede vnto the poore of the same pishe, w<sup>ch</sup> is pd as follow<sup>th</sup>  
the xx<sup>th</sup> of december A<sup>o</sup> 1573

1. Itm Too the poore of the pishe of S<sup>te</sup> }  
Gregories in Barnardes Castell warde the } 1<sup>s</sup>  
xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... }
2. Itm to the poore of S<sup>te</sup> Andrew in y<sup>e</sup> Wardrop<sup>3</sup> } xxxiiij<sup>s</sup>  
pishe ..... }
3. Itm to the poore of S<sup>te</sup> fayeth<sup>4</sup> pishe } xxx<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of December A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... }
4. Itm to the poore of S<sup>te</sup> martyns<sup>5</sup> att } xviiij<sup>s</sup>  
Ludgatt the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1573 }  
vj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>
5. Itm more to wydddoive ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> ..... } ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
Itm to m<sup>r</sup> farmore pfon of S<sup>te</sup> Gregories }  
for his paynes in Distributinge this monye }  
the whole } vj<sup>li</sup> xviiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>
- \* 6. Too the poore at yorke the xx<sup>th</sup> of Julye }  
A<sup>o</sup> 1574: & to the poore of the p<sup>o</sup>sons<sup>6</sup> }  
ther ..... }
7. Too the poore p<sup>o</sup>foners of the Kinges bench } xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
the x<sup>th</sup> of aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1575: ..... }
8. Too m<sup>r</sup> ffarmer psonne of S<sup>te</sup> Gregories vnder }  
powlès, and to m<sup>r</sup> Punte the Alldermans deputie }  
there, and vnto m<sup>r</sup> Series Stafioner<sup>7</sup>, to be }  
distributed to the poore in the pishes of the said }  
S<sup>te</sup> Gregories, S<sup>te</sup> ffaythes, S<sup>te</sup> martyns, and }  
S<sup>te</sup> Andrewes in the wardrope in the plague }  
tyme,<sup>8</sup> the fyrste of october A<sup>o</sup> 1575: ..... }  
vj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>
9. The xij<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> giuen to the pore of }  
christes hospitall, by the handes of m<sup>r</sup> morgan }  
the xij<sup>th</sup> of december A<sup>o</sup> 1575 ..... }  
iiij<sup>li</sup>
10. The xiiij<sup>th</sup> of februarie to m<sup>r</sup> chambarlayn }  
of London<sup>9</sup> and to m<sup>r</sup> ffrances Bowyer<sup>e</sup>, to }  
the redemyng<sup>e</sup> of the poore p<sup>o</sup>foners in barbarie<sup>10</sup> }  
xl<sup>s</sup>
11. Too the poore p<sup>o</sup>soners of the counter, in wood frett }  
the x<sup>th</sup> of maye 1576: as appereth by their }  
acquittance ..... }  
xl<sup>s</sup>  
Too the poore presoners of the counter, in wood frett the }  
xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of martch 1577: as by theyr bills appereth... }  
xl<sup>s</sup>  
Too the poore of the counter in pultrie the }  
fame tyme, or theyr aboutes ..... }  
xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

These fomes were  
pd. aboute the daies  
w<sup>th</sup>in wrytten

[Three leaves following this have been torn out of the MS.]

<sup>1</sup> "*Mr Punte*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and a previous note, concerning this merchant taylor and "allderman deputie."

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr farmer*" and *infra*: See p. 1, and relative Note.

<sup>3</sup> "*Ste Andrew in ye Wardrop*": These words are substituted for "Gregories" (erased) in Dean Nowell's own hand.

<sup>4</sup> "*Ste fayeth*": Maitland, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Ste martyns*": Maitland, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*p'sons*": The contraction here = prisons.

<sup>7</sup> "*mr Seres Stationer*": William Seres was a licensed printer in London, *temp.* Edward VI., and appears as one of the charter-men of the Stationers' Company in their charter dated 1556. He was Warden of the Company in 1561-2 and 1565-6, and Master of the Company in 1570-1, 1571-2, 1575-6, 1576-7, and 1577-8. He was living in 1584, when his son occurs as "William Seres, junior." The elder Seres printed many books in Elizabeth's time; amongst the rest, in 1564, he had a license for printing *A Catechessme of the County palyntyne*. In Chr. Barker's report, in 1582, on the Printing Patents granted from 1558 to 1582, it is said that "Master Seres hath the *Psalter of David* the *primer* for *little children*, with the same *catechisme*, and all bookes of private prayer whatsoever in latin and english." Strype says Mr. Seres the stationer had these privileges of printing religious manuals in Edward's time taken away by Queen Mary and restored by Queen Elizabeth by means of Lord Burghley, with the addition of a grant to him and his son during life of the longest liver of the twain. Seres the father in his latter years, not being well able to follow his business, transferred his privilege with his presses, letters, stock and copies, to one Henry Derham for a yearly rent, and this was the cause of a great contention as to the terms of this monopoly. I gladly embrace the opportunity of above further items from Mr. Edward Arber's *Transcript* to pay my meed of praise to this most laborious, painstaking, and invaluable work.

<sup>8</sup> "*in the plague tyme*": Plagues were frequent in the sixteenth century, but Stow, the annalist, does not allude to the plague-time in October, 1575, recorded in this place. A more serious outbreak of the plague occurred in London three years later, in the summer of 1578.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr chamberlayn of London*": "The Chamberlain of London," says Maitland, "is an officer of great repute and trust, and though annually chosen on Midsummer Day, yet not displaced, but continues during life." He "had the keeping of the money, lands, and goods of the city orphans, or took security for the payment thereof when the parties came to age." Maitland does not supply the names of the succession of chamberlains of the City of London, but I find that George Heton was chamberlain in 1573, and doubtless still held the office, it being practically a life-appointment, at the date of this record (1575).

<sup>10</sup> "*poore p'soners in barbarie*": Ancient Barbary embraced all the seaboard States of North Africa, from Egypt on the east to the Atlantic on the west. English mariners shipwrecked on the south coast of the Mediterranean not uncommonly fell into the hands of the authorities in Barbary, and were treated with great hardship as captives or slaves.

money Geven to the Italian ffrenche & dutche churches. as hereafter apperethe. A<sup>o</sup> 1569. & to certen p'sons of strangers allsoe

14 febr.	1. The xiiij <sup>th</sup> of february Geven to Jeronimus Jerlitus <sup>1</sup> Italian minister as apperethe by his acquittance .....	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	§
12 of febr	2. the xij <sup>th</sup> Geven to John Tawsin <sup>2</sup> Minister to the ffrenche churche as apperethe by his acquittance	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
17 febr	3. the xvij <sup>th</sup> of february Geven to rodolphus Chevalier <sup>3</sup> minister of can in Normandie, & nowe in exile & reader of the Ebreue lycture in paults, as by his acquittances apperethe, over and above his Gowen before entrede fol. 4 in money xx <sup>s</sup> .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
14 febr	4. the xiiij <sup>th</sup> Day of february to Godfray Wyngye <sup>4</sup> , the dutche preacher as by his acquittance apperethe .....	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
14 febr	5. the xiiij <sup>th</sup> day of february p <sup>d</sup> to Anthonius Coranus <sup>5</sup> fpanyshc preacher over & above his Gowen befor entered. fol. 4 in money as apperethe by his acquittance	} xxv <sup>s</sup>	
17 febr	6. the xvij <sup>th</sup> Day of february to Vincen Basse <sup>6</sup> a ffrenche minister as apperethe by his acquittance .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
17 febr	7. the xvij <sup>th</sup> day of february to Ciprian Valera <sup>7</sup> apoor Larned fpanyarde as apperethe by his acquittance .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
17 febr	B The xxvij <sup>th</sup> day of february Geuen		
	9. to the feniours & Deacons of the Italian Congregation <sup>8</sup> in London to be distributed amongeste the poore of their compayny as by theyr acquittance apperethe ..	} xli	
25 febr	A The xxv <sup>th</sup> daye of february To the		
	8. Seniors & Deacones of the ffrenche churche, in London <sup>9</sup> to be distributed amongeste the poore as apperethe by theyr acquittance .....	} xlii	
			§

§ lxiij<sup>li</sup>/v<sup>s</sup>

lxiij<sup>li</sup>/v<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*Jeronimus Jerlitus*": Minister of the Italian Congregation mentioned in another entry, *infra*, on this page. On the fourth folio onward is another mention of this minister where he receives 20r. as a gift for the marriage of Claude Landen, one of his Italian communicants, doubtless. In 1568 the minister of the Italian Church was Hieronymus Jerlitus, who appears to have arrived in London in the year 1565. In the *Lansdowne MSS.* (vol. x, art. 32), is a letter in Latin from him, in behalf of Theodore Fuerwyn, a Dutch painter, who had fled hither on account of religion. (Burn, as before, p. 229). An interesting account of a contention between Jerlitus and Coranus (noted onward), and various facts of the life in England of these two refugees, are printed in Strype's *Life and Acts of Grindal*, fol., Edn. 1710.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Tawsin*": untraced; the name perhaps was Jean Cousin, mistranscribed.

<sup>3</sup> "*rodolphus Chevalier*": I take the following from Agnew's *Protestant Exiles from France, &c.* (Index—volume, pp. 108-9):—"Raoul (for Rodolphe) Le Chevalier has somewhat perplexed genealogists by having, unlike the refugees in general, assumed another surname during his wanderings. In the lists of 1568, he appears in London, as Anthonie Rodolphs, Professor of the Gospel in the house of Mr. Sherrington; and further on, he is again noticed as 'Mr. Anthonie.' Some authors, ambitious of great accuracy, have therefore styled him carefully 'Antoine Rodolphe Le Chevalier'; but, in fact, *Antoine* was not his name at all. He is usually spoken of as Rodolphus Cavallerius. He appears to have been Hebrew Reader in the University of Cambridge during the reign of King Edward VI., and Hebrew Tutor to the Princess Elizabeth (afterwards Queen). Flying from Bloody Queen Mary, he seems to have exercised his talents as pastor and professor in various places; we find his name associated with the Academy of Geneva, and with the Reformed Church at Caen. From King Edward VI. he had received a patent, dated at Waltham, August 7, 1552, granting to him naturalization, and also committing in trust to Sir Anthony Cooke, Knight, and George Medle, Esq., that he should have the next prebend that should fall vacant in Christ's Church, Canterbury. In 1568, he was again in England. In May, 1569, Sir Anthony Cooke and Secretary Sir William Cecil (Chancellor of the university) had secured for him the appointment of Professor of the Hebrew Language and Learning in the University of Cambridge, and he went down with good letters of introduction. Secretary Cecil undertook to obtain a safe conduct into England for his wife and children. The following was a joint letter from Archbishop Parker and Bishop Sandys, 'To our loving friends, Mr. Vice chancellor of Cambridge, and to the Heads of the same':—'Understanding of the good and godly affection that divers of your University bear to the knowledge of the Hebrew tongue wherein originally, for the more part, was writtten the word of God. To the gratifying of the same, as we have in our former letters commended our Trustie and Wellbeloved Rodolphus Cavallerius, otherwise called Mr. Anthony, so we now send him unto you—a man, whom we have aforetime not only known in the same university, but also have seen good testimony of his learning in the said tongue, and having more experience of his good zeal to exercise his said talent toward all such as be desirous to be partakers of the same. Whereupon this is to pray and require you to accept him as his worthiness for his learning and diligence (as we trust) shall deserve. Whereby you shall not onely yourselves receive the fruit to your own commendations; but also give us occasion to devise for your further commodity as Almighty God shall move us, and our liability upon any occasion shall hereafter serve. And thus wishing to you the grace of God to direct your studies to His glory, and to the profit of the Commonwealth we bid you all heartily well to fare: from Lambeth this 20<sup>th</sup> of May. Your loving friend Matthewe Cantuar. Edm. London.' On 27th January, 1569-70, he was presented to his long expected Prebend of Canterbury—Le Neve calls him Ralph Caveler—he was (says Strype) 'admitted to the Seventh Prebend in that Church.' The latter writer (in his life of Parker) gives an abstract of his Will, from which it appears that his wife (who survived him as his widow) was by name Elizabeth Le Grimecieux; she was (according to other accounts) a step-daughter of Emanuel Tremellius, the great Hebraist, who had preceded Chevalier at Cambridge. Chevalier seems to have been in France at the time of the St. Bartholomew Massacre, and to have hastened homeward. But fatal illness arrested him in Guernsey, on which island he made his Will, dated 8th October, 1572. He styles himself Rauf (or Rauol?) Le Chevalier. He speaks of the fidelity and constancy which he always found in his wife in all his persecutions for the gospel. He gives thanks to the 'Right Worshipful and Most Dear fathers,' the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, for all the gentleness and favour which he had received at their hands. He appeals for their kind offices to his widow and children, on the acknowledged ground that 'he had taken pains according to his small talent in sundry churches and schools, and had always been content with his food and raiment.' He names his only



25 febr.

1. The xxv<sup>th</sup> daye of february To the Seniors and Deacons of the Dutch churche in London<sup>1</sup> to be distributed amongeste the poor of the same churche as apperethe by their acquittance .....

xlii

25 febr.

2. the xxv<sup>t</sup> day of february To Barthelmy [erasure] Willelmi<sup>2</sup> Minister of the Dutch churche as apperethe by his acquittance .....

xxvj<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

8. of Martij

3. The viij<sup>th</sup> day of martch to Jacobe baelden & others to be Distributed amongeste the poore of the Dutche churche in Sandwich<sup>3</sup> as by their acquittance apperethe .....

xx<sup>li</sup>

To Adrianus De Lano a larned brabander<sup>4</sup> .....

xx<sup>s</sup>

§ lxxij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

4. To the poor of the strongeres of the churche of Southamptone<sup>5</sup> the xx<sup>th</sup> of Marche A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by their acquittance.....

xli

5. To the poor strangeres  $\wedge$  in Norwiche<sup>6</sup> the xvij<sup>th</sup> of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1569 & wallones churche in lyme<sup>7</sup>

xxx<sup>li</sup>

$\wedge$  as apperethe by ther acquitances... 6. to the church of strongeres in madston<sup>8</sup> the xxix<sup>th</sup> of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by ther acquitances .....

v<sup>li</sup>

7. The v<sup>th</sup> of December to Johannes de a godly poor spanyearde at the desire of m<sup>r</sup> Wenthorpe of Corne hill Anno 157 .....

v<sup>sl</sup>

cvij<sup>li</sup> xi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

8. Too one Selvius a poor, and larned Dutchmane, the vij<sup>o</sup> of novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1575..

x<sup>s</sup>

9. To one a poor ffrenchmane a minister the viij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1571..

x<sup>s</sup>

10. Too one Zachius a larned stranger an Italian the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1570 by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> henric knoles<sup>9</sup> .....

xl<sup>s</sup>

11. Too one fybestian levions<sup>10</sup> whose brother w<sup>th</sup> his wieffe & children, were taken p<sup>o</sup>soneres by the Duke of Muschovie whoe was sent to my m<sup>r</sup> by the counsell the xvij<sup>th</sup> of novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1570 .....

xl<sup>s</sup>

son, Samuel, his daughters, Jael and Mary, and his nephews beyond sea, Robert, Anthony and Oliver. He requests that Mr. Emanuel (Tremellius) Professor at Heidelberg might be informed of his decease—he “who gave me my wife.” He had no debts; but the Church of Caen owed him two hundred and fifty livres for travelling expenses. He trusted that our Queen will continue without deduction the grant made to himself, and that she would deal with his family as King Edward VI. had done in the case of the widow of Martin Bucer, whom his Majesty of blessed memory had invited to remain in England, promising to see to the marrying of her daughters. He addressed his requests to the two Archbishops, ‘for God’s sake, and for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the love of the Holy Ghost,’ and his concluding sentence was, ‘Lord Jesus, come for the defence of the poor churches.’ He died at the age of sixty-five. The son, the Rev. Samuel le Chevalier, was French Pasteur in the City of London in 1591, and at Canterbury in 1595.” De Thou’s obituary notice of this eminent man is given in Barksdale’s *Monumenta Litteraria*, 1640, p. 157. It will be noticed that the entry in our *MS.* confirms in several points Agnew’s account.

<sup>4</sup> “*Godfrey Wyngye.*” See appendix to Strype’s *Grindal*, where, in a list of the members of the Dutch Church in London, returned to the Bishop of London, the return is attested by “Gottfridus Wingius” as chief minister.

<sup>5</sup> “*Antonius Coranus*”: see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references.

<sup>6</sup> “*Vincen Basse*”: This name as “Vincent de la Barre” occurs in the Will of Anthony Du Poncelet (a Protestant refugee) as a co-executor with other fellow-countrymen and exiles from France (Agnew, as before, p. 82).

<sup>7</sup> “*Ciprian Valera*”: Mention of him is made in the works of Thomas Rogers, (Parker Society, pp. 266, 291).

<sup>8</sup> “*Italian congregation*”: In the Lord Mayor’s return of “Strangers in London, anno 1568” who did “resort to any of the strangers’ churches” there were “161 of the Italian church.” (Agnew, as before, p. 7). For a full and deeply interesting history of the “Italian Church” see Burn’s *History of the Foreign Refugees (Protestant)*: 1846. pp. 224–32. Ascham wrote in 1570 of those who came and went between England and Italy:—“These men thus Italianated abroad cannot abide our godly Italian Church at home. They be not of that parish (they say), they be not of that fellowship, they like not the preacher, they hear not his sermons; except sometimes for company, they come thither to hear the Italian tongue naturally spoken, and not to hear God’s doctrine truly preached.” (Strype’s *Annals*, vol. ii, p. 29).

<sup>9</sup> “*ffrenche churche in London*”: “At the end of the year (1550) the chapel of St. Anthony in Threadneedle Street was granted for worship in the French language for Huguenots (Protestants from France proper) and Walloons (Refugees from French Flanders). The first French ministers were Francois de la Riviere and Richard Francois. The death of Edward VI. dispersed their congregations.” (Agnew, as before, p. 6). He continues: “Protestant rule returning with Queen Elizabeth, the charters were restored, and Grindal, Bishop of London, became the superintendent of the Churches. Under the patronage of Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, the celebrated refugee congregation, assembling in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, was founded. Thousands of refugees came over in this reign, especially from French Flanders in 1567 and 1568, from France in 1572, after the Massacre, and in 1585. In the Pope’s (Pius V.) Bull of 1570, the Protestant Refugees were characterized as *omnium infestissimi*, but were defended by Bishop Jewel” (*ibid.*). In the Lord Mayor’s “Return of Strangers, anno 1568,” no fewer than 1,810 belonged to “the French Church” (*ibid.*, p. 7). See also Maitland’s *London*, as before, pp. 485, 845, 854.

( 57 )

<sup>1</sup> “*Dutch churche in London*”: “The reign of Edward VI. witnessed the founding of Churches for Protestant Refugees. John a Lasco a refugee Polish nobleman & pastor at Embden in East Friesland applied to parliament in 1541 for a charter for a church, and was encouraged by Archbishop Cranmer, the Duke of Somerset, and Secretary Cecil. Bishop Latimer supported his cause in a sermon before the King. Many French refugees came over in 1549, whose case was represented in a memorial signed by Bucer, Martyr, Alexander, & Fagius. In 1550 a royal charter granted to Lasco a Refugees’ Church in London, since known as the Dutch Church in Austin Friars.” (Agnew, as before, pp. 5–6.) Of 5,225 Dutch in London in 1568, “1910 were of the Dutch Church,” (*ibid.* p. 7.) See Maitland’s *London*, as before, pp. 843–4. For a most satisfactory account of the ancient and modern “Dutch Church,” the Reader is referred to Burn’s *History of the Foreign Protestant Refugees* (1846): pp. 185–195. The following quotation from Strype is interesting in relation not only to the Dutch Church in London, but also as giving the origin of provincial “refugee” congregations. “In 1575 the condition of the people of the Low Countries was so sad, that great numbers

1. Too fyve poore Inglishes mene Deliu<sup>o</sup>ede out of the handes of the turcke,<sup>1</sup> whoe were out of apprell and comended to my m<sup>r</sup> by Dyvers wooshipfull of the cittie of London, in the psence of m<sup>r</sup> ffraunces Bowyer, Rycharde Boweyer w<sup>th</sup> other<sup>s</sup> the xx<sup>th</sup> of novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1570 ..... } x<sup>l</sup><sup>s</sup>
2. To certen poore strangeres, disparsed for religion, frenchmen, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Novemb. A<sup>o</sup> 1571. Geven by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> henry Knowles whoe is one of the collectors for the same ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>
3. To apooore frenche minister in the p<sup>o</sup>fence of m<sup>r</sup> Coofyns<sup>2</sup>, the frenche p<sup>o</sup>chere the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .. ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
4. To an nother poor frenche p<sup>o</sup>cher Named the same xvij<sup>o</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1571 ..... } v<sup>s</sup>
5. Too a poore stranger one Russell<sup>3</sup>, a larned Scootishe mane & verie poore the xx<sup>o</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1571 ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
6. Too towe<sup>r</sup> poor larned prechers frenche one m<sup>r</sup> fexton, the other fengreius<sup>4</sup>, the viij<sup>o</sup> of Martche A<sup>o</sup> 1573. .... } x<sup>s</sup>
7. To one frenche mane named mollenius the viij<sup>o</sup> of Martche A<sup>o</sup> 1573. .... } v<sup>s</sup>
8. Too one claudius molenius<sup>5</sup>, the viij<sup>o</sup> of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } l<sup>s</sup>
9. To one vencentus<sup>6</sup> Late minister of Cayne the viij<sup>o</sup> of Martche A<sup>o</sup> 1573. .... } x<sup>s</sup>
10. To an Irishe byshoppe, named matheas<sup>7</sup>, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Maie Anno 1573 ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
11. To Ant Corannus<sup>8</sup> a poor Spaynishe preacher the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of December A<sup>o</sup> 1573..... } x<sup>s</sup>
12. To a poor spanishe mynister w<sup>ch</sup> was w<sup>th</sup> the said Coroneius the sam xx<sup>th</sup> of december } x<sup>s</sup>
13. To m<sup>r</sup> vellyrious<sup>9</sup> a larned preacher the xvj<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>
14. Too m<sup>r</sup> Coofynns<sup>10</sup> the french preacher the xvj<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
- [sic] 13. To maister Dallyfayus<sup>11</sup> a larned frenche preacher the xvj<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1573..... } xx<sup>s</sup>
- &
- [sic] 14. Too Ant. Coranus the spaynishe reader A an other Larned Spanyarde the xvj<sup>th</sup> of february A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

of them had fled over hither & desired to join with the Dutch Church in London, & to become members thereof. Yet so tender was the Queen of breaking with that proud & powerful Prince, the King of Spain, that she would not admit of this, nor give countenance to such as fled away out of those countries under his subjection. For it is remarkable what is set down & recorded in a journal of the Dutch church in London, written by Simeon Rayntinck, one of their ministers in those times, & yet preserved in their church.—That when divers foreigners had come hither on account of religion & desired to be admitted in communion with the rest of the Dutch Church, the Queen hearing of it, commanded the Lord Mayor to disperse them from London. Whereupon they applied to the Bishop of London to represent their case to the Queen & Council; who did so, & the Council sent a letter in answer to the said church, June 29<sup>th</sup>, 1574, that that church should advise those new members to depart from London (where they were more obvious to be taken notice of by King Philip's spies) & to go to other parts of the kingdom, where there were also churches of Protestant professors; which that church accordingly did." (Strype's *Annals*, p. 386). The Dutch Congregation—Norwich—Burn, pp. 195-202; ditto, Maidstone, pp. 202-5; ditto, Sandwich, pp. 205-7; ditto, Colchester, pp. 208-16; ditto, Yarmouth, pp. 216-18. See *The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England from the reign of Henry VIII. to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, &c.* By J. S. Burn, 1846, pp. viii and 284.

<sup>2</sup> "*Barthelmy Willelmi*": "Bartholdus Wilhelmi" is named as one of the ministers of the Dutch Church in London, in the return of its members made to the Bishop of London in 1566.

<sup>3</sup> "*Jacobe baelden . . . . Sandwich*": no doubt of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, whereon see Burn, as before, pp. 205-207.

<sup>4</sup> "*Adrianus De Lano a larned brabander*": *ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> "*churche of Southamptone*:" Burn, as before, gives full details on this Church, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*french & Dutche churche in Norwicke*": Burn, as before (pp. 195-202), gives like details on this Church.

<sup>7</sup> "*wallones churche in lyme*": *ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> "*church . . . in madston*," *i.e.*, Maidstone, Kent: *ibid.*, pp. 202-5.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr henric knoles*": On the next page of the *MS.* this benefier of the strangers is described as "Mr. Henry Knowles, who is one of the collectors" for the strangers dispersed for religion. I take him to be the same Henry Knollys named in a letter in Latin by Immanuel Tremellius to Archbishop Parker, dated 11th Sept., 1568:—"et cognoscat quid de illis literis egerint, quas a me ad C. T., ad Dominum Londoniensem et ad D. Henricum Knollium preferendas acceperunt." (*Parker Corresp.*, pp. 333-4.) Henry Knollys was the son of Sir Francis Knollys, and an exiled Protestant at Frankfurt with Dean Nowell and others, *temp.* Mary.

<sup>10</sup> "*fybestian levions*": Unknown to history.

(58)

<sup>1</sup> "*fyve poore Inglishie mene delivè'de out of the handes of the turcke*": I rather think the year given for this charity, 1570, was miscopied from the original memorandum of the payment; for the next entry is dated 1571; and it seems likely that these five naked Englishmen were among the 12,000 Christians who had been galley-slaves to the Turks, rescued after the grand victory of Don John of Austria over the Turkish fleet in the sea-fight of Lepanto, Oct. 6th, 1571. Stow tells us that on the 9th of November, 1571, "great rejoicing was made at London with banquetting and bonfires, for joy of the late come newes of a marvellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes, the sixt of October last passed," in which 230 Turkish galleys were sunk, and 30,000 Turks destroyed, &c. (*Annales*, p. 1144.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr. Coosyns the frenche p'chere*": This was Jean Cousin who in 1562 became "pasteur" of the French Church in London. "He was an able and influential man." See Agnew, as before; and after (p. 109) he observes: "A French minister, Mr. Coosyn, is in the list of strangers in 1568; whether this is an Anglicised form of the surname Cousin I cannot decide" (p. 110). Our entry shows it was the "Anglicised form of Cousin." The following refers to him and his family, in the Lord Mayor's "Return of Strangers in London anno 1568":—"Blackfriars: Mr. Coosyn, Frenchman, minister, and Brengen his wife, come for religion, with three boys, with two wenches, which go to school, and are of the French Church" (*ibid.*, p. 125). Bishop Grindal, writing to Beza, in April, 1568, speaks of "Master John Consins, the most faithful minister of the French Church in this country, and my very dear brother in the Lord." (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, p. 176.)

<sup>3</sup> "*one Russell*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative Note.

<sup>4</sup> "*Sexton*" . . . "*Sengreius*": Neither has been traced by Burn, Agnew, or Smiles.



To one Hector <sup>1</sup> a french man at Oxforde the xvij <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Benfriuz <sup>2</sup> a larned ffrenchman Reader at Oxforde the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573	xxx <sup>s</sup>
Too vj <sup>ti</sup> Learnede frenchmane by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Sampsonne, <sup>3</sup> the ix <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 six french crowens.....	xxxvj <sup>s</sup>
To one Drusius <sup>4</sup> a learned Dutchmane the xxj <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 whoc readeth the hebreue lecter in Oxforde .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Bensiriuz the xx <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574: a larned frenchman Reader at Oxforde .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Corannus <sup>5</sup> , a fpayarde the xij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> vellerious <sup>6</sup> a french preacher the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Drusius, a learned ftranger by thandes of Docter homefrey <sup>7</sup> the xxix <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> ...	xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Theophilus Robbeman, <sup>8</sup> ats Garbrande a poor ffisian lerned the same xxix <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	v <sup>s</sup>
To one Gulielmus fengurius <sup>9</sup> the fame xxix <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Antonius Corannus, the x <sup>th</sup> of Decemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Jarves <sup>10</sup> a poore minister, a frenchman at towe seu <sup>9</sup> all tymes, the fowrth of m <sup>o</sup> tch A <sup>o</sup> 1574 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Too a learned Irisheman travalinge out of france into his cuntrie the vij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> villirius a larned ffrenchman the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	xxx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Coranus, the Spanyshe Preacher, towards the Christininge of his childe the vij <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Lamberte Rustine <sup>11</sup> , a poore Learned ftranger, the ix <sup>th</sup> of november A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Coranus a larned Spanyard the viij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	xv <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> vellirius, the same tyme .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Barrowe <sup>12</sup> , a larned frenchman of cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	xx <sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>5</sup> "*claudius molenius*": "*Molenier*" is the only Huguenot name at all resembling this—of the family of Montolieu, Baron de Saint-Hippolite. (Agnew, as before, vol. 1, p. 171.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Vencentus*": Probably "Vincent Basseus, Frenchman, minister of the Gospel, and by that name put in exile by commandment of the French King." (Lord Mayor's Return, as before: Agnew, as before, p. 124.)

<sup>7</sup> "*an Irishe Byshoppe named Matheas*": Unknown.

<sup>8</sup> "*Ant. Corannus*": And *infra*, as before.

<sup>9</sup> "*Mr. Vellyrius*": This is evidently intended for the latinized form of the name (Villerius) of M. Villers, a French preacher who came to England, according to Camden, in a threadbare cloak (away from persecution in his own country), and grew rich here by a common collection for him, for reading a divinity lecture. Mr. William Barlow, a London minister, writing to Josiah Sinkler, in Jan., 1575, says:—"Two famous divines are now lecturing in London, the one a Frenchman, the other a Spaniard. The Frenchman's name is Villers, a man of great learning and piety; the Spaniard's is Coranus, learned and eloquent, but some worthy men entertain great doubts whether in respect of piety he is to be compared with Villers." (*Zurich Letters*, Parker Society, vol. ii, p. 261.)

<sup>10</sup> "*Mr. Coosynus*": see note 2, *supra*.

<sup>11</sup> "*Maister Dallysfayus*": Probably a corrupt form of the surname De La Faye, which is found among the French refugees (Agnew, *s.n.*); as also De la Fuye (*ibid*).

( 59 )

<sup>1</sup> "*one Hector*": I fail to get a clue to the personality of this Frenchman at Oxford in 1573.

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr. Benfriuz*," and *infra*: I find no name this at all resembles among the French Protestant refugees.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mr. Sampsonne*": Doubtless Thomas Sampson, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.

<sup>4</sup> "*one Drusius*," and *infra*: Of Merton College, Oxford. "The most noted linguist and critic." (See Wood's *Fasti Oxon.*, vol. i, pp. 188, 193, 304.) His name is inserted here in Dean Nowell's handwriting.

<sup>5</sup> "*Mr. Corannus*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous other entries concerning him.

<sup>6</sup> "*Mr. Vellerious*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices of him; and note in foregoing page.

<sup>7</sup> "*Docter homefrey*": The eminent Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, Dean of Winchester, the great Protestant polemic and author. Dr. Humphrey is mentioned in several places in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>8</sup> "*Theophilus Robbeman, al's Garbrande*": Was Theophilus Robbeman a name assumed by John Garbrand, a friend of Bishop Jewel, and legatee of Jewel's papers? In the text this recipient is described to be "a poor frisian lerned."

<sup>9</sup> "*Gulielmus Sengurinus*": Unknown.

<sup>10</sup> "*Mr. Jarves*": A Mr. Gerves is named in Cranmer's works (Parker Socy. edn., vol. ii, p. 258).

<sup>11</sup> "*Lamberte Rustine*": Unknown.

<sup>12</sup> "*one mr. Barrowe*": See Index of Names under "Peter Baro."

Money Geven  
towards the  
Marriage of the  
poore maides.

To Jheronimus Jerlitus <sup>1</sup> to gyve at the marriadge of Claud landen as by his acquittance apperethe .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
the xxv <sup>th</sup> Daye of Aprell to willm parker Drap <sup>2</sup> to the vse of a cooplie of Newe married psones, namede John Boughton & Dorethe Kemppte as apperethe by the said willm par- keres, his acquittance .....	
Thoms Bates <sup>3</sup> the xxj <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1570 towards the mariage of Johann Bates a poor maid .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> Allvey <sup>4</sup> towards the marryage of apoor maid the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance... ..	
To the marriage of m <sup>r</sup> Rychardsonne his Doughter, the xij <sup>o</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Towards the Marriage of Anne springfilde at the fute of Adam Chaterton the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of maye.....	
to a poor cooplie maried at Cashalton the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell one goodmane Simones ...	} x <sup>s</sup>
To Thoms Bowyeare <sup>5</sup> towards the Marriage of Dorethe Treherone the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	
To the marriage of Johann Battes a poor maid at the sute & by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Battes Bridg maister of London <sup>6</sup> the xxij <sup>th</sup> of aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of a poor maid in Bowe churche, by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> coole preacher <sup>7</sup> ther, the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	
To Sampsonn Walkaden to the marriage of a poor Maden the xxix <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To the marriage of hughe Graves Daughter the x <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Sparrowe <sup>8</sup> .....	
To the Marriage of Goodman Ryve Daughter by thandes of James wolton the xx <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the marriage of a poor maden by the handes of Shr. peter curet of Littell hadham <sup>9</sup> the xxj <sup>th</sup> of Octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569.....	
	<hr/> /xvj <sup>li</sup> /iij <sup>s</sup> /iiij <sup>d</sup> /

- <sup>1</sup> "*Jheronimus Jerlitus . . . Claud landen*": See note before.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Willm parker Drap*": One of the Benefactors of the Merchant Taylors' Company; see Clode, lxxvii. William Parker's *Charity* (1616)—pp. 310-312: and also p. 369.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Thoms. Bates . . . Johan Bates*": See note to second reference, *infra*.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Alvey*": He may be taken to be Richard Alvey, B.A., Master of the Temple, 1559-1585; Canon of Westminster, 1560-1575. He died in August, 1584. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 491.) Mr. Alvey is named again two pages onward in the *MS.*, as commending for help Joan Hunt, a poor widow of Westminster.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Thoms Bowyeare . . . Dorette Treherone*": I cannot help thinking that the maiden, to whom Dean Nowell gives here through Mr. Thomas Bowyer a handsome marriage-gift of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (equal to nearly 70*l.* of our money), was a daughter of the notable Bartholomew Treheron, an able author on the Protestant side, and sometime Keeper of the King's Library at Westminster, Dean of Chichester and Canon of Windsor. He went into exile in Mary's time, and is believed to have died abroad shortly before Elizabeth's accession. While sojourning at Frankfort in 1555 he would be a constant associate of Alexander Nowell, who was there at the same time; and nothing is more likely than that Dean Nowell would befriend his family after his death. The gift to Dorothy Treheron is very much larger than the other wedding-gifts entered here. She had before a gift at Robert Nowell's funeral of a gown that cost 30*s.* (See note, p. 8.)
- <sup>6</sup> "*Johann Battes . . . Mr. Battes Bridg maister of London*": We have here unexpectedly the name of the "Keeper" of renowned "London Bridge."
- <sup>7</sup> "*Bowe churche . . . Mr. Coole preacher ther*": Robert Cole, elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1541; B.A., 1546-7; M.A., 1550. Collated to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, 23rd Dec., 1559; and to the rectory of All Hallows, Bread-street, 15th June, 1568-9. He died about April, 1577. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 364.) A stout Puritan, Mr. Cole held out for a time against the Primate's orders in the matter of vestments, but in the end complied; and Archbishop Parker wrote to Mr. Secretary Cecil, 12th April, 1566:—"As for mine own peculiars, fourteen or fifteen be all in order. Some did refuse, but now they be induced, and they be counted worthy learned with the best of them, as one *Cole of Bow Church*, and one *Beddell of Pancras*." (*Parker Corresp.*, p. 278.) Little consideration was had in good Mr. Cole's day to scruples of conscience as to conformity. At Lambeth, in March, 1564, all the London ministers being assembled before the Primate, the Bishop of London, and others of the Ecclesiastical Commission, the Bishop's chancellor addressed them: "My masters and the Ministers of London, the Council's pleasure is, that strictly ye keep the unity of apparel like to this Man" (pointing to Mr. *Robert Cole*, a minister likewise of the City who had refused the Habits a while, and now complied, and stood before them Canonically habited) "as you see him, that is, a square Cap, a Scholer's Gown Priest-like, a Tippet, and in the church a Linnen Surplice." (Strype's *Grindal*, edition 1710, p. 98.) It was not much to the credit of the two prelates that they should have singled out this known Puritan minister to endure the studied indignity of standing canonically arrayed, like the milliner's model of a full-costumed priest, before his brethren the London clergy on this significant occasion.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Mr. Sparrowe*": John Sparrowe, rector of Chishall-parva, 14th March, 1586. He must have died in 1620, as in that year (13th November) he was succeeded by the learned Andrew Willet (Newcourt ii, 151). Cf. Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 513.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Shr. peter curet of Littell hadham*": Not now to be identified.





<sup>1</sup> "*Johann hawkes . . . . Gylles hawkes*": Unknown.

<sup>2</sup> "*Johann Kerry . . . . homfrey Kerry*": The Kerrys were somehow related to the Nowells; and Robert Nowell names in his Will, among other kindred, Humfrey Kerry and Margerie his wife, giving them a legacy of four marks. At page 8, Good-wife Kerry and Katherine Kerry occur as getting black gowns; and here 20s. is sent on the marriage of Humphrey Kerry's daughter Joan.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mr. Mumcaster*": Mr. Mulcaster, Master of Merchant Taylors' School. Here he is spoken of as "scholmaister to John Nowell and Willm. Wyldc," who were two youths of Lancashire, nephews, or more distant kinsmen, of Dean Nowell. William Wyldc is described afterwards as of Middleton School in May, 1571; so that he had been but very recently placed under Mr. Mulcaster's charge at Merchant Taylors' School in July, 1571. Richard Mulcaster, M.A., elected Scholar of King's College, Cambridge, from Eton, in 1548. Afterwards Student of Christ Church, Oxford, Head Master of Merchant Taylors', Sept. 24, 1561; resigned, Nov. 8, 1581. He was afterwards Upper Master of St. Paul's School. Died, April 15, 1611. Mr. Mulcaster ranked high as a Philologist, and is said to have been especially celebrated for his knowledge of Greek and Oriental Literature. In his day, acquaintance with the Greek literature was an unusual accomplishment; so much so, indeed, that the earliest statutes of Merchant Taylors' School provide that the "Head or High Maister shall be learned in good & cleane Latine Lrature, and also in Greeke, yf such may be gotten." He commenced instruction in Hebrew at the School, which has always been continued. Bishop Andrewes, who was one of his early pupils, probably owed a good deal of his power as a linguist to Mr. Mulcaster, whom he always held in great respect. Bishop Bucke-ridge says, in his Funeral Sermon on that prelate, that "as if he had made Master Mulcaster his tutor or supervisor, he placed his picture over the door of his study, whereas in all the rest of his house you could scarcely see a picture." Fuller speaks kindly of Mr. Mulcaster; and Warton (*Hist. Poet.*, vol. iii. p. 345) commends one of his works "as containing many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language." (Clode, as before, p. 661.)

<sup>4</sup> "*clarke of the Stationers*": John Fayreberne was Clerk to the Stationers' Company a number of years precedent to 1575. On 30th May in that year Richard Collins, of the Goldsmiths' Company, was sworn the Clerk of the Stationers' Company, which office he held for some 38 years, dying about 1613. (Arber's *Transcript*, pp. 208b, 222.)

<sup>5</sup> "*mr Alderman Myllnes*": Conjecturally this alderman was the Mr. Henry Mills already noted as a friend of Robert Nowell, and receiving a legacy by his Will.

<sup>6</sup> "*Ste Gregories*," and *infra*: see Index of Names, *s.v.*

<sup>7</sup> "*Rachell moyses*": "Moyses," I suppose = Moses. Both first and second names of this maiden being Jewish, her nationality may be guessed at.

<sup>8</sup> "*Johanne spenser at wallingforde*": I do not know what connexion (if any) this humble maiden, residing at Wallingford, in Surrey, might be to other Spensers named in the *M.S.*, of whom the poet is one.

<sup>9</sup> The preceding entry is crossed out in the *M.S.*

(Page 62 of the *MS.*, folio 55.)  
 Geuen to poor ministeres w<sup>th</sup> widdowes &  
 Diveres other poore as apperethe.

8 febr	1. To Thoms roffe vicare of Luton <sup>1</sup> by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Amyas, & at a nother tyme after .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	§	
	2. Gyven to Thoms Atherton <sup>2</sup> a poor Minister as apperethe by his accqui- tance, knowen to m <sup>r</sup> Dean of poulls him self .....	} xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
18 febr	3. The xvij <sup>th</sup> of february Gyven to Johan hunte <sup>3</sup> a poore wydowe of westm <sup>r</sup> . comended by m <sup>r</sup> Alvey & others .....	} v <sup>s</sup>		
19 febr	4. The xix <sup>th</sup> of february Gyven to Johann Marven of cassalton <sup>4</sup> a poor womane burdened w <sup>t</sup> children as by here accqui- tance apperethe .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>		
19 febr	5. The xix <sup>th</sup> of february Gyven to Thoms helme <sup>5</sup> a poor mane comended by Thoms Crocke as by a byll of his hande fygned apperethe .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
21 febr	6. The xxj <sup>th</sup> of february to mother fmythe of henden .....	} v <sup>s</sup>		§ xli <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
	7. The xxj <sup>th</sup> of february to Rychard Sanson of Albname <sup>6</sup> .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> vjd		
	8. to Agnes crooe of mymes .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> vjd		
	to m <sup>rs</sup> Roffe .....	} v <sup>s</sup>		
	9. The xxj <sup>th</sup> day of february Gyven vnto a gentelmane in decay & lackinge Necessaries, by m <sup>r</sup> Dean of poulls & m <sup>r</sup> Dean of Litchfyld an olde velvete coate & an old ffattin dobliet <sup>7</sup> & in money iij <sup>li</sup> .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>		
	10. Geven to John Raynes fonne of m <sup>r</sup> Gabryell raynes preacher <sup>8</sup> .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
22 febr	11. Gyven to m <sup>rs</sup> payne <sup>9</sup> to relief here & here husbande, in their extrem necessitie for the tyme .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>		
	12. To towe contrymen that were fett vpo by proces .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>		
	13. Delyu <sup>9</sup> ed to m <sup>r</sup> Norton <sup>10</sup> to pay the ffees of of John Bryckett & so to dischardge him out of the counter	} x <sup>s</sup>		
		} §	/xi <sup>li</sup> /xiiij <sup>s</sup> /iiij <sup>d</sup>	

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(62)

<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms. roffe vicare of Luton . . . Mr. Amyas*": It is impossible to distinguish the "Luton" here designated. There are at least four vicarages thus named, and I have failed to trace a Rosse in any of them.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms. Atherton*": Not in Newcourt nor in Le Neve. The surname is a Lancashire one, derived from the name of a township in that county; and this "poor minister," who was "known to Mr. Dean of Poulls," may have been serving some poor cure in Nowell's native county.

<sup>3</sup> "*Johan hunte . . . mr. Alvey*": Richard Alvey (Fourth Stall) was installed as a Prebendary of Westminster 16th December, 1552, loco Anton. Bellicis (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 352). He was also appointed to the Fifth Stall by the Queen's patent, dated 21st June, 1560 (*ibid.*, p. 353). "Hunte": see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "*Johann Marven of cassalton*": An Edmund Marvyn, M.A., was installed Prebendary of Winchester 20th September, 1554; Archdeacon of Surrey, *circa* 1556 (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 32). He was Archdeacon during Queen Mary's reign, but was deprived by Queen Elizabeth (*ibid.*, p. 30). It is probable this Johann was some poor member of the family.

<sup>5</sup> "*Thoms helme . . . Thoms Crocke*": Was this "Thoms helme" father of Christopher Helme, Archdeacon of Derby: collated 3rd March, 1608-9: paid his first-fruits 7th April, 1609?

<sup>6</sup> "*Richard Sanson of Albname*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve: not to be confounded with Richard Samson or Sampson, LL.D., Bishop of Chichester, and later of Lichfield, who died September 25, 1554. (Newcourt, vol. i, pp. 46, 47.) It is not impossible that our present Richard Sanson was a relative, as many of the Catholic families were reduced to great straits.

<sup>7</sup> "*dobliet*," &c.: An old velvet coat and satin doublet suggest the materials used for these garments by persons of position, as Dean Nowell and his brother, *temp.* Elizabeth.

<sup>8</sup> "*John Raynes . . . Gabryelle raynes preacher*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

<sup>9</sup> "*mrs. payne*": Unknown.

<sup>10</sup> "*mr. Norton . . . John Bryckett . . . counter*": An Edmund Brygotte, Brycotte, Brickett or Brygate, S.T.P., appears as a Prebendary (London), 12th September, 1554, on the resignation of Palgrave. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 428.) See close of note 4, *supra*.



1. To henry houghton <sup>1</sup> a Kinsmane of M <sup>r</sup> houghtons of Durhame place .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	§	
2. To Thoms Aldersey and ffrances Dodd marchantes. for the relief of certeyn poor as by their acquitance apperethe .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>		
3. To Gyffrey Palmer to relief him as by his acquitance apperethe.....	} x <sup>s</sup>		
4. To Willm Porther of Grantham for the relief of Richard Porter p <sup>o</sup> soner in the kinges benche as by his acquitance apperethe .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>		
5. To Thoms currare of westm <sup>n</sup> for his relief .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>		
6. To Willm Bowland screuener for the relief of his sonn late in p <sup>r</sup> sonn	} xx <sup>s</sup>		
7. To John Wade Carpinter as by his acquitance apperethe .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>		
8. To John Maddockes as by his acquitance apperethe.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>		
9. To John Dodsonne .....	} x <sup>s</sup>		
10. To margaret hamley wyddowe of S <sup>t</sup> Gylls pishe w <sup>o</sup> ute crepellgate.....	} xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>		§ xxj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup>
11. To John Northinby of S <sup>t</sup> brides pishe .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
12. To John Keine .....	} v <sup>s</sup>		
13. To dyveres poor at seu <sup>o</sup> all tymes pticulerly & other necessarie chardges as apperethe by a bill of Robte Pyckringes <sup>2</sup> accompte.....	} lvij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>		
14. The xxj <sup>th</sup> Day of martch p <sup>d</sup> to dyvers poor at severall tymes ptyculer as apperethe, by a byll of Alexander bradshawes <sup>3</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> bill is the some of ...	} xvj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>		
15. the same xxj <sup>th</sup> Day of Martche gyven vnto Edwarde withes, some tyme svante w <sup>t</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Attourney as apperethe by his acquitance .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>		
16. Gyven vnto Robte Cloudesley butler of grayes Inne, as apperethe by his acquitance .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>		
17. the xxj <sup>th</sup> day of martche p <sup>d</sup> vnto m <sup>r</sup> pcivall wyborne <sup>4</sup> , to the vse of iiij <sup>r</sup> strangeres dwellinge in chambridge m <sup>r</sup> Joltrin, m <sup>r</sup> lucas .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>		
	§		

/xxi<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 63 )

<sup>1</sup> "henry houghton": This person I believe was Henry Houghton, second son of John Houghton, of Pendleton, near Clitheroe, in the county of Lancaster, gent., by his first wife Grace, daughter of Roger Nowell, of Read, Esq. Other members of the Hoghtons of Pendleton, and named as such, will be met with in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) I do not know which of the Hoghtons of Lancashire had at this date a residence at Durham Place, London, as named in the text.

<sup>2</sup> "Robte Pyckringe": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent references to this servant of Dean Nowell.

<sup>3</sup> "Alexander bradshawe": *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> "mr p'civall wyborne": Percival Wyburne, D.D., was a conspicuous Puritan preacher, and eventual Nonconformist, of the time of Elizabeth. Cooper (*Ath. Contab.* pp. 449-450) furnishes an interesting sketch of his career. He was born about 1533; admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, 11th Nov., 1546; proceeded B.A. in 1551; was elected a foundation fellow of his college in 1552; was at Geneva *temp.* Mary, but came back to England on Elizabeth's accession; proceeded M.A. in 1559, and the same year was appointed junior dean and philosophy lecturer of his college. Receiving priest's orders in 1560, he was installed a canon of Norwich in Feb., 1560-1; and elected senior fellow of St. John's College in 1561. He held a canonry of Rochester from 1561 to 1589, and was installed a canon of Westminster in Nov., 1561. He was instituted vicar of St. Sepulchre's, London, 8th Feb., 1563-4; but in less than a year was deprived of the living for refusing subscription required by the Primate. He had a license to preach in 1567, but was cited for nonconformity and examined by the Primate in 1571; and again by an ecclesiastical commission in 1573, when he was ordered to desist from preaching. A manuscript headed "The State of the Church of England as described by Perceval Wyburne," is in the archives of Zurich. (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii., pp. 358-362.) The date of his receiving the degree of D.D. is not apparent. Dr. Wyburne preached at Battersea towards the end of his life, and died about 1606.

The xxij <sup>th</sup> day of martche Gyven vnto m <sup>r</sup> Roffe, preacher <sup>1</sup> , w <sup>ch</sup> was sente vnto him by his wief he beinge sycke	}	xx <sup>s</sup>	xli
Gyven the fame tyme vnto a doughter of the said m <sup>r</sup> Rosses named abigall collines.....			
The xxij <sup>th</sup> day of martche delyu <sup>d</sup> ed to m <sup>r</sup> Ellis, Sargente of armes vnto the Quens matie <sup>2</sup> to geue vnto certen poor peoplie.....	}	xli <sup>s</sup>	
Gyven vnto one other of the fargantes of Armes. vnto the Quens matie <sup>2</sup> .....			
The xxiiij <sup>th</sup> day of martche Gyven vnto walter Nowell fvante vnto m <sup>r</sup> churcheyarde <sup>3</sup> , as apperethe by his acquittance.....	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>	
The xxvj <sup>th</sup> of martche Gyven to m <sup>r</sup> Thurlande p <sup>o</sup> soner in the fflet in greate necessitie. by thandes of his wief & Thoms newporte Deputie of the fflete as apperethe by his byll .....			
Delyu <sup>d</sup> ed to m <sup>r</sup> Sethe of the xxvij <sup>th</sup> day of martche, in the p <sup>o</sup> sentes of Rycharde Bowyere to [be] distributed amongiste certeyn poor folke.....	}	l <sup>s</sup>	
delyu <sup>d</sup> ed to John Morton <sup>4</sup> a french crowene for that m <sup>r</sup> Robte Nowell had nott signed awarrante w <sup>ch</sup> his brother sente to m <sup>r</sup> Attourney w <sup>th</sup> a french crowen w <sup>t</sup> all ...			
Willm Lockeyer minister <sup>5</sup> the iij <sup>th</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe.....	}	x <sup>s</sup>	

[Verso—blank.]



*Notes and Illustrations.*

(64)

- <sup>1</sup> "*mr Rosse, preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative note.
- <sup>2</sup> "*mr Ellis, Sargente of armes,*" &c.: Unknown.
- <sup>3</sup> "*walter Nowell foante unto mr churchyarde*": Some distant connexion of the Nowells in a position of service in London.
- <sup>4</sup> "*John morton*": A previous reference to John Morton will be found in the text (p. 4) and relative note (p. 5).
- <sup>5</sup> "*Willm Lockyer minister*": I meet with nothing concerning this minister. Qy.— father of that venerable Puritan, Nicholas Lockyer?



Diveres poor Ministers releved w<sup>t</sup> Gownes & money or bothe. w<sup>t</sup> the Goodes of the said Robte Nowell Deceased w<sup>ch</sup> was deluy<sup>d</sup>ed vnto them the vij<sup>th</sup> viij<sup>th</sup> ix<sup>th</sup> & the x<sup>th</sup> of martche. Anno 1568.

	§	
Mr Leeke	petycanone of poulls <sup>1</sup> iij	} xxvij <sup>s</sup>
	yardes blacke at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	
Mr Beckw <sup>th</sup>	petycanone of poulls iij	} xxvij <sup>s</sup>
	yardes blacke .....	
Mr Saywarde	Petycanone of	} xxvij <sup>s</sup>
	poulls iij yardes blacke at ix <sup>s</sup> the yard	
Rychard	croffe petycanone of poulls	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>
	iij yardes blacke at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
Mr Scarlet	p <sup>sonne</sup> <sup>2</sup> of St <sup>o</sup> Barthilmeves	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup> [ <i>sic</i> ]
	iij yardes blacke at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde	
John holloway	Curat of Stocknewington <sup>3</sup>	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>
	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
Mr Sinckler	Late curate of all hallowes,	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>
	Staninge <sup>4</sup> , iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
m <sup>r</sup> Gatacre	curate of St <sup>t</sup> Edmondes in Lumberd strete <sup>5</sup> in money .....	} xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Wyllm martin <sup>6</sup>	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
Nycholes Creane <sup>7</sup>	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>
Seathe Jackesone <sup>8</sup>	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> .....	
Thoms Ryley <sup>9</sup>	in money xij <sup>d</sup> and iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xxv <sup>s</sup>
Richard Jeninges <sup>10</sup>	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
ffather ffrankeyn <sup>11</sup>	iij yardes & a q <sup>ter</sup> at ix <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	} xxix <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Roberte Joner <sup>12</sup>	vicare of Tottinham iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde . .....	
ffrances Rydall <sup>13</sup>	iij yardes one quarter at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .. .....	} xxvj <sup>s</sup>
James Wharton	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> .....	
Rychard Tayller	Curate of St <sup>o</sup> Thoms the Apostles in Suthwarke <sup>14</sup>	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup>
	iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	
	§	

§ xxij<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>

/xxij<sup>li</sup>/xj<sup>s</sup>/xj<sup>d</sup>/

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 65 )

<sup>1</sup> “*Mr Leeke pety canone of poulls*”: Notwithstanding the willing researches of the present Dean of St. Paul’s and the Librarian, nothing has been found concerning these “pety canones” of St. Paul’s; nor do their names occur in Le Neve, Newcourt, or other authorities. All, therefore, that can be done is to note their names here—“Mr Beckwith” . . . “Mr Saywarde” . . . “Rychard croffe” . . .

<sup>2</sup> “*Mr Scarrlet pfonne of Ste Barthilmeves*”: } Unknown.  
<sup>3</sup> “*John holloway Curat of Stocknewington*”: }

<sup>4</sup> “*Mr Sinckler Late curate of all hallowes, Staninge*”: Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

<sup>5</sup> “*Mr Gatacre curate of St Edmondes in Lumberd Strete*”: This was Thomas Gatacre of whom Newcourt, under the Rectors of St. Edmond, Lombard Street (vol. i. p. 344), writes: “[He] was Batchelour of Arts of Oxford, where he continued for 10 or 12 years, and was afterwards of S. Mary-Magdal. College in Cambridge, where he continued for the space of 4 years or thereabouts. He was half a year at Lovain, at the beginning of Q. Mary’s reign. He was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of London Aug. 4, 1568, and Priest by the same Bishop, Oct. 21 following. He was admitted Vicar of Christ Church in 1576, which he resign’d in 1578 [Reg. Lond.] He was Rector of ‘St’Edmond’s’ from 21 June 1572. He died in 1593, having been succeeded 2 June 1593 by Balgay ‘per mort Gatacre.’”

<sup>6</sup> “*Wyllm martin*”: Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

<sup>7</sup> “*Nycholes Creane*”: This was a notable minister of the Puritan party—Nicholas Crane, of Christ’s College, Cambridge, respecting whose career and tribulation see Cooper’s *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (vol. ii, p. 39), and Brook’s *Lives of the Puritans* (vol. i, pp. 362-3). Mr. Nicholas Crane was silenced by Bishop Grindal for his non-conformity; and is said to have lain in prison more than a year prior to 1569, when he was licensed conditionally by Grindal. He must therefore have been in durance at the very time when this gift came to him from Dean Nowell (in March, 1568-9); and it is to be noticed that in the text no cure is assigned to this minister. Strype, in the *Life of Grindal*, prints an ample account of the Bishop’s dealings with William Bonham and Nicholas Crane, who, he says, were in 1569 the “chief teachers” of the Separatists in London. Mr. Crane had received a special license from the Bishop to preach on giving his verbal promise not to assail the rites and ceremonies of the Established Church; but the Bishop wrote to the Privy Council in January, 1569-70, that these preachers of late “did keep no promise,” and advised that twelve of the most desperate Separatists, both ministers and laity, should be again imprisoned, not in London, where they “found great supportation and comfort,” but in the common jails of Cambridge and Oxford. In 1572, Mr. Crane is found taking a leading part in setting up the Presbyterian Church in Wandsworth. In 1577 and in 1583 he signed, with others, letters of encouragement to Cartwright, the champion of the nonconforming Puritans. He was again imprisoned in Newgate, and died in prison in 1588. He was author of *Exceptions taken against Absolute Subscription to the Book of Common Prayer and Book of Articles*.

<sup>8</sup> “*Seathe Jackson*”: Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

<sup>9</sup> “*Thoms Ryley*”: *ibid.* This was probably a preacher connected with Lancashire, where the name of Ryley is common. I find him again in the *MS.* as “Thoms. Ryley scholler of Broodgattes in Oxforde.”

<sup>10</sup> “*Richard Feninges*”: *ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> “*ffather ffrankleyn*”: Possibly the John frankleyn who is named earlier in the *MS.* (See p. 10.)

<sup>12</sup> “*Roberte Joner*”: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him.

<sup>13</sup> “*ffrances Rydall*”: Rector of Read 21 May, 1569; died 1613, as on 16th Jan., 1613, he was succeeded by Willet. (Newcourt, vol. i. p. 755.)

<sup>14</sup> “*Rychard Tayller, curate of Ste Thoms the Apostles in Suthwarke*”: A Richard Taylor became Prebendary in Lincoln (Caringham) in the year 1572 or 1573, *vice* Aylmer—afterwards Bishop of London—resigned. (Le Neve, vol. ii. p. 134.)

Rychard harwood of St <sup>e</sup> benettes	}	xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	§
at poulls warffe <sup>1</sup> iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> the yardes .....			
John ffoxe curate of Easteham <sup>2</sup>	}	xxiiij <sup>s</sup>	
ij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> eu <sup>9</sup> ry yarde .....			
m <sup>r</sup> Ruddocke iij yardes one q <sup>ter</sup> at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde in the holl .....	}	xxix <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
Wyllm Benham iij yardes at viij <sup>s</sup> .....			
Toe m <sup>r</sup> hooke vicare of	}	x <sup>s</sup>	
in money .....			
Toe Robte fcollmaister <sup>3</sup> of the poorer forte of children in the hospitall .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>	
Gyven to Willm Longe minister <sup>4</sup> .....			
To John Tayler Minister of Allhallowes in the wall <sup>5</sup> xij <sup>d</sup> & iij yardes clothe at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	}	xxv <sup>s</sup>	§ xiiij <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> John Phillpott ministe <sup>r6</sup> iij yardes blacke at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
To Thoms Wyllcockes Minister <sup>7</sup> .....	}	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
The xxij <sup>th</sup> day of martche To m <sup>r</sup> Crowley <sup>8</sup> Preacher iij yardes & a half at xj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
To m <sup>r</sup> Yonge <sup>9</sup> preacher iij yardes at xj <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the yarde .....	}	xj <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>	
The xxx <sup>th</sup> day of martche 1568 to willm Lockyer <sup>10</sup> Minister as apperethe by his acquitance .....			
The second of Aprell to John fordroof curate to M <sup>r</sup> Samwell p <sup>9</sup> fon of Goodman chestere <sup>11</sup> , and at his requiste ij yardes & a half of newe collore.....	}	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Geven to one m <sup>r</sup> Alexander <sup>12</sup> a poor mynister the v <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance.....			
To Edward Nowell pson of fpringe in essex <sup>13</sup> & to Elys <sup>14</sup> somtyme vnder register fallyn into greate poverty eather of them x <sup>s</sup> xiiij <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>	
To Rychard Glover <sup>15</sup> minister the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of decemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....			
			xviiij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 66 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Rychard harwood of Ste benettes at poulls warffe*": Richard Harwood, Prebendary of York; Rilton succeeded 7th July, 1614. (Le Neve, vol. iii. p. 173.)

<sup>2</sup> "*John ffoxe curate of Easteham*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Toe Robte scollmaister*": "Schollmaister" doubtless designates not a surname, but the office of some unknown "Robert" in some (now) unknown "hospitall."

<sup>4</sup> "*Willm Longe minister*": Unknown.

<sup>5</sup> "*John Tayler Minister of Allhallowes in the wall*": No account of him is to be found.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Phillpott minister*": John Philpot, of London, was ordained by Bishop Grindal, at the same time with Percival Wiburn and others, 25th January, 1559.

<sup>7</sup> "*Thoms wyllcockes Minister*": Thomas Wilcox, a noted Puritan minister and writer, one of the authors of the celebrated *Admonition to Parliament*. (See two pages onward, for note on him and his associate John Field.)

<sup>8</sup> "*mr Crowley Preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him; and note on page 93.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr Yonge preacher*": *ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> "*willm Lockyer Minister*": See last page and relative Note.

<sup>11</sup> "*John fordroof curate to Mr Samwell pson of Goodman chestere*": Unknown. "Goodman chester" means, of course, Godmanchester in Huntingdonshire.

<sup>12</sup> "*mr Alexander*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

<sup>13</sup> "*Edward Nowell pson of /springe in Essex*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

<sup>14</sup> "*Elys somtyme vnder register*": See Index of Names under "Ellis."

<sup>15</sup> "*Rychard Glover minister*": Not traced.



To hughe Bowname a poor Minister of Buntingforde <sup>1</sup> the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of October .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To the poor indetted vicare of Tanborne <sup>2</sup> the xv <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> .....	xl <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Alexander <sup>3</sup> a poor Ministerc the xv <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> . A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>r</sup> Blunte <sup>4</sup> a poor minister of S <sup>te</sup> & Late vniustly caste into psonne & tried by queste the vj <sup>th</sup> of Jenuarij .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>r</sup> Sparrow a poor minister of hadham <sup>5</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of februarye to by him wood for the fyere .....	xxij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> hillyarde fome tyme of calleces <sup>6</sup> a poor Minister the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569..	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Payne preacher of Litchfild <sup>7</sup> at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> dean of Litchfild A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> About a poor Minister <sup>8</sup> the seventh of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569.....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Blunte a poor minister the viij <sup>th</sup> of June .....	v <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> hillycard the xxj <sup>th</sup> of Octobr A <sup>o</sup> 1569 a poor minister of callice .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Blunte the xx <sup>th</sup> of aprell .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> porder the same tyme preacher To Rycharde Turner <sup>9</sup> psonn of in Essex the xij <sup>th</sup> of may A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperthe by his acquitance.....	xxx <sup>s</sup>
To Raphaell Kyen at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> Deane of Litchfild the viij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569	x <sup>s</sup>
	<hr/> /xli/vij <sup>s</sup> /iij <sup>d</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> Wetheres <sup>10</sup> the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of martche a poor preacher x <sup>s</sup> . & x <sup>s</sup> more w <sup>ch</sup> he hade before A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Goughe, <sup>11</sup> fallen into the palssye & in greate nede the vj <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1571 bythandes of m <sup>r</sup> eatone .....	xxx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> ffoxe, curatt of Putney <sup>12</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> of June, A <sup>o</sup> 1571 charged w <sup>t</sup> childrene bythandes of m <sup>r</sup> Eaton .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Geven to one m <sup>r</sup> Gee of Chester, beinge dep'vid of his Lvinge <sup>13</sup> the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of may 1571	xl <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>r</sup> wharton <sup>14</sup> a poor minister the xxij <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	vj <sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

(67)

- <sup>1</sup> "*hughe Bowname . . . of Buntingforde*": Unknown.
- <sup>2</sup> "*vicare of Tanborne*": Unknown.
- <sup>3</sup> "*mr Alexander*": See last page and relative Note.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Mr Blunte . . . . tried by queste,*" and *infra*: The name spelt "Blunt" was very likely Blount; and this poor imprisoned minister may have been connected with the Thomas Blount who was a prior husband of Dean Alexander Nowell's second wife, and who was buried at St. Lawrence's Church, London. (*Churton's Life of Nowell*, pp. 370-1.)
- <sup>5</sup> "*mr Sparrow . . . . hadham*": Unknown.
- <sup>6</sup> "*mr hillyarde some tyme of caltees,*" and *infra*: Unknown.
- <sup>7</sup> "*mr Payne preacher of Litchfild*": Unknown.
- <sup>8</sup> "*mr About a poor Minister*": Unknown.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Rycharde Turner*": Richard Turner comes to light as a preacher in the early years of the Reformation and an exile during the Marian persecutions.
- <sup>10</sup> "*mr Wetheres*": It was about the date of this entry that George Withers, the learned puritan preacher and author (who I feel sure was the "poor preacher" who had these benefactions at the hands of Dean Nowell), returned to England from the Continent, whither he had gone about 1565, on being forbidden to preach by the Primate for his uncompromising objection to Roman symbols in the Church of England. Submitting to the ceremonies for the sake of peace, he was made Archdeacon of Colchester in Oct., 1570, and obtained the rectory of Danbury, Essex, in Nov., 1572. He died in April, 1617.
- <sup>11</sup> "*mr Goughe . . . . mr eatone*": The minister thus liberally helped in his "great need" being "fallen into the palssey" was doubtless John Gough, ordained deacon in Jan., 1559-60, admitted rector of St. Peter's Cornhill 15 Nov., 1560, but deprived of that living for nonconformity in 1567. He was author of several published books, one of which is a Sermon preached in the Tower of London in Jan., 1570-1, a few months before the date of this reference in our *MS.*, which is 6th June, 1571. He is named in a letter of Archbishop Parker to Lord Burghley, dated 11th June, 1571. (*Parker Corresp.* p. 382.)
- <sup>12</sup> "*mr ffuxe curatt of Putney*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>13</sup> "*Mr Gee of Chester, beinge Depr'vid of his Livinge*": Edward Gee, of Brasenose College, 1598, Proctor. Inquiry from Cheshire antiquaries well versed in the ecclesiastical records of the county has failed to discover any facts about this minister, or the benefice at Chester of which he was deprived in 1571.
- <sup>14</sup> "*mr wharton*": "James Wharton, minister," had a son John, registered as having been admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on 28th April, 1567.

- To a poor Minister <sup>in p<sup>o</sup>son</sup>  $\wedge$  Named Ric<sup>o</sup> Bagge, of heathfildel, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } iijs iiij<sup>d</sup>
- To m<sup>r</sup> weytheres<sup>2</sup> a poor ministere the v<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } vs
- To Richard Bagge a poore minister at his delyuerie out of p<sup>o</sup>son  $\wedge$  27. Novebr. 1571. } iijs iiij<sup>d</sup>
- To one Edwarde Nowell clarke & vicar of ffearinge, in Essex<sup>3</sup> apoor suter in the Lawe the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre ..... } xs
- To Davide Dee<sup>4</sup> a poor Minister havinge but one legge, the fyrste of Januarye A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } vs
- To a poor minister, one Nicholas Clearke, by thandes of Goodman Kerrie<sup>5</sup> the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Januarye A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } vs
- To one, Elles Pollerde a poor Minister borne in Lancashire<sup>6</sup> the viij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } vs
- To m<sup>r</sup> hayles<sup>7</sup> a verie poore minister, the vj<sup>th</sup> of martche A<sup>o</sup> 1571..... } xs
- To one m<sup>r</sup> wylsonne curatt of Cashougton<sup>8</sup> beinge fodenly warnede out of his fervice the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1572..... } vs
- To a poor minister one Nicholes Pettiseer, dwellinge in sermone leane<sup>9</sup>, towardes his charges in sewinge out an resiginiacion, and in mistakinge cheswieke for chelsey the xix<sup>th</sup> of Maij..... } xs
- To a poor minister, the xix<sup>o</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572 Named Thoms lodgson, dwellinge by cranebroke in Kent<sup>10</sup>, whoe hath loste his sighte..... } vs
- To one Thoms hodsonne a poore blinde Minister, of Kente, cominge for healpe for his eyes, at ij seu<sup>o</sup>all tymes ix<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, the xxvij<sup>o</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572. .... } ix<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
- To m<sup>r</sup> filde<sup>11</sup> & his fellowes, beinge in newgatt the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572. by ther wives..... } xs
- To one Elles pollarde<sup>12</sup> a poor Minister, born in Byllington in Lancashire, whoe servithe cure in Kente, at the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1572..... } xs
- To m<sup>r</sup> Machett a poor minister of norffolke<sup>13</sup> the ij<sup>th</sup> of Julye 1575: whoe is p<sup>o</sup>soner in the Kinges Bench..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> "*Rd Bagge of heathfilds*," and *infra*: Unknown.
- <sup>2</sup> "*mr weytheres*": See last page and note 10.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Edward Nowell clarke & vicar of fearinge in Essexe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>4</sup> "*Dauid Dee*": This poor minister, whose special claim for consideration was that he had "but one leg," is noticed onward under another reference. He, or another David Dee, appears in 1575 as Vicar of Dean, in the county of Lancaster, to which he was presented in that year by the Queen as patron. (Baines' *Hist. of Lanc.*, Edn. of 1868, vol. i. p. 536).
- <sup>5</sup> "*Goodman Kerrie*": Humphrey Kerry, probably. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>6</sup> "*Elles Pollarde . . . . borne in Lancashire*": There are two entries on this page relating to him. In this he is described as a "poor minister borne in Lancashire;" and in the entry near the foot of the page as "Elles Pollarde, a poor minister, borne in Byllington in Lancashire, who servith cure in Kente." He was of a family of Pollards who held a small freehold or leasehold estate in the township of Billington (near Whalley, but in the parish of Blackburn). They were connected by marriages with the Braddylls of Braddyll and Portfield, who rose to a position of great affluence and note in the county palatine. William Pollard of Billington, gent., living *temp.* Henry VIII, had a daughter Emota, who was wife of John Braddyll, Esq. A later William Pollard, of Billington, paid the King's subsidy tax in 1523; and John Pollard, senior, and John Pollard, junior, of the same family, were tenants of Whalley Abbey in Billington at the survey of Abbey lands in 1538. Ralph Pollard, another member, who died before 1563, by Alice his wife had a son Christopher Pollard and a daughter Agnes, wife of Nicholas Lache. Ellis Pollard the minister may have been a son of this Ralph, or else of John Pollard, senior, living in 1538. There are no traces of this minister in local records. Two or three later members of this yeoman family may be named. Edward Braddyll, Esq., married Elizabeth Pollard, 16th Dec., 1596. John Pollard married, 10th Feb., 1615-16, Eliz. Peele. Edward Pollard married, 3rd Sept., 1619, Ellen Potter. Ellen Pollard, widow, gave, in 1684, £10 to the Poor Stock of Billington. Ellis Pollard of Billington (namesake of the minister) was buried at Blackburn Church 3rd April, 1623; and another Ellis Pollard, probably his son, had sons, James, born in 1633, and Ellis Pollard, born in 1635. The latter died in May, 1683. A later entry in the *MS.* shews another member of this Lancashire family going to the University:—"To one George Pollarde, the 8th of october [1572] who ys also latly comen out of Lancashire who is about Brasynose in Oxforde, 16s. 8d."
- <sup>7</sup> "*mr hayles*": I am not certain if Christopher Hales, M.A., fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, an exile at Frankfort for his religion in Mary's reign, was still living in 1571, at the date of this entry. If he was, he may have been the recipient of this gift.
- <sup>8</sup> "*mr wylsonne curatt of Cashington*":
- <sup>9</sup> "*Nicholes Pettiseer . . . . Sermone leane*": } Unknown.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Thomes hodgson . . . . cranebroke in Kent*," and next entry: Even the local historian of Cranbrook (Mr. William Tarbutt) has failed to discover this "Hodgson."
- <sup>11</sup> "*mr filde*": This minister, a "prisoner in Newgate" in 1572, was John Field, a leader of the Puritan movement, and minister of the Aldermary parish, London. He and Mr. Thomas Wilcox (see *ante*, p. 66), were joint authors of the Puritans' Admonition to Parliament, which they presented in person to the House, and for which they were sent for into custody, and by the influence of the Bishops committed to Newgate, Oct. 2nd, 1572. The imprisoned preachers addressed a memorial to Lord Treasurer Burghley, and also wrote a confession of their faith, dated from Newgate, 4th Dec., 1572. The parishioners of Aldermary signed two petitions praying for the liberation of their "valuable pastor, and learned and faithful preacher," as they styled Mr. Field; but he was kept in durance until the penalty imposed was paid, though in extreme poverty. Subsequently, Mr. Field was suspended for nonconformity, 4th March, 1584. He endured much persecution on account of his reforming zeal in religion.
- <sup>12</sup> "*Elles Pollarde*": See note, *supra*.
- <sup>13</sup> "*mr Machett . . . . norfolke*": For a notice of this "poor minister of Norfolke" see the *Correspondence of Archbishop Parker* (Parker Socy.), pp. 456-7. Mr. Matchett was parson of Thurgarton, in the county of Norfolk, and to him Parker addressed a missive dated 25th March, 1574, instructing him to go to his ordinary, Bishop Parkhurst, and take the Primate's command to suppress certain "vain prophesyings" in that diocese. How Mr. Matchett came to be, as mentioned in the text, a "prisoner in the Kinges Bench" in July, 1575, cannot be explained.



[Mynisteres<sup>1</sup>] wyddowes releifved w<sup>t</sup> clothe & money. the vij<sup>th</sup> viij<sup>th</sup> ix<sup>th</sup> x<sup>th</sup> and xj<sup>th</sup> of martche as folow<sup>th</sup>e. of the Goodes of m<sup>r</sup> Robte Nowell deceased before said. deluy<sup>9</sup>ed by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> ffrances bowyer, m<sup>r</sup> Thoms bowyer, and m<sup>r</sup> Rychard bowyere

	§	
Mrs Allyn <sup>2</sup> wyddowe Latewief to m <sup>r</sup> Allyn electe byfhope of rochestere in money iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of blacke at x <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xxvij <sup>s</sup> } iiij <sup>d</sup>	
wyddow brighte in money ij <sup>s</sup> & ij yardes a half of newe collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xvij <sup>s</sup>	
wyddowe harvey <sup>3</sup> in money ij <sup>s</sup> and ij yardes and a half of blacke clothe at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xxij <sup>s</sup>	
wyddowe pemberton ij yardes & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde & ij <sup>s</sup> in money.....	} xxij <sup>s</sup>	
Katherin Dewishe <sup>4</sup> ij yardes & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde & in money ij <sup>s</sup> .....	} xxij <sup>s</sup>	
Wyddowe harte in money ij <sup>s</sup> and ij yardes & a half at viij <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	} xxij <sup>s</sup>	§ xij <sup>li</sup> /ij <sup>s</sup>
Wyddowe mergattes <sup>5</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half newe collore Late Mergates wief, th was curat at S <sup>te</sup> Sepulcrees .....	} xvj <sup>s</sup>	
To [erasure] Monepenys <sup>6</sup> wief in money.....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
Toe Katherin bell.. .....	} xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
To nurse peterell .....	} xvj <sup>s</sup>	
To Dorothe Patensone .....	} xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
wydow walker Late Ministers wief <sup>7</sup> .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
	§	
To the wief of m <sup>r</sup> Turnere preacher <sup>8</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
To Ales Althorpe wyddowe .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
	/xij <sup>li</sup> /xvij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
To m <sup>rs</sup> zagere <sup>9</sup> a poore wyddow, beinge fycke, the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of Julij A <sup>o</sup> 157i the some of iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	

wyddowes releived wt. money

<sup>1</sup> “[*Mynisteres*]”: This word is crossed out in the *MS.* It was doubtless so done because some at any rate of the “wyddowes” were not of “meynisteres.” It is utterly hopeless at this late day to recover anything concerning these “wyddowes” on this and next page beyond the little that follows. For the Bowyers by whom these and succeeding gifts were distributed, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> “*Mrs Allyn*”: She was the widow, as described in the text, of a deceased bishop elect of Rochester, namely, of Edmund Allen. He was a native of Norfolk; a Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1536; M.A. 1537. Later, he travelled abroad for the sake of study, and is found at Landan in March, 1545-6. In 1549 he was in England, and chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth, who, on her accession, made him a royal chaplain. He was nominated Bishop of Rochester, and was elected under a *congé d'élire* dated 27 July, 1559, but died before consecration, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas Apostle, London, 30 Aug., 1559. He was author of a *Catechism* (1551), and of several translations, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i. p. 198.) Cut off at the very instant of his preferment to a bishopric, Mr. Allen left a widow (whom here we meet with eleven years after her husband's death receiving substantial help out of the Nowell Bounty) and eight children. One of the children, namesake of his father, was entered at Merchant Taylors' School the 6th April, 1571, as recorded in the School Register:—“Edmund Allen, son of Edmunde, late clerk, Bp. of Rochester.”

<sup>3</sup> “*wyddowe harvey*”: Probably “wyddowe” of Lewis Harvey the “pore preacher” who appears early in the *MS.* See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> “*Katherin Dewishe*”—a curious surname: query=Dewhurst?

<sup>5</sup> “*Wyddowe mergattes . . . . curate at Ste Sepulchres*”: Unknown.

<sup>6</sup> “*Monepenys*”: A singular surname.

<sup>7</sup> “*wyddow walker late ministers wief*”: Very possibly she was widow of Richard Walker, Dean of Chester, 1558, who died in 1569; and by his Will, proved 11th Nov. in that year, desired to be buried in Lichfield Cathedral, of which he had been Prebendary. His widow would doubtless be well known to Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield.

<sup>8</sup> “*mr Turnere preacher*”: Doubtless this was the widow of the “Rycharde Turner psonn” of an un-named place (p. 67, note 9.)

<sup>9</sup> “*mrs zagera*”—apparently a foreigner, most likely a Protestant Refugee.

To a poor blinde wyddowe, of Carlyll <sup>1</sup> , whoe ys broughte into greate povertie, by the laste rebellion in the Northe, for that her husbände then beinge alyeve, kepte maneyfogyeres in army againste the said Rebels, the xxi <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1572	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>
To a poor ministers wyddowe hathe fuettes in the lawe the xxij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1572 dwellinge Applilbye <sup>2</sup>		
To one wyddowe herron of rochester by her Daughtere, the vij <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572.....	}	iijs iiijd
To m <sup>rs</sup> zager <sup>3</sup> a Poore wyddowe, the vj <sup>th</sup> of Decemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
Too m <sup>rs</sup> zager more a poore wyddowe the xx <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too meistes Turner the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of January A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
To meistes medley a poore Wyddowe the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	}	ijs vjd
To one good wieff Kenyon, the fowerth of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574 :.....		
To one goode wieffe bartlet <sup>4</sup> the v <sup>th</sup> of January A <sup>o</sup> 1574 .....	}	ijs vjd
To one James lawes wyff <sup>5</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574 :.....		
Too meistes higforde <sup>6</sup> a poore wyddowe the viij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574 :.....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Toe mestres higforde the xvij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : a poore wyddowe .....		
Too Alice hayborne a poor wyddowe by the handes of our m <sup>r</sup> whashe the xxx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too meistes higford, a poore wyddowe, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....		
Toe Guye Eyton <sup>7</sup> his wieffe the third of Januarie ...	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too wyddowe Pyrrin a poore old blind woman the third of Januarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 :.....		
Toe meistes lytley the iiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1575 :.....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too one meistes Strange, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of June 1576 : .....		
Too one goodwieffe bolton a poore wyddowe the fyrste of Julie 1576 :.....	}	ijs vjd
Too one Bartlettes wieff, the xi <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1576 : .....		
To one Rawcrofte wieffe the same tyme .....	}	ijs vjd
Too one Johan walker of westm <sup>9</sup> the same tyme.....		

ther are poore wyddowes  
entred fol. 69.  
heareafter more  
plainly apperethe.

<sup>1</sup> "a poor blinde wyddowe of Carlyll . . . . laste rebellion": The reference in this sorrowful instance must be to the rebellion in 1569, headed by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, during the military measures for the suppression of which, Carlisle was held by a large force for the Queen. The soldiery would be quartered upon the citizens, and thus the husband of this poor blind widow, being then living, had "kepte maney soygeres in army againste the said Rebelles." His widow could expect no compensation from the government; so Dean Nowell sent the poor creature, out of his brother's bounty, a sum (30s.) equal to 15% of modern money.

<sup>2</sup> "Applilbye" = Appleby in Westmoreland.

<sup>3</sup> "mrs. zager" and *infra*: see last page.

<sup>4</sup> "goode wieffe bartlet": On this page, we have two entries of payments to this widow, in the years 1574 and 1576. She received again money in 1578 and 1581. I think it probable that several of these recipients were the widows of Puritan ministers deceased, whom Dean Nowell cared for out of his respect for the memory of pious preachers who had been known to him during life. This Mistress Bartlet may have been the wife of a Puritan preacher named Bartlett, who is referred to in *Grindal* (Parker Society), as having taken upon him to read his divinity lecture at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, though suspended by the Bishop.

<sup>5</sup> "James lawes wieff": Perhaps one of the Lawes of Lancashire, before noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>6</sup> "meistres higforde" and *infra*: She is named thrice on this page, and in each entry is described as a "poor wyddowe." A few folios onward she again appears as recipient of four more gifts of money in 1579 and 1580, and in one entry is called "a poore decayed wyddowe." Dean Nowell kept his charitable eye upon many examples of honourable poverty, and acted the "friend in need" with prompt relief. Mistress Higford had a former gift in August, 1572, towards the marriage of her daughter Elizabeth.

<sup>7</sup> "Guye Eyton": The name, Guy Eaton, is the same with that of the then Archdeacon of Gloucester, who is mentioned twice further on in the *MS.*:—"To Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester, to the use of a poor scholler," &c.



Poor men releevd w<sup>t</sup> Gownes coates and money of the Goodes of m<sup>r</sup> Robte. Nowell deceased. the vij<sup>th</sup> viij<sup>th</sup> ix<sup>th</sup> x<sup>th</sup> and xi<sup>th</sup> of marche Anno 1568 by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> ffrances bowyer, m<sup>r</sup> Thoms Bowyere and m<sup>r</sup> Rychard bowyere./ as herafter folow<sup>th</sup> 1.

Imp <sup>o</sup> mis Jhon watson in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of clothe at vj <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yarde		
John Barnarde in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of blacke clothe at vj <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yarde		
John green in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& a half of blacke clothe at vj <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yard		
Gylls fowler in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& a half of new collor at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde		
Leonard camparte in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes. di. new collor at vj <sup>s</sup> the yard		
Ryc. Throlt. in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
of new collor at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....		
George wyllamsonne v <sup>s</sup> in money & ij yardes	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
& a half of newe collore .....		
Thomas preste in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& a half of new collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde		
Thoms Daye in money xij <sup>d</sup> and ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collor at .....		
John wardiner in money xij <sup>d</sup> and	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of new collore at		
Alexander hamerton <sup>2</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at		
Rychardes Bygges in money xij <sup>d</sup> and	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of new collore at		
Roger Nycholes in money xij <sup>d</sup> &	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of newe collore		
henry ffarrer in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collor at		
Rychard Stanton in money	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half in new collor		
Goodman Eglies in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore at		
ffather wilkin in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore		
John Lewes in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore at		

§ xiiij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>

§ /xiiij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(71)

<sup>1</sup> For the Bowyers here named see Index of Names, *s.n.* These "poor men" it is again hopeless to seek to illumine now. They were all of the obscurest, albeit some of the names tell of good lineage. The whole of the names will be found incorporated with the Index of Names, and as such they add to our list of English surnames. As the distribution of this category of gifts was entrusted to the three Bowyers, citizens of London, the parties receiving the benefactions would be resident in or near London.

<sup>2</sup> "*Alexander hamerton*": This is a North of England surname, the only one on the page that strikes us as such. Families of Hammertons were seated at Hellifield Peel, in Craven, and at Hollins, near Burnley, in East Lancashire, and the surname of Hammerton is of rather frequent occurrence in those localities. Of the Hollins branch of Hammertons is Mr. Philip Gilbert Hammerton, the accomplished contemporary artist, poet, and essayist.

John Grice in money xij <sup>d</sup> ij & a half new collar at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Robte habarde in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of clothe of new collore at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Olyver Bryster in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Anthony hutson in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collar at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde	xvj <sup>s</sup>
John crean in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a di. of newe collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
John Bramsgrave in money xij <sup>d</sup> and ij yardes & a half of newe collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Willm wryghte in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a di. of clothe of new collore at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Thoms fampsonn in money v <sup>s</sup> & in clothe ij yardes & a half at .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
henry gray in money xij <sup>d</sup> and in clothe ij yardes & a half .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ffrances fymball in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in clothe ij yardes & a half at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Nycholes chester a scollyon <sup>1</sup> of my Lord of London ij yardes & a di. at	x <sup>s</sup>
henry hibby in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in clothe ij yardes & a half .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Olyver pagge Late somner to the Dean & chapter <sup>2</sup> one yard & a half	x <sup>s</sup>
Rychard stilton in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of clothe at	xvj <sup>s</sup>
charles ffrise in money xij <sup>d</sup> & one yarde quarter of clothe .....	vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
George holte in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in clothe ij yardes & a half at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Robte fmythe in money xij <sup>d</sup> ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj <sup>s</sup>
Wyllm hygges in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in clothe ij yardes & a half at	xvj <sup>s</sup>
James hakins of westm <sup>9</sup> $\wedge$ ij yardes & a di. at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvjj <sup>s</sup>
Wyllm barlow m <sup>r</sup> mychelle junre <sup>3</sup> & money ij <sup>s</sup> ij yardes & a half at $\wedge$ .....	xvjj <sup>s</sup>

§xv<sup>li</sup>/: iij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

/xv<sup>li</sup>/iij<sup>s</sup>/viij<sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 72 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Scollyon of my Lord of London*": The men named in this list were probably most of them in some kind of petty official or domestic service, and here is one who was the Bishop of London's scullion. His master was Bishop Grindal.

<sup>2</sup> "*Olyver pagge Late Somner to the Dean & Chapter*": "Somner" is an old abbreviation of the word summoner, which denotes the office performed by the person who is so described.

<sup>3</sup> "*junre*": This word is unintelligible, but the letters in the *MS.* can be made into nothing else.



To m <sup>r</sup> Applieyarde iij yardes new collar & xx <sup>s</sup> in money at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xlj <sup>s</sup>	§	
Thoms Trindell iij yardes & a di. of new collar & x <sup>s</sup> in money .....	xxxj <sup>s</sup>		
John Blocke in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
John ffreman in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half in new collore .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Rychard Lante clearke of S <sup>t</sup> peters in chipe <sup>1</sup> ij yardes & a di. & in money xij <sup>d</sup>	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Rychard atkins ij yardes & a half and xij <sup>d</sup> money .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
henry marten ij yardes & a half & xij <sup>d</sup> in money .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Wyllam Doughty in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Wyllam parkinson in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Willm Watson in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
father brandenwood <sup>2</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & of newe collar ij yardes & a half at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		§ xvij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
James Ryeston in blackeborne <sup>3</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore.....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
George & John hyllyarde the sonnes of John hyllyearde minister <sup>4</sup> iij yardes at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....	xvij <sup>s</sup>		
John hayr Tayler in the wayhouse <sup>5</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
henry Jeninges in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in new collore ij yardes & a half.....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Nycholes Kyllingworthe in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collar .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Raffe Johnsonn in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of newe collore at .....	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
Robte ffyshman in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes iij quarters of new collar.....	xvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
father rowland xij <sup>d</sup> in money & ij yardes & a half of new collore ...	xvj <sup>s</sup>		
	§		
	xvij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(73)

<sup>1</sup> "*Rycharde Lante clearke of St peters in Chiþe*": Unknown.

<sup>2</sup> "*Brandenswood*": This surname, shortened to Brandwood, is of local occurrence in East Lancashire.

<sup>3</sup> "*James Ryeston in blackeborne*": The name of this Blackburn man who received money and cloth of the value of 16s., spelled "Ryeston" in the *MS.*, would be, correctly, Rishton, or Rushton. In Blackburn, in the township of Rishton, which lies next to Blackburn on the east, and in two or three adjoining townships, the surname of Rishton was that of several families of gentry and yeomen of former time, and is still common among natives. James Rishton of Blackburn I do not identify. Being classed among "poor men who had gowns and money," he was a person of no standing, doubtless.

<sup>4</sup> "*George & John hyllyarde . . . . John hyllyearde minister*": Of these two sons of John Hyllyard, minister, one at least was a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School. 25th May, 1565, "John Hiliard, son of John Hiliard, minister," is enrolled upon the register of the school as being then admitted.

<sup>5</sup> "*John hayr Taylor in the wayhouse*": The "wayhouse" refers to the "King's Weigh House" in the City of London. For what was done there, see *The White Book of the City of London*, p. 248, where we read, that "whereas merchants do feel aggrieved by reason that the weights in the hostels and in the selds of citizen merchants of London, by which they sell, do not agree with the weight by which they buy,—it is accorded that the King shall have his weights in a certain place, or in two places, or in three or four if necessary, within the city; and that all merchandize sold by weight that exceeds 25 pounds shall be weighed with the King's weights in weighing for the custom that pertains unto," &c.

Anthony Rychardson of St margettes in westm <sup>9</sup> ij yardes iij quarters of new collore .....	} xvj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	§ viij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Willm Brodgate at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> palmer preacher <sup>1</sup> ij yardes & a half of newe collore .....		
Rychard Lewes <sup>2</sup> at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> Walgrave in money xii <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Thoms beson in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of newe collor at .....		
To Carter of wansworth <sup>3</sup> j yard & a half of new collore .....		
To father budd in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....		
To John Kingston in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collor		
ffather Ludforde a blynd man in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Goodman palmer in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore		
To goodman Digges in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore		
To Wyllam Dyxon by thandes of John shrappshire. svante to m <sup>r</sup> Secretary <sup>4</sup> ij yardes & a half of new collor & xij <sup>d</sup> in money .....		

Poor women  
relieved w<sup>th</sup> money  
& clothe

metres medley blacke clothe ij yardes & a half at ix <sup>s</sup> the yarde & ij <sup>s</sup> in money	} xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	§ vj <sup>li</sup> /vj <sup>d</sup>
Sisley Samson <sup>5</sup> wyddow in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collor		
Anne Swefwell in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore at .....		
John Warde in money xij <sup>d</sup> and in new collore ij yardes & a half .....		
Alyce hawarde <sup>6</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> and ij yardes & a half of new collor at .....		
Margerett newman in money xij <sup>d</sup> & in new collore .....		
Elizabeth hinchley in money xj <sup>d</sup> & in new collore ij yardes & a half .....		

(74)

<sup>1</sup> "*Willm Brodgate . . . . . mr palmer preacher*": Mr. Palmer, "preacher," of this entry, dated 1568, synchronises with William Palmer, born about 1539; of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; B.A., 1559-60; elected a fellow of that house in 1560; commenced M.A. 1563. He was chaplain to Grindal, bishop of London, who collated him to the prebend of Mora, in St. Paul's, 24th Sept., 1565; and on 20th Dec., 1566, he was instituted to the rectory of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London. In 1570 he was collated to the prebend of Riccol, in the Church of York; and in 1571 was under chancellor of the Church of York. He had other preferments later. Mr. Palmer was in attendance at the execution of the Earl of Northumberland, at York, 22nd Aug., 1572. He was created D.D. in 1598; and died 23rd Oct., 1605, at York. In the *Farmer MS.* are notes of a sermon he preached at St. Paul's Cross, London, 11th Aug., 1566. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 413.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Rycharde Lewes*": Educated at Oxford, where he proceeded B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579; B.D., 1584.

<sup>3</sup> "*Wansworth*" = Wandsworth, Surrey; a suburb of South London.

<sup>4</sup> "*John Shrapshire svante to mr Secretary*": i.e., to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

<sup>5</sup> "*Sisley Samson*" = Cecilia.

<sup>6</sup> "*Alyce Hawarde*": Hawarde is an old Lancashire spelling of Haworth; and Alice Hawarde here I think is the same with Alice Haworth of Rochdale, widow, a relative of the Nowells whose receipt for a legacy of 7*l.*, as entered in the *MS.*, has previously been noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)



madwell wief <sup>1</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> and ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	§
& a half of new color at .....			
Agnes watersall in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collar at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
mary Tonge in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collore .....			
Martha Andrewe in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collar at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
Anne pere in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
half of new collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
Ellen Thomson in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collore .....			
Alice collet in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
half of new collore at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde .....			
Thomasin woodmall in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
yardes & a half of newe collore .....			
Barbara Linman for her & her children	}	xxj <sup>s</sup>	
vj <sup>s</sup> & ij yardes & a di. of new collore at ...			
A poor woman & ij poor children at myle	}	xviiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
ende <sup>2</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes di. new collar at ..			
Ellen cotton in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
half of new collore at .....			
Elizabethe holmes in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	§ xviiij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore .....			
Margery swyngeled in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....			
Dorothe hayborne in money x <sup>s</sup>	}	xxv <sup>s</sup>	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at .....			
Alyce Carter in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of newe collore .....			
Johan Kerry in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collore at .....			
mother Walkeres daughter in money	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes & a half of new collore .....			
Mother Gylberte Todd in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....			
Rose marfton in money xij <sup>d</sup> and ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
yardes & a half of new collore at .....			
John hyckson <sup>3</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& a half of new collore .....			
Joyneres mother vicar of Tottinham <sup>4</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
xij <sup>d</sup> in money & ij yardes & a di. of new collar			
Roberte ffoxes <sup>5</sup> wief in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at .....			
			§
			xviiij <sup>li</sup> /viij <sup>s</sup> , iiij <sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(75)

<sup>1</sup> "*madwell weif*"—a noticeable surname.

<sup>2</sup> "*myle ende*": Mile-End is the well-known designation of a district at the East-End of London.

<sup>3</sup> "*John Hyckson*": "John" here is a contraction for Johan, for this list of recipients are females.

<sup>4</sup> "*Joyneres mother vicar of Tottinham*": See Index of Names under "Joner."

<sup>5</sup> "*Roberte ffoxe*": See Index of Names under "Fuxe."

mother Anger in money ij <sup>s</sup> & iij yardes	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
of new collore .....		
Wyddow pursott in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore ... ..		
Joh'n hardwycke <sup>1</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore .....		
margett Benett wydowe in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Agnes scarlett in money ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvijs vj <sup>d</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Joh'n freeman in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore ... ..		
Elizabethe wood in money xij <sup>d</sup> &	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .. .		
Elizabethe Joans in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes a half of new collore		
Joh'n Barton in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore.....		
Wyddowe martin of Christchurch xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of new collor .....		
Alice Gybson wyddow xij <sup>d</sup> & ij yardes	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& a half of new collore at .....		
Elizabethe margett in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Alice haynes in money xij <sup>d</sup> &	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of new collore		
Julyan Amiredithe ij yardes & a half	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
of new collore & xij <sup>d</sup> .....		
Wyddowe frythe <sup>2</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup> &	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
ij yardes & a half of new collore at		
Stowe Boddington in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at..		
Goodwief ballarde in money xij <sup>d</sup> &	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half new collore at .....		
Raffe Johans in money xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore		
M <sup>rs</sup> Thorpe wyddowe xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore at.....		
Rose a poor old womane xij <sup>d</sup> & ij	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
yardes & a half of new collore .....		
Tomason Bartley in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore		
Adree spenscr <sup>3</sup> in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .. .		
Mother wytheres in money xij <sup>d</sup>	}	xvj <sup>s</sup>
& ij yardes & a half of clothe of new coller at vj <sup>s</sup> the yarde.....		

xviij<sup>li</sup> xiiij vj<sup>d</sup>

xviij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(76)

<sup>1</sup> "*John Hardwycke*": "John" here, as in a previous instance, is "Johan," the female name, shortened.

<sup>2</sup> "*Wyddowe frythe . . . . . at Stowe Boddington*": One instinctively pauses over this entry on recollection of the venerable martyr John Frith.

<sup>3</sup> "*Adree Spenser*": Her connexion with other Spensers in the *MS.* cannot be defined—as yet.



(Page 78 of the *MS.*, folio 63 *verso.*)

The some of all the draperes bills of the clothe bestowede the vii <sup>th</sup> of martch and the daies followinge amonteth to the some of.....	}	cxxix <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Wherof paid to m <sup>r</sup> heughe hendley <sup>1</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance.....	}	vij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To Rychard Johanson <sup>2</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance .....	}	ij <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Willam Chivall <sup>3</sup> as appereth by the acquittance .....	}	xv <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Cape <sup>4</sup> as apperethe by the acquittance & bill of pcells .....	}	xj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Johanson as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells .....	}	xxiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> bragden <sup>5</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance .....	}	vj <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Edward Kempton <sup>6</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells.....	}	xix <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Brathwate <sup>7</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells ...	}	xxxij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Willm Kimptonn <sup>8</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance & bill of pcells ... the some above as apperethe is .....	}	vij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> cxxix <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Boughte more the xxj <sup>th</sup> of martche of M <sup>r</sup> Kimpton Drap vij yardes & a half of blacke clothe at xj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> the yarde for ij gownes, for m <sup>r</sup> crowley & m <sup>r</sup> yonge preachers <sup>9</sup> .....	}	iiij <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup> -----
money Disbursed <sup>10</sup> for clothe the xxv <sup>th</sup> of may A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by a bill of m <sup>r</sup> Townly hande <sup>11</sup> .....	}	xxx <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>

clxiiij<sup>li</sup>/x<sup>s</sup>/ix<sup>d</sup>

---

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(78)

<sup>1</sup> "*heughe hendley*": Not recorded by Clode in his *Memorials of the Merchant Taylor Company*, as before. From the name, I conjecture he was not a London but a Lancashire trader in cloth.

<sup>2</sup> "*Rychard Johanson*": This was no doubt the "Richard Johnson" who appears along with Bragdon (note 5 *infra*) at the Feast of Sir Thomas Rowe. He was one of a goodly number "appoynted to dyne at the Table appoynted for the Salters." (Clode, p. 117.)

<sup>3</sup> "*Willam Chivall*": Not in Clode, as before.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. Cape*": *ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Mr. bragden*": This was John Bragdon whose name occurs as one of the "Surveyors at the Dresser in the Hall" at a Feast under the Mayoralty of Sir Thomas Rowe Citizen and Merchant Taylor, 1568. (Clode, p. 116.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Edward Kempton*": No doubt a relative of William Kimpton *infra*.

<sup>7</sup> "*Mr. Brathwate*": Not in Clode, as before. The name belongs to Westmoreland and Cumberland.

<sup>8</sup> "*Mr. Willm Kimptonn*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him, and a note at p. 39.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr crowley & mr yonge preacheves*": See a note on Mr. Crowley at p. 93.

<sup>10</sup> "*Disbursed*"—an early use of this now familiar verb.

<sup>11</sup> "*mr Towenty hande*": These cloths had been purchased by John Towneley, Esq., as one of Robert Nowell's executors.

	§	
Gyven to Edward Shande a poor man kin to m <sup>r</sup> pvste of Eaton <sup>1</sup> .. .. .	} x <sup>s</sup>	
Thoms hinche poole .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Adam preston an old blinde mane .. .. .	xvj <sup>s</sup>	
George Kerbey very poore .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
George Robertes.....	x <sup>s</sup>	
Willm Lucas shrvante w <sup>t</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Apliyarde .. .. .	v <sup>s</sup>	
John farmere .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Roger Carver of S <sup>t</sup> Botolphes .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
John Simons a poor man .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Rychard Gaye.....	x <sup>s</sup>	
Christofor bell .. .. .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
Rychard Dickinson .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Wyllam Stryngere .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
henry mundaye .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Wyllam Morrise.. .. .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
frances Wytheres <sup>2</sup> .....	xl <sup>s</sup>	
*Thoms Wilkinson.. .. .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
Thoms Angell.....	iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
John Lawe .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
henry Rogeres a poor fatherles child ....	xx <sup>s</sup>	§ xxj <sup>li</sup> xij, viij <sup>d</sup> .
Edward claye a poor decayed mane .. .. .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
A poor man in fletstret in popery alley ....	x <sup>s</sup>	
John hollingham in the marshalsey .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Raffe Gills of S olyves in silver ftret .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Robte read Late my L. of London cooke <sup>3</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>	
George bryan of S <sup>t</sup> botolphes .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
John White.. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Ludloo marcke .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
John Tydinge .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
John Johansone .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
John page .. .. .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
Wyllyam Roolande .. .. .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
Rychard bradge .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Rychard blaidge of wood ftreate .. .. .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
Olyver bolton .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
Alexander Davis.....	v <sup>s</sup>	
frances bothe .. .. .	iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
John Smythe Tayler .. .. .	v <sup>s</sup>	
Audeley, poor olde & lame <sup>4</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>	
	§	
	xxj <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	



*Notes and Illustrations.*

(79)

<sup>1</sup> "*Edwarde Shande . . . mr p'vste of Eaton*": "P'vste"=provost. The Provost of Eaton at this date was William Day. He was elected Provost 5th Jan. 1561-2, and Dean Nowell was one of the candidates for the post recommended to the Queen, but Day was selected as being a single man, and in that respect more eligible. William Day was born at Newport in Shropshire, in 1529; educated at Eton; admitted at King's College, Cambridge, in 1545; proceeded B.A. in 1549, and commenced M.A. in 1553; appointed Fellow of Eton in 1560; Canon of Windsor 1564; Dean of Windsor 1572; Bishop of Winchester 1595; died 20th Sept., 1596. He published Latin verses (1560), and an account of his conference with Campion the Jesuit in the Tower (1581).

<sup>2</sup> "*ffrances Wytheres*": A "Mr. Withers" appears as one of the Examiners along with Dean Nowell, &c., of Merchant Taylors' School in 1572. (Clode, p. 408.)

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte read Late my L. of London cooke*": The Bishop of London's servants were well kept in mind by Dean Nowell in his periodical distributions of trust money in charity. From Mr. Ratclief, the Bishop's head-man, who had cloth for a gown which cost 45s. (he is described in Grindal's Will, dated 1583, as "Richard Ratcliff gent., my comptroller"), to his cook and his scullion, this bounty extended.

<sup>4</sup> "*Audeley poor olde and lame*": The descriptions of several of the recipients here are pathetically pitiful, such as, "an olde blinde mane," "very poore," "a poor fatherless child," "a poor decayed mane," and this last and saddest case of all, "poor olde and lame." Upon Dean Nowell the distributor, and his benevolent brother Robert the bestower of these far-reaching benefactions, "the blessing of them that were ready to perish" must have been pronounced numberless times during these twelve years or so (1568-1580) of the expenditure of the funds of this noble charity.



	James Sheries staytionere <sup>1</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms hewes of St. sepulcres .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	Rychard Jaeson .....	v <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms Coup .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	John Wryghte.....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	Goodman beinge a pote carie <sup>2</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	Wyllam Nycholsons .....	v <sup>s</sup>
	Willam baker for him his wief & iiiij childrene...	x <sup>s</sup>
	Phillip Garscia <sup>3</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Jeffrey broeckemouthe .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	ffather penbroeke <sup>4</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	Peter bakere .....	v <sup>s</sup>
	Christofor Laxstere .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	Robte Christepeny of Thoms apotle .....	v <sup>s</sup>
	To Edward meyle & vj other poore .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
	To John Stantone .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms hovill .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Coop of westm <sup>9</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	paterson of westm <sup>9</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
p <sup>d</sup> to	Reynold of pische Garden .....	x <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	Albrighte of pische Garden .....	x <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	Barnley of Towere hill .....	x <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	Tramsan of the Spittell .....	x <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	vnto John Tayller of henden .....	v <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	vnto George Thornanbey a poorman	} iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	at his owen suette .....	
p <sup>d</sup>	to George Cawdwell of cheswieke .....	xx <sup>d</sup>
p <sup>d</sup>	to Randall worsley <sup>5</sup> at the suete of	} xvj <sup>s</sup>
	m <sup>r</sup> yonge preacher <sup>6</sup> as appereth by his acq <sup>t</sup> es	
p <sup>d</sup>	to Clemente & Thoms bernher <sup>7</sup> to	} xl <sup>s</sup>
	cache of them xx <sup>s</sup> the sonnes of	
	Augustine bernhere .....	
To	Bryan of Clarcken well .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
To	Phillipp firman in money .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
to	Christofor harrison .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
To	Anthony hutton .....	v <sup>s</sup>
To	henry nuttinge .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To	father willson of nettellbedd in the	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Countic of Oxforde <sup>8</sup> .....	
To	baringenius a poor frenchmane <sup>9</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to	ffather Ledsonne .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To	goodman panke in whitechapell	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	pishe.....	
To	James Cruce <sup>10</sup> at the requieste of	} xv <sup>s</sup>
	m <sup>r</sup> palmer preacheare as apperethe by	
	his acquitance .....	
to	Thoms Wilkenes <sup>11</sup> fermar at harrowe hill	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	beinge fallen in greate decaye & debte .....	
To	John Collines of St <sup>e</sup> brydes beinge	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	a lame mane, by thandes of his wief &	
	Robte collines his sonne.....	

§ xviiij<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

marti  
1596

1 May

marti

4

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(80)

<sup>1</sup> "*James Sheries staytionere*": One of the family of stationers of whom the head was William Seres, long Master of the Stationers' Company, on whom and his sons and successors see note at p. 99.

<sup>2</sup> "*Goodman beinge a pote carie*"=apothecary.

<sup>3</sup> "*Phillip Garscia*"— foreign name, probably a Protestant Refugee.

<sup>4</sup> "*ffather Penbrocke*": Pembroke was usually so spelled then.

<sup>5</sup> "*Randall worsley*"=Randolph: see Index of Names under "Randall."

<sup>6</sup> "*mr yonge preacher*": See Index under "James Yonge."

<sup>7</sup> "*Clemente & Thoms bernher*": Three folios onward is an entry of gifts to two daughters of Augustine Bernher, whose two sons Clement and Thomas here receive benefactions. There I add a note upon the father, Augustine Bernher, a Swiss, and the friend of Bishop Latimer.

<sup>8</sup> "*father willson of nettellbedd in the Countie of Oxforde*": Not known.

<sup>9</sup> "*To baringenius a poor frenchmane*": Not known.

<sup>10</sup> "*James Cruce . . . mr palmer*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for note upon Mr. Palmer the preacher, at whose suit Dean Nowell gave help to certain poor persons.

<sup>11</sup> "*Thomas Wilkenes fermar at harrowe hill*": "Fermar" is old spelling of farmer. Harrow Hill, Middlesex, has long been a familiar name as the site of the great public college of Harrow, and of the church and churchyard where Byron composed some of his earliest published verses in 1807.



<sup>1</sup> "*Justice Southcote*": John Southcote of Southcote, eldest son of William, younger son of Nicholas Southcote of Chudleigh, in the county of Devon, born in 1511; and being sent to the Middle Temple, rose to be reader in 1556; he is named as under-sheriff and (in 1553) one of the judges of the Sheriff's Court in London; nominated judge of the Queen's Bench, 10th February, 1563, and fulfilled his judicial office with high repute for twenty-one years, resigning 29th May, 1584; he died 18th April, 1585, and was buried under a stately monument in Witham Church, in the county of Essex. Justice Southcote's wife, who wrote this letter for a charity to Dean Nowell, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Robins of London. (*Foss' Biogr. Dict. of the Judges of England*, p. 625.)

<sup>2</sup> "*John Christie . . . mr Dean of Westm'r*": Unknown.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mr Sargante Carus his wief*": Mr. Sargante Carus was Thomas Carus of Kirby Lonsdale, Esq., son of William Carus of Astwaith. He was "one of the Justices of the Queen's Bench"—so described in the Carus Pedigree in the *Lancashire Visitations* of 1567 and 1664. He purchased the manor of Halton in Lunesdale, in the county of Lancaster, and this estate was held by his family until the 18th century. Justice Carus's wife—the lady who wrote the letter to Dean Nowell referred to in the entry on behalf of John Botterell—was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Preston of Preston Patrick, in the county of Westmoreland, Esq. His eldest son, Thomas Carus, was of Kirby Lonsdale; and a younger son was Christopher Carus of Halton. The date of Justice Carus's death is not ascertained by Foss, the historian of the English Bench; but my friend Col. Chester has found his Will, and made for me an abstract of it. The Will is dated 1 June, 1569; and testator, "Thomas Carus, one of the Justices of our Sovereign Lady the Queen of the Pleas," appoints as his executors, his wife Catherine, and Thomas, his son and heir apparent; gives to his said wife, half his estates, except his office of Keeper of the Park of Quernmore, in the county of Lancaster; the other half and the said Keepership to Thomas, his son, and the whole to him at testator's wife's death; to his daughter Griselda Carus 200*l.* to her marriage; to his cousin Cicillie Thornburghe and to Katheryn Ellis, each 10*l.* to their marriage; to Christopher, his son, 20*l.* per annum as already provided by deed; appoints brother, Master Christopher Preston, supervisor; Will not to extend to those lands that were late the inheritance of Anne Carus, wife to testator's son, Thomas Carus, and which were by fine conveyed to testator. The Will was proved by both executors, 11th July, 1571; so the Judge must have died early in 1571.

<sup>4</sup> "*Doctor Speringe a duch phescion*": Not traced.

<sup>5</sup> "*Richard Neue*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references, and a note on this fishmonger.



\* To Richard wykkyson<sup>1</sup> 2 Septeb. 1576 ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
To hys father the same tyme ..... ij<sup>s</sup>

I haue maid bould Right Wor<sup>the</sup> to presuming to fynd you as I cuer haue doon my assured freend  
to request one fauor amongst thousandes receued bee mee and my freendes  
and this it is my father at my last beeing with him gaue mee a coult  
w<sup>th</sup> gladly I coould haue brought vp as some as it weare possible and so  
yf it might please you to haue youre fot boy to rid him vp or the nex that

cometh bee twixt you might do mee an exidin kyndnesse yct not knowing  
how this may stand w<sup>th</sup> youre good liking I will not presume to truble you  
vnlesse you giue my ffather [notyes thireof of youre] vnder stand youre  
good pleasure and thus w<sup>th</sup> my humble duty remembered I ceafe not ceasing  
daly to regester the dept of youre good will and kyndnesse in the bottome of my  
hart and endeavoring by all meanes possible to shew my thankfulness for the said<sup>2</sup>

<sup>great</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 82 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Richard Wylkynson*": The entry is in Dean Nowell's handwriting, and the recipients were of a family noticed before as akin to Nowells. Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> This fragment of a scroll-letter was probably inserted some years later by a scribe who wrote the later inserted matter at folios 95-96 of the *MS.*, dated 1614. It is in a different and later style of handwriting from the original manuscript. In l. 1, the word "all" is erased before "doon"; l. 6, "fauore" erased after "kyndnesse"; l. 8, the words "notyes thireof of youre" erased.

	§	
Poor women releved w <sup>t</sup> money <sup>1</sup>		
Anne Bolton wief to John bolton prisoner in the marshallsee .....	}	xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Joan plume widdoo .....		x <sup>s</sup>
Elizabeth Dychell for her and here children.....		xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Eme <sup>2</sup> beyson.....		xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
John Beardmore <sup>3</sup> .....		xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Agnes budgler <sup>4</sup> of S <sup>ta</sup> marie magdalin pishe in fysh strette .....	}	viijs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Wyddow Vaghane .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Wyddow churchyard <sup>5</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdowe pounce .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Batte .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Borne .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdowe hardinge .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdowe facye <sup>6</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdowe Irlande .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Lane .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Newton .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Greene .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow hunte <sup>7</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Adames .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Leonards .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow marklame .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow rapese <sup>8</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow bushe .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Widdow Bounde <sup>9</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Goodwief ffrende .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
marsley hawell <sup>10</sup> of Litlie S <sup>t</sup> Barthilmew .....		iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
margeret Bulden Widdow .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Anne Adishede of S <sup>t</sup> Annes in forster lean .....		x <sup>s</sup>
Joan Commat of S <sup>t</sup> chrestoveres .....		xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Johan powell and ij litlie poor children of Litlie S <sup>t</sup> Barthilmewes.....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
Goodwief Geir in bradstrett .....		v <sup>s</sup>
margery Carnot <sup>11</sup> .....		vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Joan Laylande Landereffe to m <sup>r</sup> attourney <sup>12</sup> .....	}	ix <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
Mother forstere.....		x <sup>s</sup>
Widdowe peynes .....		v <sup>s</sup>
Widdow blunden .....		v <sup>s</sup>
Anne Basket <sup>13</sup> .....		ij <sup>s</sup>
Margery Austen .....		iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Joan Savaige.....		iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Goodwief hickman .....		iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Goodwief poole .....		iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
	§	
		xv <sup>li</sup> . vjs viij <sup>d</sup>

§ xv<sup>li</sup>. vjs viij<sup>d</sup>  
[sic]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(83)

<sup>1</sup> "*Poor women releved w<sup>th</sup> money*": Some of these names suggest relationship to others, which the Index of Names, *s.n.*, will shew. I only notice a few in the successive pages (pp. 83-86).

<sup>2</sup> "*Eme beyson*," *i.e.*, Emma.

<sup>3</sup> "*John Beardmore*," *i.e.*, Johan or Joan.

<sup>4</sup> "*Agnes budgler*"—a noticeable surname.

<sup>5</sup> "*Wyddow churchyard*": See Index of Names under Thomas Churchyard.

<sup>6</sup> "*Widdowe facye*": As in Note 4.

<sup>7</sup> "*Widdow hunte*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>8</sup> "*Widdow rapeseed*"=rapeseed—as in Note 4.

<sup>9</sup> "*Widdow Bounde*": See Index of Names under Nicholas Bond.

<sup>10</sup> "*marsley hawell*"—a singular Christian name.

<sup>11</sup> "*margery Carnot*"—probably a foreign (Protestant) refugee.

<sup>12</sup> "*Landereffe to mr attourney*," *i.e.*, to Robert Nowell, as before.

<sup>13</sup> "*Anne Basket*"—reminds of the early publisher of the English Bible.



			§	
	To	Widdow Thomsonn .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
		Goodwief Slatere .....	iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
		Goodwief Smithe .....	iijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
		Alice Northinge .....	ijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	
		margeret howell .....	xx <sup>s</sup>	
		margerett Phillippes .....	x <sup>s</sup>	
		Goodweyf Gylls .....	vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
		Joan wiese <sup>1</sup> .....	ijs <sup>s</sup>	
		Agnes Lewsonne .....	ijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
		Joan Woolley of S <sup>t</sup> Gylles pishe in the fildes ...	x <sup>s</sup>	
		pd Mother priste .....	x <sup>s</sup>	
15	marth	pd to Amyes Gylles of S <sup>t</sup> martins	} x <sup>s</sup> her bill of condacions	} is No. 252/
1568		pishe in the vintrie at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> yonge of chambridge ..		
		pd vnto Jane Gury of S <sup>nt</sup> margrettes pishe in fridday strete <sup>2</sup> comended by the said m <sup>r</sup> yonge No. 253.....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
i6		pd to Goodwief Lawson at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> poredge .....		} v <sup>s</sup>
		pd to widdowe sharpe at his fute .....	} v <sup>s</sup>	
		Widdow deodmane <sup>3</sup> .....		} vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
		widdow cater.....	} vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
i8		Geuen vnto widdow hunte <sup>4</sup> a poor old woman .....		} ij <sup>s</sup>
2i		Geuen to Elizabethe Swane by thandes of Thoms Swane as apperethe by his acquittance .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
		geuen Amis gilstorpe <sup>5</sup> widdowe at the sute of w. Stantone & Thoms curre as apperethe by their lere N <sup>o</sup> 256. ....		} xvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
		To vrsulay & Katherin . bernehere the daughters of augustine bernehere <sup>6</sup> .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
		To widdowe grimes in money .....		} vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
		To mother pynner .....	} vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
		To willm Smythes wief & iij children in money .....		} xx <sup>s</sup>
		To wyddow Stannage .....	} vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	
23		To Joan hilton at m <sup>r</sup> clapham requieste .....		} ijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
		Geuen to a poor old woman of S <sup>nt</sup> marteins pishe named .....	} xv <sup>s</sup>	
		the suete & in the p <sup>s</sup> ence .....		} xv <sup>s</sup>
		beinge of the same pishe.. ..	} v <sup>s</sup>	
24		To mary Tomkins wydow by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> crowley <sup>7</sup> as appereth by his acquittance ..		} v <sup>s</sup>
26		To margery brassett by thandes of m <sup>rs</sup> harysonne of chipsyed <sup>8</sup> as apperethe ..	} x <sup>s</sup>	
27	marth	by her bill N <sup>o</sup> 259 .....		} x <sup>s</sup> No. 26i
1569	To	Anne Sabothe <sup>9</sup> wyddow of the pishe of S <sup>t</sup> mary Somsytt her bill of comdacions		

(Continued on p. 156.)

<sup>1</sup> "*Joan wiese*"—as in Note 12 on last page.

<sup>2</sup> "*fridday strete*"—for ever associated with Milton.

<sup>3</sup> "*Widdow deodmane*": "Deodmane" is old provincial etymology for Dead-man.

<sup>4</sup> "*widdow hunte*"—see Note 7 on last page.

<sup>5</sup> "*Amis gilstorpe*," *i.e.*, Amy—both Christian and surname noticeable.

<sup>6</sup> "*ursulay & Katherin bernehere the Doughters of augustine bernehere*": Augustine Bernher, a Swiss, whose two daughters thus receive a kindly present from Dean Nowell, fills a modest niche in the fabric of the English Reformation as the loyal friend of several of the most eminent divines of the Protestant era, and notably of the martyrs Latimer, Ridley, and Bradford, and of Bishop Jewel. His association with Latimer is most intimate; for he took down during their delivery a series of sermons preached by Bishop Latimer in the last year of Edward's reign, and published them ten years later, after the succession of Queen Elizabeth. He dedicated the edition to the Lady Katherine, Duchess of Suffolk, before whom Latimer had preached the sermons in 1552, and speaks of the preacher as the "reverend father and most constant martyr of Christ, Dr. Hugh Latimer, *my most dear master*"—the last words indicating Bernher's ministrant relation to the good bishop. He published, also, eight additional discourses, entitled "Certayn other Sermons preached by the right reverend father in God, Master Hugh Latimer, in Lincolneshyre, the year of our Lord 1553 [1552]. Collected and gathered by Augustine Bernhere, an Helvetian," &c., 1562. Many interesting references to Bernher are found in the works of Bradford, Ridley, Jewel, and in other volumes of the Parker Society's publications. The date of this portion of the entries in our *MS.* proves that Augustine Bernher and his family were living, in London probably, in 1569.

<sup>7</sup> "*mr Crowley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for previous notice of him.

<sup>8</sup> "*mrs haryssonne of chipsyed*": This lady, and Mrs. Clapham, named three entries higher upon the page, are both included amongst the "women of wealth," kindred and near friends of the Nowells, who received black gowns at Robert Nowell's funeral. (See *ante*, p. 6 of the text.) Dean Nowell, by a codicil to his Will, bequeathed "to his cousins Mr. Harrison and his wife *6l. 13s. 4d.*"

<sup>9</sup> "*Anne Sabothe*"—a very noticeable surname = Sabbath? "*comdacions*" = commendations, *i.e.*, recommendations.

1569 Laid out in apparelinge Dorethe haborne	} xx <sup>s</sup>
a poor maid .....	
To Dorothy Egerton widdow by thandes	} x <sup>s</sup>
of m <sup>r</sup> Docter west falinge <sup>10</sup> as appereth	
by his acquittance .....	

§  
xiiij<sup>li</sup> iij

(Page 85 of the MS., folio 69.)

The 29 of Septebre 1576	}
To a poore Wydowe of Ware named as she saith, Marie Nowell <sup>1</sup> , who was goyng to dwell in the North w <sup>th</sup> her fōne Nowell now servat	
w <sup>th</sup> Sr John Cunstable <sup>2</sup> as she saithe, vnto y <sup>e</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> her fone I have before gyven m <sup>'</sup> nie often ...	} v <sup>s</sup>
To a poor wyddowe, named Anne holton aliz houghton <sup>3</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576. ....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
Geven to one Tetlowe wyddowe, the fecond of february 1577 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one wyddowe Kent in Paules churche yarde whose house is visited w <sup>th</sup> the plague, the v <sup>th</sup> of october 1577 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one meistres ffoxe <sup>4</sup> , the xx <sup>th</sup> of december <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1577 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To the same M <sup>res</sup> Fox wydowe & her neece the 29 of marche 1578 <sup>5</sup> .....	} vij <sup>s</sup> vjd
To the burial of meistres Caton, apoore wyddowe the xij <sup>th</sup> daie of december 1578 : by the handes of one dwellinge in the old bay lyff <sup>6</sup> ...	} ijij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To one mestres Overton <sup>7</sup>	
To one meistres Bartlett, the x <sup>th</sup> of march 1578 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>r</sup> Rawcrofte the x <sup>th</sup> of march 1578 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Clapham wyffe att hadham the xxij <sup>th</sup> of march 1578 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one meistres higforde <sup>8</sup> , apoore wyddowe, the xx <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1579 : ..	} x <sup>s</sup> ./
To one wyddowe hearron, a poore wyddowe, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1579 : ..	} x <sup>s</sup>
To meistres higford more, the x <sup>th</sup> of maie 1579 : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To meistres higforde apoore decayed wyddowe, the v <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1579 : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To one Reedfearne <sup>9</sup> wyddowe, by the handes of John wowsenden, the xxij <sup>th</sup> of March 1579 : the said wyddowe dwelleth in Ratchdall in lancashire .....	} x <sup>s</sup> ./

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>10</sup> "mr Docter west falinge": Herbert Westphaling, D.D., of Christ Church College, Oxford. About eleven months after the date of this allusion to him, Dr. Westphaling was spoken of in connection with the bishopric of Oxford, then vacant. Archbishop Parker wrote to Sir Wm. Cecil, on 30th March, 1570:—"As for Oxford bishoprick, . . . Mr. Westfaling is a wise sober man, but because he is but a prebendary, and not master of a College, he is peradventure the less meet because the bishoprick wanteth a house." (*Parker Corresp.*, p. 360.) In Jan., 1579, Bishop Hilles, writing to Gaultier, states that he has sent certain books to Oxford, "to Master Herbert Westphaling, canon of Christ Church." (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, p. 305.) Dr. Westphaling was made Canon of Windsor in 1577; Bishop of Hereford in 1585, and died 7th March, 1601-2.

( 85 )

<sup>1</sup> "Marie Nowell": See Index of Names, *s.n.* This entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

<sup>2</sup> "Sr John Cunstable": Probably Sir John Constable of Kinalton, in the county of Nottingham, who was fourth son of Sir Marmaduke Constable, knt., of Flambrough, in the county of York, by Joyce, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, knt.

<sup>3</sup> "holton aliz houghton": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "meistres ffoxe": *ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> "Marche, 1578." This entry is inserted by Dean Nowell himself.

<sup>6</sup> "old bay lyff": The original etymology of the name "Old Bayley," given to the street branching from Newgate Street in which is the portal of Newgate Prison.

<sup>7</sup> "Overton": This line is erased in the *MS.*

<sup>8</sup> "meistres higforde": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for prior references in *MS.* and note.

<sup>9</sup> "Reedfearne wyddowe": Widow Redfearne, her sons James and John, and other members of the family, described as "cousins" or kindred of the Nowells, occur onward in the *MS. frequenter.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for these references, and annotation thereupon.)



(Page 86 of the *MS.* folio 69 *verso.*)

Too	meistres	Drante <sup>1</sup>	apoore	wyddowe	} x <sup>s</sup> ./		
	the fecond of maie A <sup>o</sup> 1580 : .....						
Too	meistres	medley	a	poore	wyddowe,	} xij <sup>s</sup>	
	and meistres higforde the xxj <sup>th</sup> of						
	november 1580 .....						
Too	m <sup>rs</sup>	helbrone	the	xxvj <sup>th</sup>	of	march	} x <sup>s</sup>
	158i the some of.....						
Too	m <sup>r</sup>	Bartlett, the same tyme.....				ij <sup>s</sup>	
Too	m <sup>rs</sup>	Stowarde	and	her	mother <sup>2</sup>	} ij <sup>s</sup>	
	the xxvij <sup>th</sup> Martch 158i .....						
Too	m <sup>rs</sup>	Rowcrofte,	the	fame	} ij <sup>s</sup>		
	xxvj <sup>th</sup> of march 158i.....						

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 86 )

<sup>1</sup> "meistres Drante": I fear this may have been the "poor wyddowe" of Thomas Drant, a man of no common note in his generation. The following details are of interest and add pathos to the present entry:—Thomas Drant, son of Thomas Drant, was born at Hagworthingham, in the county of Lincoln, and after receiving a good grammatical education was matriculated as a pensioner of S. John's College 18th March, 1557-8. He proceeded B.A. 1560-1, and was admitted a fellow of his college on Dr. Thimbleby's foundation 21st March, 1560-1. He commenced M.A. 1564, and on the Queen's visit to the University in August that year, celebrated the event in English, Latin, and Greek verses, which he presented to Her Majesty. At the commencement of 1565 he performed a public exercise on the theme *Corpus Christi non est ubique*. He proceeded B.D. 1569, and on 2nd July in that year was admitted to the prebend of Chamberlainwood in the church of S. Paul. This preferment he obtained from Dr. Grindal, Bishop of London, our Nowell's friend, to whom he was Domestic Chaplain, and who also appointed him divinity reader at S. Paul's. It seems that Richard Curteys, then dean of Chichester, and afterwards bishop of that place, was his faviourer in Cambridge, and helped to procure him the readership of S. Paul's. We find Drant preaching before the court at Windsor 8th January, 1569. He selected for his text, "They were both naked, Adam and Eve, and blushed not." On this he engrafted searching doctrine, clothed in language at once striking and original, with frequent allusions to the vain attire both of men and women. He was admitted to the following preferments on the presentation of the Queen in 1569-70, the see of Chester then being void: The prebend of Firls in the church of Chichester 21st January; the rectory of Slinfold, in the county of Sussex, 31st January; the archdeaconry of Lewes 27th February. In the latter dignity he was installed on the 4th March following. He preached at S. Mary, Spital, London, on Easter Tuesday, 1570, sparing not to raise his voice against the sin and sensuality of the great city. Alluding to the poor scholars in the universities he remarked: "These be the noble sons of the prophets, and most apt of all others to be builders of God's temple: yet have I seen many a good wit, many a long day kept low and lean to be made broken with hunger and abject with poverty. I do not know the liberality of this city towards both these places: only this I can say, that less than the tenth part of that which is nothing but surfeit and sickness to the great excessive eaters of this Town, would cherish and cheer up hungry and thirsty Christ, in those his hunger-starved members, right well." On or before 20th April, 1570, he resigned his prebend at S. Paul's. He again preached at S. Mary, Spital, on Easter Tuesday, 1572. His theme was charity, but his discourse was of the most discursive character, abounding in proverbs and quaint and singular conceits and allusions. He thus contrasted the mode of travelling in that day with the simplicity of the patriarchal ages: "In olde time, father Jacob and Judas travailed farrre journeys, with a staffe on theyr backe: In these new times we cannot travaile from one village to another, but we have a Sword & a buckler, a Tucke and a Targette, a Dagger and a Raper, a Musket, a Caliver, a Currier, a Hargabuske, and an halfe hacke, a Pistole, & a Pistollet, a Dagge, and a Snapehanche . . . . In olde time my Lady Rebecka came ryding to her new husband on a Camelles backe. In new tyme, our Ladies have waggins, couches, and horselitters, soft, silken, & sewtable." Drant unfortunately made himself conspicuous by the bitter hostility he displayed to Dr. William Overton, treasurer of the church of Chichester and ultimately Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, who had been an unsuccessful applicant for the archdeaconry of Lewes when Drant obtained that office, and who had probably given further offence by his efforts to obtain the deanery of Chichester when it was vacated by the elevation of Drant's friend, Richard Curteys, to the bishopric. Drant evinced his dislike of the Doctor by an attack upon him in the pulpit. He in no measured terms charged him with hypocrisy, derided his learning, stigmatised him as a dolt, alleged that he was covetous and ostentatious, and related that, being on one occasion in Overton's house, he had purposely spit upon one of his cushions in order to reproach his pride. Dr. Overton made a complaint of Drant's rude and unseemly language, and also stated objections to another sermon which he had preached in the church of S. Giles, Cripple-gate, London. What resulted we know not. His death appears to have occurred shortly before 17th April, 1578. It is presumed that he was only about 37 years of age. (Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, vol. i, pp. 384-6, 556, and the numerous authorities therein given.) Of his Works these may be recorded—*Thomæ Drante Shakloki Epigrammatis in mortem Cuthberti Scoti Apomaxis*: 1565: *A Medicinable Morall, that is the two Bookes of Horace his Satyres, Englyshed . . . . the Wailyns of the Prophet Hieremias done into Englyshe verse*. Also *Epigrammes* 1566: *Horace his arte of Poetrie, pistles and Satyrs Englyshed*, 1567: *Greg. Nazianzen his Epigrams and spirituall sentences*, 1568: &c., &c., &c. Spenser and Harvey in their Letters frequently allude to rules and precepts of art in making verse which Drant devised and

(Page 87 of the MS., folio 7i.)  
 Geven to poor Schollers of Dyvers gramare  
 Scholles.

			§	
	To Amos bedforde <sup>1</sup> fcholler of Eatone .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
	To Wyllyam Stirill <sup>2</sup> fcholler of chambrige	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>		
	To Danyell hoper <sup>3</sup> apoor fcholler w <sup>t</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Crowley .....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
	To Ambrose Rogers <sup>4</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
	To henry Palmer in S <sup>t</sup> Thoms of acres fchole <sup>5</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>		
	To Thoms Aubrey <sup>6</sup> fchollere .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
†	Thoms Leonard <sup>7</sup> Late fcholler of chambridge ...	xiiij <sup>s</sup>		
	To Nycholes Gyffe <sup>8</sup> fcholler of Westm <sup>9</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>		
	To hillyard <sup>9</sup> a fchollere....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
	To Eaton <sup>10</sup> a fchollere .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>		
	To horne <sup>11</sup> fcholler of westm <sup>9</sup> in the p <sup>9</sup> sence of his father at his gowinge to chambridge.....	x <sup>s</sup>	§ xiiij <sup>li</sup> : iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
27 1569				
4 April	To Roger bickwithe fcholler of the free fcolle of Kingstone <sup>12</sup> by thandes of his father beckwith petecanon in poulls his bill is N <sup>o</sup> 264 .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
14 April	To A Jervis, chaplin to my L. of cantur bury <sup>13</sup> to the vse of apoor fchollere as apprethe by his acquittance .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
28 April	To Edmond spensore <sup>14</sup> fcholler of the m <sup>9</sup> chante tayler fcholl <sup>r</sup> at his gowinge to penbrocke hall in chambridge .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
	Geven to sex poor fchollers of the m <sup>9</sup> chante tayler fchole w <sup>ch</sup> hadc gownes.....	vj <sup>s</sup>		
		§		
	to m <sup>r</sup> yard <sup>15</sup> fonne of Tottenham at the fute of m <sup>r</sup> bowyer the i6 of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	v <sup>s</sup>		
	to Johne hutton <sup>16</sup> the 12 <sup>r</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
	Lawrance washington <sup>17</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
	John wemster <sup>18</sup> comended by my L. of farisbury .....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
	Raynold weston <sup>19</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
	to a nother .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
	Willm Drywood <sup>20</sup> in the p <sup>9</sup> sence of m <sup>r</sup> Stithe .....	x <sup>s</sup>		
		xij <sup>li</sup> xj		

*Notes and Illustrations.*

Sidney augmented with his observations. (*Ath. Cantab.*, as before.) It is to be feared that one "result" of the Overton-Drant strife was a premature death of the latter, and his "widow" left in poverty. All too many such sudden calamities in clerical households through the death of their head are found earlier and later.

<sup>2</sup> "*mrs Stouarde and her mother*": Might not these be female kindred of the Protestant exile of Mary's reign, Thomas Steward, M.A., who returned to England about 1559, and was appointed canon of Ely in 1560, along with which he held the rectory of Downham, Isle of Ely? He died 2nd Dec., 1568.

( 87 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Amos bedforde scholler of Etone*": }  
<sup>2</sup> "*Wylliam Stirill*": } Unknown.  
<sup>3</sup> "*Danyell hoper*" = Hooper: }

<sup>4</sup> "*Ambrose Rogeres*": This was a younger son of the illustrious John Rogers "The Compiler of the *First Authorised English Bible*; the Pioneer of the *English Reformation*; and its *First Martyr*"—as Colonel Chester describes him in his admirable Biography (1861, 1 vol. 8vo, *Longmans*). This entry is a new *bit* of information concerning this younger son, who is only passingly named even by Colonel Chester, pp. 223, 226, 230.

<sup>5</sup> "*henry Palmer in St Thoms of acres schole*": See various Palmers in Index of Names, *s.n.*

- <sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Aubrey*": }  
<sup>7</sup> "*Thoms Leonard*": } Unknown.

<sup>8</sup> "*Nycholes Gysse scholler of Westm*": One of sorrowfully many Westminster "scholleres" not found in *Alumni Westmonasteriensis*, as before.

<sup>9</sup> "*hillyard*": See Index of Names for several "*Hillyards*." This "*Hillyarde a schollere*" would be either John Hillyard of Merchant Taylors' School, or George his brother, sons of John Hillyard, minister. (See a former note.)

<sup>10</sup> "*Eaton*": *ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> "*horne*": See a note of this afterwards famous name onward.

<sup>12</sup> "*Roger bickwith . . . . free scolle of Kingstone*": The present Head-master has done his best—in vain—to recover notices of this "schollere"; and the authorities at St. Paul's have equally failed to come on his father.

<sup>13</sup> "*Mr Jervis, chaplin to my L. of canturbury*": Unknown.

<sup>14</sup> "*To Edmond spensore*": On this all-important entry on the Poet of Poets see Introduction.

- <sup>15</sup> "*mr yard sonne*": }  
<sup>16</sup> "*Johnne hutton*": } Unknown.

<sup>17</sup> "*Lawrance Washington*": This early possessor of a name destined to become of supreme fame in American history, was a native of Lancashire, and was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on Constable's foundation, 27th July, 1559. He proceeded B.A., 1563-4, and was admitted a fellow of his college on Mr. Austin's foundation, 11th April, 1565; commenced M.A. 1567; admitted a Fellow on Lady Margaret's foundation, 15th March, 1569-70; B.D. 1574. He was living in 1603, when his name appears in the high commission for causes ecclesiastical within the province of Canterbury. (*Ath. Cantab.*, pp. 387, 554.)

<sup>18</sup> "*John weemster . . . . my L. of Sarisbury*," *i.e.*, by Bishop Jewel, as before.

<sup>19</sup> "*Raynold weston*": Unknown.

<sup>20</sup> "*Willm Drywood*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative Note.



to Gabraell Marsden <sup>1</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of	} x <sup>s</sup>
Novemb <sup>r</sup> 1570 my cosin shepard Nephie .....	
Nicholes hamon <sup>2</sup> sonne scoller in	} x <sup>s</sup>
canturburie .....	
to one frances in the p <sup>o</sup> fentes	} iij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
of m <sup>r</sup> wylforde 1569 .....	
to mathew springham <sup>3</sup> in the p <sup>o</sup> fence of	} xx <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Samsonne .....	
to m <sup>r</sup> polsted <sup>4</sup> to geue a poor scoller	} xx <sup>s</sup>
the x <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	
to John hutton <sup>5</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of may A <sup>o</sup> 1570.....	xx <sup>s</sup>
to James greyns <sup>6</sup> the fame tyme .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Robte Sharpe <sup>7</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
to Richard bretherton <sup>8</sup> the xv <sup>th</sup> of June	} x <sup>s</sup>
1569 as apperethe by his bill .....	
Willm Gore <sup>9</sup> the iij <sup>th</sup> of maye 1569 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Robte fmythe scoller at the sute of	} x <sup>s</sup>
henry Garvey <sup>10</sup> the xiiij of march 1569 .....	
John haughton acquitances fervante <sup>11</sup>	} iij <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> Townley as apperethe .....	
To Thoms Lawrance <sup>12</sup> sonne in lawe	} xv <sup>s</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> yard of Edmuntone	
the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1569 & to his father in Lawe before for him	
To John wymherste <sup>13</sup> poor scoller	} xx <sup>s</sup>
of westminster the v <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> .....	
To Richard Bretherton <sup>14</sup> the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of	} v <sup>s</sup>
Decemb <sup>r</sup> Anno 1570 Vsher in the m <sup>o</sup> chante Tayller scolle.....	
To Willm Coxe <sup>15</sup> apoor scoller my	} x <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>rs</sup> godsonne the viij <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	
To one Richard Bretherton vsher in	} xxx <sup>s</sup>
the m <sup>o</sup> chante Tayler scolle v <sup>th</sup> of July A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	
To a poor scoller comended by	} x <sup>s</sup>
Geven by Robte Pyckringe <sup>16</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of Octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	
To one Smithe of New berie fente	} xx <sup>s</sup>
by m <sup>r</sup> Dolmane <sup>17</sup> the xxj <sup>th</sup> of Octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569	
To Robte pettit <sup>18</sup> scoller of Tunbrige the	} x <sup>s</sup>
xvij <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	

xij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*Gabraell Marsden . . . . my cosin shepard Nephie*": Of this scholar, who, by his connexion with the Shepards was distantly related to the Nowells, I have nothing beyond what appears in our *MS.*, where, in a second entry, he is included among persons of wealth who had money; this entry runs:—"To Gabraell Marsden the xvii<sup>th</sup> of February 1569, x<sup>s</sup>." His father, I conjecture, belonged to Lancashire, where Marsdea is a common surname. His relatives, the Shepards, were of Rochdale Parish. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>2</sup> "*Nicholes hamon . . . . canturburie*": There is a second reference to him two folios onward.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mathew Springham*": Possibly brother of Richard Springham, of Magdalen College, Oxford, also named in the *MS.* and noted hereafter. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. polsted*": Unknown.

<sup>5</sup> "*John hutton*": See last page.

<sup>6</sup> "*James Greyns*": Unknown.

<sup>7</sup> "*Robte Sharpe*": Robert Sharpe recurs a few folios onward in a list of Cambridge scholars who had gifts.

<sup>8</sup> "*Richard bretherton*": I can add nothing respecting the humble personality of this Usher of Merchant Taylors' School, who is named thrice on this page as receiving so many gifts of money, in 1569 and 1570. His surname belongs to Lancashire; and I have little doubt he is identical with "Richard Bretherton scholler of Cletherall" (Clitheroe), so named near the end of the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>9</sup> "*Willm Gore*": Intended, I imagine (but mistranscribed), for William Gace, noted elsewhere. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>10</sup> "*Robte Smythe . . . . henry Garvey*": A Robert Smith son of Robert Smyth, stirrup maker, was admitted a Scholar in Merchant Taylors' School 28 Feb. 1568-69.

<sup>11</sup> This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

<sup>12</sup> "*Thoms Lawrance*": This scholar I identify with one of Dr. Bloxam's demies at Magdalen College, Oxford, thus named in the College Register: "Lawrence, Thomas, aged 17 (on admission in 1576); of Berks; res. 1580. Matriculated at Trinity College, 22 Oct. 1572. Of Hertford, *pleb. fil.* Prob. Fellow 1580-88. B.A. 15 Nov. 1582. M.A. 22 June, 1587." See Bloxam's *Register of Presidents, Fellows, and Demies of Magdalen College*, vol. I, p. 200. And see the name of a Thomas Lawrance among a list of students and scholars of St. John's College, Cambridge, to whom money was sent by Dean Nowell, some pages onward. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>13</sup> "*John wymherste*": As in preceding page, note 8.

<sup>14</sup> "*Richard Bretherton*," and *supra*: Not in Clode's *Memorials*, as before.

<sup>15</sup> "*Willm Coxe . . my Mr's godsonne*": In subsequent allusions in the *MS.* this godson of Dean Nowell is described as being then (1573, 1575, and 1577) of Magdalen College in Oxford.

<sup>16</sup> "*Robte Pyckringe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>17</sup> "*one Smithe . . . . Dolmane*":

<sup>18</sup> "*Robte pettit*": } Not known.



- <sup>1</sup> "*Edmonde Spensere*": See Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "*George Norcrosse . . . . admitted minister*": Nothing has come to light respecting him. A contemporary Henry Norcrosse was instituted Vicar of Ribchester, in the county of Lancaster, 9th March, 1573; and one David Norcrosse died seized of lands in Alston and Ribchester about 1594; so that a family of Norcrosse would seem to have been connected with that district of Lancashire.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Willm haymon*": Mentioned again on the next page.
- <sup>4</sup> "*younger of Mr. Harryson's sonnes*": This kinsman of the Nowells is here described, in June, 1571, as "a scholar of Eaton" (Eton.) In *Ath. Cantab.* (vol. ii, p. 222) I find:—"John Harrison, born at London in 1553, and educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College (Cambridge), whereof he was admitted a scholar 24th Aug., 1570, and a fellow 24th Aug., 1573. He proceeded B.A. in 1574, commenced M.A. in 1578, and vacated his fellowship in 1579, and in 1581 he was appointed Head Master of St. Paul's School. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford 11th July, 1585. His death took place in 1596. He is said to have possessed no inconsiderable knowledge of ancient coins." In a codicil to Dean Nowell's Will (after 1592), occur the bequests: "To his cousins Mr. Harrison and his wife 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: to every one of their children 20*s.*" A little further on in the *MS.* young Harrison is entered as "Mrs. Harrysones sonne wch. went frome eatone to chambridge."
- <sup>5</sup> "*Richard haul*": The erased entry gives the only information to be had about Richard Hall, that he was a scholar at New College, in Oxford, and went up to London in 1571 to become a schoolmaster. A later entry in the *MS.* is to the same purport.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Rogere Bradshawe*," and *infra*: Another Westminster "schollere" not found in *Alumni Westmonasteriensis*. It is doubtful if he proceeded to any university. Ludlaw, *i.e.*, Ludlow, his birthplace, is in Salop.
- These two entries (5 and 6) are crossed out in the *MS.*; also that which follows them.
- <sup>7</sup> "*John Crucke*": This was doubtless the son of John Croke, son of Richard Croke, *alias* Le Blount, esquire, of Easington, co. Bucks. He became Sir John Croke. His father translated "Thirteen Psalms and the first chapter of Ecclesiastes," published by the Percy Society, 1844. See *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 118-119, 545.
- <sup>8</sup> "*John Davidge*": The name should perhaps be Davies or Davis.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Robte holden . . . . Cletherowe*": There were two or three families of gentry and yeomen named Holden in North-East Lancashire in the 16th century. Robert Holden, who had this gift on his going to Cambridge in 1571, was a member of one of these families, and he had received his early tuition at the Free Grammar School of Queen Mary, in Clitheroe. I hazard the supposition that he was either a son or kinsman of "Sir" Thomas Holden, curate of Haslingden, named at the beginning of our *MS.*, and noted at p. 5.
- <sup>10</sup> "*John Wheatwrichte*": Unknown.
- <sup>11</sup> "*Wymchirste*": Not in *Alum. West.* as before. The entry is erased in *MS.*
- <sup>12</sup> "*Brian eyten*": Not recorded at Canterbury School. But "Bryan Eyten" in this entry is probably meant for "Bryan Exton," who is named anon in the *MS.* as "sonne to Mrs. ffynche," and "scholer in Magdaline Hall in Chambridge." (Index of Names, *s.n.*)



- To a poor scholler of Cranbroke in Kente  
Named John Brygge<sup>1</sup> the vij<sup>th</sup> of } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
Januarye A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .....
- To Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of glocester<sup>2</sup>, to the  
vse of a poor scholler, & fatherles childe, one Arnolde  
Oldsworth<sup>3</sup>, by thandes of Rychard Browen the  
said } liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
v<sup>th</sup> of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1571 as by the bill of the A  
Gye more pleanly apperethe .....
- To m<sup>r</sup> heyton<sup>4</sup> a poor Mynister for a token  
to his sonne a poor scholler the xvij<sup>th</sup> of } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
Martch A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .....
- To John Thoms<sup>5</sup>, a poor scholer of m<sup>r</sup>  
Muncaster schole<sup>6</sup> the ix<sup>th</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1572..... } xij<sup>d</sup>
- To willm haymon<sup>7</sup> a poor scholler of Canterburie  
by the handes of his father Nicholes hayburon  
the x<sup>th</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1572 .....
- To one m<sup>r</sup> Lyttons<sup>8</sup> fonne a poor scholler the  
xxiiij<sup>o</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1572 by thandes of his  
mothere .....
- To one Arnalde oldisworthe a poor scholler at  
glocester, the xxix<sup>o</sup> of Octobr. A<sup>o</sup> 1572. by the  
handes of Gye heton, Archdeacon of  
Glocester, to the vse, & bringinge vppe of  
the said Arnalde Oldisworthe..... } liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>
- To one martine Reade of powles fchole<sup>9</sup>  
the viij<sup>o</sup> of Aprill A<sup>o</sup> 1573 .....
- To one Thomas Bradockes,<sup>10</sup> the xxix<sup>ti</sup> daie  
of Maie A<sup>o</sup> 1573 at the suete of his father  
Citizen and gyrdler of london..... } v<sup>s</sup>
- To a poor scholler, the vicare of Staple-  
forde<sup>11</sup> brother one the vij<sup>th</sup> of } v<sup>s</sup>  
october A<sup>o</sup> 1573.....
- To a poore scholer one Anthony Dodde,<sup>12</sup>  
late of the fchole at Christes church  
the iiij<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1574..... } vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
- To Nycholes hamone<sup>13</sup> fonne, by thandes of  
his father, the xx<sup>th</sup> of Aprell } x<sup>s</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 1574 .....
- To one m<sup>rs</sup> Lytley<sup>14</sup>, to gyve her sonne the  
vj<sup>th</sup> of December A<sup>o</sup> 1574: ..... } x<sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

(90)

<sup>1</sup> "*John Brygge of Cranbroke*": Though most diligently helped by the Historian of Cranbrook (Mr. W. Tarbutt), nothing has been recovered concerning either this or other Cranbrook names.

<sup>2</sup> "*Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester*": Guy Eaton, S.T.B., Prebendary of Gloucester 1559, resigned 1571; Archdeacon of Gloucester, presented 15th September, 1559, and held until after 1571. (*Le Neve's Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 446, 447.)

<sup>3</sup> "*Arnolde Oldesworth*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and note on the next page.

<sup>4</sup> "*mr. heyton*": Probably same as Eaton or Heaton. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*John Thoms, a poor scholer*": *Thoms*=Thomas. John Thomas, here named as a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on the 9th of July, 1572, had, a month previously, on the 10th of June, 1572, been chosen by Dean Nowell, Archdeacon Watts, and by the President and a senior Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, as one of four boys out of the whole school, after a severe examination, who were "meteste as well for learninge, personage, poverty, and years, to be presently preferred to Colledge." The four youths were, "*John Thomas, John Rickesmond, William Lee, and Thomas Harrison*." (*Clode's Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors*, p. 408.) In the record of admissions of scholars to Merchant Taylors' School I find the entry: "1564. 28 April. John Thomas, son of Ralph Thomas, Merchant Taylor." The entry proves the parentage of this forward scholar. He probably owed his support at the University to Dean Nowell's goodness; for in another entry in the *MS.* he is referred to as "*John Thomas of King's College*," "whom my mr. (*i.e.*, Dean Nowell) did kepe in his place."

<sup>6</sup> "*mr. Muncaster schole*": The name is misspelt for Mr. *Mulcaster*, and the school is Merchant Taylors', of which Mr. Mulcaster was Head Master from 1561 to 1581. At the first meeting of the Court of the Company after the foundation of the School, held on the 24th September, 1561, statutes were enacted for its regulation, and Richard Mulcaster of Christ Church, Oxford, M.A., was appointed "high Master." Mr. Clode, in his ample "*Memorials*" of the Merchant Taylors' Guild and School, supplies interesting facts respecting Mr. Mulcaster (Appendix, p. 661). (See Index, *s.n.*, for other references.)

<sup>7</sup> "*Willm haymon*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>8</sup> "*Mr. Lytlons sonne*": Again referred to more precisely as "Thomas Lytton" on the next page.

<sup>9</sup> "*martine Reade of powles schole*": Unknown.

<sup>10</sup> "*Thomas Bradockes . . . . gyrdler*": I assume this scholar to be Thomas Bradock, subsequently of Christ College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1576; in 1578 was elected a fellow of his college, and in 1580 commenced M.A. He served the office of proctor in 1584. In 1588 he was elected master of the Grammar School of Reading; and on 8th April, 1591, was presented to the vicarage of Stanstead Abbots, in the county of Herts., which he resigned in 1593. He took B.D. in 1593, and died about 1604. In 1600 he published a Latin translation of a defence of Jewell's *Apology*. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 395.) Our *MS.* in this entry gives new information of the paternity of this scholar, stating that his father, living in May, 1573, was a "citizen and gyrdler of London"—"gyrdler"—girdle-maker. They were incorporated in 1448. Their Hall is in Basinghall Street, and their motto "Give thanks to God." (Cf. Bailey, *s.v.*)

<sup>11</sup> "*Vicare of Stapleforde*": Unknown.

<sup>12</sup> "*Anthony Dodde . . . . Christe churche*": Unknown.

<sup>13</sup> "*Nycholes hamone*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* He is mentioned two folios before this.

<sup>14</sup> "*Mrs. Lytley*": Unknown: *qq.*—Lytton, as *supra*?

	To the exibetion of one Arnolde Oldsworth <sup>1</sup> fent by m <sup>r</sup> Guye Eaton, the x <sup>th</sup> of decemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574 : .....	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
md.	To the fame Arnolde Oldsworth, for this three yeares laste befor paste cv <sup>y</sup> yeare liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> / that is to saye for the yeare A <sup>o</sup> 1571 liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> for the yeare A <sup>o</sup> 1572 liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> and for the yeare A <sup>o</sup> 1573 : liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> / toto.....	} viij <sup>li</sup> .
	To one Thoms lytton <sup>2</sup> a poore fcholler the xij <sup>th</sup> of decemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1574 : .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
	Too one Lawrance Parkynsonne <sup>3</sup> , a poore fcholer of Lancaster, towen, att his gowinge to Cambridge the iiij <sup>th</sup> of June 1575 : .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup> vjd
	Too one S <sup>r</sup> waddington <sup>4</sup> , of Clayer hall in Cambridge the iiij <sup>th</sup> of June at the comendation of Docter Bynge A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	To certeyn poore fchollers att wenchester the xx <sup>th</sup> of Julye 1575 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Toe one Parveis <sup>5</sup> fcholler of west chester, the xx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : w <sup>ch</sup> he said he wold butt borrow of my m <sup>r</sup> .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Christofor neman <sup>6</sup> fcholler of wenchester the xx <sup>th</sup> of fabruarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
	Toe the fchollars of pauls fchole the xx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xvij <sup>d</sup>
	To one of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Parkins <sup>7</sup> fonnes the xx <sup>th</sup> of Decembre A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Toe one Thoms Bellamye <sup>8</sup> a poore fcholler whome the Byshoppe of Sallisburie relevid whilles he lyvid the xx <sup>th</sup> of december A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : ...	} iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
	Too one needham <sup>9</sup> , a poore Citizens of Londoñ his sonne, the x <sup>th</sup> of march 1575: fcholler att the mercers hall.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Nichols hellewell <sup>10</sup> , of mydleton futter to be of Brasyn noose. the xix <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1576 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Too one fcofyld <sup>11</sup> , of the same fchole of mydleton when my m <sup>r</sup> was in Suffex. A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Isacke Colffe <sup>12</sup> , whoe came to the Election to westem <sup>9</sup> . the v <sup>th</sup> of Julye 1576 : .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
	Too dyveres fcholleres of pauls fchole, the x <sup>th</sup> of november 1576 : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Richard Nowell <sup>13</sup> scollare by the handes of John nowell his father whoe was borne in Cletherowe in lanca-shire 1577 : the vij of June .....	} x <sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*Arnolde Oldsworth*," and *infra*: See Index of Names *s.n.*, for various entries. I have nothing positive respecting this poor scholar, whose maintenance seems to have been undertaken by Dean Nowell, as trustee of his brother's bounty, and whose bringing up was entrusted to Guy Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester; but it has struck me that, as he is described as a "poor fatherless child," and as Dean Nowell manifestly took peculiar care for him, he might be the orphan son of Robert Holdsworth, L.L.D., Vicar of Halifax, in Yorkshire, who was slain by thieves who broke into the vicarage in the night-time, and was buried in Halifax Church, 10th May, 1566. (Whitaker's *History of Leeds*, p. 384.) Dr. Holdsworth's violent death was a tragedy which must have caused a sensation in Yorkshire and Lancashire. He is likely to have been well known by the Nowells, whose seat at Read is about 30 miles from Halifax. Dean Nowell paid, according to the four entries in relation to Arnold Oldsworth (or Holdsworth) on this and the preceding page, 53s. 4d. yearly for three years towards his support.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms lytton*": See last page.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lawrance Parkynsonne . . . of Lancaster*": This Lancashire scholar who went to Cambridge in June, 1575, is not found in any published record of Cambridge University. He was perhaps a member of the Parkinsons of Ellel, near Lancaster, of whom Lawrence Parkinson, gent. (possibly father of this scholar), was representative in 1554 and 1574, and Christopher Parkinson, gent., in 1585. One Lawrence Parkinson, M.A., presented to the Vicarage of Ospringe, 12th June, 1582, occurs in the records of St. John's College, Cambridge, and it is not unlikely was the same person as the "poor scholar" of our *MS.* seven years earlier.

<sup>4</sup> "*Sr waddington . . . Doctor Bynge*" (this entry is erased in *MS.*): See onward for another mention of Sir Waddington, B.A., of Clayer Hall in Cambridge, and his patron Dr. Bingham.

<sup>5</sup> "*Parvies scholler of west chester*": Qu—Winchester?

<sup>6</sup> "*Christofor neman*": Christopher Newmanc a "poor scholar of Cambridge," will be met with hereafter. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>7</sup> "*Doctor Parkins sonne*": Probably Samuel Parkins elsewhere named in the *MS.* and voted as a scholar at Cambridge. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>8</sup> "*Thoms Bellamy . . . Byskoppe of Salisburie*": Jewel died 23rd September, 1571, four years before this reference to his help of a poor scholar.

<sup>9</sup> "*neadham . . . mercers hall*": Unknown.

<sup>10</sup> "*Nicholes hellewell of mydleton*": Of this scholar of Middleton School, Lancashire (Nowell's Foundation), I have no information.

<sup>11</sup> "*one Scofylde of the same schole*": Of the Schofield family of Rochdale parish, in the county of Lancaster, others of whom are named in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*) This scholar is twice mentioned subsequently, when he was sent to Oxford University:—"Edmunde Scofylde scholar of Mydleton School, who came with his father to me [Dean Nowell] into Sussex, and had my lettre to the principal of Brazenose" (September 1575); and in June 1577: "To Edmund Scofeild, att his gowinge to Oxford"—"of Brazenose College." No doubt it was the same scholar who is also named as "Scofylde," who conveyed a sum of money from Dean Nowell to Mr. Oliver Carter of Manchester.

<sup>12</sup> "*Isacke Colffe*"—a famous name among those who care for the quaint old theology of the period.

<sup>13</sup> "*Richard Nowell*": He must have been brother to Roger Nowell of a subsequent entry, and there described as "Roger Nowell, a poore schollar [at Cambridge] borne in Cletherall [Clitheroe] in Lancashire, coosin to [Edward] Nowell the vicare of fearinge." These members of junior branches of Nowells of Read who came in for shares of Robert Nowell's bounty are too numerous for me to attempt identification and connexion with the family genealogy of each individual mentioned. A subsequent entry in Dean Nowell's own handwriting relates a circumstance in the college career of this Richard Nowell:—"To one Richard Nowell who for povertie dep'ted [departed] from Ca'bridge, 21 Febr., 1577."



(Page 92 of MS., folio 73 verso.)

Too one Thoms Abbotte<sup>1</sup> a poore schollare by the  
handes of his father the fyrste of Januarye } v<sup>s</sup>  
1576: ..... }  
Too one John ffoote,<sup>2</sup> comendid by Sergeante } v<sup>s</sup>  
Hanes schollar of westem<sup>9</sup> the second of July 1577: }  
Too Certen poore schollares of paules schole } v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>/  
the x<sup>th</sup> of october 1577: ..... }  
Willm }  
Too one A clerke<sup>3</sup> of powles schole, comendid } v<sup>s</sup>  
comendid by m<sup>r</sup> malyne./ the thirde }  
daie of June 1579 ..... }  
Too Thoms Sorocold,<sup>4</sup> scholare of } x<sup>s</sup>  
Manchester, comendid by certen gent }  
& }  
of Lancashire A of m<sup>r</sup> Carter, the }  
vij<sup>th</sup> of December 1579: ..... }  
Too one Edwarde Claton comendid by } x<sup>s</sup>  
S<sup>r</sup> John Southworth knight<sup>5</sup> the }  
xij<sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579: ..... }  
Too one Lyllie<sup>6</sup>, of Canterburie } x<sup>s</sup>  
the vij<sup>th</sup> of martch 1579: }  
by the handes of m<sup>r</sup> Symsonne }  
preacher of Canterburie<sup>7</sup> ..... }  
Too xv<sup>ten</sup> schollars of paules schole, } vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
the xix<sup>th</sup> of november 1580 ..... }  
Too a poore scholare of wakefeild, one } v<sup>s</sup>  
Richard fysher<sup>8</sup>, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. .... }

my duty remembred good m<sup>rs</sup> this is to let you vnderstand  
that I haue takne feue fwarme by reason thē weare not  
well prouided of hony to keep thē all winter so that  
that w<sup>ch</sup> the had

I thought it better to take A now thē to the  
haffard gott ne the loose all, all so I haue takne fyue stockes  
of tooe years owld w<sup>ch</sup> I thought would haue proued  
fumwhat better thē thē did for I haue not tookē  
note past fyue gabandes of hony from thē all waxe  
thire is good store for thire is full aleve [eleven?] pound thire  
is yet remaning of this year x fwarmes and  
of the last year seaven<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Thoms Abbotte": Unknown.

<sup>2</sup> "John ffoote . . . Sergeante Hanes": Not known.

<sup>3</sup> "Willm clerke": As this scholar was at St. Paul's School in 1579, he could not be the William Clerke of Trinity College, Cambridge, who matriculated in 1575, and was author of *The Triall of Bastardie, &c.*

<sup>4</sup> "Thoms Sorocold": Thomas Sorocold, the Manchester scholar, who by this record had a gift of ten shillings from the Nowell Bounty on 7th Dec., 1579, was of a good Lancashire family, the Sorocolds of Barton-on-Irwell, who entered a descent and displayed arms at Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire in 1664. Thomas Sorocold was born at Manchester about the year 1561, and probably was brother of Ralph Sorocold of Manchester, merchant, and son of Thomas Sorocold of Manchester. Here, as a scholar of Manchester School in 1579, he is commended to Dean Nowell by Mr. Oliver Carter, Fellow of Manchester College. His University was, I think, Oxford, and his college Brazenose. He took the degrees of B.A. and M.A.; and in July, 1587, "Mr. Sorrocolde preched at Lathom House, in the private chapel of the Earl of Derby," as recorded in the *Stanley Papers* (vol. ii, pp. 32 and 142). On 22nd Oct., 1590, Thomas Sorocold, M.A., was instituted to the Rectory of St. Mildred in the Poultry, London (Newcourt's *Repert.*, vol. i, p. 502). He was living in 1594, and was author of *Supplications of Saints, a Book of Prayers and Praises, &c.*, a book which went through many editions.

<sup>5</sup> "Edwarde Claton . . . Sr John Southworth Knt.": This scholar, also, like the preceding, was of Lancashire. Nothing responds to our inquiry concerning him, but he was doubtless a son of one of the families of Clayton, gentry and yeomen in the parish of Blackburn, where Sir John Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall, had his seat, and was a personage of importance. Sir John Southworth was a stout "recusant" (Roman Catholic), and it is curious to find him commending a scholar to a Protestant chief like Dean Nowell. Sir John Southworth's troubled career on account of his religion is recounted in various narratives. Strype (*Grindal*, p. 138) states that Sir John was one of a number of Catholic gentry who made a rendezvous at Bath in 1569. He "tarried at Bath twenty days, during which time he was a great leader of that Ring, and no little doer in those parts, remaining in great admiration. He had been but the year before sent up from Lancashire, and committed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, for his harboring Romish priests in his house, and relieving them, though in his hearing they had spoken against the present state of religion established, and the state of the realm." After being sent to the house of the Bishop of London to be conferred with, but in vain, Sir John was transferred to the house of the Dean of St. Paul's (Nowell), where, says Strype, "he continued stiff in his principles, and refused to come either to prayers or sermon; which made the Dean weary of him," &c. Sir John Southworth was at home in Lancashire at the date of this entry, but he was imprisoned for "recusancy" in 1581, and he died in 1595. Respecting Edward Clayton, the scholar named in this entry, it occurs to me that he might be the person named in a codicil to Dean Nowell's Will, which reserved "four pounds to be annually delivered to Mr. Edward Clayton, of Brazenose College."

<sup>6</sup> "Lyllie": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.

<sup>7</sup> "Mr Symsonne preacher of Canterburie": Unknown.

<sup>8</sup> "Richard fysher": Unknown.

<sup>9</sup> This fragment of a scroll-letter, like a previous one, belongs to a later date, and is the casual writing, on blank leaves, of some servant of the Towneleys who had custody of the MS. gabandes = gabions (Ital. *gabbioni*) or baskets—but usually a military term.

(Page 93 of the MS., folio 75.)  
 To Scholleres of the vniv<sup>r</sup>sitie  
 of chambridge./

	To John Kempe scholler of Katherin hall in chambridge.....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>	} § vj <sup>li</sup> .
	To Robte Cottesforde <sup>1</sup> & Samwell Cottesforde schollers of chambridge .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
	To John Punte <sup>2</sup> for the Exhibition of a poor scholler of Trinitie colledge in chambridge .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
	To John presse <sup>3</sup> of peter house bachelor of arte, in chambridge, bythandes of John chapemane m <sup>r</sup> chante taylor & m <sup>r</sup> crowley <sup>4</sup> as appereth by their acquitance .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
	§		
3 Aprell	To m <sup>r</sup> Docter whitgifte <sup>5</sup> m <sup>r</sup> sheparde & otheres to be bestowed vpon poor schollers in chambridge .....	} li	
4 Aprell	To m <sup>r</sup> Whitakers for exebytion for Law & hamonde <sup>6</sup> .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
	to henry Rushton scholler of cambridge .....	} v <sup>s</sup>	
	to Sh <sup>r</sup> whitakers for teachinge hamonde & Lawe .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
	To m <sup>r</sup> Whitgifte brothere .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
	To John Nycolson bachler of Arte of christes colledge in chambridge	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
	Toe one Thoms morre poore scholler of christes colledge in chambridge	} xxx <sup>s</sup>	
22 Auguste	To Sh <sup>r</sup>		
20 of auguste	To sh <sup>r</sup> Whitakeres at towe tymes wherof xx <sup>s</sup> was for teachinge Lawe & haymonde .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>	
	To Shr Byrde <sup>7</sup> a poor younge mane of the same house .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
	To m <sup>r</sup> harrissonnes fonne <sup>8</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> wente frome eatone to chambridge .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
7 Novebris 1570.	To Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser <sup>9</sup> towe poore scholars of Pembrock haule vj <sup>s</sup> a peace in the whole xij <sup>s</sup> . by the handes of M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Newce felow of the same howfe .....	} xij <sup>s</sup> .	
			xiiij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup>



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 93 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Robte Cottesforde*," i.e., Robert Cotesford, Magdalen College, B.A. 1568-9, M.A. 1572.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Punte*." See notes on pp. 15, 25, 27, and Index of Names, s.n., for several references to this merchant-taylor.

<sup>3</sup> "*John presse*," i.e., John Press, Peterhouse; B.A. 1565-6, M.A. 1569.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. crowley*"; See Index of Names, s.n.

<sup>5</sup> "*Docter Whitgifte*": *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> See Index of Names under William Whitaker, Lawe and Hammond for other references and relative notes.

<sup>7</sup> "*Sr Byrde*": Collate this "poor yonge mane" with "Rychard Byrde" three pages onward in the *MS.* Richard Bird matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College ("the same howse" with William Whitaker as mentioned in the text), in February, 1564-5; was chosen as a scholar of the house in 1568; and went out B.A., 1568-9; was afterwards elected a fellow; in 1572 commenced M.A.; and proceeded B.D. in 1580. Later he travelled as tutor with William Cecil, son of Sir Thomas Cecil. He became Archdeacon of Cleveland in 1588-9, and Canon of Canterbury in 1590; was created D.D. in 1608; and dying in June, 1609, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John May, Bishop of Carlisle. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 521.) Among several things Richard Bird was author of *Latin verses on Whitaker's translation against Harding*, 1578.

<sup>8</sup> "*mr. harrysones sonne*": See previous entry referring to him on p. 89, and relative note.

<sup>9</sup> "*Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser*": See Index of Names, s.n., and relative notes. This very interesting entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell himself.



8 Novebr. 1570 Too m<sup>r</sup> Smith a Lancashire p<sup>r</sup>acher | v<sup>s</sup>  
late of Peter howse in Cābrige<sup>1</sup> .....

The distribution of m<sup>r</sup> Robte Nowells Goodes, to certeyn poor schollers  
in the vniu<sup>9</sup>sitie of cambrige, by m<sup>r</sup> Docter Whitgifte & m<sup>r</sup> docter  
Longworthe<sup>2</sup> subscibied w<sup>th</sup> the said fcollers handes, seu<sup>9</sup>ally  
3 Apr. 1569 whate eu<sup>9</sup>y one receyved w<sup>th</sup> theyr owen handes seu<sup>9</sup>ally subscibied  
the som l<sup>li</sup>/

as apprethe by a bill of the fame. A whereof laid out as folow<sup>th</sup>e.

1569

Receyved of the Goodes abouenamed by Casper } x <sup>l</sup> s	
habryus the some .....	
To Willm pembr <sup>r</sup> tone .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Edwarde whitakeres <sup>3</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Rogere carre.....	x <sup>s</sup>
Georges Barnes.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to John Bentleye .....	v <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Roberte wright <sup>4</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Joell Doughtie .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to John pounce.....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Tobyas waltwoode .....	vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Willm Dysone .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Willm Thornehill.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Christofer greene.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Samwell stallon .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to henry abotte.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to Johannes minister.....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Anthony dobsone .....	x <sup>s</sup>
to Robte cottforde <sup>5</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Anthony Sparre .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Edward Digby <sup>6</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Birram .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard fidlinge .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Bayne .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm boie .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Nocholes Browen .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Kitchine .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Nathayell treheyron <sup>7</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Edward Cotton <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

xij<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 94 )

<sup>1</sup> "Mr. Smith a Lancashire preacher," &c. This entry is in the easily distinguishable hand of Dean Nowell. Out of many Smiths, I am unable to select the one who is here described as a Lancashire preacher. An Alexander Smyth occurs as vicar of Bolton in Lancashire in 1582. (Baines' *History of Lancashire*, edition of 1868, vol. i, p. 553.)

<sup>2</sup> "Mr. Doctor Longworthe": Richard Longworth, born at Bolton in Lancashire about the year 1533; matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in November 1549; proceeded B.A. 1552-3; elected fellow of Queen's College 1553; commenced M.A. 1556; resigned his fellowship at Queen's, 1557; "Rd. Longworth of Lanc.," admitted fellow of St. John's College, 27th July, 1559; elected senior fellow 28th February 1560-1; ordained priest by Bishop Pilkington 9th March, 1561-2; proceeded B.D. 1563; master of St. John's 11th May, 1564; created D.D. 1567; Canon of Durham 1567, resigned 1572; Dean of Chester 28th February, 1572-3; died 1579; Will proved 8th July; author of *Letters*, &c. For further particulars of Dr. Longworth, see Baker's *History of St. John's College, Cambridge*; and Cooper's *Athene Cantabrigienses*.

<sup>3</sup> "Edwarde Whitakeres": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "Robert Wright": Robert Wright matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, 2nd May, 1567, and became a scholar of that house; B.A. 1570-1; afterwards a fellow; M.A. 1574. He was tutor of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and was living in 1596. But there was a second contemporary Robert Wright of Cambridge, who may have been the scholar named in the text, and who matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College in 1571; B.A., 1574; M.A., 1578. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 223.)

<sup>5</sup> "Robte Cottforde": See the name on preceding page, and relative note.

<sup>6</sup> "Edward Digby": Edward doubtless should be *Everard* Digby, matriculated as a sizar of St. John's, 25th Oct., 1567; proceeded B.A., 1570-1; admitted a fellow on nity College in 1571; B.A. 1574; M.A. 1578. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 223.)

<sup>7</sup> "Nathayell treheyron": The name of Nathaniel Treheron occurs twice in these Cambridge lists, the second time two pages onward, where he is classed a scholar of St. John's. He is not found in the *Athene Cantab.* Was he son of the notable Barthol. Treheron, the Puritan minister who died in exile? See a subsequent note showing the marriage connexion between the Treheron family and the Bowyers and the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>8</sup> "Edward Cotton": Ol St. John's College, Cambridge. B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

Christofor adderton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms walbey .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Raynolde boswell .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Roger Dighton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
fynkell .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Irtone <sup>1</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Thoms pylkinton <sup>2</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Andrew Bordman <sup>3</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
John hunte <sup>4</sup> .. .....	v <sup>s</sup>
henry Lewes .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
peter gosnell .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard fwale <sup>5</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John flower .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Barcrofte .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Davyd Lyskey .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte fharpe .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Charles Mosley .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Judson.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard wilkinson.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Newce.....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Thoms ffelle <sup>6</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
henry burie .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Nicholes Bonde <sup>7</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
James ferabie .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms calcot .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Ashbye <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte Cheeke.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John furmarye.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte futtone <sup>9</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Burton.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Steven Barwicke .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Grendwell .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Anthony rouse .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard pyckarde ... ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Georges Bodsonne .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Davisonn.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John houlden .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Johns .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Robte Woode.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Myles Morre .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Snodace.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
henry vfhere .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

/xvj<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "John Irtone": John Ireton, sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1564; B.A. 1568; fellow of Christ College; commenced M.A. 1572; proceeded B.D. 1579; and the same year admitted Lady Margaret's preacher, which office he held until 1583; rector of Kegworth, in the county of Leicester; died 28th June, 1606, and buried in Kegworth church. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 441.)

<sup>2</sup> "Thoms Pylkinton": Thomas Pylkington, a native of Derbyshire, was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1580. (Register of St. John's, printed in Baker's *History of St. John's College*, edited by Mayor, vol. i, p. 290.)

<sup>3</sup> "Andrew Boardman": Andrew Boardman, a native of Lancashire; matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, 12th November, 1568; B.A. 1571-2; admitted a fellow on Lady Margaret's foundation, 12th March, 1572-3; M.A. 1575; elected a college preacher 1580; proceeded B.D. 1582; and was in that year appointed minister of St. Mary's at Bury St. Edmunds; subsequently beneficed near Warwick; D.D. in 1594. He wrote *The Fan of the Faithfull to trie the truth in controversie*, and other pieces. Living in 1597. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 238-9.)

<sup>4</sup> "John Huute": Perhaps a kinsman of George Hunt, son of John Hunt, previously noted. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>5</sup> "Rychard Swale": This was a notable man, afterwards Sir Richard Swale, kn., and M.P. for Higham Ferrars in 1588-9. Born in Yorkshire about 1545; matriculated as a sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge, in June 1566; B.A. 1568-9; fellow in 1571; M.A. 1572; fellow of Caius College, 1577; president of that College before 1581; LL.D. and a master in chancery in 1587; rector of Elm, Isle of Ely, with Emneth in Norfolk, 1591; knighted by King James, 23rd July, 1603; died about June, 1608. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 492.)

<sup>6</sup> "Thomas felle": See a second reference to him and relative note three folios onward.

<sup>7</sup> "Nicholes Bonde": See Index of Names, *s.n.* He became the venerable and still honored defender of the Christian Sabbath, as well told by Dr. James Gilfillan on The Sabbath, *s.n.*, Nicholas Bownde. After leaving Cambridge, where he took his degrees, Dr. Bound was beneficed at Norton, in the county of Suffolk. An account of him is in Brooks' *Puritans*, vol. ii, pp. 171-3.

<sup>8</sup> "Willm Ashbye": William Ashby was son of Everard Ashby, Esq., of Loseby, in the county of Leicester, a fellow commoner of Peterhouse; M.A. 1566. He was M.P. for Grantham in the parliament which met 29th October, 1586; and in 1588 was sent as English Ambassador to the court of Scotland. He died in January, 1589-90.

<sup>9</sup> "Robte Sutton"—A Robert Sutton is named later in the *MS.* as of Christ Church, Oxford.



Sophany Smythe .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Andrewe Castelton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Barthelmew palmer ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
hughe Owene .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte hughe .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rec. mericke .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Ambrose barker .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms yerton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms paycoke .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Smythe <sup>1</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Robynson <sup>2</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Bradley .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte prentise ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
henry beamonte ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Middlton <sup>3</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Samwell Cotesforde ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Wylkinsonne <sup>4</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms yonge .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John holte .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Lawsonn ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
hughe Broughtone <sup>5</sup> ..	x <sup>s</sup>
John ffenton .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
hargreves .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte beesleye .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Gyles fletcher <sup>6</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Augustin Dyke .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Robt Cunney .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Samwell flemmynge ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms gravette .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte Lileffe <sup>7</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte sharpe <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Phillipp hollande ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Rawlins .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Brathwhate <sup>9</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
henry willcoke ...	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Adam colcloughe ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
henry hamente .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte church <sup>10</sup> ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Steven perse .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Alexander Keye <sup>11</sup> ..	xx <sup>s</sup>
Willm Dyckonson ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms fyere .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Laurance whitacare ..	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Elyas Necome .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
James Keye .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Rycharde Byrde <sup>12</sup> ..	x <sup>s</sup>
John wrightone .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

---

 xvij<sup>li</sup>/xv<sup>s</sup>


---

<sup>1</sup> "Rychard Smythe": He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, 18th Dec., 1560, and removing to Trinity College, became a scholar of that house; in 1564-5 proceeded B.A.; and was soon afterwards elected a fellow; and in 1568 commenced M.A. In 1575 he proceeded B.D. Author of Verses published in 1574, 1575, and 1594. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 176.) Richard Smith recurs in the *MS.* two pages onward, under Trinity College list.

<sup>2</sup> "John Robynson": Of St. John's College, as entered on the next page, and noted on page 181, note 23.

<sup>3</sup> "Willm Middleton": William Middleton, a native of Shropshire, matriculated as a sizar of Queen's College, Cambridge, in Oct., 1567; proceeded B.A., in 1570-1; elected a fellow in 1571. Being denied permission, in 1574, by the president and fellows to proceed M.A., he went to Oxford and took the degree there. The authorities of Cambridge then deprived him of his fellowship, but he appealed and was reinstated by command of Lord Burghley, chancellor of the University. The documents relating to this arbitrary treatment of William Middleton at Cambridge are printed in *Cambridge University Transactions*, &c., edited by Heywood and Wright (vol. i., pp. 177-184.) He proceeded B.D. in 1582, and vacated his fellowship about 1590. He held the rectory of Hardwick, in the county of Cambridge. He wrote *Papisto Maxtis, or the Protestant Religion defended*, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 446.)

<sup>4</sup> "Willm Wylkinsonne": Of Queen's College, Cambridge, at which he matriculated as a sizar, 12th Nov., 1568; proceeded B.A. 1571-2, and commenced M.A. 1575; B.D. in 1582. He was a schoolmaster in Cambridge in 1579; and in 1580 was living in London. Author of several books published between 1579 and 1591. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 179.)

<sup>5</sup> "Hughe Broughton": Of St. John's College. "Hugh Broughton, of Salop," admitted a fellow of the College, 16th March, 1569-70; translated thence to Christ's College. Canon of Durham. "It may be said to Mr. Shepherd's honour (Nicholas Shepherd, 13th Master of St. John's) that he preferred men of learning, as appeared in his first choice of *Hughe Broughton*, the famous Hebrician, by his next selection of Andrew Downes, the noted Grecian, and after them of Everard Digby, John Palmer, &c. But Broughton, who did not stay long in a place, removed to Christ's, notwithstanding the kind and advantageous offers made him by Mr. Shepherd." (*List. of St. John's College*, vol. i., p. 167.)

<sup>6</sup> "Gyles Fletcher": For a full life of this illustrious man see his *Licia* as edited by me in the Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellanies, and since, separately, in my Occasional Issues (1876). The Memoirs in both fill up a hitherto unwritten chapter of our literature, &c. He was father of the two poets Phineas and Giles Fletcher, whose works are included in the Fuller Worthies' Library.

<sup>7</sup> "Robt. Lilesse": Robert Lylesse, born at Nottingham, in 1550; educated at Eton; elected thence to King's College, 1567; fellow, 23rd Sept., 1570; B.A., 1571; M.A., 1575; Proctor of the University, 1581. Later in life he followed the medical profession. Supposed to have been author of *Diella*; *Certain Sonnets adjoined to the amorous poem of Dom Diego and Gineura*. By R. L., gentleman, 1596. But I lean to the conclusion that Richard Lynch, and not Robert Lilesse, was the author of this book. See my edition of *Diella*, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 223.)

<sup>8</sup> "Robert Sharpe": See former mention of him. (Index of Names, *s.u.*)

<sup>9</sup> "Willm Braithwaite": William Braithwaite occurs as a fellow of Immanuel College, Cambridge, in 1589. (*Camb. Univ. Trans.*, vol. i., p. 567.) He was, I think, of the Braithwaites of Furness in Lancashire. A later William Braithwaite, "of Lancashire," was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 3rd April, 1601. (*Baker's History of St. John's College*, vol. i., p. 292.)

<sup>10</sup> "Robt Church": Born about 1549; a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1565; B.A., 1567-8; fellow of Caius College; M.A., 1571; B.D., 1578, and one of the University preachers; in 1595, Lady Margaret preacher. He wrote verses on the death of Dr. Wm. Whitaker, 1595.

<sup>11</sup> "Alexander Keye": Of St. John's College. "Alexander Kay, of Lancashire," admitted a fellow of the College, 11th April, 1565. "*Cæcus natus Regr. acad.*, 1564. *Cæcus et tamen concionator.*" (Register of St. John's College, in Baker's History of the College, edited by Mayor, vol. i., p. 288.)

<sup>12</sup> "Rycharde Byrde": See another reference and note *ante* at p. 173, and again two pages onward.

John Som <sup>9</sup> chales .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Stricklande .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
John Carter.....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Edwarde Branne.....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Langherne .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
John horsey.....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Edwarde Germeyne .....	x <sup>s</sup>
haly heron <sup>1</sup> .....	ijjs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Browene <sup>2</sup> .....	ijjs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Sume.....	li

Anno 1570 receyved by Docter whitgyfte m<sup>r</sup> shepparde<sup>3</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lyndleye to be bestowed vpon poor scholleres in the vniu<sup>9</sup>fitie of cambridge as hearafter apperthe. by A byll w<sup>th</sup> the handes of the said pties fubscribede./

fyrste of the Steduentes & schollers of Ste <sup>te</sup> } Johanns to Nathanyell Trehearon <sup>4</sup> ..... }	x <sup>s</sup>
Lawrance Stainton <sup>5</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
to James wyldforde <sup>6</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
John palmer <sup>7</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Andrewe Dowens <sup>8</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Rogere Dyghton.....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
George fawcete <sup>9</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Marteyn bridges <sup>10</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Edwarde Burton <sup>11</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Edwarde Cotton <sup>12</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
homfrey Clearke <sup>13</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Bennet <sup>14</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Samwell Norcott <sup>15</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm fleminge <sup>16</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
James Smithe <sup>17</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard wells.....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
John Sharppsparrowe <sup>18</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte Lewes <sup>19</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Peter porter <sup>20</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Nicholes watken <sup>21</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms habraham Watken <sup>22</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms habraham .....	v <sup>s</sup>
John Robynson <sup>23</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Steven Smythe <sup>24</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Richard Vaghan <sup>25</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Bryan Marley <sup>26</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>

/xli. xvij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Haly heron." He matriculated as a sizar of Queen's College in Nov., 1565; proceeded B.A. 1569-70. He wrote *A New Discourse of morall Philosophie, &c.*, 1579. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 452.)

<sup>2</sup> "Thomas Browene." He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College in May, 1559; B.A., 1563-4; M.A., 1568; LL.D., 1579; and was admitted an advocate 5th June, 1599. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 282.)

<sup>3</sup> "nr. shepparde." Nicholas Shepperd, who at the date of this record was master of St. John's College in Cambridge. He was a native of Westmoreland; admitted a scholar of St. John's, on Sir M. Constable's foundation, 4th July, 1549; proceeded B.A., and was admitted a fellow of St. John's, 25th March, 1553; ejected *temp.* Mary, and reinstated in his fellowship on the accession of Elizabeth; proceeded M.A., and elected a senior fellow, 15th Jan., 1560-1; about that date was presented to a canonry of Peterborough; 5th Sept., 1561, he was collated by Bishop Sandys to the rectory of Hartlebury, in the county of Worcester; 14th Nov., 1561, appointed one of the university preachers; subsequently made fellow of Trinity College; served the office of proctor in 1566; elected master of St. John's College, admitted 17th Dec., 1569. He had in succession several church preferments. Relinquished his mastership in 1574. Died July, 1587. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 15.)

<sup>4</sup> See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "Lawrance Stainton." "Lawr. Staynton, of Westmoreland"; admitted a Fellow of St. John's College 28th March, 1572. Subsequently Dean of Lincoln.

<sup>6</sup> "James Wylford," *i.e.*, James Wilford, St. John's; B.A. 1571-2; M.A. 1575. From the register of Merchant Taylors' School I find that a James Wilford, son of Thomas Wilford, merchant taylor, was admitted a scholar of the school 7th May, 1569; but although the name corresponds, I doubt if this lad at Merchant Taylors' in 1569 could have been one with James Wilford who took B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, less than three years afterwards. "James Wylford, of Kent," was admitted a Fellow of St. John's College 12th March, 1572-3.

<sup>7</sup> "John palmer": Of St. John's; Morton scholar, 9th November, 1568; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; S.T.P., 1595; admitted fellow, 12th March, 1572-3; Decanus Petroburg, an. 1597; Coll. Mag. Praef., 1595. John Palmer was a native of Kent, and he died in 1607, being at the time in prison for debt. Dr Palmer was author of Latin verses on the death of Sir Philip Sydney, 1587; and of a letter to Lord Burghley, 1590. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 457-8.)

<sup>8</sup> "Andrew Downes," *i.e.*, Andrew Downs, of St. John's; B.A., 1570; M.A. 1574; S.T.B., 1582. See Baker's *History of St. John's*, by Professor Mayor, for full details on this pre-eminent scholar.

<sup>9</sup> "George fawcett," *i.e.*, George Fawcett, of St. John's; B.A., 1587-8.

<sup>10</sup> "Martyn Bridges": Meant perhaps for Martin Briggs, "of Yorkshire"; admitted a fellow of St. John's College, 30th March, 1599.

<sup>11</sup> "Eduarde Burton": Of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3.

<sup>12</sup> "Eduarde Cotton": Of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>13</sup> "homfrey Clarke," *i.e.*, Humphrey Clark, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

<sup>14</sup> "Willm Bennet": Of St. John's; B.A., 1570; M.A., 1574.

<sup>15</sup> "Samwell Norcott," *i.e.*, Samuel Norcot; B.A., 1572-3.

<sup>16</sup> "Willm fleminge," *i.e.*, William Fleming, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576; sizar, May 20th, 1569. He was admitted a fellow of his college on Dr. Fell's foundation in 1577; so he was probably a native of Furness in Lancashire. He became rector of Beccles, in the county of Suffolk, in 1583. He was deprived of his benefice by the Bishop of Norwich, 23rd July, 1584. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 508-9.) He is again named in the *MS.* as "St flemyinge."

<sup>17</sup> "James Smithe," *i.e.*, James Smith, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>18</sup> "John Sharppsparrowe," *i.e.*, John Sharperowe, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4.

<sup>19</sup> "Robte Lewis," *i.e.*, Robert Lewis, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A. (Caius) 1575.

<sup>20</sup> "Peter porter": Of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1576.

<sup>21</sup> "Nicholes Watken," *i.e.*, Nicholas Watkins, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

<sup>22</sup> "Thoms habraham Watken": Not known. The "habraham" is inadvertently inserted from next entry evidently.

<sup>23</sup> "John Robynson," *i.e.*, John Robinson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; S.T.B., 1582; Fellow, 1577; Senior Fellow, 3rd December, 1588. College, Preacher, St. Mark, 1584.

<sup>24</sup> "Steven Smythe," *i.e.*, Stephen Smith, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1578.

<sup>25</sup> "Richard Vaghan," *i.e.*, Richard Vaughan, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577; S.T.P., 1589; Episc. Bangor, 1595; Cestr., 1597; London, 1604; died,



Willm Tylson <sup>1</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Lywes Rychard .....	v <sup>s</sup>
hughe Whyttes .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Thoms Geffreyes <sup>2</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Mathew Wattes <sup>3</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
John paunde .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard bege .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
George Robynson .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Thoms wylsonn <sup>4</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
John Bawdwyne .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Thoms myddope.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Edward Digbye <sup>5</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Nicholes Browen <sup>6</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Fydlinge .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Willm Webbe <sup>7</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Christofer Jackson <sup>8</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
John Lange <sup>9</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
George Turnere <sup>10</sup> henry      webster <sup>11</sup> } .....	x <sup>s</sup>
& Roberte Sandersonn .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Thoms Lawrance <sup>12</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
	xiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

Receyved by the schollers  
of Trinitee colledge as hear  
after appearethe

Rychard Byrde <sup>13</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Willm Edwardes <sup>14</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Thoms Atherton <sup>15</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Willm henton .....	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms ffelle <sup>16</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Willm bate <sup>17</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Rychard Smythe <sup>18</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Joell doughtie .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Rycharde yorke <sup>19</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Rychard Johanssone .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Abraham hartwell <sup>20</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Arther Jacsonn .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Chapmane <sup>21</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte Gybsonn <sup>22</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard merydethe <sup>23</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Steven meddope <sup>24</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Samwell.....	x <sup>s</sup>
John Dalton.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Charles horne <sup>25</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Davyd hoycliese .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	xiiij <sup>li</sup> xviiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

1607. He was born at Neffryn, in the county of Carnarvon, and a nephew of John Aylmer, bishop of London, who made him one of his chaplains. He was matriculated as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, 16th Nov., 1569, shortly before the date of this entry (1570). (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 450, 452.)

<sup>26</sup> "Bryan Marley," *i.e.*, Bryan Marley, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

( 98 )

<sup>1</sup> "Willm Tylson," *i.e.*, William Tilson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>2</sup> "Thoms Gefreyes" Thomas Jefferay of St. John's, admitted Fellow 6th April, 1560, on Asheton's foundation.

<sup>3</sup> "Mathew Wattes," *i.e.*, Matthew Watts, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>4</sup> "Thoms Wylsonn": Thomas Wilson, a native of Westmoreland, educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, was admitted a Fellow in March, 1547-8; and a Senior Fellow in 1552. He had a license to preach in 1552, but was an exile at Frankfort in Mary's reign. Returning to England in 1558, he was admitted a Senior Fellow of St. John's, 22nd July, 1559; and ordained deacon the same year. He obtained a canonry of Worcester in 1560; and was made Dean of Worcester, 4th May, 1571. Admitted D.D. in 1575; died 20th July, 1586. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. iii., pp. 5-6).

<sup>5</sup> "Edward Digbye," *i.e.*, Everard Digbye, of St. John's; Keyton School, 9th November, 1570; B.A., 1570; M.A., 1574; S.T.B., 1581; admitted Fellow, 12th March, 1572-3; Senior Fellow, 10th July, 1585.

<sup>6</sup> "Nicholes Browen," *i.e.*, Nicholes Brown, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

<sup>7</sup> "Willm webbe," *i.e.*, William Webb, of St. John's; 1572-3. He was author of *A Discourse of English Poetry*, 1586, &c.

<sup>8</sup> "Christofer Jackson," *i.e.*, Christopher Jackson, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577.

<sup>9</sup> "John Lainge," *i.e.*, John Lang, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

<sup>10</sup> "George Turnere," *i.e.*, George Turner, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576. Subsequently he took the degree of M.D. in some foreign University. He became a Fellow of the College of Physicians in 1588. Dr. Turner died in March, 1609-10. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 526-7.)

<sup>11</sup> "henry webster," of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3.

<sup>12</sup> "Thoms Lawrance," *i.e.*, Thomas Lawrence, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1576. His name recurs in the *MS.*, and once he is described as son-in-law of Mr. Yarde of Edmonton.

<sup>13</sup> "Rychard Byrde," *i.e.*, Richard Bird, of Trinity; B.A., 1568; M.A., 1572; S.T.B., 1580; S.T.P., 1608. (See previous note.)

<sup>14</sup> "Willm Edwardes," *i.e.*, William Edwards, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>15</sup> "Thoms. Atherton," of Trinity; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577; S.T.B., 1589.

<sup>16</sup> "Thoms ffelle," *i.e.*, Thomas Fell, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2.

<sup>17</sup> "Willm bate": Of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>18</sup> "Rychard Smythe": A note on him will be found at page 179 *ante*, note 1.

<sup>19</sup> "Rycharde yorke": Of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>20</sup> "Abraham hartwell": Of Trinity College; B.A., 1571; M.A., 1575. See further note on p. 189.

<sup>21</sup> "John chapemane": Unknown.

<sup>22</sup> "Robte Gybsonn," *i.e.*, Robert Gibson, of Trinity; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

<sup>23</sup> "Rychard merydethe": Perhaps Richard Meredith installed Dean of Bath and Wells 21st November, 1607; died 15th August, 1621. (*Le Neve*, vol. i, p. 154.) Later occurs another Richard Meredith of Trinity; B.A., 1616; M.A., 1620; S.T.B., 1627; S.T.P., 1634.

<sup>24</sup> "Steven meddope," *i.e.*, Stephen Medope, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; Sizar, 22nd Nov., 1566.

<sup>25</sup> "Charles horne": Of Trinity; elected from Westminster School, 1568; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., Peterhouse, 1577; S.T.B., 1585. He was living in college in 1595-6. He was author of Latin verses on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, 1587; and of *In obitum ornatissimi viri Guilielmi Whitakeri, Doctoris in Theologia*, &c., 1596.

the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of march to one Thoms Busfilde <sup>1</sup>	} x <sup>s</sup>
poor scholler of in cambridge 1573 .....	
Too one Samwell <sup>2</sup> the xxvij of march A <sup>o</sup> 1573.	} x <sup>s</sup>
at the suet of his mother.....	
Too willm Danyell <sup>3</sup> of Penbroke hall in cambridge	} v <sup>s</sup>
the xxvij <sup>o</sup> of martche A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
Too one Lancelet Androwes <sup>4</sup> poor scholle <sup>r</sup>	} x <sup>s</sup>
of Penbroke hall the xxvij <sup>o</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1573.	
at the sute of m <sup>r</sup> Lewes my Lorde of Lcester gent.	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Samwell Parkens, <sup>5</sup> poor scholler of	
in cambridge by thandes of his	} x <sup>s</sup>
father the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
Too one Samwell ffleminge <sup>6</sup> poore scholler	} xx <sup>s</sup>
of the kinges colledge in cambridge	
the xx <sup>th</sup> of Aprill Anno 1573. ....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Stear the xij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573 of	
Peter howse in cambridge .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one bryan extonn <sup>7</sup> sonne to m <sup>rs</sup> ffynche, scoller	
in magdaline hall in cambridge, the xvj <sup>th</sup> of	} x <sup>s</sup>
June A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
Too one John Milforde of penbroke hall in cambridge	} x <sup>s</sup>
A <sup>o</sup> 1573: the xxiiij of maye .....	
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Yearde of Edmunton his sonne	} v <sup>s</sup>
the x <sup>th</sup> of June Anno 1573: .....	
Too Charles horne <sup>8</sup> of Trinitie Colledge in	} vj <sup>s</sup>
Cambridge the xx <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1573: .....	
Too one John medley <sup>9</sup> of trinitie Colledge in	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Cambridge by his mother the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573	
Too James Stoope, the iiij <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup>	} x <sup>s</sup>
A <sup>o</sup> 1573 of Penbrocke hall in cambridge	
Too Willm Danyell <sup>10</sup> the iiij of September	} x <sup>s</sup>
A <sup>o</sup> 1573 of Penbrok hall in cambridge.....	
Too S <sup>r</sup> Panell <sup>11</sup> of	} v <sup>s</sup>
Cambridge the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> .....	
Too one	} v <sup>s</sup>
halldisworth of S <sup>te</sup>	
Johnnes college in cambridge the xvj <sup>th</sup> of	} v <sup>s</sup>
Septemb.....	
Too one	} v <sup>s</sup>
Busfilde <sup>12</sup> sonne to m <sup>r</sup> Busfilde	
is	} v <sup>s</sup>
the preacher in London, whose sonne A of S <sup>te</sup> Johns	
Colledge in Cambridge, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1573	} ij <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> whiteheade sonne <sup>13</sup> scholler of Trini-	
tie colledge in cambridge the xi <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573	} xx <sup>d</sup>
Too one Robte Parker of S <sup>te</sup> Johans in	
cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of octob A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	



<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms Busfild*": He was of Merchant Taylors' School, and his parentage is supplied by the School Register, which records the admission, 23rd June, 1563, of "Thomas Bousefelde, son of Harry, merchant taylor." He attained the position of head scholar at Merchant Taylors, and entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in 1568, where he obtained one of the Watts Greek scholarships. He proceeded B.A. in 1574-5. On the 23rd May, 1577, he was incorporated at Oxford, and the same year commenced M.A. in that University. 22nd July, 1581, he was admitted principal of St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, and in 1582 had the prebend of Grimston and Yatminster, in the church of Sarum. He resigned the headship of St. Edmund's Hall, 26th February, 1600. He partially re-built St. Edmund's Hall. The date and place of his death are unknown. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 302.)

<sup>2</sup> "*one Samwell*": query Samuel Cotesforde? See Index of Names, *s.v.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Danyell*," *i.e.*, William Daniel, of Pembroke; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579.

<sup>4</sup> "*Lancelot Androwes*": Lancelot Andrewes, D.D., Bishop of Winchester. Dr. Watts scholar in 1571, and afterwards Fellow and Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, to which he was a great benefactor. One of the first Fellows at Jesus College, Oxford. Prebendary of St. Paul's. Dean of Westminster in 1601. One of the Commissioners for the Church at Hampton Court. "One of the four preachers before King James, in 1606, for the reduction of the Presbyterians to the Church of England;" and one of the translators of the Bible. Bishop of Chichester, 1605; of Ely, 1609; of Winchester, 1618. Wood writes of Bishop Andrewes, that "he was the most eminent divine of our nation in his time." He is said to have been master of at least fifteen learned and modern tongues. His *Manual of Private Devotions*, his "Sermons," and controversial works are well known. Baker, in his Chronicle, at the end of the reign of James the First, writes thus:—"Of men of note and learning, as being in the time of the most learned Prince, there never was greater store, of whom, these for example, in curiousness of preaching, there was Dr. Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, who hath left to posterity a *century* of such golden Sermons, that shows he has well deserved the name of Chrysostom, as he that had it." [*sic*!] Fuller declares that "King James stood so much in awe and veneration of him, that in his presence he refrained from that mirth and levity in which he indulged himself at other times." Lord Clarendon asserts that "If Archbishop Bancroft had been succeeded in the See of Canterbury by Andrewes, or any man who understood and loved the Church, that infection would, without difficulty, have been kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled." Milton wrote an elegy on his death, in which the following distich occurs:—

"At te præcipuè luxi, dignissime Præsul,  
Wintoniaque olim gloria magna tuæ."

His Funeral Sermon was preached by Bishop Buckeridge. He is buried in the "Lodge Chapel" of St. Saviour's, Southwark. His monument has been recently restored by the Merchant Taylors' Company. Born, 1555; left school, 1571; died, 1626. (Dr. Hessey's *Fasti*, as quoted in Clode's *Memorials*, as before, pp. 664-5.) The Rev A. T. Russell, M.A., has written a large *Life of Bishop Andrewes* (1 vol., Svo). It is to be feared that his "curiousness of preaching," as shown in his extant sermons, has long passed out of living remembrance; but his "Preces" will keep his memory fragrant.

<sup>5</sup> "*Samwell Parkens*": Of St. John's College; B.A., 1570-1; removed to Corpus Christi College, M.A., 1574; presented to the vicarage of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London, by John Woolley, Esq., 25th September, 1578; died, November, 1581. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 21.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Samwell Fleming*," *i.e.*, Samuel Fleming, of King's; B.A., 1569; M.A., 1573; S.T.B., 1580.

<sup>7</sup> "*bryan exton*," *i.e.*, Brian Exton, of C.C.; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

<sup>8</sup> "*Charles horne*": See note to reference on the precedent page of the text.

<sup>9</sup> "*John medley*": Of Trinity; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579.

<sup>10</sup> "*willm Danyell*": See note 3, *supra*.

<sup>11</sup> "*Sr. Panell*," *i.e.*, Thomas Pannell; Catherine College; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1578.

<sup>12</sup> "*Busfild*": This was Francis Bowsfield, son of Bartholomew Bowsfield, minister, so described in the Register of Merchant Taylors' School, where he was admitted a scholar, 8th September, 1570.

<sup>13</sup> "*Mr. Whitehead sonne*": Samuel Whitehead, of Trinity; B.A., 1575-6.



Too one Thoms Strasham, of Ste Johannes in Cambridge the xvij <sup>th</sup> of february at the suet of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Barnsdall <sup>1</sup> . A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one John Walsh a poor scholler in cambridge.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Thoms Strausham of Magdalin College in Cambridge at the suete of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Barnsdall the xx <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Abraham Johanssone, lat of Trinitie College in Cambridge, whose name as it is thoughte is Collecloth the iij <sup>d</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too Bryan extonne <sup>2</sup> , sonne, to m <sup>rs</sup> ffynche of Magdaline hall in Cambridge, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Martch A <sup>o</sup> 1574 .....	} vj <sup>s</sup>
Too one Anthony Doode late of the hospitall at christes churche the x <sup>th</sup> of Maye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To wyllm Danyell <sup>3</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of November 1574 of Pembroke hall .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too James Stoo pes of Pembroke hall the same xij <sup>th</sup> of november A <sup>o</sup> 1574	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too John medley <sup>4</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1574: beinge of Trinitie college	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Toe John Keltridge of Trinitie college in cambridge the fowerth of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574	} vi <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Roberte Lylics <sup>5</sup> , of Kinges College in Cambridge the v <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Thoms, Thomes <sup>6</sup> of the same howse the same v <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Thoms Dove <sup>7</sup> , the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To one George durden the same xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Too fower poore schollers, of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, whome m <sup>r</sup> wattes gyveth exibetion vnto the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574	} v <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one Bryan Exton <sup>8</sup> scholler, of Magdaline hall in Cambridge, the viij <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: by thandes of his mother M <sup>rs</sup> fynch .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To John medley <sup>9</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574. when he wente to cambridge	} ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Too a scholler sonne to m <sup>r</sup> Patente, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
of m <sup>r</sup> muncaster fchole <sup>10</sup> .....	
Too one Roger nowell <sup>11</sup> , a poore scholler, born in Cletherall in Lancashire, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of aprell 1575	} v <sup>s</sup> ./
coosyn to nowell the vicare of fearinge	

Notes and Illustrations.

( 100 )

<sup>1</sup> " *mr Docter Barnsdall*," *i.e.*, William Barnsdell or Barnesdale of St. John's: B.A., 1554-5; M.A., 1558; M.D., 1568; admitted Fellow, 1556; Senior Fellow, 10th January, 1561-2.

<sup>2</sup> "*Bryan extonne*": See preceding page, note 7.

<sup>3</sup> "*Wyllm Danyell*" See preceding page, note 10.

<sup>4</sup> "*John Medley*": See preceding page, note 9.

<sup>5</sup> "*Roberte Lylies*": See a reference four folios back, and relative note.

<sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Thomas*," *i.e.*, Thomas Thomas was educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College in 1571; he proceeded B.A. 1575, and commenced M.A. 1579. On 3rd May, 1582, he was appointed printer to the University, and about 1581 had begun to print a book, by Mr. Wm. Whitaker, when the Stationers' Company seized his press; but an appeal of the University heads to the Chancellor, Lord Burghley, procured for Mr. Thomas authority to resume his printing for the University. Martin Marprelate calls him the Puritan Cambridge printer; and Acres enumerates seventeen works which came from his press. He was author of a copious Latin Dictionary, in the production of which he worked so hard as to induce a disease which proved fatal. He died in August, 1588, and was buried in the church of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, August 9th. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 29, 30.)

<sup>7</sup> "*Thoms Dove*": Of C.C.; B.A., 1574-5; M.A., 1578. Thomas Dove, son of William Dove, was admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School, 24th January, 1563-4.

<sup>8</sup> "*Bryan Exton*": See note 2, *supra*.

<sup>9</sup> "*John Medley*": See note 4, *supra*.

<sup>10</sup> "*Mr. Muncaster schole*": Merchant Taylors' School, of which Mr. Mulcaster was Master. (See other allusions, Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>11</sup> "*Roger Nowell*": Perhaps a brother of Richard Nowell who was also of Clitheroe in Lancashire. Roger is said here to have been "cousin" (a wide term) to Edward Nowell, Vicar of Fearing in Essex, who is several times named in the *MS*.

To Abraham hartwell <sup>1</sup> batchler of arte of Trinitie college in cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To Robte lylies Batchelare of arte of Kinges College in Cambridge the same xij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	
To charles horne <sup>2</sup> batchelare of arte of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one S <sup>r</sup> Kyrke <sup>3</sup> Bacchelare of arte of Gonwell & Gaius college in Cambridge the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of maye 1575 : .....	
Too hyme more the fame tyme .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To one S <sup>r</sup> fflemynge <sup>4</sup> Batchelare of arte of S <sup>te</sup> Johannes in Cambridge the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	
To one S <sup>r</sup> hutchinsonne <sup>5</sup> Batchelar of arte of the Quenes college in cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Busfilde <sup>6</sup> fcholare of penbroke hall in Cambridge the xvj <sup>th</sup> of maye 1575 : .....	
To one Bacheler of arte before m <sup>r</sup> mulcaster whoe was some tyme his fcholmaister, gyven more the xix <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> /
Too one S <sup>r</sup> Waddington <sup>7</sup> , Batcheler of arte of Clayer hall in cambridge, att the comendations of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Bingham the iiij <sup>th</sup> of June 1575 .....	
Too m <sup>rs</sup> Smythe to giue her sonne, h harrysonn of the Kynges College in Cambridge the xj <sup>th</sup> of June 1575 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
to [erasure] Cambridge m <sup>y</sup> fent $\wedge$ the vij <sup>th</sup> of november Anno 1575 : by m <sup>r</sup> Still <sup>s</sup> to the vse of S <sup>r</sup> willm Pickringe Knighte <sup>9</sup> his fcholers for theyr exhibition due at .....	
Delyu <sup>d</sup> ed to meistres Smith, to the vse of her h harrysonn sonne $\wedge$ of the Kinges College in cambridge the viij <sup>th</sup> of november 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> /
Itm fent vnto one S <sup>r</sup> Doue, <sup>10</sup> of Pembroke hall in cambridge the ix <sup>th</sup> of november 1575 : by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> yonge .....	
Too one S <sup>r</sup> medley, of Trinitie College in cambridge, the seconde of december 1575 : .....	} iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> leaver <sup>11</sup> for a poore fcholer att Cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 101 )

<sup>1</sup> "Abraham hartwell": There were at least two persons named Abraham Hartwell connected with Cambridge. One of them, and the best known, was sometime secretary to Archbishop Whitgift. He was a Fellow of King's College. The other was of Trinity College, and therefore is the person described in the text. He proceeded B.A. in 1571, and M.A. 1575. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 383-4.)

<sup>2</sup> "Robte lylies" and "Charles Horne": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

<sup>3</sup> "Sr — Kyrke," *i.e.*, Edward Kirke of Caius: notable in Elizabethan literary history as the college friend of the poet Spenser, and the editor and glossarist of Edmund Spenser's first published important poem, the *Shepherdes Calendar*. Edward Kirke was born in 1553, and matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, in November, 1571; he afterwards removed to Caius College, and proceeded B.A., 1574-5. It will be noticed that in this entry of our *MS.* he is described (in May, 1575) as "Bachelore of Arte of Gonwell and Caius College." He commenced M.A. in 1578. In 1579 he is found in London; and Edmund Spenser writing to Gabriel Harvey from Leicester House, 16th October, 1579, says: "Maister E. K. [Kirke] hartly desireth to be commended unto your worshippe, of whom, what accompte he maketh, yourselfe shall hereafter perceive, by hys paynefull and dutifull verses of your selfe." The reference is to Kirke's "Epistle to the most excellent and learned, both orator and poet, Maister Gabriel Harvey, his very speciall and singular good friend," &c., inserted by Kirke in the first edition of Spenser's *Shepherdes Calendar*, and dated from his lodgings at London, 10 April, 1579. The later career of Edward Kirke has been long obscure, but the editors of *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* searched out and communicated to *Notes and Queries* (third series, vol. vii, p. 509), the following facts: "On 26th May, 1580, he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Kytson, to the rectory of Risby, Suffolk, as he was on 31 August, 1587, to the rectory of the adjacent parish of Lackford on the same patron's presentation. He died 10 Nov., 1613, aged 60, and was buried in the chancel at Risby, where he is commemorated by an inscription. By his Will, which bears date three days before his death, he gave £30 to the poor of Lackford. It is observable that his patron, Sir Thomas Kytson, in his account book under date of April, 1583, has the following entry: 'For a *Shepherdes Calendar* ii'."

<sup>4</sup> "Mr. fflemynge": William Fleming of St. John's, previously noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>5</sup> "Sr hutchinsonne," *i.e.*, William Hutchinson of Queen's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

<sup>6</sup> "Busfilde": For previous allusion and note, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>7</sup> "Sr Waddington," *i.e.*, Henry Waddington of Clare: B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

<sup>8</sup> "mr. Still": John Still, born at Grantham about 1543; only son of William Still, Esq. "John Styl, son of William Styl, merchant taylor," is so registered as admitted in Merchant Taylors' School, 26th March, 1563. He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ College in 1559; B.A., 1561-2; elected a Fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1565; B.D., 1570; in 1570 was appointed Margaret professor of Divinity; collated to the rectory of Hadlington, 30th July, 1571; and other preferments; and on 14th July, 1574, was elected Master of St. John's College; created D.D., 1575; Master of Trinity, 1577; Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1592; died 26th February, 1607-8. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 467, 468.) Most of all celebrated as the author of *Gammer Gurton's Needle*—among the earliest, as it is of the raciest of English native comedies.

<sup>9</sup> "Sr Willm Pickeringe Knichte": Sir William Pickering died a few months before the date of this entry, and after his death a scheme was projected for settling parts of his estates for the foundation of a free school and the endowment of scholarships at the Universities; but the purpose was not fulfilled. Dean Nowell's gift of 7*l.* 10*s.* here recorded to the use of certain scholars of Sir William Pickering was probably connected with this scheme. Sir William Pickering was born about 1517; knighted in 1547; and died 4th January, 1574-5. His estate was at Oswaldkirk in Yorkshire; and he had also a mansion called Pickering House in London. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 325, 326.)

<sup>10</sup> "Sr Doue": Possibly John Dove, who was a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School, admitted 25th May, 1565, described as son of Robert Doue, merchant taylor. He may have proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; but I find no trace of his University career.

<sup>11</sup> "mr. leaver": The celebrated Puritan author and divine, Thomas Lever, born at Little Lever in Lancashire; died at Ware, in July, 1577. For his history see *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 366-368, and many other authorities.



Too one barefoot of Corpus christie colledge in Oxford the xxj <sup>th</sup> of december A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Allvey <sup>1</sup> for his sonne a poore scholler .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too Bryan exton <sup>2</sup> a poore scholler of cambridge the xxij <sup>th</sup> daye of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Turnebull <sup>3</sup> m <sup>r</sup> of Arte of Corpus christie colledge the same xxij <sup>th</sup> of December	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Toe one Willm hutchinson <sup>4</sup> , schollar of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge the xx <sup>th</sup> of Januarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Lewen <sup>5</sup> againste his p <sup>c</sup> edinge Doctor the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Bryan Exton <sup>6</sup> of Benett college in cambridge. by the handes of m <sup>r</sup> docto <sup>r</sup> whit gifte the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one willm Daniell <sup>7</sup> of Pembroke hall cambridge the same xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1575 :	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one John meddley <sup>8</sup> of Trinitie colledge in cambridge the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1575 :	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robte willamsonne <sup>9</sup> , the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too S <sup>r</sup> horne <sup>10</sup> of Trinitie college in cambridge the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one mathewe, Shalfoot, some tyme of the Kinges College in Cambridge, the xvij <sup>th</sup> of martch	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one Gersonne wyldford, <sup>11</sup> a poore scholler, of cambridge	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one John Thomas <sup>12</sup> of Kinges College in cambridge the xix <sup>th</sup> of maye 1576: whom my m <sup>r</sup> did kepe in his place : .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
in lawe Thoms Lawrence	
Too m <sup>r</sup> yardes sonne A scholler in Cambridge the seconde of Julye 1576: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To wylly <sup>m</sup> Daniell <sup>13</sup> of pebroke hall 24 Septb <sup>r</sup> 1576.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Thoms Lawrance <sup>14</sup> scholer of cambridge the xv <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robte wyllmote <sup>15</sup> , poore scholer of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge, the third of auguste 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Thoms hall, scholler of S <sup>to</sup> Johannes in Cambridge, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of november	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Richard Smyth <sup>16</sup> scollare att leedes att his gowinge to cambridge, the seconde of December 1576:.....	} xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 102 )

- <sup>1</sup> " *mr. alvey* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> " *Bryan exton* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various entries respecting this scholar.
- <sup>3</sup> " *Mr. Turnebull* " : *Ibid.*
- <sup>4</sup> " *Willm hutchinsonn* " : On the foregoing page is another reference to William Hutchinson, of Queen's College.
- <sup>5</sup> " *Mr. Lewen*," *i.e.*, William Lewin, of Christ's; B.A., 1561-2; M.A., 1565; S.T.P., 1576. An account of him is in *Athenæ Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 245, 246. He was a proctor of the University in 1569; in 1576 he was created LL.D., and admitted an advocate. He represented Rochester in three Parliaments from 1586 to 1594; was made a master in chancery about 1595; and died in London, 15th April, 1598. Author of Latin and English Epistles, &c.
- <sup>6</sup> " *Bryan exton* " : See *supra*.
- <sup>7</sup> " *Willm Daniell* " : See Index of Names for other references, and relative note.
- <sup>8</sup> " *John meddley* " : *Ibid.*
- <sup>9</sup> " *Robte willamsonne*," *i.e.*, Robert Williamson, of Christ's; B.A., 1574-5; M.A., 1578; S.T.B., 1578; S.T.P., 1598.
- <sup>10</sup> " *Sr horne* " : See *supra*.
- <sup>11</sup> " *Gersonne wyldford* " : This scholar came from Merchant Taylors' School, where I find, from the School Register, "Gerson Wilford, son of John, merchant-taylor," entered as admitted 8th January, 1569-70.
- <sup>12</sup> " *John Thomas* " : Respecting this *protege* of Dean Nowell, see a note to a previous reference in the *M.S.* at p. 165, note 5.
- <sup>13</sup> " *Wyllym Daniell* " : See *supra*. This entry is in Dean Nowell's handwriting.
- <sup>14</sup> " *Thoms Lawrance* " : See Index of Names for reference to previous note on Thomas Lawrence.
- <sup>15</sup> " *Robte wyllmote*," *i.e.*, Robert Wilmot, of Queen's; B.A., 1576-7. "Robert Wylmot, son of Richard, merchant taylor," was entered as a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School, 28th April, 1563.
- <sup>16</sup> " *Richard Smyth*," *i.e.*, Richard Smith, of Clare; B.A., 1569. A "Rychard Smythe, son of Robert," was entered a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School, 2nd October, 1564; but this Richard is said, in the text, to be a "scollare at leeds" (Leeds, in Yorkshire), going to Cambridge in 1576.

	Too one Samuell Gootsford <sup>1</sup> of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge the xxij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1576: .....	} xxxs./
	To one Thomas Clerke <sup>2</sup> of pembrocke hall in Cambridge the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1576: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Edward higen, a poore scholar of Cambridge. 1576: the 9. of februarie.....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
	Too one Sr williamson <sup>3</sup> Batchlar of arte in Cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1576: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
	Too one m <sup>r</sup> horne <sup>4</sup> , of Pembrock hall in 1576	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarij A by m <sup>r</sup> chroke delyu <sup>9</sup> the same m <sup>r</sup> horne the xxij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1577: the some of.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too one hamlett Carter <sup>5</sup> the vij <sup>th</sup> of June 1577 Late of Cambridge.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	Geven to one Smyth <sup>6</sup> , a poore schollare of Pembroke hall in cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of June 1577	} v <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Sr Dannyell <sup>7</sup> m <sup>r</sup> of arte of Pembroke hall in Cambridge the fyrste of Januarie 1576: .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
	Too one Richard Parkines scollare of the same howse	} ij <sup>s</sup>
	Too m <sup>r</sup> whitakars of Trinitie colledge in Cambridge the same fyrste of Januarie 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Too Sr haymonde <sup>8</sup> the same tyme.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
	Too one Smyth of christes college the same tyme ...	} iij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
	Too Sr medley <sup>9</sup> of Trinitie colledge in cambredge the xij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1577: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too John Ludham <sup>10</sup> m <sup>r</sup> of Arte of cambridge the xij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill:.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too willm Gace <sup>11</sup> of clare hall in cambridge the seconde of Julie 1577: .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>
	Too christofore newman a poore seholler of cambridge the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of auguste 1577: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	Too Bryan Exton <sup>12</sup> of Cambridge the xxx <sup>th</sup> of auguste	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too John medley <sup>13</sup> of Trinitie college in cambridge the xxx <sup>th</sup> of auguste 1577:.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	To one m <sup>9</sup> willam Whitaker <sup>14</sup> , of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xx <sup>th</sup> of november	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Too one m <sup>r</sup> hamonde <sup>15</sup> of the same house the xx <sup>th</sup> of november 1577: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
	Too a poore scholare w <sup>ch</sup> brought a booke frome m <sup>r</sup> Whitakers.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	To one Sr Kaies <sup>16</sup> of Colledge in Cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1577: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	Too o <sup>r</sup> coosyn, harrisson <sup>17</sup> , of the Kinges College in cambridge the x <sup>th</sup> of february	} x <sup>s</sup>
	A <sup>o</sup> 1577.....	
1577	To Speede <sup>18</sup> Late of Cambrige 20 Febr.	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	To one Richard Nowell <sup>19</sup> who for povertie depted frō Cābrige 21. Febr. 1577.....	} v <sup>s</sup>



## Notes and Illustrations.

( 103 )

- <sup>1</sup> "Samuel Cootsford" : See Index of Names under "Cotesford."
- <sup>2</sup> "Thomes Clerk" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>3</sup> "Sr williamson" : *Ibid.*
- <sup>4</sup> "mr horne" : Charles Horne, who received several gifts, and has previously been noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>5</sup> "hamlett Carter" : Unknown.
- <sup>6</sup> "one Smyth" : *Ibid.*
- <sup>7</sup> "one Dannyell" : Probably the William Danyel of former entries.
- <sup>8</sup> "Sr haymonde" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>9</sup> "Sr medley" : John Medley, previously noted as of Trinity College. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)
- <sup>10</sup> "John Ludham" : Of St. John's ; B.A., 1563-4 ; Pensioner, 12th Nov., 1561.
- <sup>11</sup> "Willm Gace" : William Gace, matriculated as a sizar of Clare Hall, in Nov., 1568 ; proceeded B.A., 1572-3. He was an author of some repute, and edited two volumes of select writings of Luther, which he had translated into English, published in 1578. His first translation, of Heminge's *Latin Commentary on the Epistle of St. James*, was published in 1577, and is dedicated to Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 22-3.)
- <sup>12</sup> "Bryan Exton" : Numerous entries refer to him. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>13</sup> "John medley" : See the reference *supra*.
- <sup>14</sup> "William Whitaker" : The celebrated William Whitaker. (See Introduction.)
- <sup>15</sup> "Mr. hamond" : For notices of several Hammonds see former note. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>16</sup> "one Sr Kaies," *i.e.*, Francis Key, of Christ's ; B.A., 1575-6.
- <sup>17</sup> "coosyn harrisson," *i.e.*, John Harrison, of King's ; B.A., 1574-5 ; M.A., 1578.
- <sup>18</sup> "Speede," *i.e.*, Oswo. Speed, of Pembroke ; B.A., 1575-6.
- <sup>19</sup> "Richard Nowell" : Of Clare ; B.A., 1575-6 ; M.A., 1579. I take him to be the same Richard Nowell before referred to in the *MS.* as son of John Nowell, and a native of Clitheroe in Lancashire. His connection with the Nowells of Read is not apparent. His father, if living, must have been straitened in means when he had to withdraw his son, as stated in the text, from the University, on the ground of poverty. This entry and the one above it respecting Speed are in Dean Nowell's handwriting.



Too one Sr modfley <sup>1</sup> the xxviiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1578: of Trinitie Colleege in Cambridge, /in the p'sentes of m <sup>r</sup> whitakers and others.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one John Spenser <sup>2</sup> , the xxix <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1578: the fome of of Pembrock hall in Cambridge .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Sr Atkinsonne, <sup>3</sup> Batchler of arte of S <sup>te</sup> Johannes Colleege in Cambridge, att the suete of m <sup>r</sup> howland <sup>4</sup> [erasure] vicie chaunceller of the the vniu <sup>s</sup> itie of Cambridge the xj <sup>th</sup> of maie 1578: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Daniell <sup>5</sup> of pembrocke hall in cambridge the xxj <sup>th</sup> of maie 1578: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robte willamsonne <sup>6</sup> , of christes church in cambridge the xvj <sup>th</sup> of June 1578: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin harrissonne <sup>7</sup> of Kinges Colleege in cambridge, the xx <sup>th</sup> v <sup>th</sup> daie of martche 1578: att the sute of his mother .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> horne <sup>8</sup> , the xiiij <sup>th</sup> daye of Julye 1578: att hadham psonage delyu <sup>o</sup> ed to hym selffe .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one ffrances Keies <sup>9</sup> , of christes Colleege in Cambridge, the xxviiij <sup>th</sup> of november 1578: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
To one Samuell Atherton <sup>10</sup> , of Pembrocke hall in Cambridge, the xxv <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1578: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Barthelmewe chaple, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> daie of Aprill, 1579: .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Eannam, the x <sup>th</sup> daie of maie 1579: .....	} x <sup>s</sup> :
Too one Bryan Exton <sup>11</sup> , of pembrocke hall in Cambridge, the vij <sup>th</sup> of June 1579:.....	} x <sup>s</sup> ./
Too m <sup>r</sup> mydley <sup>12</sup> againste his peedinge m <sup>r</sup> of Arte, the seconde of June 1579: of Trenitie colleege in Cambridge .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> ./
To one m <sup>r</sup> harrison <sup>13</sup> of Kinges Colledge in Cambridge the sixt of June 1579:.....	} x <sup>s</sup> ./
To one Sr francies Kaye <sup>14</sup> of Cambridge	} x <sup>s</sup> ./
Too one Ellies Reedfearne fcholare of S <sup>te</sup> Johannes colleege in Cambridge	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Clarke, comendid by m <sup>r</sup> Mālyn, the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579: att his gowinge to Cambridge .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Ellis Reedfearne, <sup>15</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of martche 1579: of S <sup>te</sup> Johannes in Cambridge.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 104 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Sr. Modfley*" : Perhaps meant for Maudsley. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>2</sup> "*John Spenser*," *i.e.*, John Spenser, of Pembroke; B.A., 1577-8. It is exceedingly likely that John Spenser was a kinsman of Edmund Spenser, the Poet. He was educated at the same school, Merchant Taylors', and was admitted a scholar there 3rd August, 1571. He is described in the Register of the School as "John Spenser, son of John Spenser, gent." He would be a few years younger than Edmund Spenser, who left the school, as our *MS.* evidences, for Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in April, 1569. If we had any better ground than possibility for imagining John Spenser might be younger brother of Edmund, the furnishing of his father's name in Merchant Taylors' Register would also give us the important fact of the Poet's paternity. But if John were not brother of Edmund, he might be cousin. His father, be it observed, was of the rank of lesser gentry indicated by the abbreviation "gent."

<sup>3</sup> "*Sr. Atkinsonne*," *i.e.*, John Atkinson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr. howland*," *i.e.*, James Howland, of Trinity; B.A., 1576; M.A., St. John's, 1580. Admitted Fellow of St. John's, 1577. He was a native of Richmondshire, in the county of York, and son of Richard Howland, Bishop of Peterborough. He matriculated as a Pensioner of Peterhouse, 3rd December, 1572; and removed to Trinity. He had a canonry in the Church of Peterborough, and was installed Archdeacon of Northampton, 12th November, 1587. He died 20th March, 1607-8. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 235-6.)

<sup>5 to 9</sup> : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

<sup>10</sup> "*Samuell Atherton*" : Of Pembroke; B.A., 1578-9; M.A., 1582.

<sup>11 to 13</sup> : See on 5 to 9.

<sup>14</sup> "*francies Kaye*" : See note 16 on preceding page.

<sup>15</sup> "*Ellis Redfearne*" : This scholar I connect with a family of Redfearne in Lancashire related by marriage to Dean Nowell and his brother Robert. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of the name and relative notes.)

diuers other  
Toe A Schollers of the Vniv<sup>r</sup>sitie of  
Oxforde./

To	Robte Joyner. vicar of Tottenham <sup>1</sup>	} xx <sup>s</sup>	§ } iiij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> §
	for John powle <sup>2</sup> scholler of christes church in Oxforde .....		
To	Nicholas welshe a larned Irishe man, comended by m <sup>r</sup> wattes m <sup>r</sup> Carte wrighte & m <sup>r</sup> brickbecke <sup>3</sup> .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>	
21 Martch	pd to willm wood preache to the vse of Thoms Newell scoller of christes church in Oxforde and John forde <sup>4</sup> scholler of .....		
	Oxforde as apperethe by his acquitance		
19 Aprill	pd to Rychard wattes of London tayler to the vse of his sonne John Wattes of christes colledge in Oxforde <sup>5</sup> the some of seven shillinges as appereth by his acquitance w <sup>ch</sup> is to make upe the full of xx <sup>s</sup> for he hade xiiij <sup>s</sup> of m <sup>r</sup> Docter coop <sup>6</sup> befor the tyme of the money that m <sup>r</sup> Docter had to bestowe .....	} vij <sup>s</sup>	

The names of those schollers of Oxforde to whom the money sente by m<sup>r</sup> Nowell  
Dean of poulls of the Goodes of Robte Nowell deccased distributed by m<sup>r</sup> D  
homfrey<sup>7</sup> presideute of magdalen colledge Docter Coop Dean of christe church  
the Laste of marche A<sup>o</sup> 1569

firsteto	christe	Geffrey Lewes <sup>8</sup> m <sup>r</sup> of arte .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
church		John Buste <sup>9</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Robte Sutton <sup>10</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		John Glover <sup>11</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		John Wichham <sup>12</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		John fpeyre <sup>13</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Thoms hixon <sup>14</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		Thoms Coke <sup>15</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		Abraham fowler <sup>16</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		John wattes <sup>17</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		John Balmye .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		John plomtonn .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		henry Lydsam .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		Georges Dickens <sup>18</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		John paule <sup>19</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
		Thoms Blocke m <sup>r</sup> of Arte .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
magdalen	colledge	Thoms Brasbridge <sup>20</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		ffrances Bunneye <sup>21</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		hopkins <sup>22</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
			xx <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 105 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Robter Joyner, vicar of Tottenham*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various notices of him and relative note.

<sup>2</sup> "*John powle . . . christes church, in Oxforde*": This was probably John Powell, rector of Cantreffe, Brecknock, father of the more famous Thomas Powell. (Wood's *Athene*, by Bliss, vol. iii, pp. 507-8.) A John Powle (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 105) was too early.

<sup>3</sup> "*Nicholas welshe . . . mr wattes, mr Cartewrighte & Mr. brickbecke*": "Welshe" is unknown; "m<sup>r</sup> wattes": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequentur*; "m<sup>r</sup> Cartewright": The illustrious Thomas Cartwright, Scholar and Reformer—See our Introduction; "brickbecke"=Birckbeck: Wood notices only a Simon Birckbeck, of Queen's College, Oxford, author of *The Protestant's Evidence* (1634), and other Theological-controversial works. He died in 1656. (Wood's *Athene*, as before, vol. iii, p. 421: cf. also the *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 302, 321, 366.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Willam Wood preacher . . . John Nowell . . . christes church in Oxforde, and John forde*."—"William Wood preacher": He was author of a Form of Catechising, consisting in Questions and Answers, with observations thereon, &c., 1581; from the *Fasti* we learn he became B.D. 24th April, 1561 (vol. i, p. 159). See other notices of other Woods of (probably) the same family, the *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 226-7, 240. "Thomas Nowell": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, "John forde"—not traced.

<sup>5</sup> "*Ryehard wattes . . . tayler . . . John Wattes, of christes college, in Oxforde*": The latter son of the former. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*Mr. Doctor coop*": Thomas Cooper, D.D., became Dean of Christ Church in Hillary Term, 1566; and he relinquished the Deanery of Christ Church in 1570, on being made Bishop of Lincoln. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

<sup>7</sup> "*Mr. D. homfrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>8</sup> "*Christe church: Geffrey Lewes*": I find no Geoffrey Lewis in the authorities, but "Lewis" is a Welsh surname, and "Geoffrey" is English, so I think the scribe in this and other entries has miswritten "Geoffrey" for "Griffith," and that this "Master of Arts," was no other than *Griffith Lewis*, who was collated Prebendary of Hereford, in Feb., 1575-6, and was installed Dean of Gloucester in 1594; he died in 1607; and was buried (7th June) in Hereford Cathedral. (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 443 and 515.)

<sup>9</sup> "*John Buste*": Proctor, April 20th, 1574. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 195; spelled "John Bust," of Christ Church.)

<sup>10</sup> "*Robte Sutton* (not in Wood's *Athene*): A Robert Sutton was installed Prebendary of Denet Parva, 18th Feb., 1578-9; of Stopford, 18th Oct., 1579; both in Lichfield Cathedral.

<sup>11</sup> "*John Glover*": John Glover, of St. John's Coll., Proctor, April 17th, 1577. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 205.)

<sup>12</sup> "*John Wickham*": In Wood's *MSS.* in Ashmolean Museum, William Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, is described as son of John Wickham, of Rotherfeild, in Sussex, but descended from the Wickhams of Swaclyve. (Life in *Athene*, as before, vol. i, p. xxvii; cf. also *Athene*, vol. i, p. 832.) He also mentions a John Wickham who was Prebendary of Westminster, in 1592. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 324.) Wicham=Wickham.

<sup>13</sup> "*John Speyre*": Not in Wood's *Athene* or *Fasti*.

<sup>14</sup> "*Thoms hixon*": The notorious John Lilbourne's mother was Margaret, dau. of Thomas Hixon, of Greenwich, Kent (Wood's *Athene*, vol. iii, p. 358); but I suspect "hixon" here is miswritten for "Higson." See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not otherwise in Wood.

<sup>15</sup> "*Thoms Coke*": Not in Wood.

<sup>16</sup> "*Abraham fowler*": Known only as having prefixed an alliterative poem to Thomas Rogers' *Anatomy of the Mind* (1576), along with Camden and others, entitled *Needles Hedera* (Wood's *Athene*, vol. ii, p. 163). His name recurs on the very last page of the *MS.* as "Abrahame fowler, late of Christes College, in Oxforde." The entry is dated 27th Dec., 1571.

<sup>17</sup> "*John Wattes*": Not in Wood. The same John Watts named above as son of Richard Watts.

<sup>18</sup> "*Georges Dickens*": A George Dickins, M.A., was installed Prebendary of Harleston, 2nd April, 1591; of Hoxton, 11th Dec., 1585; both in the Cathedral of London.

<sup>19</sup> "*John paule*": Index of Names under "John Powell."

<sup>20</sup> "*Magdalen College: Thoms Brasbridge*": County of Oxford, aged 16; res. 1558; B.A. All Souls', 18th Nov., 1558; M.A. 20th Oct., 1564; Prob. F. 15th Nov., 1561-1575; Bursar 1565, 1571; Jun. D. of Arts 1566, 1568; Sen. D. of Arts 1567, 1569; V. Pres. 1572, 1574; Præl. Hebr. 1572; supplicated for B.D.



	John Savage <sup>1</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Walter ruderby <sup>2</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Nicholes gremold <sup>3</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Rychard Cave <sup>4</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Rychard Boughton <sup>5</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	John morgan <sup>6</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Anthony Lynnie <sup>7</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Willm Ludethe <sup>8</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	John Traveres <sup>9</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Nathayell Baxter <sup>10</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Willm Jnkforleye <sup>11</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Raphe <sup>12</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Willm powell <sup>13</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Christofore Wade <sup>14</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
New colledge	hughe floyd <sup>15</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms Bylson <sup>16</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John pryine <sup>17</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
corpus christie		
Colledge.	Thoms Wattes <sup>18</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Willm Napper <sup>19</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Ryc. Allyne <sup>20</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms <sup>21</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Christofor ramson <sup>22</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John chamblere <sup>23</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
vniu <sup>9</sup> site	colledge receyved by Docter humfrey	} xx <sup>s</sup>
	ffor S <sup>r</sup> Batten <sup>24</sup> .....	
Brodgattes	James greye <sup>25</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John poprell <sup>26</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms peperell <sup>27</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	Edward Shacros <sup>28</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
Brasnose	John Lawrence <sup>29</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
Alborow hall	henry greye <sup>30</sup> .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
	rec more <sup>31</sup> the same tym by .....	xij <sup>s</sup>
all solne colledge.	Robte Lovenden <sup>32</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Coldinge <sup>33</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Marten colledge	John Whytcombe <sup>34</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
		xxvij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> ./

## Notes and Illustrations.

27th May, 1574, but was not admitted. Wood states, (*Ath. Bliss*, vol. i, col. 526) that Thomas Brasbridge, a Northamptonshire man born, was elected Demy of Magdalen College, by the endeavours of Peter Morwyng, anno 1553, aged 16, whence after he had continued a sedulous student for some years, he was elected Probationer-Fellow of All Souls' College in 1558; thence also he returned to Magdalen College, of which he became Fellow in 1562, and, soon after proceeding in Arts, applied his mind partly to Divinity and partly to Physic. In 1574 he supplicated to be admitted to the reading of the Sentences, but whether he was really admitted appears not. The next year he resigned his Fellowship, having a spiritual cure, or both, conferred on him at, or near to, Banbury, in Oxfordshire, where, as it seems, he practised physic. His works are:—*The Poor Man's Jewel*, viz., a *Treatise of the Pestilence, to which is annexed a Declaration of the virtues of the herbs, Carduus, benedictus, and Angelica*, &c. 8vo., Lond., 1578, 1580, and 1591. *Quæstiones in Officia, M. T. Ciceronis, compendiarium totius opusculi epitomen continentes*. Oxon., 8vo., 1615. Dedicated to Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, President of Magdalen College, an. 1586. What other things he published I cannot yet tell, nor anything of his latter end. Dr. Bliss tells us that "he published also *Abdias, the Prophet. Interpreted by T. B., Fellow of Magdalen College, in Oxforde*. Lond., by Binneman, 8vo., 1574. Dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon." (*Note to Ath.*) Mr. Beasley, in his *History of Banbury*, mentions (p. 25) that Brasbridge was born probably at Banbury, about the year 1537, and certainly lived there in his childhood, and became Vicar of that place in 1581. In 1581 he was inducted to the Perpetual Vicarage of Banbury, by Jonas Wheeler, Schoolmaster, the Bailiff and other Elders of the town being then present and consenting. Brasbridge ceased to be the Vicar in 1590, on grounds of conscience taken by the early Puritans. He was, however, residing in 1592. Brasbridge died in 1593, at the age of 56 years. (Dr. Bloxam's *Magdalen College Register*.)

<sup>21</sup> "*frances Bunneye*": 1599. Bunney, Francis, res. 1561; B.A., 10th July, 1562; Prob. F. 1561-1572; M.A. 9th July, 1567; Preb. of Carlisle, 2nd July, 1585; res. 1602-3; Coll. Archdeacon of Northumberland, 20th Feb., 1573-4; res. 1578. "Francis Bunney," says Wood, (*Ath.*, Bliss, vol. ii, col. 200) "younger brother to Edmund Bunney," was born in an ancient house, called the *Fache*, in the parish of Chalfont St. Giles, in Bucks, on the 8th of May, 1543, and became a student in the University in the latter end of the reign of Queen Mary, in 1558, and Perpetual Fellow of Magdalen College in 1562, being then Bachelor of Arts. Afterwards proceeding in that faculty, he took Holy Orders, and began to preach God's Word on the 1st Nov., 1567, whose sermons being noted among many, he became soon after Chaplain to the Earl of Bedford (in 1570); but continuing with him not long, he left his Fellowship in 1571, and retiring into the north parts of England, where he preached the Word of God very constant, as his brother Edmund did, was inducted into a Prebendship of Durham, 9th May, 1572; made Archdeacon of Northumberland, on the resignation of Ralph Lever, 20th Feb., 1573; and on the 11th Sept., 1578, he was made Rector of Ryton, within the Bishopric of Durham. This person was very zealous in the way he professed; was a great admirer of John Calvin; a constant preacher; charitable, and a stiff enemy to popery. He hath written and published *A Survey and Trial of the Pope's Supremacie*. 4to. Lond., 1590, 1595 (Madg. Libr.) By Valentine Simmes. Written against Cardinal Bellarmine. *Comparison between the ancient Fayth of the Romans and the new Romish Religion*. 4to. Lond., 1595. (Madg. Libr.) By R. Robinson. This is commonly called *Truth and Falschood. Answer to a Popish Libel, called A Petition to the Bishops, Preachers, and Gospellers*. Svo. Oxford, 1607. *Exposition on the 28th verse the third chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, wherein is manifestly proved the Doctrine of Justification by Faith*. 4to. Lond., 1616. *A Guide unto Godlinesse, or, a plain and familiar Exposition of the Ten Commandments by questions and answers*. Svo. Lond., 1617. In *Joelis prophetiam enarratio*, written by the author, anno 1595, and by his epistle dedicated to Tobie, Bishop of Durham, in which he saith he hath preached sermons at Berwick about twenty years before that time upon Joel, of which this book is the sum and if printed, for it is in *MS.*, it would contain about three quire of paper. He died at Ryton, 16th April, 1617, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church there. (Dr. Bloxam, as before.)

<sup>22</sup> "*hopkins*": This scholar, whose Christian name is not inserted, must have been Henry Hopkins, of Magdalen College, Oxford. Admitted, 1565; res. 1568; Prob. Fell. 1568, 1571; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568. (Bloxam, p. 164.)

( 106 )

<sup>1</sup> "*John Savage*": County of Warwick, res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1573; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2. (Dr. Bloxam, as before vol. ii, p. 164.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Walter ruderby*": Miswritten, plainly, for Walter Enderbye, of Magdalen,

## Notes and Illustrations.

admitted, aged 16, in 1562, of the county of Lincoln; res. 1567; prob. F. 1567-1575; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2; jun. D. of Arts 1574; Vicar of Bulkington, in the county of Warwick, 1575; Vicar of Findon, in the diocese of Chichester; 1597-1609. (Bloxam as before, vol. iv, p. 161).

<sup>3</sup> "Nicholes gremold": } Not in Wood or Le Neve &c.  
<sup>4</sup> "Rychard Cave": }

<sup>5</sup> "Rychard Boughton": Bachelor of Divinity, Dec. 15th, 1597, of Magd. coll. On the 6th March, 1605, the said Boughton was admitted chaunter of the cathedral church of Wells in the place of Jam. Cottingham, deceased. (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 265.) He was dead in 1616, for Edward Abbot, on Jan. 13th, 1616, succeeded to his office at Wells (*Ibid* p. 306). Dr. Bloxam adds these further details: "aged 20, in the county of Buckingham, res. 1572. Matr. 8th Oct. 1571. *pleb. fil.* B.A. April 1st, 1573. Prob. F. 1573-1606. Sen. D. of Arts, 1579, 1580, 1587. Bursar, 1582, 1583, 1588, 1590, 1591, 1593, 1594, 1596, 1601, 1604. Vice-President 1584, 1585, 1586, 1592, 1602, 1603, 1605. Dean of Div. 1590, 1595, 1597. Vicar of Selborne, 1595, M.A. 11th June, 1577. B.D. 15th Dec. 1597. Adm. Chaunter of Wells Cath. 6th March, 1605, res. 1613. Pd. to Findon, 27th Dec., 1605. Died 1613." (As before vol. iv, p. 174).

<sup>6</sup> "John morgan": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

<sup>7</sup> "Anthony Lynnne": *Ibid*.

<sup>8</sup> "Willm Ludethe": *Ibid*.

<sup>9</sup> "John Traveres": Res. 1569, aged 17, of the county of Nottingham; Prob. F. 1569-1589; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570, matriculated 8th Oct. 1571; M.A. 1574; Præl. Log. 1572-1574. In 1576 leave of absence was given to Mr. Traveres *ad commorandum apud Comitum Bedfordii*. V. P. Reg. (Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 170).

<sup>10</sup> "Nathayell Baxter": Query—the Poet of "Ourania" and friend of Sir Philip Sidney? Strangely nothing seems to have been transmitted of one who must have been very noted in his day. His "Ourania" was long mis-ascribed to Nicholas Breton.

<sup>11</sup> "Willm Inkforbye" = Inkforbye. Res. 1565; Matr. 1564; born in the county of Suffolk; B.A. 29th July, 1566; Elected Prob. F. for the diocese of Norwich, 1565-1581; M.A. 10th July, 1570; Praelector of Rhetoric, 1569, 1571; Bursar, 1573; Vice-President, 1580; Vicar of Selborne, 1596-1606; Obiit. 1606. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. ii, p. 40).

<sup>12</sup> "Raphé": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

<sup>13</sup> "Willm powell": Doctor of Divinity, July 14th, 1585. Will. Powell of Magd. coll.—In 1578 he was made reader of divinity in St. Paul's cathedral church, and was afterwards archdeacon of Bath, and canon resident of Wells. He died on the 12th of March, or thereabouts, in 1612, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral church at Wells. (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 232.) He was admitted fellow of Magd. coll. 28th July, 1564; B.A. 17th April, 1564; Matriculated 1564; Divinity Reader 1574; D.D. 14th July, 1585; Expelled 1575. He was instituted to the Vicarage of St. Mary's, Reading, 1571. He married Mary, second daughter of Edward Butler of Reading. See Dunker's *Oxfordshire*, vol. vi, p. 310. Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. xv, p. 439; and for a long account of his expulsion as Fellow, Johnston's *King's Visitation Power asserted*, p. 227." (Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

<sup>14</sup> "Christofore Wade": Admitted Fellow of S. M. Magdalen College, 21st July, 1561; resigned 1588; matriculated 1564; B.A., 10th July, 1563; Born in Warwickshire; Praelector of Logic, 1566. *Per diuturnam Christ: Wade absentiam privatus est tam societate, tum omne emolumentum colligii*. (Coll. Reg. 1585. Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

<sup>15</sup> "New Colledge: hughe floyd": Newcourt's *Repertorium*, as before, thus annotates his name: "A most admir'd Grammarian of the age he lived in; was born at Linn in Carnarvanshire; educated in Wickham's School near Winton; admitted Perpetual Fellow of New College, in 1564; promoted to the Chancellorship of Rochester, in 1578, being then Bachelor of Civil-Law; afterwards he was made chief Master of Wickham's School aforesaid (was collated to this Prebend [Newington] in 1584, as above;) was admitted Doctor of his Faculty in 1588, being noted then to be not only eminent in Divinity and the Civil Law, but also for his admirable sufficiency in the Greek and Latin tongues. He died Oct. 17th, 1601, and was buried in New College outward Chappel" (vol. i, pp. 188-9.) Dr. Sewell, Warden of New College, supplements to me thus: "Hugo Floyd or Lloyd: admitted Scholar of New College, Jan. 3rd, 1562, and Fellow, Jan. 3rd, 1564; Chancellor of Rochester, 1578; Head Master of Winchester College, 1580. See Wood's *Ath. Ox. s.n.* I have a note of his having been one time Rector of Islip. He vacated his Fellowship in the College, on his appointment to the Chancellorship of Rochester."



*Notes and Illustrations.*

<sup>16</sup> "*Thoms. Bylson*": The venerable Bishop of Winchester, of whom says Wood—"He was as reverend and learned a prelate as England ever afforded, a deep and profound scholar, exactly read in ecclesiastical authors, and with Dr. Rich. Field of Oxon. (as Whittaker and Fulke of Cambridge) a principal maintainer of the Church of England, while Jo. Rainolds and Tho. Sparke were upholders of Puritanism and nonconformity." (*Athena*, as before, vol. ii, p. 169.) Born 1547, Died 18 June 1616. Wood's "Life" is full and interesting (*Athena*, vol. ii, p. 169-172); and all the biographical authorities contain notices of him. I found an unprinted letter of his among the MSS. at Hatfield. Admitted Scholar Sep. 3, 1563; Fellow, 1565; Head Master of Winchester, 1571; Preb. of Winchester, 1576; Warden of Winchester College, 1580; Bishop of Worcester, 1596; Bishop of Winchester, 1597. (See Wood's *Athena*, vol. ii, p. 169.)

<sup>17</sup> "*John pryne*": I suppose him to be John Pryme of Hallowell, Oxfordshire; admitted scholar of New College, 23rd Feb., 1568, and fellow, 23rd Feb., 1570; presented to the Vicarage of Addesbury, in the county of Oxford, 10th Dec., 1589, where he died in April, 1596. (See more of him in Wood's *Athena*, Oxon. vol. i, p. 652.)

<sup>18</sup> "*corpus christie: Thoms Wattes*": Adam Squire was admitted Archdeacon of Middlesex 12th June, 1577, "*per mortem Tho. Watts S.T.P.*" (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 202.) Thomas Watts again occurs onward. (See Index of Names, s.n.)

<sup>19</sup> "*William Napper*": Not in Wood.  
<sup>20</sup> "*Rye Allyne*": Probably the Rector of Dicheat, or Dichet, in Somersetshire, and father of the saintly "Richard Allein." Wood (*Athena*, as before, vol. iv, pp. 13-15) does his bitterest best, very scandalously, to dishonour the son, and tells nothing of the father.

<sup>21</sup> "*Thoms*" . . . . . name left un-filled up.

<sup>22</sup> "*Christofor ramson*": Not in Wood.

<sup>23</sup> "*John Chamblere*": *Ibid.*

<sup>24</sup> "*Vniu'sitie colledge . . . . . Docter humfrey . . . . . Sr. Batten*": On Dr. Humfrey, see Index of Names, s.n., *frequent*. "*Batten*": A "Ralph Batten" is incidentally named by Wood in his memoir of Dr. John Owen (*Athena*, as before, vol. iv, p. 99.)

<sup>25</sup> "*Brodgattes . . . James Greve*": Not in Wood.

<sup>26</sup> "*John poprell*": *Ibid.*

<sup>27</sup> "*Thoms peperell*": *Ibid.*

<sup>28</sup> "*Edward Shacros*": See Index of Names, s.n., Shawcrosse. Not in Wood.

<sup>29</sup> "*Brasnose: John Lawrence*": Not in Wood. He is named again onward in the MS. among the Brasnose scholars. (Index of Names, s.n.)

<sup>30</sup> "*Alborow hall: henry greye*": Not in Wood.

<sup>31</sup> "*rec. more*": *Ibid.*

<sup>32</sup> "*all solne colledge: Robte Looenden*": *Ibid.* "Solne" or "soulne" was the old English spelling of "souls." Dr. Richard Astley, warden of All Souls College, in his Will, dated 27th Nov., 1635, desires to be buried in the choir of "our Colledge Chapel of All Soulne."

<sup>33</sup> "*John Coldinge*": *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> "*Marten colledge: John Whytcombe*": *Ibid.*



Magdalen  
hall.

Willm Littellton<sup>1</sup> ..... xiijs  
John Kington ministere<sup>2</sup> ..... xs

Summe.....

dd at the sute of my L. of Salysbury<sup>3</sup>  
whoe refused money for the funerall

Sermon to one Rychard wattes<sup>4</sup> <sup>xxs</sup> and  
vnto fyve other scholleres at his sute  
xx<sup>s</sup> apeece ..... } vjli

16 february  
1569

dd to Docter humfrey<sup>5</sup> by his fervante  
Rychard Keye to be bestowed on iiij  
poor scholleres Robte Temple,<sup>6</sup> Rolande  
Denkine<sup>7</sup>, willm Lyttellton<sup>8</sup>, & John  
morgayn<sup>9</sup> ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>

dd to m<sup>r</sup> Docter haddon<sup>10</sup> the vij<sup>th</sup> of  
maye to bestow vpon poor schollers at  
his discrecion A<sup>o</sup> 1569 ..... } vli\*

This wold be  
in cambrige

dd it semethe to m<sup>r</sup> Docter humfrey  
to bestowe vpon other iiij poor schollers  
by his lettere the xx<sup>th</sup> of marche ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>

to Anthony bettonus<sup>11</sup> by m<sup>r</sup> Docter  
homfrey ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

to a scholler comended by m<sup>r</sup> Stowell  
as apperethe by his letter the xvj of october  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569 named Trevett<sup>12</sup> ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

dd to one m<sup>r</sup> fylde at the sute of m<sup>r</sup>  
Docter humfrey & m<sup>r</sup> Tremayne<sup>13</sup> ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

to George hunte<sup>14</sup> a poor scholler to  
healpe to bringe him to Oxforde the xx<sup>th</sup>  
of maye 1570..... } xs

to George hanson<sup>15</sup> & Samwell  
becke<sup>16</sup> at the sute of the psidente of  
Corpus christie colledge the 29 of Jenuary

to one Thoms holden<sup>17</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of october A<sup>o</sup> 1569  
of brasnose ..... } vij<sup>s</sup>

John Dodd<sup>18</sup> a poor scholler ..... } v<sup>s</sup>

to John Barne<sup>19</sup> of christe church in oxforde  
to John fford scoller of Oxford at  
the sute of willm wood<sup>20</sup> the xxj of  
marche A<sup>o</sup> 1569..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

Thoms holden of brasnose the xij<sup>th</sup> of  
february A<sup>o</sup> 1569 ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>

xxiiij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 107 )

- <sup>1</sup> "Magdalen hall, Willm. Littellton": Not in Wood.
- <sup>2</sup> "John Kington ministere": Unknown.
- <sup>3</sup> "my L. of Salysbury," i.e., Bishop Jewel, who, we are thus informed, preached the "funeral sermon" of our Robert Nowell, but would not have the fee provided. The Will (in our Introduction) shews that he expected a number to be preached.
- <sup>4</sup> "Rychard waites": Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. iii, p. 434) incidentally names a Richard Watts of Trinity College, Cambridge, M.A., Vicar of Harworth, in Notts.
- <sup>5</sup> "Docter humfrey" and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various other notices of him.
- <sup>6</sup> "Robte Temple": "M.A. of Magd. coll. He hath published *A Sermon concerning the Abuses of the Church*, preached at Paul's Cross; on 1 Cor. xiv. 1., London 1592, he being then chaplain to John bishop of London. What else he hath written or published, I know not, nor any thing besides, only he was an Oxfordshire man born. Admitted 4 July, 1588, Bachelor of Divinity" (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 243). Wood previously enters him along with Thomas Spark and Richard Turnbull (of whom see Index of Names, *s.n.*) as B.A., May 30, 1570 (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 185). Dr. Bliss adds the following:—"Rob. Temple S.T.B. coll. ad. preb. consumpt. per mare, 9 Oct. 1592. cui succ. David Dec, A.M. 27 Jun. 1598. Resignavit eccl. S. Nicholai Aconi, Lond. mense Julii 1592. Coll. ab e'po ad preb. de Harleston 19 Mar. 1593, quam resign. ante 24 Mar. 1596. Reg. Lond. A Sermon teaching Discretion in Matters of Religion and touching certain Abuses in the Church, preached at Paules Crosse the 21 of Nov. by Rob. Temple bachelor in divinitie sometime of Magdalen college in Oxford. Imprinted at London for Edward Aggas, 1592 8<sup>vo</sup>. Ep. ded. to John bishop of London; dated at your lordships mannor house at Fulham. Apr. 22. Kennet. Rob. Temple, A.M. inst. ad vic. de Tyckenham (dioc. Wells) 9 Jan. 1593. Tanner." (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 243.)
- <sup>7</sup> "Rolande Denkine": Not in Wood.
- <sup>8</sup> "willm Lyttellton": See note 1, *supra*. He and Morgan are previously entered as scholars of Magdalen College.
- <sup>9</sup> "John morgayn": See Index of Names under John Morgan, *frequent*.
- <sup>10</sup> "mr Docter haddon": Walter Haddon, LL.D., Fellow of King's College and Master of Trinity Hall, 1550; Regius Professor of Civil Law. (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 657.)
- <sup>11</sup> "Anthony bettonus": Not in Wood.
- <sup>12</sup> "Mr. Stowell . . . . . Trevett": Unknown.
- <sup>13</sup> "mr fydd . . . . . Tremayne": See Index of Names under "Field." "Tremayne": "Rich. Tremayne B.D. Feb. 15, 1565. He was afterwards of Broadgate's hall, the seventh vicar of Mayhenet in Cornwall, and treasurer of the Cath. church at Exeter." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 168.)
- <sup>14</sup> "George hunte": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices. Dr. Bloxam (as before, vol. iv, p. 188) has these details: "Hunt, George, aged nineteen, in the county of Berks, res. 1575. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School; matriculated 8th October, 1571; Pleb. Fil.; B.A., 27th April, 1573; Preb. Fel., 1575-1583; Jun. D. of Arts, 1578, 1579."
- <sup>15</sup> "George hanson": Not in Wood.
- <sup>16</sup> "Samwell becke": *Ibid*.
- <sup>17</sup> "Thoms holden" and *infra*. See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood. He was, by his name, one of the Lancashire contingent at Brazenose; perhaps brother of Robert Holden, who occurs elsewhere.
- <sup>18</sup> "John Doid": Not (probably) the "Decalogist" famous "John Dod"—on whom see Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 232, 233.
- <sup>19</sup> "John Barne of christe churche": Not in Wood. Was John Barnes, prebendary of Lincoln, collated 30th December, 1587, of Christ Church, Oxford? (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 112.)
- <sup>20</sup> "John fford . . . . . willm wood": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood.

M<sup>d</sup> that where m<sup>r</sup> Nowell Dean of S<sup>te</sup> paule in London  
 Lefte w<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Docter Coop<sup>1</sup>, Commissarie of the vniu<sup>9</sup>fitie of Oxford  
 m<sup>r</sup> Docter homfrey, m<sup>r</sup> Docter bickley,<sup>2</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Docter westfalinge<sup>3</sup>  
 & m<sup>r</sup> Cole<sup>4</sup>, three score pondes to be Distributed to poor  
 fcolleres in the said uniu<sup>9</sup>fitie of the Goodes of his brother  
 Robte Nowells Deceased w<sup>ch</sup> said pties names ar hereafter  
 subscribed./ to the receiptes followinge./

## Christe churche

To m <sup>r</sup> Geffrey Lewys <sup>5</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Ric. pyckaner <sup>6</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> John Glover <sup>7</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Geffrey Lewys to thuse of Sr powell <sup>8</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To John paule <sup>9</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Thoms mathewe <sup>10</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Justinian baldwyne <sup>11</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Abraham ffowler <sup>12</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Ryc. Colfe <sup>13</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
John plumstone <sup>14</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Mathew heaton <sup>15</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Ryc. Calschill <sup>16</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
John willoughby <sup>17</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

## Marteyn Colledge

Thoms	
Mr A Willfon <sup>18</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Mr Rychard favell <sup>19</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Rychard Ratcliffe <sup>20</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Byckley to the vse of m <sup>r</sup> hurlstore <sup>21</sup> ..	x <sup>s</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
John Byrche <sup>22</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Nicholes Whithalgh <sup>23</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Nicholes morice <sup>24</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Byckley for yearth sylke <sup>25</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
willm wylkes <sup>26</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>

## Auborne hall.

Sr peter Byngleye <sup>27</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Cristofor Baghshawe <sup>28</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Ennis Johns <sup>29</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
John Browen <sup>30</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Thoms Cabell <sup>31</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>

xiiij<sup>li</sup>. xvj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

---

Notes and Illustrations.

( 108 )

- <sup>1</sup> "mr. Docter Coop": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "mr. Docter bickley": For a full account of this learned and excellent man, see Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 839-841. He died Bishop of Chichester, 30th April, 1596.
- <sup>3</sup> "mr. Docter westfalinge" = Herbert Westphaling, of whom an interesting memoir is given by Wood, with additions by Dr. Bliss (*Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 719-722.) His "gravity" was as the myth of our Lord; for according to Goodwyn, during a familiar acquaintance with him for many years, he never saw him once laugh. *Nunquam in risum viderim solutum* (*De præsulibus*, edit., 1616, 4to, p. 546).
- <sup>4</sup> "Mr. Cole": William Cole, D.D., President of Corpus Christi College; afterwards Dean of Lincoln, and died in that city in 1600. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)
- <sup>5</sup> "Geffrey Lewys": Not in Wood. See former note on Griffith Lewis.
- <sup>6</sup> "Ric. pyckaner": *Ibid.*
- <sup>7</sup> "John Glover": Of St. John's College, Oxford; Proctor, 17th April, 1577. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 205). See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>8</sup> "Sr powell": See Index of Names under "William Powell."
- <sup>9</sup> "John paulc": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and under "John Powell."
- <sup>10</sup> "Thoms. Matheue": Not in Wood.
- <sup>11</sup> "Justinian baldwyne": *Ibid.*
- <sup>12</sup> "Abraham Jjowler": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative note.
- <sup>13</sup> "Ryc. Colfe": D.D., 30th May, 1608; of Christ Church. He was now prebendary of Canterbury, and dying 7th Oct., 1613, aged 63, being then subdean of that church, was buried therein three days after, at which time Thomas Wilson, a member thereof, preached his funeral sermon, entitled, *Christ's Farewell to Jerusalem*, on *Luke* xxiii, 27, 28, 29, &c. To which a testimony is added concerning the said Richard Colfe, of his good piety and learning. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 327.) He was eldest son of Edmundus Colfe mentioned in the *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 590. In 1585 (13th July) he was vicar of Milton, Kent, and after of Herne, in the same county. He married three wives. (Hasted's *Kent*, vol. i, p. 76; vol. iv, p. 611.) He was eldest brother of the more famous Isaac Colfe. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>14</sup> "John plumstone": Occurs before as John Plumtonn. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>15</sup> "Matheue heaton": *Ibid.*
- <sup>16</sup> "Ryc. Calsehill": Not in Wood.
- <sup>17</sup> "John willoughby": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>18</sup> "Martyn Colledge: Mr. Thoms Willfon": Has not been identified with any Thomas Wilson of Oxford.
- <sup>19</sup> "Ryehard Savell": Not in Wood.
- <sup>20</sup> "Ryehard Ratcliffe": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood.
- <sup>21</sup> "Mr. Byckley . . . . Hurlstore": See under Dr. Bickley; but the present unknown.
- <sup>22</sup> "John Byrche": Not in Wood.
- <sup>23</sup> "Nicholes Whithalge": "Nicholas Whithalk, a Theologist of Losanne, studied several years in Merton College, for the sake of the warden thereof, Dr. Bickley, with whom he had contracted an acquaintance while he was an exile in the time of qu. Mary, but whether he took a degree, though supplicate he did for one, it appears not. He hath written *Christianæ fidei ac veræ religionis . . . . 1575*, oct., dedic. to Sir Will Cecill lord Burleigh. No doubt there is but he hath published other things, but such I have not yet seen. In 1577, I find him Sacrist of Corpus Christi Coll., but how long he continued there I cannot tell. He was also alive in 1582; much respected by Mr. Camden and Tho. Saville for his learning." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 425.)
- <sup>24</sup> "Nicholes morice": Not in Wood.
- <sup>25</sup> ". . . . th sylke": A prebendary, "master Silke" is casually named by Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 272.) Le Neve writes under 5th stall, Bristol: "Thomas Sylke, A.M., admitted (after the death of Williams) 4th June, 1546. How long he lived after 1571 is uncertain" (vol. i, p. 231.) This may have been his son.
- <sup>26</sup> "Willm wylkes": B.A., Dec. 2nd, 1572, of Merton Coll. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 188); M.A., June 25th, 1577 (*ibid.*, p. 206); B.D., Dec. 17th, 1583 (*ibid.*, p. 224); D.D., June, 1585 (*ibid.*, p. 232).
- <sup>27</sup> "Auborne hall: Sr peter Byngleye": Not in Wood.
- <sup>28</sup> "Christofer Bagshawe": Not (probably) the notorious Dr. Bagshaw of the same name—of whom see Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 389-90. He was Fellow of Balliol College, and sometime Principal of Worcester College; but the person named in the text more likely was Christopher Bagshaw, collated Prebendary of Lichfield, 29th Aug., 1578. (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 608.)



Corpus Christie College	
Samwell Becke <sup>1</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
Willm Mane <sup>2</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
John feller <sup>3</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
Charles Bencham <sup>4</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Rychard Turnebull <sup>5</sup> .....	V <sup>s</sup>
John Cole <sup>6</sup> .....	V <sup>s</sup>
Georges hansone <sup>7</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Thoms wattes <sup>8</sup> .....	V <sup>s</sup>
Thoms Cole <sup>9</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
homfrey cole <sup>10</sup> .....	V <sup>s</sup>
Willm Leche <sup>11</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Willm meatcalfe <sup>12</sup> .....	V <sup>s</sup>
Rychard hoocker <sup>13</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
Magdalen colledge	
M <sup>r</sup> Cricke <sup>14</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Willm Inckforbye <sup>15</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
d Christofo <sup>r</sup> gregorie <sup>16</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
d Inckforbye <sup>17</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
d hopkines <sup>18</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
John Traveres <sup>19</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Thoms fparke <sup>20</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Samwell ffisher <sup>21</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
John Barbon <sup>22</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
John Bateman <sup>23</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Samwell Cranmer <sup>24</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Theoder Tanseye <sup>25</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Samwell Allen <sup>26</sup> .....	XI <sup>s</sup>
Willm Judsonn <sup>27</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
John ffarrer <sup>28</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>
Ryc Boughton <sup>29</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Brasen Nose colledge	
m <sup>r</sup> Richard harries <sup>30</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Mylls whitworthe <sup>31</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
Raffe Tompson <sup>32</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Thoms holden <sup>33</sup> .....	XX <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Thoms Knowles <sup>34</sup> .....	X <sup>s</sup>

xxj<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

- <sup>29</sup> "Ennis Johns": Not in Wood.  
<sup>30</sup> "John Browen"=John Brown—impossible of identification among the many Browns, Smiths, Joneses, and Robinsons.  
<sup>31</sup> "Thoms Cabell": Not in Wood.

( 109 )

- <sup>1</sup> "Corpus Christie College: Samwell Becke": See Index of Names, *s.n.*  
<sup>2</sup> "Willm Mane": Not in Wood.  
<sup>3</sup> "John Sellar": July 5th, 1610, M.A. John Sellar of Corpus Christi College, a minister's son of Kent, was admitted bachelor of arts 18th February, 1611, and master 2nd July, 1614. Being a learned man, Mr. Richard James numbered him among his learned acquaintance, and therefore wrote divers epistles to him. He became clerk of Corpus Christi College 1608, and chaunter 1613. See Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 339; also our Index of Names, *s.n.* He was no doubt of the Whalley family of Sellar's, connexions of the Nowells, and often named in the *MS.*  
<sup>4</sup> "Charles Beucham": Not in Wood.  
<sup>5</sup> "Rychard Turnebull": "was born in Lincolnshire, admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, 9th November, 1566, aged thirteen or thereabouts, and was afterwards made fellow, 20th August, 1569; master of arts and a priest. At length being benefited in London . . . . he was much followed for his edifying way of preaching" (Wood's *Athens*, vol. i, p. 751, where is a note of books published by him). Dr. Bliss adds: "Ric. Turnball A.M. admiss. ad eocl. S. Panerasij Soperlane, Lond. 26 Sept. 1582, per mort. Will'i Knight, ex coll. ar'ep'i Cant. *Reg. Grindall*. Abraham Fleming cler. ad eund. eocl. 19 Oct. 1593 per mort. Ric'i Turnball. *Reg. Whitgift*" (*ibid.*). Kennet notes that his Exposition "upon the xv Psalm" (1592) is dedicated to Henry Voele, Esq. This is a mistake. It is Henry Noell. The present Editor has virgin copies of all Turnball's matterful writings as published by himself.  
<sup>6</sup> "John Cole": Not in Wood.  
<sup>7</sup> "George hanson": See Index of Names, *s.n.*  
<sup>8</sup> "Thoms Wattes": *ibid.*  
<sup>9</sup> "Thoms Cole": See Index of Names under "Thomas Wattes," *supra*. A Thomas Cole, A.M., is noted as "coll. ad. archid. Essex, per privat. Tho. Darbyshire" in the same place in the *Fasti* (vol. i, p. 147) with Thomas Wattes. The double occurrence of the two names together is curious, but neither (probably) was of our names.  
<sup>10</sup> "homfrey cole": Not in Wood.  
<sup>11</sup> "Willm Leche": *ibid.*  
<sup>12</sup> "Willm meatecalfe": *ibid.*  
<sup>13</sup> "Rychard hoocker": the "judicious Hooker." See our Introduction.  
<sup>14</sup> "Magdalen collidge mr Cricke": Cricke, Richard, of the county of Suffolk; res. 1564; matr. 1564; B.A., 26 April, 1566; Prob. F. 1564 1571; M.A. 30 April, 1570; B.D. and D.D. 12 July, 1578; Greek Lect. 1567, 1568, 1569, 1570; Sen. D. of Arts, 1571. "Richard Cricke was Chaplain to Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich, and much commended for his learning and sobriety. In the year 1573 he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and having in his Sermon commended Cartwright's reply to Whitgift, a special messenger was sent from Archbishop Parker to apprehend him. Though at that time he escaped the snare, he afterwards fell into the hands of the High Commissioners, by whom he was deprived of his preferment in the Church of Norwich. Dr. Cricke being silenced, and many of his brethren in the same Diocese, they united in presenting a Supplication to the Council that they might be restored to their beloved ministry, and allowed again to preach the glad tidings of the Gospel. This Supplication was dated Sept. 25, 1576. Afterwards he and many of his brethren, being the silenced ministry in that Diocese, presented their humble submission to their Diocesan, dated Aug. 21, 1578. In this submission they request to be restored to their ministry, promising to subscribe to the Articles of Faith, and the Doctrine of the Sacraments, according to the laws of the Realm. They profess at the same time that the ceremonies and government of the Church are so far to be allowed, that no man ought to withdraw from hearing the Word, and receiving the Holy Sacraments on account of them. They also offer to the Bishop their reasons for refusing to subscribe, requesting to have their difficulties removed, without which they could never subscribe in the manner required. This excellent Divine therefore remained a long time under deprivation. Though he was afterwards restored to his ministry, yet upon the publication of Whitgift's three Articles he was again suspended, with many others, for refusing subscription." (Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, vol. i, pp. 278, 450. See also Strype's *Archb. Parker*, book iv. chap. 35, p. 451.)—(Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 163.)

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>15</sup> "*Willm Inckforbye*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>16</sup> "*d Christofoꝛ gregorie*": Entered at Magdalen in 1562, aged 14; of the county of Warwick; res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1585; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 14th July, 1572; Rector of Cornwall, in the county of Notts; Prebendary of Ampleford, Cathedral of York, 15th Aug., 1577; Archdeacon of West Riding, York, 1597; died, 1600; Will, dated 8th Sept., proved 20th Oct. (Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 161.)

<sup>17</sup> "*d Inckforbye*": Roger Inckforby, of Magdalen, son of Andrew Inckforby, merchant, of Ipswich, and brother-in-law of President Humfrey. Res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1578; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2; B.D. 24th Jan., 1579-1580; D.D. 9th May, 1597; Rector of Stanlake 1581-1599; died 1599. (Bloxam's *Reg. of Mag. Col.*, vol. iv, p. 161.)

<sup>18</sup> "*d hopkines*": =Hopkins, but not to be identified.

<sup>19</sup> "*John Traverses*": "John Travers," previously noticed.

<sup>20</sup> "*Thoms Sparke*": Sparke, Thomas, of the county of Lincoln. Res. 1569; Prob. F. 1569-72; B.A. 23rd October, 1570; M.A. June, 1574; B.D. 8 July, 1575; D.D. 1st July, 1581. Coll. Archdeacon of Stowe, Cath. Lincoln, 25th Jan., and installed 6th March, 1575-6; res. March, 1581-2. Coll. Prebendary of Sutton in Marisco, Cath. Linc., 7th March, 1581-2; installed 26th September, 1582. Died 1616; buried 17th October, 1616. "Thomas Sparke," says Wood (*Ath. vol. ii*; Bliss, col. 189), "received his first breath in Lincolnshire, at South Somercote, as it seems; became Perpetual Fellow of Magdalen College in 1570, in which year he was admitted Bachelor of Arts. Soon after, by the favour of Arthur, Lord Grey, he was preferred to the parsonage of Bletchley, in Buckinghamshire, where he was held in great esteem for his piety. In the year 1575 he was admitted to the reading of the Sentences without ruling in Arts, and about that time was Chaplain to Dr. Cooper, Bishop of Lincoln, who that year bestowed the Archdeaconry of Stow upon him. In 1581 he proceeded in that of Divinity, being then in great renown for his learning. But his *Dignity* being remote from his cure, which he could not therefore well attend, he gave it up out of conscience sake in 1582, and contented himself only with Bletchley. This Dr. Sparke was the person who, being noted for a great Non-conformist and a pillar of Puritanism, was, by Letters from the King's Council, called to the Conference at Hampton Court, A.D. 1603, where appearing in the behalf of the millinaries, as it is said, or rather with John Rainolds, as a Proctor for the Precise Party, not in a Priest's Gown, or Canonical Coat, but such as Turkey merchants wear, received then so great satisfaction from His Majesty's most ready and apt answers to the doubts and objections there and then proposed, that he, though he spoke not one word, did not only for the time following yield himself in his practice to universal conformity, but privately by word or writing, and publicly by his brotherly persuasion. He was a learned man, a solid Divine, well read in the Fathers, and so much esteemed for his profoundness, gravity, and exemplary life and conversation, that the sages of the University thought fit, after his death, to have his picture painted on the wall in the School-gallery among the English Divines of note there, viz., between that of Dr. John Speneer of Corpus Christi College, and that of Dr. Richard Eedes of Christ Church." [After enumeration of his various books, there follows this.] "Our author also had in Queen Elizabeth's time written a Book of Succession, for which, being brought into trouble, King James, who before had received intimation of the matter, sent for him the next day after the Conference at Hampton Court, and talking with him about it, the King at length was so well satisfied with what he had done, that he then gave him his most gracious countenance. He died at Bletchley before-mentioned, in the winter time, in 1616, and was buried in the Church there, leaving then behind him three learned sons, who then or soon after had been trained up in the Schools of the Prophets,—Andrew of Peterhouse in Cambridge; Thomas, Fellow of New College in Oxford; and William Sparke of Magdalen College, whom I shall mention hereafter." (Dr. Bloxam's *Register of Magdalen College.*)

<sup>21</sup> "*Samwell ffisher*": Aged 17; in the county of Oxford; res. 1569; Prob. F. 1569-1575; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; M.A. 20th July, 1574; died, 1575. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 171.)

<sup>22</sup> "*John Barbon*": John Barebone, of Magdalen, 1567; aged 16; of the county of Gloucester; res. 1571; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; Matriculated, 8th Oct., 1571; Prob. F. 1571-1578; M.A. 9th July, 1574; Vice-Principal, 1578; described in 1574 as "a noted and zealous Romanist." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, pp. 170-1.)

<sup>23</sup> "*John Bateman*": Aged 16; of the county of Warwick; res. 1571; B.A. 23rd Oct. 1570. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 166.)

<sup>24</sup> "*Samwell Cranmer*": Aged 17; of the county of Kent; res. 1572; Matriculated, 8th Oct., 1571; Prob. F. 1572-1576; B.A. 1st April, 1573. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 173.)

<sup>25</sup> "*Theoder Tansye*": "Theodore Tansie, aged 16, of the county of Kent; res.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

1571; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; Prob. F. 1571-82; M.A. 21st June, 1574; Prob. Log. 1572; First Rector of Horsington, in the county of Lincoln, 1st May, 1581. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 164.)

<sup>26</sup> "Samwell Allen": Allen or Allyn; Demy 1585; of the county of Berks; Fellow 1571-1582; B.A. 28th Oct., 1570; Dean of Divinity, 1578. (Dr. Bloxam as before, vol. i, p. 165.)

<sup>27</sup> "Willm Judson": "Judson, William, aged 16, London; res. 1571; Matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 22nd October, 1570; Prob. F. 1571-5; Prel. Rhet. 1572, 1573, 1574; Sen. D. of Arts, 1575. Died 25th April, 1575; Buried in the Chapel. On a plain white stone in the Antechapel was the following inscription: *Anno Domini 1575, ætatis suæ 24, Aprilis 25, lectissimo juveni Gulielmo Judson, Londinensi, hujus Collegii Socio, Artium Magistro, Morum Censori, Theologia imprimis studioso, in flore ætatis extincto non sine luctu.* His death was the occasion of the expulsion of several scholars from Magdalen College in 1575." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 118 and p. 170.)

<sup>28</sup> "John Farrer": "Farrer, John, aged 19, Cheapside, London; res. 1575; Matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 27th April, 1573; M.A. 11th June, 1577; Prob. F. 1575-1591; Bursar, 1581, 1582, 1584, 1587, 1589; Sen. D. of Arts, 1583; Vice-President, 1588, 1590. He was presented to the Vicarage of Washington, in the county of Sussex, in 1581, but resigned it the same year. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 173.)

<sup>29</sup> "Ryc. Boughton": See former notice. Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>30</sup> "Brasen Nose college: *mr. Richard harriss*": Richard Harris, Principal in 1574. A Richard Harris, A.M., was installed Prebendary of Worcester 6th May, 1576; and another Richard Harris was collated Prebendary of Hereford 13th Nov., 1575. (Le Neve, vol. i, p. 517, and vol. iii, p. 84.)

<sup>31</sup> "Mylls whitworthe": Not in Wood. This surname is indigenous to Lancashire.

<sup>32</sup> "Raffe Tompson": D.D. March 27th, 1579. Ralph Tomson, of Brasen-n-coll. He was now one of the chaplains to the queen, and dying 18th Aug., 1591, was buried in the Church of Settrington (of which he was rector), in Yorkshire. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 213.)

<sup>33</sup> "Thoms holden": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references, and a note on this Lancashire scholar.

<sup>34</sup> "Thoms Knowles": Not in Wood.



(Page 110 of the *MS.*, folio 8i, *sic* 82 verso.)

d Thoms sferme <sup>1</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
d Josias pope <sup>2</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
d Thoms barker <sup>3</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Rychard hollande <sup>4</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
George Nycolls <sup>5</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Scarboroughe <sup>6</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Ryc. harries for James rifleye <sup>7</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Stonne <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Bankes <sup>9</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Raffe heye <sup>10</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Edward Belchere <sup>11</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms powell <sup>12</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Raffe Dyckines <sup>13</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte Cotton <sup>14</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard holker <sup>15</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Bullocke <sup>16</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Chitam <sup>17</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
henry shawe <sup>18</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
New colledge	
John pryene <sup>19</sup> .....	x <sub>s</sub>
Trinity colledge	
Thoms Wylkes <sup>20</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Oriell colledge	
S <sup>r</sup> Ryc. Kerbye <sup>21</sup> .....	x <sub>s</sub>
S <sup>r</sup> Strowede <sup>22</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms petyfyer <sup>23</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Bennete <sup>24</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Allsoll colledge	
m <sup>r</sup> Raynoldes <sup>25</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
S <sup>r</sup> Goldinge <sup>26</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> howeden <sup>27</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
S <sup>te</sup> Johans colledge	
S <sup>r</sup> Kinge <sup>28</sup> .....	x <sub>s</sub>
S <sup>r</sup> Shinglton <sup>29</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
S <sup>r</sup> holden <sup>30</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	<u>xi<sup>li</sup> xvj<sub>s</sub> viij<sup>d</sup></u>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 110 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*D Thoms Sperme*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>2</sup> "*D Josias pope*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>3</sup> "*D Thoms barker*": (See Wood's *Fasti Oxon*, vol. i, p. 196).
- <sup>4</sup> "*Rycharde Hollande*": This Richard Hollande (or Holland), not in Wood.
- <sup>5</sup> "*George Nycolls*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Scarboroughhe*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>7</sup> "*Ryc harriés for James risleye*": *Ibid.* James Risley was probably of the Risleys of Risley, in the county of Lancaster, but being a younger son, does not appear in Mr. J. Paul Ryland's full pedigree of the Risleys (privately printed 1876, 4to.)
- <sup>8</sup> "*Thoms Stonne*": "Tho. Stone, Proctor, of Christ Church, Oxon, 13th April, 1580. [He] was afterwards parson of Workton in Northamptonshire, and a great promoter of presbytery. He died there 1617" (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 215).
- <sup>9</sup> "*Thoms Bankes*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Raffe heye*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>11</sup> "*Edward Belchere*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>12</sup> "*Thoms powell*": This Thomas Powell not in Wood.
- <sup>13</sup> "*Raffe Dyckines*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>14</sup> "*Robte Cotton*": This Robert Cotton not in Wood.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Rycharde holkere*": Not in Wood. Holker is a localised surname about Read (Nowell's Lancashire estate), Whalley, and Blackburn.
- <sup>16</sup> "*John bullocke*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>17</sup> "*Willm Chitam*": Not in Wood. Chitam stands for Chetham—a Lancashire surname.
- <sup>18</sup> "*henry shawe*": Perhaps the following: "Henry Shaw [of St. John's College], M.A., April 8th, 1570. He afterwards went beyond the seas, changed his religion, was made a priest, and returning into England, was taken and committed to custody in Wisbich Castle, where, with several others, he endured a tedious imprisonment, and therefore by those of his profession accounted a confessor" (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 186). Bishop Bilson is entered in same month with him (*ibid.*). But see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a later mention of Henry Shawe of Brasenose.
- <sup>19</sup> "*New collodge: John pryne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference and relative note on John Pryne.
- <sup>20</sup> "*Trinitye collodge: Thoms Wylkes*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>21</sup> "*Oriell collodge: Sr Ryc. Kerbye*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>22</sup> "*Sr Strovede*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>23</sup> "*Thoms petyfyer*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>24</sup> "*Willm Bennete*": This William Bennete (or Bennet) not in Wood.
- <sup>25</sup> "*Allsoll collodge: mr Raynolds*": Not to be identified.
- <sup>26</sup> "*Sr Goldinge*": This Goldinge (or Golding) not in Wood.
- <sup>27</sup> "*mr howeden*": "Robert Hovedeen (or Hoveden), B.A. July 5th, 1566; M.A. April 28th, 1570; B.D. July 1st, 1581, and Warden of All Souls' College; D.D. and Vice-Chancellor July 12th, 1582. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 171, 186, 218, 220.)
- <sup>28</sup> "*Ste Johannis collodge: Sr Kinge*": Not identified.
- <sup>29</sup> "*Sr Shingleton*": (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) This was Robert Shingleton of St. John's College, M.A. and Fellow, who died in the college in 1577; and on the wall of the college is a brass plate with the effigy of a man kneeling, over whose head is this inscription:—"Robertus Shingletonus natus Lecestricæ, honesta familia, Magister Artium, Socius hujus Collegii, mortuus est Julii 29, anno 1577, cum vixisset annos 29 et 7 menses."
- <sup>30</sup> "*Sr holden*": See Index of Names under "Thomas Holden."

Magdalen hall	
Thoms Rawlens <sup>1</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Lyttlton <sup>2</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Willm Shortred <sup>3</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Magdalen Colledge	
Ambrose Rogeres <sup>4</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John morgan <sup>5</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
George hunte <sup>6</sup> .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Rowland Duberye <sup>7</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard Cove <sup>8</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Anthony Lynne <sup>9</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
ffraunces fflower <sup>10</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Brodgattes.	
Edward fhalcrofte <sup>11</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
John Ballamy <sup>12</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Vniu <sup>9</sup> fitie Colledge	
S <sup>r</sup> meadforde <sup>13</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Reteyneres at Christes chirche	
Thoms ffarmer <sup>14</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard munde <sup>15</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Peter ffenner <sup>16</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Torperleye <sup>17</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Georges Dyckins <sup>18</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Reteyners at corpus christie colledge	
hughe Barnarde <sup>19</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Mylles Smythe <sup>20</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
S <sup>te</sup> Mary hall.	
S <sup>r</sup> hyde <sup>21</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
S <sup>r</sup> Dee <sup>22</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Resorteres to Lincolne Colledge	
Thoms Burche <sup>23</sup> .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Bayley colledge	
John Prestmane <sup>24</sup> .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> x <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>



## Notes and Illustrations.

( III )

<sup>1</sup> "*Magdalen hall : Thoms Rawlens*": Thomas Rawlins, in the county of Oxford ; res. 1572 ; Chorister 1564 ; Prob. F. 1572-1579 ; B.A. 1st April, 1573 ; Bursar 1578. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 165.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Lytlliton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Shortred*": Fellow 1574-1584 ; Vicar of Washington, Sussex, 1581 ; died 1638. (Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Magdalen Colledge: Ambrose Rogers*": Not in Wood, nor in Dr. Bloxam ; but see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for relative note earlier. Ambrose Rogers recurs near the end of the *MS.* as a scholar at Salisbury in 1569.

<sup>5</sup> "*John Morgan*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*George hunte*": *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> "*Rowlan Duberye*": Not in Wood.

<sup>8</sup> "*Rychard Cove*": This I should very willingly have accepted as mis-written for Rychard Gove, one of the sweetest of our Puritan Writers ; but the date is too early for him, as he was entered "Commoner of Magdalen Hall in Lent term, *an.* 1604 ; aged 18 years." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. iii, p. 822.) Not in Wood.

<sup>9</sup> "*Anthony Lynne*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

<sup>10</sup> "*ffrances fflower*": Aged 14 ; of the county of Kent ; res. 1566 ; Prob. F. 1565-1568 ; B.A. 29th July, 1566. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 157.)

<sup>11</sup> "*Brodgattes: Edward shalcrofte*": Not in Wood. Evidently the "Edward Shacros" of an entry five pages earlier in the *MS.* Index of Names, *s.n.*, will give other references.

<sup>12</sup> "*John Ballamye*": Not in Wood. Called "Balmye" in a previous entry six pages earlier in the *MS.*

<sup>13</sup> "*Vniuersitie Colledge: Sr meadforde*": *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> "*Reteyners at Christe churche: Thoms ffarmer*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>15</sup> "*Rychard munde*": Not in Wood.

<sup>16</sup> "*Peter ffenner*": *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> "*Thoms Torperleye*": *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> "*George Dyckins*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for an earlier reference and relative note.

<sup>19</sup> "*Reteyners at corpus christie colledge: hughe Barnade*": Not in Wood.

<sup>20</sup> "*Mylles Smythe*": The venerable Bishop of Gloucester, who was one of the translators of our authorized English *Bible*, and author of the Epistle-dedicatory of it to King James. "He began with the first, and was the last man in the translation of the work ; for after the task of translation was finished by the whole number set apart, and designed to that business, being some few above forty, it was revised by a dozen selected from them, and at length referred to the final examination of Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, and this our author, who, with the rest of the twelve, are stiled in the *History of the Synod of Dort*, 'vere eximii et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimi,' as having happily concluded that worthy labour" (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, p. 359). He died in November 1624. See Wood (as before, vol. ii, pp. 359-61) for a full notice, and all the biographical authorities. His "Sermons" (1632 folio) are still quick.

<sup>21</sup> "*Ste Mary hall: Sr hyde*": Not identified. Possibly Thomas Hyde, Prebendary of Chester, 1575 ; or Thomas Hyde, Prebendary of Salisbury, 1588 ; died 1618. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 652.)

<sup>22</sup> "*Sr Dee*": See Index of Names under "David Dec."

<sup>23</sup> "*Resorters to Lincolne Colledge: Thoms Burche*": Not in Wood.

<sup>24</sup> "*Bayley colledge: John Prestmane*": *Ibid.*



Sutch as be Nather of Colledge nor hall.

Adraye whytker <sup>1</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm ffrythe <sup>2</sup> .....	vjs viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Morrey <sup>3</sup> .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Westfalinge <sup>4</sup> .....	iijs iiiij <sup>d</sup>

Sume tota lx<sup>li</sup>

In wittnes that the pties before written haue received futch somes of money as their Names are subscribed unto wee whose Names doe followe, haue pute to these p<sup>o</sup>sentes o<sup>r</sup> handes the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Julye 1570 the twelfth year of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>o</sup>aigne Lady Elizabeth/

Thoms Coop  
 Lawrance humefrey  
 homfrey westfalinge  
 Thoms Byckley  
 Willm Cole.<sup>5/</sup>

To Rychard fmythe <sup>6</sup> scoller of magdalen College the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Novemb by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Chamberlean A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To habraham fowler <sup>7</sup> of Christes church in oxforde & to his father to his vfe the xxv <sup>th</sup> of auguste .....	
To Rychard waringe <sup>8</sup> of the vniu <sup>o</sup> fytie college by m <sup>r</sup> Rychard Gremkares the xij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To John Lyly sonne of Peter lyly by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> henry Sythe <sup>9</sup> the xxij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1570 as apperethe by his acquittance .....	
Geven the vij <sup>th</sup> of January to Mathewe Eaton, <sup>10</sup> scholler of christe church in Oxforde and sonne to m <sup>r</sup> Eaton psonne of St <sup>e</sup> Leonardes in Easte chipe A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Glover <sup>11</sup> in Oxforde by Robte the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of october as apperethe by an abstracte .....	
To the vsher of poules scolle <sup>12</sup> to geue to his cosins in Oxforde as apperethe by an obstracte of the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of October to iiiij poor scholleres the xij <sup>th</sup> of february 1569 of Magdales colledge .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> } xl <sup>s</sup>

vijli v<sup>s</sup>/

Notes and Illustrations.

( 112 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Adraye Whytker*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Willm ffrythe*": *Ibid.*
- <sup>3</sup> "*Thoms Morrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of him.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Westfalinge*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "*Thoms Coop: Lawrance humfrey: homfrey westfalinge: Thoms Byckley: Willm Cole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>6</sup> "*Rychard Smythe scoller of magdalen College*": Richard Smith, born at Abingdon, Berkshire, son of Richard Smith, and grandson of Richard Smith, gentleman-usher to Queen Elizabeth. Admitted of Magdalen College, aged 17, in 1571; res. 1576; matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 17th December, 1576. He died at Stilton, 28th August, 1638. By his wife Martha, daughter of Paul Dayrell, Esq., he had a son Richard Smith, an author of repute. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, p. 186.)
- <sup>7</sup> "*habraham fowler*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>8</sup> "*Rychard waringe . . . . . mr Rychard Grenakares*": Neither in Wood.
- <sup>9</sup> "*John Lylly sonne of Peter lylly . . . . . mr henry Sythe*": This was undoubtedly John Lylie, or Lylly, known as "The Euphuist," from his *Euphuus: the Anatomy of Wit* (1581). He became "a student in Magd. coll. in the beginning of 1569, aged 16, or thereabouts" (Wood's *Ath.*, vol. i, p. 676; and see his full notice, pp. 676-78). He was born in the Weald of Kent in 1553 or 1554; but the name of his father, before unknown, is supplied by this entry in our *MS.*, viz., Peter Lilly. He died soon after 1601. See also the biographical authorities. "Henry Sythe" has not been identified: perhaps "Smythe."
- <sup>10</sup> "*Mathewe Eaton*": Described as scholar of Christ Church, son of Mr. Eaton, parson of St. Leonard's in East Chepe.
- <sup>11</sup> "*Glover*": See Index under John Glover.
- <sup>12</sup> "*usher of paules scolle*": See under St. Paul's.

Foular <sup>1</sup>		
To Abraham A scholler of Christe churche in Oxforde the xvj <sup>th</sup> Jenuary A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
To Docter homfrey the i6 of februarye xl <sup>s</sup> to be bestowed of Gidcon Kam <sup>2</sup> , Anthony Morebrea <sup>3</sup> , Jeninges <sup>4</sup> and heley <sup>5</sup> Itm xx <sup>s</sup> for John Morgen <sup>6</sup> , Rychard springham <sup>7</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1570 .....		}
Given to m <sup>r</sup> Samson, to the vse of Rychard Gilbie <sup>8</sup> , scoller in magdalen colledge the i6 of february A <sup>o</sup> 1570.....	}	
to m <sup>r</sup> Aslton of Whallaye <sup>9</sup> to the vse of S <sup>r</sup> Seller <sup>10</sup> of corpus christie colledge in Oxforde		}
Given more to m <sup>r</sup> Docter homfrey the i3 of februarye, to iiij <sup>r</sup> scholleres of Magdaline colledge Namede		
		xx <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Smarte
fwarde bearer of London <sup>11</sup> gave me, / & xx <sup>s</sup> of my brother Robtes goodes .....	}	xl <sup>s</sup>
		vij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
<hr/>		
To Willm Massye <sup>12</sup> a poor scholler of brodgattes in Oxforde the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill A <sup>o</sup> 1571 ...	}	x <sup>s</sup>
To John Bridgman <sup>13</sup> scoller of all Soulls colledge in oxforde bythandes of m <sup>r</sup> henry woode in Kente <sup>14</sup> Esquier. / 10 of May A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....		}
To one Edwarde Browen <sup>15</sup> bachlere of arte of the vniuersitie colledge in oxforde, the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	}	
To m <sup>r</sup> . Evelieghe fonne <sup>16</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye of Oxforde A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....		}
To one John Smythe <sup>17</sup> a poor scholler of Magdalyne colledge in Oxforde the viij of June A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	}	
To one Davydc Dee <sup>18</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1571 of S <sup>te</sup> Mary haull in oxforde.....		}
To one Thoms Daye <sup>19</sup> of Magdalen Haule the xij <sup>th</sup> of June .....	}	
To one Edwarde Shawecrose <sup>20</sup> a poor scholler of christes church in Oxforde, the xxv <sup>th</sup> of June 1571 .....		}
To Rycharde haull <sup>21</sup> Late scholler of Newe colledge in Oxforde comynge vppe to be a schollem <sup>r</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June .....	}	
To m <sup>r</sup> Gee <sup>22</sup> of Chester beinge dep <sup>o</sup> ved of his Lyvinge, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of maye 1571 .....		}



## Notes and Illustrations.

( 113 )

- <sup>1</sup> "Abraham Fowler": See Index under "Abraham Fowler."
- <sup>2</sup> "Gideon Kam": Not in Wood.
- <sup>3</sup> "Anthony Morebreaide": From Dr. Bloxam I get these items: "Anthony Morebread, aged 17, of the county of Kent; res. 1577; chorister 1567; matr. 1571; *pleb. fil.* Devon; Prob. F. 1577-1620; B.A. 3rd July, 1579; M.A. 24th Oct., 1583; Præl. Græc. 1586; Bursar 1589, 1595, 1608, 1609, 1612, 1614, 1617; Dean of Div. 1590, 1593, 1596, 1602, 1610; V. Pres. 1591, 1615; died 1620; Will proved 1st Feb., 1620-1." Heylin the Diarist writes: "1620. Aug. 14. My good friend Mr. Morebread died." He was author of certain Latin lines on the death of Wm. Grey, 1606.
- <sup>4</sup> "Jennings": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "heley": *Ibid.*
- <sup>6</sup> "John Morgan": See Index of Names under "John Morgan."
- <sup>7</sup> "Rychard Springham": Dr. Bloxam notes, in his record of Demies of Magdalen, respecting this scholar: "Richard Springham, aged 18, of the county of Middlesex; res. 1578; matr. 3rd March, 1573-4; *pleb. fil.*; Prob. F. 1578-1589; B.A. 1st Feb., 1577-8; M.A. 7th April, 1581; presented to Selborne 2nd Aug., 1588; res. 5th June, 1594."
- <sup>8</sup> "Mr. Samsone . . . Rychard Gilbie": Richard Gilby, of the county of Lincoln, aged 19, 1572; res. 1577; matr. 8th Oct., 1571; *pleb. fil.*; B.A. Lincoln College 9th Dec., 1578; M.A. Exeter College 2nd July, 1582."
- <sup>9</sup> "mr Ashton of Whallaye": Richard Ashton of Whalley, Esq., third son of Ralph Ashton, of Great Lever, Esq., was the first of the family settled at Whalley and Downham. In 1553 Richard Ashton acquired half the manor of Whalley, sold by the Crown, being part of the escheated estates of Whalley Monastery. His purchase included the abbey buildings, and there he resided in the Abbot's house. In 1550 he purchased the neighbouring manor of Downham. In the Herald's Visitation of Lancashire in 1567, Richard Ashton, Esq., is entered as "Receiver to the Queen." He died in 1578, seized of Whalley manor and monastery, Downham manor, and of lands in Blackburn, Billington, and Gaynforth, in the county of Lancaster; Malham, Fountains Fells, and Staynton, in the county of York; and in Sledwitch, in the county of Durham. He had no son, and his estates passed to his great-nephew and namesake, Richard Ashton, of Downham. The scholar, Sellers, for whom he received this gift, was a son of one of Mr. Ashton's tenants at Whalley.
- <sup>10</sup> "Sr Seller": See Index of Names under "John Seller."
- <sup>11</sup> "mr Smarte swarder bearer of London": Unknown.
- <sup>12</sup> "Willm Masseye . . . brod gattes": "B.A. Feb. 3. 1573 Will. Massie of Brasenose coll." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 193); "M.A. June 25, 1577" (*Ibid.*, p. 206); "B.D. July 4. 1586. He was born in Cheshire, and was at this time chaplain to Sir Edmund Trafford of Trafford in Lancashire. He hath published A Sermon preached at Trafford in Lancashire at the Marriage of a daughter of Sir Edm. Trafford, Kn<sup>t</sup> 6 Sep. 1586. on Ps. 128. 1, 2 Oxon. 1586. Two years after he was removed from his fellowship, and perhaps did publish other things." (*Ibid.*, p. 237.) There are other entries in the *MS.* relating to this scholar, in one of which he is designated "Willm. Masseye, at Manchester," who had 20s. "towards the apparlinge and bringinge of him to Oxforde about Juley the xx<sup>th</sup> daie A<sup>o</sup> 1569 when my mr. was in Lancashire." (See the next page, and Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>13</sup> "John Bridgman . . . all soulls": Probably kinsman of Dr. John Bridgman, Bishop of Chester, who died in 1652, aged 77 years (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. iv, pp. 863-4). He was incorporated B.A. 1597 (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 276). He had been rector of Wigan, Lancashire, and of Bangor (*ibid.*, p. 286). He was father of Sir Orlando Bridgman. See later references and relative note.
- <sup>14</sup> "mr henrywoode in Kente": This name was abundant in Kent.
- <sup>15</sup> "Edwarde Browen . . . vni<sup>o</sup>rsitie colledge": This Edward Browen (or Brown) not in Wood.
- <sup>16</sup> "mr Evelieghe": A John Eveleigh of Exeter College was Proctor April 29, 1590 (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 250).
- <sup>17</sup> "John Smythe . . . Magdalyne": "John Smith, aged 18, of the county of Suffolk; res. 1572; matr. 8th Oct., 1571; *pleb. fil.*; B.A. 1st April, 1573; Prob. F. 1575-1579; M.A. 8th July, 1577." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 187.)
- <sup>18</sup> "Davyde Dee . . . Ste Mary haull": "Of Shropshire, Rector of Great S<sup>t</sup> Bartholomew's Church, London. Dav. Dee A.M. coll. ad preb. consumpt. per mare 27 Junii 1598, quam resign. ante 13 Dec. eodem anno; adm. ad eccl. S. Barthol. magni Lond. 15 Jun. 1587 eadem deprivatus ante 8 Dec. 1605. Kennet." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 300.)
- <sup>19</sup> "Thoms Daye of Magdalen Haule": This Thomas Daye not in Wood.
- <sup>20</sup> "Edwarde Shawecrose . . . christes church": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>21</sup> "Rycharde Haul . . . newe colledge": This Richard Haul (or Hall) not in Wood.
- <sup>22</sup> "mr Gee of Chester" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*) See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a former similar entry and note thereupon.



- To Rycharde Smithe & Georges hunt<sup>1</sup> }  
 poore scholleres of Magdalen colledge in }  
 Oxforde, by Docter humfrey xx<sup>s</sup> a pece }  
 the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1571 ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>
- To m<sup>r</sup> Callmadye, to the vse of m<sup>r</sup> }  
 Evelieghe fonne<sup>2</sup> xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> & to the }  
 vse of his tuttor xiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> }  
 of Novembre A<sup>o</sup> 1571 ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>
- To willm Turnebull<sup>3</sup> of Corpus christie }  
 colledge in Oxforde, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre }  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1571: ..... } v<sup>s</sup>
- To m<sup>rs</sup> wenehirste fonne<sup>4</sup> & Late poor scholler of }  
 Westm<sup>9</sup>, & nowe of christe church in Oxforde }  
 the 27 of Novembris A<sup>o</sup> 1571 ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
- To Abraham ffowler<sup>5</sup> fonne to m<sup>r</sup> fowler }  
 the barber, the seconde of Januarii A<sup>o</sup> 1571 }  
 of christes church in oxforde ..... } v<sup>s</sup>
- xv<sup>s</sup> }
- more to the said Abraham fowler A aganste }  
 his procedinge bachler of arte, beinge a }  
 very poor & towardie scholer & hathe but }  
 poore frendes, beinge allfo of christe church }  
 in Oxforde, the said seconde of Jenuarye }  
 To John hillyarde<sup>6</sup> poore scholler of christes }  
 church in Oxforde the fowerthe of Jenuarye }  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .. ..... } vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>
- To John ffarrare<sup>7</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of Januarye A }  
 poor scholler of magdalen colledge in Oxforde }  
 by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> Garbrande ..... } v<sup>s</sup>
- To Willm massie a poor scholler of brodgattes }  
 in Oxforde the xv<sup>th</sup> of october A<sup>o</sup> 1569 w<sup>ch</sup> }  
 more pleanly appeareth in m<sup>r</sup> Swetes letters }  
 amongestes m<sup>r</sup> Swetes accomptes for yonge }  
 Tristram michell<sup>8</sup> and in the letter. / G. .... } xxx<sup>s</sup>
- To the said willm masseye at machester }  
 towards the apparralinge & bringinge of }  
 him to oxforde about Julye the xx<sup>th</sup> daie }  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1569, when my m<sup>r</sup> was in Lancashire<sup>9</sup> ... } xx<sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 114 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Rycharde Smithe & Georges hunt*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for both.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Mr Callmadye . . . . mr Evelieghe sonne*": The former not in Wood: for "*Evelieghe*" see Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>3</sup> "*wilhm Turnebull . . . . corpus christie*": This William Turnebull not in Wood; but see Index of Names under "*Richard Turnbull*."
- <sup>4</sup> "*mrs wemehirste sonne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "*Abraham ffowler . . . . the barber*," and *infra: Ibid.* Be it noted here that "*the barber*" would similarly have been required for the illustrious *Jeremy Taylor*, whose name in the college has after it "*pauper scholaris*" — not ignobly.
- <sup>6</sup> "*John hillyarde . . . . christes church*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>7</sup> "*John ffarrare . . . . Mr Garbrande*": See for "*ffarrare*" Index of Names under "*John Farrer*." "*Mr Garbrande*" was John Garbrand, *alias* Herks, son of Garbrand Herks, a Dutchman and a bookseller and the friend of John Foxe. He was a protégé of Bishop Jewel whose "*Remains*" he collected and edited in various volumes. He died in 1589. See Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 556-7 for a full notice.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Mr Swete . . . . Tristram michell*": The former not in Wood: The second name is that of a ward of Dean Nowell's; of whom Churton writes: "In the beginning of 1570 he [Dean Nowell] was appointed guardian of Tristram Mitchell, son and heir of Richard Mitchell, Esq., of the county of Somerset," the patent for which "gave him seven years' arrears of an annuity of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* reserved in the royal coffers since the death of his ward's father" (*Life of Nowell*, p. 150). This ward has been named twice previously in the *MS.*, on payment of his yearly board to one Mr. Coole of Devonshire (see p. 56 and p. 70 *ante*).
- <sup>9</sup> "*when my mr. was in Lancashire*." This allusion informs us that Dean Nowell made a journey into his native county in the summer of 1569. Many of his charities in Lancashire probably were dispensed during this sojourn. Churton refers to the Dean's preaching tour in Lancashire in 1568, before his brother Robert's death, but does not mention any visit in 1569, of which most likely he had no evidence.

- To m<sup>r</sup> Docter Cole<sup>1</sup>, p<sup>r</sup>fydente of Corpus christe Colledge in Oxforde, to the vse of tow poor schollers the one ys Named Thoms Cole<sup>2</sup>, the other Rychard hooker<sup>3</sup> the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Januarye A<sup>o</sup> 157i & Thoms Coole hade xxx<sup>s</sup> of theys p<sup>r</sup>cell & thother x<sup>s</sup>, as appeareth by m<sup>r</sup> Coole bill ..... } xl<sup>s</sup>
- To Edmund shawecrose<sup>4</sup> of magdalen colledge the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye Anno 157i ... } v<sup>s</sup>
- To Richard hooker of Corpus christie colledge the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye Anno 157i to bringe hym to Oxforde ..... } ij vj<sup>d</sup>
- To John Hopkins<sup>5</sup> of brodgattes, whoe wente wth Willm Wilde<sup>6</sup> to Oxforde the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 157i ..... } x<sup>s</sup>
- To Petter Shakerley<sup>7</sup> of Magdaline collidge in Oxforde the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 157i m<sup>r</sup> shakerley of grayes Inne, his sonne..... } x<sup>s</sup>
- To one Davyde Dee<sup>8</sup>, batchler of arte, of S<sup>te</sup> marie hall in Oxforde the vj<sup>th</sup> of Martch A<sup>o</sup> 157i to bringe him to oxforde..... } ijs vj<sup>d</sup>
- To one higfonne<sup>9</sup> of
- To one Thoms hixon<sup>10</sup> of Christes church in Oxforde, the vij<sup>th</sup> of martch, Anno 157i by thandes & at the requieste, of m<sup>r</sup> Archdeacon wattes<sup>11</sup> ..... } xx<sup>s</sup>
- To Rychard smythe and Georges hunte<sup>12</sup>, tow poor scholleres in magdaline colledge in Oxforde, by thandes of m<sup>r</sup> Docter humfrey xx<sup>s</sup> a pece, in the whole..... } xl<sup>s</sup>
- To one homeffrey Coole, fonne vnto m<sup>r</sup> Coole of Bowe<sup>13</sup>, a poor scholler of Corpus christie colledge in Oxforde, the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Maij A<sup>o</sup> 1572 ..... } iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>
- To Thoms Coole<sup>14</sup>, of Corpus christie colledge in Oxforde the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572. whoe Delyu<sup>9</sup>ed my m<sup>r</sup> an apistlie<sup>15</sup>..... } ijs vj<sup>d</sup>
- To one willm Cox<sup>16</sup> a poore scholle<sup>r</sup> of Magdalen colledge, the xvj<sup>o</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572 .. } v<sup>s</sup>
- To one John Bridgman<sup>17</sup> a poore scholler of all fowles Colledge the same xvj of June A<sup>o</sup> 1572. } v<sup>s</sup>
- To one John Tatterfall<sup>18</sup> a poor schollere of brasnose in oxforde the xxiiij<sup>o</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 157i ..... } v<sup>s</sup>
- To willm massie<sup>19</sup> a poore scholler of brod gattes in oxforde the xxiiij<sup>o</sup> of Julye, A<sup>o</sup> 1572 sent by Rycharde Tattersall<sup>20</sup> father of the said John aforesaid the some of xiijs iiij<sup>d</sup> I saye..... } xiijs iiij<sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 115 )

- <sup>1</sup> "mr Cole": See Index of Names under "Doctor Cole."
- <sup>2</sup> "Thoms Cole": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>3</sup> "Rychard hooker," and *infra*: The "judicious Hooker": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction. This and another entry below relating to Hooker I have had produced in *fac-simile* for the large paper edition.
- <sup>4</sup> "Edmunde Shawecrose": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "John hopkins of brodgattes": *Ibid.* A John Hopkins was collated 10 May, 1576, to a Prebendal stall of Hampton episcopi, in the Cathedral of Hereford.
- <sup>6</sup> "Willm wilde": Not in Wood; but see our Index of Names for various Wilds or Wylds, kinsfolk of the Nowells, among whom this scholar several times recurs.
- <sup>7</sup> "Petter Shakerley of Magdaline colledge": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam. Geoffrey Shackerley of Lancashire, gent., had a son Piers, named in Flower's Visitation (1567), but I cannot pronounce as to whether the Peter Shackerley here entered was the same person or a kinsman. Peter Shackerley's father is said in the text to have been "of Grayes Inne."
- <sup>8</sup> "Davyde Dee" See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>9</sup> "higsonne" (this entry erased).
- <sup>10</sup> "Thoms hixon of Christes church": See Index of Names under "Higson"
- <sup>11</sup> "Archdeacon wattes": Thomas Watts, A.M., Prebendary of Totendale, was collated (as Archdeacon) 31st Jan. 1560-1: void by the resignation of Nowell. He died before 28th May, 1577 (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. ii, p. 380).
- <sup>12</sup> "Rycharde Smythe and George hunte": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for both.
- <sup>13</sup> "homefrey Coole . . . of Bowe": Not in Wood. His father, Mr. Robert Cole, Vicar of Bow Church in London, has previously occurred in the *M.S.*, and been noted as a leader of the Puritans. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>14</sup> "Thoms Coole of Corpus christie": See Index of Names under "Thomas Cole."
- <sup>15</sup> "apistli" = epistle or letter.
- <sup>16</sup> "willm Coxo . . . Magdalen colledge": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.
- <sup>17</sup> "John Bridgman": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>18</sup> "John Tattersall . . . of bra'nose": This surname belongs to East Lancashire; his father, named at the foot of this page of the text, was Richard Tattersall. Several Tattersalls of Burnley, Habergham, Read, &c., occur onward as receiving gifts; among them, a Richard Tattersall, very possibly the father of this scholar.
- <sup>19</sup> "willm massie": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references and relative note.
- <sup>20</sup> "Rycharde Tattersall": See note *supra*.



To one henry mawdesley <sup>1</sup> poor scholler of Brasen nose in Oxforde, the iiij <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572. in pte of paymente of michalmas q <sup>ter</sup> .....	vij <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> holden <sup>2</sup> ffellowe of Brasen nose the fame iiij <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 towards the chardge of the faid madisley, & him to oxforde	vij <sup>s</sup>
To one a poor scholler, of corpus-christie colledge, who was in ther compaynes the fame iiij <sup>r</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	iiij <sup>s</sup>
To John Seller <sup>3</sup> Bachler of art, the iiij <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572. of corpus christie colledge by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> holden of Brasenose in oxforde .....	vij <sup>s</sup>
To one Willm Gairstane <sup>4</sup> , a resorter to Exciter colledge in Oxforde, the xix <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To one Randall Bameforde <sup>5</sup> , a resorter or a battler in in oxforde the xix <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To one Willm pennington <sup>6</sup> , a poor scholler of Brayosenose in Oxforde the, the x <sup>th</sup> of auguste & comendide by m <sup>r</sup> Attourney general <sup>7</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. & comendid also by m <sup>r</sup> Docter wythyer <sup>8</sup> ...	xx <sup>s</sup>
To ffrances greatrackes <sup>9</sup> , a poor and very towarde scholler of Christes churche in Oxforde the xij <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572 and comendid by m <sup>r</sup> Docter Cradocke <sup>10</sup> , .....	x <sup>s</sup>
To one John feller a poor scholler of corpus christie Colledge in Oxforde, the xij <sup>th</sup> of September A <sup>o</sup> 1572 .....	vij <sup>s</sup>
Thoms	
to one m <sup>r</sup> A hoolte <sup>11</sup> when he wente to Oxforde the xvj <sup>th</sup> Day of September A <sup>o</sup> 1572 whoe is also of Brasynoose colledge in Oxforde.....	xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Thoms Seller <sup>12</sup> a poor scholer latly come forth of Lancashir, and beinge in oxforde at the xvij <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ...	x <sup>s</sup>
To one Lawerance Townley <sup>13</sup> whoe ys Latly comen out of lancashire, the viij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1572. whoe remanethe aboute oxforde .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To one George pollarde <sup>14</sup> [erasure] [erasure] the viij <sup>th</sup> of october whoe ys also Latly comen out of lancashire A <sup>o</sup> 1572. whoe ys about Brasynnose in oxforde.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To one willm Gregsonn <sup>15</sup> the fame viij <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. whoe ys allsoe aboute Brafyn nose in oxforde	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too the fame George Pollarde lawrance Whitaker, <sup>16</sup> & Willm Gregsonne, to bringe them to Oxforde	ij <sup>s</sup>
the same viij <sup>th</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 116 )

<sup>1</sup> "*henry mawdsley . . . . . Brasen nose*"; Not in Wood. I conjecture he was a Blackburn youth, of a family of small freeholders in that town, some of whom, later, are described as "gent." in the Parish Register and records. With these Blackburn Mawdsleys, Henry and Thurstan were favourite names for several generations.

<sup>2</sup> "*mr holden . . . . . Brasen nose*"; See Index of Names under "Thomas Holden." The item of 7s. was given to Holden towards the charge of Mawdsley and himself, when travelling in company from Lancashire to Oxford; and the next unnamed scholar of Corpus Christi is stated also to have been in the company of Holden and Mawdsley on this journey — probably often performed on foot by poor scholars in those times.

<sup>3</sup> "*John Sellar*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "*Willm Gairstane, a resoter to Exciter colledge*"; Not in Wood. The name should be Garstang, a Lancashire surname, so spelt four pages onward.

<sup>5</sup> "*Randall Bamforde . . . . . battler*"; He is named twice or thrice onward in the *MS.*, once as Raphe Bamford of Brazenose, to whom 10r. was "sent by his unckell of Manchester"; upon which I rest the surmise that he was a nephew of William Bamford of Bamford, near Manchester, whose wife, a daughter of James Shepherd, was very likely connected with the Shepherds mentioned in the *MS.* as kinsfolk of the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Willm pennington . . . . . Braysenose*"; The surname is a territorial name in Lancashire, and this scholar is likely to have been at least related to the Penningtons of Pennington, in that county, of whom William Pennington died in 1652. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for later reference and note.

<sup>7</sup> "*Mr. Attourney generall*," *i.e.*, Sir Gilbert Gerard, as before.

<sup>8</sup> "*Docter wythyer*"; George Wythers, S.T.P., was collated (as Archdeacon of Colchester) 11th October, 1570; void by the death of Calfehill. He died in 1617. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 342.)

<sup>9</sup> "*Jfrances greatrakes . . . . . Christes church*"; See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for later mention.

<sup>10</sup> "*Docter Cradocke*"; Among numerous Cradocks in Le Neve's *Fasti*, the only one I can connect with Dr. Cradocke named here, is Edward Cradocke, M.A., appointed Margaret Professor of Divinity at the University of Oxford, 24th October, 1565; resigned 1594. He was created D.D., but the precise date of this diploma is not known.

<sup>11</sup> "*Thoms hoolte . . . . . Brasynoose*"; Not in Wood. He recurs in the *MS.*

<sup>12</sup> "*Thoms Sellar*"; See Index of Names under "Sellar." Thomas Sellers and John Sellers (Note 3 *supra*) were probably sons of John Sellers, of Whalley, a kinsman of the Nowells. (See *ante*, p. 85, Note 15.)

<sup>13</sup> "*Lawerance Towneley*"; This Lawrence Towneley, who, in October, 1572, was "latly comen out of Lancashire," and remained about Oxford, I take to have been Lawrence, third son of Lawrence Towneley of Barnside, near Colne, a collateral branch of Towneleys of Towneley, our Lawrence's great-grand sire being Lawrence, second son of John Towneley, Esq.

<sup>14</sup> "*George pollarde*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.* Very likely he was brother of Ellis Pollard previously noticed, and perhaps a son of George Pollard, a Lancashire chapman, of whom, as we shall find onward, Robert Nowell's executors purchased several parcels of linen cloth, in 1569, for charitable distribution. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>15</sup> "*Willm Gregsonn*"; Not in Wood. He was a Lancashire scholar, and is so classed in a subsequent entry; doubtless from Whalley or the neighbourhood, where a family of yeomen of this name (Gregson) were settled, from which a Lancashire antiquary of the last generation, Mathew Gregson of Liverpool, author of *Fragments relating to Lancashire*, descended. This William Gregson, it will be noticed, came up to Oxford in 1572 with George Pollard, a native of the same locality, who is described above as "latly comen out of Lancashire."

<sup>16</sup> "*Laurance Whitaker*"; See Index of Names for various Whitakers of Burnley and Whalley districts, whence sprung the parent stock of all the Lancashire Whitakers — of High Whitaker, Holme, Symonstone, Healey, Broadclough, &c. Lawrence Whitaker, I think, was a younger brother of Dr. Wm. Whitaker, and a nephew of Dean Nowell. He received a legacy of 5*l.* under Robert Nowell's Will. (See *ante*, pp. 82-3.)

To one Rycharde Cove <sup>1</sup> Late Bachler of arte of magdelyne Colledge in oxforde the vij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>r</sup> .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To one Thoms merrie <sup>2</sup> of Christe church in Oxforde the vij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1571 <sup>r</sup> .....	
To one Smithe a poor scholler of Brasynnoose in Oxforde, by m <sup>r</sup> Docter coole p <sup>r</sup> fydente of corpus christie Colledge in Oxforde the xxix <sup>o</sup> of Octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>3</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Willm Slyfolde <sup>4</sup> scholer of magdalin hall at his gowinge to Oxforde the x <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>r</sup> .....	
To one Lewes Ambrose <sup>5</sup> of Oxforde, at the suct of m <sup>r</sup> Coole psonn of Bowe church in London the xxv <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1573 <sup>r</sup> ... ..	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too Edwarde shawcrose <sup>6</sup> of newe college in Oxforde the viij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
Too one John Litle <sup>7</sup> of Magdalin colledge in Oxforde the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of martche A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too Abrahame fowler <sup>8</sup> of Christes church in Oxforde the xxvij <sup>o</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	
Too John Sandes <sup>9</sup> poor scholer of Orriall Colledge in Oxforde at the suct of f <sup>r</sup> Thoms heskethe <sup>10</sup> the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of martche A <sup>o</sup> 1573 <sup>r</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Rycharde hooker <sup>11</sup> scholler of corpus-christie Colledge in Oxforde the vij <sup>o</sup> of marthe A <sup>o</sup> 1573 <sup>r</sup> .....	
Too m <sup>r</sup> Raynarde Woulffe <sup>12</sup> for Cathachis- mies in greake & Latten, to gyve poor scholers the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Martche A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>r</sup> .....	} v <sup>li</sup>
Too one Willm Coxe <sup>13</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 <sup>r</sup> of Magdalen Colledge in Oxforde.....	
Too one Willm Crane comendyde by m <sup>r</sup> ffarrington of Lancashire <sup>14</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of aprill Anno 1573 <sup>r</sup> of Oxforde .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Rogeres <sup>15</sup> , yonge sonne, scholler of Oxforde, by m <sup>r</sup> peter the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of aprill A <sup>o</sup> 1573 ... ..	
To Thoms Achley <sup>16</sup> scholler of Broodgattes in Oxforde the vj <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573:.....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too John Brigman <sup>17</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573:.....	
Too one Samuell Beeke <sup>18</sup> , of Corpus Christie College in Oxforde, the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 at the suct of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Coole p <sup>r</sup> fydente of the same Colledge .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> /

Notes and Illustrations.

( 117 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Rycharde Cove*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "*Thoms merrie . . . . . christe church*": He recurs in the *MS.*, and in one instance, in the handwriting of Dean Nowell, is entered—"To Thomas Morrie of Christ Church in Oxforde whom he entred into the ministerie toward the charges, 29 Martii, 1578, x<sup>a</sup>." Quite possibly he was a kinsman of Dean Nowell's first wife, who was a daughter of Robert Mery or Merry. Merry and Morrie may have been convertible names; and it is to be noted that, while Dean Nowell's amanuensis writes the name "Merrie," the Dean himself writes it "Morric." (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>3</sup> "*Too one Smithe*": This whole entry is crossed out in the *MS.* See Index of Names under "John Smythe."
- <sup>4</sup> "*Willm Slyfolde . . . . . magdalin*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Lewes Ambrose . . . . . mr Coole psoun of Bowe church*": *Ibid.* For Mr. Coole (Cole), see Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>6</sup> "*Edwarde Shawcrose*": *Ibid.*, but see Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>7</sup> "*John Little of Magdalin*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Abrahame Jowler*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>9</sup> "*John Sandes . . . . . Orriall*": Not in Wood. Probably of the Lancashire family of Sandys, which gave to the church Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, 1576-1588.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Sr Thoms heskethe*": Sir Thomas Hesketh, knt., of Rufford, in the county of Lancaster, whose favourite residence was at Martholme (the manor-house of Great Harwood), which he rebuilt in 1561. This mansion was nigh to Read Hall, the seat of the Nowells, the two parks being only separated by the river (Calder). Sir Thomas Hesketh was knighted in 1553; sheriff of Lancashire 1563; died 20th June, 1588.
- <sup>11</sup> "*Rycharde hooker*": See Index of Names under Hooker, and our Introduction.
- <sup>12</sup> "*Raynarde Woulffe*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>13</sup> "*Willm Cox*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>14</sup> "*Willm Crane . . . . . Mr farrington of Lancashire*": Crane not in Wood. His patron was William farrington, Esq., of Worden Hall, Pa. Leyland, and Audley Hall, Blackburn, a gentleman of excellent repute in Lancashire, whose interesting biography is well written by Canon Raines in his Introduction to the *Stanley Papers* (Chetham Society). William farrington, Esq., died 3rd July, 1610. The scholar, William Crane, would also be a native of Lancashire. The surname is local in Preston and the Fylde of North Lancashire. A John Crane of Eccleston, near Mr. farrington's estate, occurs in 1561; and John Crane is a witness to Dame Anne Langton's Will in 1572, of which Mr. William farrington was an executor; so this William Crane may have been son of John Crane.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Mr Roges*": See Index of Names under "Ambrose Rogers."
- <sup>16</sup> "*Thoms Achley . . . . . Broodgattes*": Not in Wood. I am inclined to think this was that son of Thomas Achely, the translator of Bandello's *History of Didaco and Violenta* (1576), to whom Mr. J. P. Collier conjecturally assigns the "Massacre of Money" (1602) in his *Bibl. Account*.
- <sup>17</sup> "*John Brigmane*": See Index of Names under "John Bridgeman." In a previous entry he is described as "a poore scholler of all sowles colledge." Bearing the same name with John Bridgeman who became Bishop of Chester in 1619, it is not unlikely the John Bridgeman of All Souls' in 1573 was of the same stock (the Bridgemans of Devonshire), but a generation earlier. Was he the John Bridgeman, brother of Thomas Bridgeman, the bishop's father, who is named on the Bridgeman pedigree as living in 1571?
- <sup>18</sup> "*Samuell Beeke*": Not in Wood.



To one Showcrose, <sup>1</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of Decembr	} v <sup>s</sup>
A <sup>o</sup> 1573 of Christe church in Oxforde.....	
To Abraham fowler <sup>2</sup> late of Christe church in Oxforde the xij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To John Thorpe, <sup>3</sup> Sonne in Lawe to m <sup>r</sup> escoate, scholler of magdaline Colledge in Oxforde, by his mother the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
Too Willm farmer <sup>4</sup> a scholler in Oxforde.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To one John Brigman <sup>5</sup> scholer of Allfowles Colledge in Oxforde, the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573. ....	
To one Thoms Morre <sup>6</sup> of Christes Church in Oxforde, the xvj <sup>th</sup> daie of Martch A <sup>o</sup> 1573 at the comendacion of m <sup>r</sup> Docter Cadwell <sup>7</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one James lyllys <sup>8</sup> , fonne to m <sup>rs</sup> lylly of Canterburie the xxvj <sup>th</sup> daye of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	
Too one wylliam hicksonne <sup>9</sup> , of Colledge in Oxforde the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of november A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too John Bridgman, of all foules colledge in Oxforde, the vj <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	
Too one Thoms hollande <sup>10</sup> of Ballyoll colledge in Oxforde, the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of m <sup>r</sup> tch A <sup>o</sup> 1575 at the comendation of m <sup>r</sup> allderman Langlay & m <sup>r</sup> ffrances Bowyeare <sup>11</sup> .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
sent more to the said Thoms hollande, by m <sup>r</sup> squier <sup>12</sup> , of baylioll Colledge the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of aprell 1575	
Too f <sup>r</sup> huker <sup>13</sup> of Corpus christie colledge in Oxforde, the xxviiij <sup>th</sup> of aprell 1575: .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too Richarde Wignall <sup>14</sup> of magdalin hall in Oxforde, the xxviiij <sup>th</sup> Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575. ....	
Too one Willm Cox <sup>e</sup> <sup>15</sup> the xxx <sup>th</sup> of aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575. my Nowell godsonne of magdalin Colledge in Oxforde .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robt fforte, <sup>16</sup> poore .....	
Bachler	}
Too one f <sup>r</sup> Barker <sup>17</sup> of arte of the Newe colledge in Oxforde, the xi <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	
To one S <sup>r</sup> hakeluite <sup>18</sup> Bachler of arte of Christe colledge in oxforde the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye: by Docter humfrey .....	} x <sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 118 )

- <sup>1</sup> "Showcrose": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>2</sup> "Abraham fowler": *Ibid.*
- <sup>3</sup> "John Thorpe . . . *mr escoate*" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*) John Thorpe was a servant of our Nowell. See Will in our Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.* "Mr Escoate"—not identified.
- <sup>4</sup> "Willm farmer": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>5</sup> "John Brigman," and *infra*: See Index of Names under "John Bridgman."
- <sup>6</sup> "Thoms Morre . . . . . Christes Church": See a note about Thomas Morrie on the previous page.
- <sup>7</sup> "Docter Cadwell": Probably Richard Caldwell, or Chaldwell, Dr. of Medicine, who was educated at Brasen-nose College, Oxford. His "Tables of Surgery" (1585) is still remembered. He died in 1585. (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 5, 10-11.)
- <sup>8</sup> "James lyllys . . . . . Canterburie": No doubt same as Lillye or Lillie, and of the Euphuist's family. See Index of Names under "John Lilly."
- <sup>9</sup> "Wylliam hicksonne": Not in Wood.
- <sup>10</sup> "Thoms hollande of Ballyoll college," and *infra*: "He was born at Ludlow in Shropshire, and was elected *Socius Sacerdotalis*, commonly called chaplain-fellow of Baliol College, 13th Jan., 1573, being then B. A. and a most noted disputant in that house, and in 1575, proceeding in that faculty, he became a rabid preacher." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 111-112.) He died 17th March, 1611. For a full notice of him see Wood as *supra*.
- <sup>11</sup> "alderman Langlay and *mr ffrances Bowyeare*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>12</sup> "*mr squier of baylioll College*": Adam Squire, M. A., of Balliol, elected Master of the College 13th May, 1571; afterwards D. D.; collated to the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, June, 1577; died before 26th Oct., 1588. Said to have been "a learned but very fantastical man."
- <sup>13</sup> "*Sr huker*"=Richard Hooker: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction.
- <sup>14</sup> "*Richarde Wignall of magdalin hall*" ["Brasynoose hall" is written and erased in the *MS.*]: Not in Wood.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Willm Coxe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>16</sup> "*Robte fforte*" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*): Not in Wood.
- <sup>17</sup> "*Sr Barker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>18</sup> "*Sr hakeluite*"=Richard Hakluyt: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction.

To one fr hunte <sup>1</sup> Batchelare of arte of magdalin college in Oxforde the xij <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1575: comendid by Docter humfrey & sent the same allsoe by hym.....	} xxx <sup>s</sup> ./
To one fr hackcluett <sup>2</sup> the iiij <sup>th</sup> of June of Christes church in Oxforde 1575 :.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vjd
Toe m <sup>r</sup> Aldersaye, m <sup>o</sup> whiller, m <sup>o</sup> Bowyer, m <sup>o</sup> Backhowse and to m <sup>o</sup> Yonge <sup>3</sup> , Collecters appoynted, for the getheringe of certeyn money of the vniu <sup>o</sup> fities of Oxforde, and for the poore scollers of botlie the vniu <sup>o</sup> fities of Oxforde, & cambridge, the fyrste of June 1575 .....	} vli
Too Edmund <sup>e</sup> Scolfyld <sup>e</sup> fcholer of mydleton fcole in Lancashire, whoe cam w <sup>th</sup> his father to me into Sussex, and hadd my lre to the principall of Brasyn noose, the xx <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1575 :.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too martyn Read <sup>5</sup> fcholer of Poules fchole gowinge to Oxforde the fyfte of october 1575 .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>o</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> coole, to the vse of John Spenfer <sup>6</sup> of Corpus christie Colledge in Oxforde the vij <sup>th</sup> of november Anno 1575 :.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
md sent the same tyme the vij <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup> 1575: by m <sup>o</sup> doct <sup>r</sup> coole, the some of vij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> , for the exhibition of fr willm Pickringe fehollers <sup>7</sup> to Oxforde.....	} vij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> .
To one James Bell <sup>8</sup> latt of Oxforde the fyrste of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 :.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one m <sup>o</sup> Seller <sup>9</sup> of Corpus christie colledge in Oxford the xvij <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Bare foot <sup>10</sup> a poor fcholer of cor pus-christie colledge in Oxforde the xxj <sup>th</sup> of Decemb <sup>r</sup>	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Turnebull <sup>11</sup> of corpus christie colledge in Oxforde the xxij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 :.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Tathane <sup>12</sup> , a poore fcholler of marten colledge in Oxford the xx <sup>th</sup> of December 1575 :.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Rogere Browen <sup>13</sup> when he went to Oxford the xx <sup>th</sup> of december A <sup>o</sup> 1571 .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Beasley <sup>14</sup> of Saint marie hall in Oxford the xvij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1575 :.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one m <sup>o</sup> Springham <sup>15</sup> , to send to his sonne, fcholler of Colledge in Oxford the xx <sup>th</sup> of December 1575 : .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>
Too one Willm nealsonne <sup>16</sup> fcholer, of S <sup>te</sup> marie hall in Oxford, the xx <sup>th</sup> of martch 1575: att the sut of m <sup>o</sup> ffrances Bowyere, & m <sup>o</sup> Sellare <sup>17</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 119 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Sr hunte*": See Index of Names under "George Hunte."
- <sup>2</sup> "*Sr Hackcluet*": See *ibid* under "Richard Hakluyt."
- <sup>3</sup> "*Mr Alldersaye: mr whiller: mr Bowyer: mr Backhouse & Mr Yonge*:" See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>4</sup> "*Edmunde Scolfylde . . . . . mydleton scole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for earlier reference and relative note respecting this Middleton scholar.
- <sup>5</sup> "*martyn Read of Poules Schole*": Not in Wood, and as before one has to deplore the loss of the School's Register. See another reference to him at p. 166; and Index under "St. Paul's School."
- <sup>6</sup> "*John Spenser*": John Spenser of Corpus Christi, born in Suffolk about 1560; he became first Clerk of the College; then, being but Bachelor of Arts, Greek Reader in 1578; and the next year a Fellow; subsequently D.D. Dr. John Spenser was sworn President of Corpus Christi, 9th June, 1607. He died 3rd April, 1614. A mural monument to him is in the College Chapel.
- <sup>7</sup> "*Sr Willm Pickringe Schollers*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>8</sup> "*James Bell*": A James Bell translated John Fox's *De olivâ Evangelico: Concio in baptismo &c.* 1578. (Wood's *Athene*, vol. i, p. 532.)
- <sup>9</sup> "*mr Seller*": See Index of Names under "John Seller." A George Seller, Fellow of Corpus Christi, and perhaps a brother of John, died in College in 1619.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Barefoot*": John Barefoot, of C. C. Coll.; D.D. Jan. 19th, 1578; chaplain to Ambrose, Earl of Warwick. In 1581 he became Archdeacon of Lincoln, in the place of Dr. John Robinson. He died in 1595. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 210.) There was a John Barefoot, M.D. July 11th, 1581 (*ibid*, p. 218), who may have been our name.
- <sup>11</sup> "*Turnebull*": See Index of Names under "Richard Turnbull."
- <sup>12</sup> "*Tathame . . . . marten colledge*": This was John Tatham of Merton College, admitted M. A. Oct. 30, 1567. He was afterwards Rector of Lincoln College (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 179). He was Proctor April 1, 1573 (*ibid*, p. 192).
- <sup>13</sup> "*Rogere Browen*": A Roger Browne (1601) is casually named by Wood (*Athene*, vol. i, p. 745) B.D. as Canon of Windsor; sometime of King's College, Cambridge.
- <sup>14</sup> "*mr Beasley of Sainct marie hall*": Not in Wood.
- <sup>15</sup> "*m' Springham*": See Index of Names under "Richard Springham."
- <sup>16</sup> "*Willm nealsonne*": Not in Wood. This name recurs. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>17</sup> "*ffrances Bowyer & m' Sellare*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*



Too m <sup>r</sup> Barfott <sup>1</sup> m <sup>o</sup> of Art, of corpuse christie college, and to m <sup>o</sup> Seller <sup>2</sup> , of the same college, the xj <sup>th</sup> of maye 1576:.....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Willm Nealsonne <sup>3</sup> , the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of maye 1576: att the comendation of m <sup>o</sup> Sellare. ....		
Too one Olyver hallowell <sup>4</sup> of magdalin hall in Oxford the xxxj <sup>th</sup> of maye 1576 .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>o</sup> Sellare <sup>4</sup> of Corpuschristie Colledge the v <sup>th</sup> of July 1576:.....		
To one Richard harnons <sup>5</sup> , a poore scholer, of magdalin Collige in Oxforde the iiij <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576:.....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
To one Beseley <sup>6</sup> poore scholer of Oxforde the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576:.....		
more to the same Beseley .....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Rychard Springham <sup>7</sup> , of magdalyn college in Oxforde the xvj <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1576 .....		
Too one Willm Coxe <sup>8</sup> of magdalin Colledge in Oxford the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1577:.....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
Too f <sup>r</sup> Osboston <sup>9</sup> , of the vniu <sup>s</sup> itie college in Oxforde the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of June 1577:.....		
Too one Crane <sup>10</sup> of Ste marie hall in Oxforde the xii <sup>th</sup> of aprill 1577:.....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Garstange <sup>11</sup> a poore scholler of Oxforde the xxij <sup>th</sup> of June .....		
Too one John Spensore <sup>12</sup> the ix <sup>th</sup> of october 1577: of magdalyn colledge in Oxforde the daye aforesaid .....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>o</sup> wygnall <sup>13</sup> of magdalyn haull in Oxford the xx <sup>th</sup> of november 1577 .....		
To m <sup>r</sup> Kynge preacher <sup>14</sup> lys wiefte iourneyng towards her husbnde by Doctor Humfrey 29 <sup>o</sup> Martij 1577...	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one hughe Ortonn <sup>15</sup> comended by m <sup>o</sup> mullins the fyrste of maie 1578: .....		
Too one m <sup>o</sup> Nycollson <sup>16</sup> dwellinge ab <sup>te</sup> of Corpuschristie college in Oxforde att the comendacions of m <sup>o</sup> doctor Coole, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of auguste 1578:.....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Thoms Pye <sup>17</sup> of colledge in Oxforde the fyrste of Januarie 1578:.....		
Too one Rychard of newe colledge the ij <sup>d</sup> of Januarie 1578:.....	}	ii <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one m <sup>o</sup> Barefoote of Corpuschristie Colledge the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of martch 1579:.....		
Too one Pye, Servant to Coranus <sup>18</sup> , the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1579: .....	}	x <sup>s</sup> /

<sup>1</sup> "mr. Barfott," and *infra*: See Index of Names under "John Barefoot," and note on preceding page.

<sup>2</sup> "mr. Sellar," and *infra*: *Ibid* under "John Seller."

<sup>3</sup> "Willm Nealsonne": *Ibid*, *s.n.* The name is now spelled Nelson.

<sup>4</sup> "Olyver hallowell of magdalin hall": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam. From the name, I suppose he came out of Lancashire. A Nicholas Hellewell (Halliwell) of Middleton, Lancashire, a suitor to be of Brasenose College, is named on p. 168, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> "Richard harmons": *Ibid*.

<sup>6</sup> "Besley": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>7</sup> "Rycharde Springham": *Ibid*.

<sup>8</sup> "Willm Coxe": *Ibid*.

<sup>9</sup> "fr Osboston": Osboston is a local contraction for the Lancashire surname of Osbaldicton; and the Sir Osboston named in the text as of University College, Oxford, in 1577, may have been Robert Osbaldicton, a native of Blackburn parish, in the county of Lancaster, who was instituted to the vicarage of Whalley in that county 9th October, 1581. He is described as "preacher of the Word at Blackburn" on 7 August, 1599. He died, it is conjectured, about 1609. (See note by Canon Raines in *Chetham Miscellanies*, vol. ii, p. 42.)

<sup>10</sup> "Crane": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, William Crane.

<sup>11</sup> "Garstange": See *Ibid*, under "Gairstane."

<sup>12</sup> "John Spensore": See *Ibid*, under "John Spenser."

<sup>13</sup> "mr. Wignall": See *Ibid*, under "Wignall."

<sup>14</sup> "Mr. Kyngse preacher": Not identified.

<sup>15</sup> "hughe Ortonn": Not in Wood.

<sup>16</sup> "mr. Nycollson": Not identified.

<sup>17</sup> "Thoms Pye," and *infra*: [This] is one that had learning enough to be a dean or a bishop, yet could never rise higher than a vicar and a pedagogue. He was born at Darlston, near Wednesbury, in Staffordshire, educated for the most part in logicals and philosophicals in Merton College, of which he became one of the chaplains in 1581, being then esteemed among the learned to be one of them. Afterwards taking the degrees in divinity as a member of that house, he became vicar and schoolmaster of Bexhill, near Hastings, in Sussex, about 1590, being then, and before, accounted an eminent linguist, excellent in sacred chronology, in ecclesiastical histories and polemical divinity." (Wood's *Ath.*, vol. ii, pp. 59-60—where is a note of various books by him.) He died in 1609. See Wood, as *supra*, for a fuller notice.

<sup>18</sup> "Coranus": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent entries of this name. He was Anthony de Corro, or Antonius Corranus or Corrano. He was a native of Seville, in Spain, "educated there from his childhood in the Roman Catholic religion, and was at length an Ascetic, but whether a monk or fryer, I know not. Afterwards he left his order and religion, and being desirous to embrace the reformed doctrine, fled from his country, went into England, in 1570 [1568] or thereabout, and at length to London, where he became a frequent preacher." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 578, 579; where is a full Memoir, pp. 578-81.) He died in 1591. The Parker Society books furnish various interesting notices of this remarkable if somewhat stormy-natured Polemic, *e.g.*, Grindal, p. 309, &c.; Parker, p. 340 *n.*; 2 Zurich, pp. 254 *n.*, 261; his contest with one Hieronymus, Grindal, p. 309, &c.; the Bishop's judgment on the case, *ibid*, pp. 313, 314; reader at the temple of divinity, &c., *ibid*, p. 312 *n.*; thought to preach erroneous doctrine, Parker, p. 476; Grindal, p. 353 *n.*; 2 Zurich, pp. 254, 255, 261; disliked commentaries, Rogers, p. 196; his death, Grindal, p. 312 *n.*; his books, Parker, p. 339 *n.*; letter from him to Bullinger—a very fine one, 2 Zurich, p. 254; letter to him, Parker, p. 339. The entries of our *MS.* give us pathetic glimpses of this refugee, and he is only one of many who "endured straits" for "conscience sake" contemporaneously. The Editor possesses his "Notæ in Concionem Solomonis" (1579)—and it is a very penetrative book.

Too one John Batner <sup>1</sup> of S <sup>te</sup> Johannes college in Oxforde, the xv <sup>th</sup> Daie of februarye anno 1578: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Rychard lateware <sup>2</sup> , and ffrances Cooke, <sup>3</sup> late scholars of the marchant Talo <sup>r</sup> fchole the xvj <sup>th</sup> daie of June A <sup>o</sup> 1579: W <sup>ch</sup> said scholars are sent from the said fchole to S <sup>te</sup> Johannes Colledge in Oxforde, and w <sup>ch</sup> said money the some of iij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> was dd to m <sup>o</sup> Radclief <sup>4</sup> by the exchange to their vse.....	} iij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Thoms Knight, <sup>5</sup> of Corpus christie college in Oxford the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1579: whoe was comendid by one of the closett of the Queenes chapell one John of the closett .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Clerke <sup>6</sup> of Corpus christie College in Oxforde, comendid by m <sup>o</sup> martyn the xvij <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Pullyn <sup>7</sup> , of Corpus christie Colledge in Oxford the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579: comendid & by m <sup>o</sup> docto <sup>r</sup> coole, presidente of the same house .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one leonard Gressett, <sup>8</sup> Comendid by m <sup>o</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> weste falie <sup>9</sup> , the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1579: of Christes church in Oxforde.....	} iii <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Too one m <sup>o</sup> Sellar <sup>10</sup> of Corpus christie college in Oxforde, the x <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1580: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one John Yorke <sup>11</sup> , late of S <sup>te</sup> marie hault in Oxforde the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of october 1580.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one Latham <sup>12</sup> comendid by m <sup>o</sup> Sankey M <sup>r</sup> Attournes man the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of martch 1581 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>

[Verso—blank.]

Notes and Illustrations.

( 121 )

<sup>1</sup> "John Batner": He recurs twice in the *MS.* He is here described as of St. John's College, in February, 1578-9; but he had been previously of Magdalen, and Dr. Bloxam notes:—"1572. John Batner aged 18, in the county of Sussex; res. 1574; matr. 8th October, 1571; *pleb. fil.*; Prob. F. 1576-1579; B.A. 25th June 1577; M.A. 31st May, 1581; ejected 1578." (*Magd. Coll. Regr.*, vol. iv, p. 188. At p. 171 of the same work the cause of his expulsion is recorded.) Our *MS.* in this entry shews that John Batner, after leaving Magdalen in 1578, betook himself to St. John's, and was there entered; and while there, received money from Dean Nowell.

<sup>2</sup> "Rychard lateware": "A Londoner born, educated in Merchant-Taylors' school, became scholar of St John's coll. 1580, and eight years after M. of arts, and a noted preacher. In 1593, he was elected one of the proctors of the university, being about that time rector of Hopton in Suffolk. Afterwards he became rector of Finchley in Middlesex, D. of D. and at length chaplain to the illustrious hero Charles Lord Mountjoy, lieutenant of Ireland. He was a most ingenious Latin poet, as his epigrams & copies of verses, occasionally printed in books published in his life-time do shew." (*Wood's Ath.* vol. i, pp. 709-10, where is a fuller notice.) He died in 1601 and is buried in the church at Armagh, where is a monument to him in still excellent preservation. There is another monument on the north wall of the chapel of St. John's College, Oxford, inscribed to "Richardo Latewar, Londinensi, hujus Collegii olim Socio et Academiæ procuratori," &c., on which the date of his death is given as 27th July, 1601, when he was aged 41 years. His father, Thomas Latewar, erected this monument.

<sup>3</sup> "frances Cooke": Not in Wood; but from a Register of Merchant Taylors' School I find that "Francis Cooke, son of Thomas Cooke, cloth maker," was entered as a scholar of that foundation 8 Sept., 1570; he had therefore been nine years at Merchant Taylors', when he was sent thence to Oxford as here recorded in 1579. The sum granted by Dean Nowell to the use of the scholar and his fellow Lateware was considerable.

<sup>4</sup> "m' Radclief": See Index of Names. *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "Thoms Knight": Not in Wood.

<sup>6</sup> "Clerke" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*): See Index of Names under "Thomas Clarke."

<sup>7</sup> "Pullyn": Not identified.

<sup>8</sup> "leonard Gressett": Not in Wood.

<sup>9</sup> "Doctor Weste falie": See Index of Names under "Westfalinge."

<sup>10</sup> "m' Sellar": See *ibid* under "John Seller."

<sup>11</sup> "John Yorke": Not in Wood.

<sup>12</sup> "Latham . . . m' Saunkey Mr Attournes man": Unknown further.



A note<sup>1</sup> of sutch money as is bestowede in the Colledge of Brasynnose sethence o<sup>r</sup> broth<sup>r</sup>

Julye

Robte deputed vntell the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of A<sup>o</sup> 1572.

	John Lawrance .....	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms hoolden <sup>2</sup> .....	viiij <sup>s</sup>
	to the same Thoms holden more .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>rs</sup>	Rycharde harries .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Myles Whytworthe .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Rauffe Thomsonne .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms hoolden .....	xx <sup>s</sup>
Bachelers	Thoms Knowles Bachlere .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms Sperme .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	Josyas Pope .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	Thoms Barker .....	x <sup>s</sup>
	schollers Rycharde hollande .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Georges Nicholes .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms Scarboroughhe .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Rycharde harries for James risley.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms Stonne .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms Banckes.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Rauffe hey .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Edwarde Bylcher .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Thoms Powell .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Rauffe Dickens .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Robte Cottone .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Rycharde holkere .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	John Bullocke.....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Willm Chythame .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	henry shawe .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	more to m <sup>o</sup> hoolden by his brother the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1572' .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> xiiij <sup>li</sup>
Geven to schollers of Brassynnose sethence the the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Julye Anno 1572' as hear <sup>d</sup> after follow <sup>th</sup>		
	To Willm massie .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To John Tattersall .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To henry mawdisley.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Randall Bamforde.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Willm Lee .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Stanley.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
These are fuetters to be of Brasynnose	To Lawrance Towneley .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Georges Pollarde.....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Willm Gregsonne .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Too m <sup>r</sup> holden, fellowe of Brasynnose .....	vij <sup>s</sup>
	Too m <sup>r</sup> holte when he wente to oxforde.....	xx <sup>s</sup>
	laste To the same iij A scholleres of lancashir when they went to Oxforde towards ther chardges.....	} ij <sup>s</sup> & viij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 122 )

<sup>1</sup> "A note," &c. The names that follow on the present and succeeding pages occur in the foregoing entries. Therefore each name may be traced with relative Notes by the Index of Names, under each. It would serve no end to repeat prior notices in this summary of the Names. A very considerable proportion of these Brasenose scholars can be recognised by their names as from Lancashire, and they were chiefly scholars from Middleton, Burnley, Whalley, and Clitheroe grammar schools, for the benefit of which Dean Nowell, partially out of his brother's estate and partially also out of his own estate, founded a number of scholarships at Brasenose. These Lancashire men in the list on the present page of the *MS.* may be enumerated, most of whom have been noticed in precedent annotations: John Lawrence, Thomas Holden, Miles Whitworth, Rauffe Thomsonne, Thomas Barker, Rychard Holkere, Wyllm. Chythame [Chetham]; Henry Shawe, a second Holden [Robert] brother to the former; Willm. Massie, John Tattersall, Henry Mawdisley, Randall Bameforde, Willm. Lee, [Thomas] Stanley, Lawrence Towneley, George Pollarde, Willm. Gregsonne, T. Holte. To the last names on the page the entry is attached: "To the same iij late schollers of Lancashire when they went to Oxforde towards ther chardges," &c. John Lawrence and Thomas and Robert Holden were of Clitheroe School; Richard Holker, Thomas Barker, George Pollard, and William Gregson probably of Whalley School; John Tattersall, Henry Shawe, Ralph Thomson and Lawrence Towneley, from the Burnley School; Henry Mawdsley from Blackburn; William Massie and William Chetham from Manchester; and Randal Bamford and Thomas Holt from Middleton or Rochdale; Lee and Stanley I cannot locate, but they were Lancashire surnames. The Christian name of Stanley is here left out; but from a later entry I find it was Thomas.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms hoolden*": This Thomas Holden probably became a servant to Dean Nowell, and was the person named in the following item of Dean Nowell's Will: "To his servant Thomas Houlden five marks."

the names certen  
schollers, suttors  
to be of Brassyn-  
nose,

To Willm Garstaine.....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Willm Pennington <sup>1</sup> at the suet of m <sup>r</sup> Attourney.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To frances Greatracke.....	x <sup>s</sup>
To Thoms Seller <sup>2</sup> ....	x <sup>s</sup> § 1 <sup>s</sup>

all these schollers of Brasynnose in this leaffe before named are entred allso before in this Booke amongste the scholler<sup>s</sup> of the vniu<sup>9</sup>sitie of Oxforde more planly, the Daye, & allsoe the year./ and these that are hear after named are not entred before. in any pte of this booke, and so the whole some w<sup>ch</sup> ys bestowed vpon the scholler<sup>s</sup> of that howfe ys xxv<sup>li</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> as nexte before apperethe./

fuctters to be of  
Brasynnose

Too mylles Smythe <sup>3</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of octer A <sup>o</sup> 1572. at the comendacion of m <sup>r</sup> Doctor homefrey .....	} xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Rycharde Wylde <sup>4</sup> at the comendacions of the psonne of Middlton <sup>5</sup> , the scholmaster, & the ushere, the same xij <sup>th</sup> of Octobere A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	} xv <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To the said myles Smythe, & Rycharde Wylde, towards theyr chardges toe Oxforde the fame xij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one hughe Whitakers <sup>6</sup> [erasure] the xvij <sup>o</sup> of October A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Robte Jacksonne <sup>7</sup> the same xvij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Rycharde wylde before named vij yeardes & ij q <sup>ters</sup> of ffrisc <sup>8</sup> at xvij <sup>d</sup> the yarde, the xvij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> . A <sup>o</sup> 1572. to be the same wylde a gowen .....	} xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> ob.
for two eiles & a half of locoram <sup>9</sup> to be the same Rycharde wylde a sherte the same xvij <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. at xij <sup>d</sup> the eile in the whole .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
for clothe to be ruffes for the same sherte for makinge of the same sherte ..	} xij <sup>d</sup>
for ij eills & a halfe of Locarome at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the eille for one myles fmyth the xvii <sup>o</sup> of octob <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572. ....	} ij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
for clothe to be ruffe & for makinge of the same sherte .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

( 123 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Willm Penington*": Connected, very likely, with the Lancashire family of Penington, and related in some undefined degree to Dean Nowell, who by his Will bequeathed to his "consin" Robert Penington and his son Robert 10*l.* each. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a prior reference to this scholar.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms Seller*": For other references and notes on the Sellers family, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Myles Smythe*": Afterwards Bishop of Gloucester, on whom see our former annotation. In the previous reference in the *MS.* Myles Smith is placed among several "retainers of Corpus Christi College." Here, however, he appears among "suitors to be of Brasenose" College, in October, 1572. Both items usefully fix dates to events in the college life of this eminent dignitary of the church—his entrance of Corpus Christi, and his removal to Brasenose. Before are other items of money given to Myles Smith out of the Nowell bounty, among them, of payments for locoram for a shirt for him, and for other cloth for a ruff to the same shirt.

<sup>4</sup> "*Rycharde Wyldre*": Various other references to him, and note, will be found by means of the Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*psonne of Middlton, the scholmaster, and the ushere*": The parson (rector) of Middleton Parish at this date was John Asheton, instituted in 1563, died in 1584. The schoolmaster of Middleton School in 1572 is unnamed; but the usher is mentioned onward in the *MS.*: "Edmund Blumley usher of Middleton Schole."

<sup>6</sup> "*Hughe Whitakers*": Doubtless of the Lancashire tribe of Whitakers.

<sup>7</sup> "*Robte Jacksonne*": A "Robert Jackson of Edinburgh in Scotland" was incorporated B. A. 14th Nov., 1629 (*Wood's Fasti*, vol. i, p. 452), but he would be too late for identity with this scholar.

<sup>8</sup> "*ffrise*": Frieze was a coarse woollen cloth, supposed to have derived its name from its having been first produced in Friezeland. Shakespeare uses the word in *Merry Wives of Windsor*, where Falstaff asks:—"Shall I have a coxcomb of *frieze*?" meaning a fool's cap made out of Welsh cloth or frieze.

<sup>9</sup> "*locoram . . . a sherte*": Locoram or lockram was a coarse linen cloth, used for under-vestment by the poorer classes at this period. Shakespeare has it in *Coriolanus* (act ii, scene 1):—"The kitchen malkin pins her richest *lockram* 'bout her reeky neck." The outfit of this Lancashire lad, paid for by Dean Nowell, furnishes a good illustration of the dress of a poor scholar at an English university three centuries ago—a gown of frieze, at 18*d.* the yard; a shirt of lockram; and ruffs of some finer kind of linen cloth.



Too one Alexander Aspinall<sup>1</sup>, a poore  
scholer, the xxv<sup>o</sup> of Octobr<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1572<sup>r</sup> at the sute  
of Brasynoose }  
& comendacion of the vice principall A<sup>m<sup>r</sup></sup>  
Rycharde harries<sup>2</sup>, m<sup>r</sup> James whitakeres<sup>3</sup>, ande  
Willm Clowther<sup>4</sup> fellowes of the same house of  
Brasynnose colledge in Oxforde ..... } xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Too frances Greatracke<sup>5</sup> more the xxvij<sup>ti</sup> of octobr<sup>r</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 1572<sup>r</sup> by thandes of sir James Bachler  
of arte, of Christe church in Oxforde, w<sup>ch</sup> said  
frances is belonginge to the said James<sup>6</sup> } x<sup>s</sup>

Too one Smithe<sup>7</sup> a poor scholer of  
Brafynnose in Oxforde, by thandes of m<sup>o</sup>  
Docter Coole p<sup>o</sup>fydent of Corpus christie  
Colledge, in Oxforde, the xxix<sup>o</sup> of october  
Anno 1572<sup>r</sup>..... } x<sup>s</sup>

Too one Thoms Lawe<sup>8</sup>, late of pishe of Whalley  
& sethence of lincolne Colledge in Oxforde, &  
as he sayethe at this tyme, of Brasynnose  
the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1572 ..... } ij<sup>s</sup>

Too one Rycharde hollande<sup>9</sup> an other poor scholler  
at the comendacions of m<sup>r</sup> Docter wytheres<sup>10</sup>, the same  
xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1572<sup>r</sup> to bringe him to Oxforde } ij<sup>s</sup>

M<sup>d</sup> that my m<sup>o</sup> dyde wrytte his tre to the principall & m<sup>rs</sup> of Brasynnose that these towc schollers shall hauc at the handes of m<sup>o</sup> whitakeres, and the reste of the m<sup>rs</sup> there the some of xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> apece. the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1572<sup>r</sup>

viiij<sup>o</sup> of march  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573.

Too ij schole<sup>rs</sup> of Brasynnose Colledge in  
Oxforde, by thandes of m<sup>o</sup> harries vice p<sup>o</sup>capall  
one henry Smythe,<sup>11</sup> Rycharde hollande Thoms  
Lawe xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> apece in the whole..... } xli<sup>s</sup>

geven more to the said Lawe & hollande to  
bringe them to oxforde the viij of march  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } iiij<sup>s</sup>

A note of all sutch  
fomes of money  
as my m<sup>o</sup> hath  
laid out for  
Brasyn nose  
sethence the  
foundation of  
mydleton schole.  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573: over  
& besydes certen  
money gyven to  
Schollers of that  
house, sethence yt  
tyme afore said./

M<sup>d</sup> that my m<sup>o</sup> hath sente at ij severall tymes  
to the vice p<sup>o</sup>ncipall & fellowes of Brafynnose  
college the viij<sup>th</sup> of marche A<sup>o</sup> 1573 at  
michalmes, Christenmas, & at o<sup>r</sup> ladies daie  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573 at eu<sup>o</sup> tyme or feaste xxli<sup>li</sup>..... } lxli<sup>li</sup>

to willm kirkame<sup>12</sup> poor scholler of brasynnose  
college in Oxforde the viij of march A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

To Rycharde ffynche<sup>13</sup> poor scholler of  
Brafynnose Colledge in Oxforde at the sute  
of m<sup>r</sup> Docter humfreye, & m<sup>o</sup> Docter cole  
by m<sup>r</sup> harries, & ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> to him selfe..... } xxiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Too one Robte Jacksonne<sup>14</sup> the xxij<sup>th</sup> of novemb<sup>r</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 1573 ..... } ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup>

these pcells  
are entred  
in the iij<sup>d</sup>  
leaf nexte  
after./

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 124 )

<sup>1</sup> "Alexander Aspinall": In the Matriculation Book of Brasenose this scholar is described as "of Lancashire." I dare say he belonged to the Aspinalls of Standen, near Clitheroe, for "Alexander" has long been a favourite Christian name in that family. There was another branch of Aspinalls, yeomen, in Blackburn, of whom was Miles Aspinall, a Lancashire minister, in 1590, and, probably, Richard Aspinall, named further on in this *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>2</sup> "Rycharde harries, vice principall of Brasynoose," and *infra*: Richard Harrys, M.A., born in the county of Hereford; elected Principal of Brasenose 16th February, 1573; resigned 22nd August, 1595, being then Bachelor of Divinity. He was installed Prebendary of Worcester 6th May, 1576; and died at Worcester.

<sup>3</sup> "James Whitakeres": Of the Lancashire Whitakers, doubtless; of whom see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for many notices.

<sup>4</sup> "Willm Clowther": Unknown.

<sup>5</sup> "frances Greatracke": His name appears also on the preceding page, and before in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>6</sup> "Sir James": Not known.

<sup>7</sup> "Smithe": Either Myles Smith, noticed on the previous page, or Henry Smith, who is named *infra*.

<sup>8</sup> "Thoms Lawe," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, Lawe family of Whalley.

<sup>9</sup> "Rycharde hollande," and *infra*: I have no doubt this poor scholar was from Lancashire, where are numerous branches of a family of Holland. He is linked with Thomas Lawe (of Whalley, in Lancashire), as joint recipients of favours from Dean Nowell. I cannot trace Richard Holland's subsequent history.

<sup>10</sup> "Doct<sup>r</sup> wytheres": See former reference and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>11</sup> "Henry Smythe": Among numerous Henry Smiths in Le Neve and the other authorities, the only one who can be conceived to be identical with this scholar is Henry Smith, Prebendary of Lincoln in 1611; and this is doubtful.

<sup>12</sup> "Willm Kirkame": All from this crossed out in the *MS.*, and the reason of the erasure is given in the right-hand margin, because "these parcels are entered in the third leaf next after." William Kirkham's name recurs. I think he belonged to Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>13</sup> "Rycharde ffynche": Unknown, but see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>14</sup> "Robte Jacksonne": Unknown. See the name also on preceding page.

vse of the

Item paid more to the $\Lambda$ college of brasynnose to m <sup>r</sup> henry Poole of Dalbye <sup>1</sup> in the countie of Lacester esquier the xxvij <sup>o</sup> of Aprill A <sup>o</sup> 1573: the some of cxx <sup>li</sup> for an annuytie of a year for xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeares.....	} cxx <sup>li</sup>
Item paide or gyven into the handes of m <sup>r</sup> willm Tocke the elder & yonger <sup>2</sup> , one Annuytie of v <sup>li</sup> ayeare for xvj <sup>th</sup> yeares yet to come w <sup>ch</sup> Annuytie amontethe to the some of lxxx <sup>li</sup> ...	} lxxx <sup>li</sup>
Item to the fcrevener at feu <sup>9</sup> all tymes, for wrytinge the same wrytinges the some of	} xxx <sup>s</sup>
Item for the knoedginge of a recognisance be- for a m <sup>9</sup> of the chancery the some of x <sup>s</sup> at seu <sup>9</sup> all tymes A <sup>o</sup> 1573: aboute the xxvij <sup>o</sup> daye of Aprill in the same yeare, all this money on this syde the leaffe aboue wryten was disbused by my m <sup>9</sup> as more planly appercth	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too a fcrevener for wrytinge the bookes betwxt the College of Brasynnose, and m <sup>9</sup> Cotton <sup>3</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of June Anno 1573: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
p <sup>d</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of June to father howe w <sup>ch</sup> was fente to Londone the m <sup>rs</sup> and principall and fellowes of Brasynnose to the vse the poore scholleres .. .. .	} xvj <sup>li</sup> xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
p <sup>d</sup> to my Lorde Cheney <sup>4</sup> , for certen called Vpbury in Kent Landes $\Lambda$ to the vse of the College of Brasynnose the xxij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573: cccccccc.....	} vcccc <sup>li</sup>
p <sup>d</sup> to m <sup>r</sup> lecch <sup>5</sup> to the College of Brasynnose w <sup>ch</sup> my L. Cheney did giue to be devided emonges the fchollers .. .. .	} xxx <sup>li</sup>
gyven to m <sup>r</sup> Solifciter .. .. .	xlv <sup>s</sup>
gyven to m <sup>r</sup> Docter hamonde .. .. .	xx <sup>s</sup>
to ij of m <sup>9</sup> Bowyer <sup>6</sup> men for wrytinge .. .. .	x <sup>s</sup>
to one of M <sup>9</sup> Anslowe <sup>7</sup> men for wrytinge .. .. .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
for partchmente .. .. .	iiij <sup>s</sup>
the chardges of fuenge out of the letter pattens & ij Duplicattes .. .. .	} xxxix <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> fowle mane .. .. .	
other fees for the same bookes .. .. .	x <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> Yellverton for penninge my m <sup>9</sup> booke betwen my L. Cheney and hym the xx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .. .. .	} x <sup>s</sup>
my Chardgs into Kente to see Gillingham the xx <sup>th</sup> of december. A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} v <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
for a lycence of Allynacion for my L. Cheyne	
y <sup>t</sup> he $\Lambda$ shall sell & assure certen landes called vppbury & Gyllingham in the countie of Kente, to my m <sup>r</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Alexander nowell Dean of powles & to the college of Brasynnose in Oxforde to m <sup>r</sup> Docter hucke for his paynes .. .. .	} xij <sup>li</sup> xx <sup>d</sup>

within the pishe  
of Gyllingham.

Notes and Illustrations.

( 125 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Henry Poole of Dalbye*": A previous note at page 75 will be found to explain this reference. This item records the payment of the very sum of 120*l.* to "Mr. Henry Poole of Dalbye in the countie of Lcester esquier" which is specifically named in Dean Nowell's well-known letter to Lord Burghley respecting the Brasenose Scholarships, written twenty-three years afterwards (in 1596). The object of the payment was, as here expressed, to secure to the use of Brasenose College an annuity of 15*l.* for sixteen years upon the estate of ESYNGDEN in Norfolk, in which Mr. Henry Poole had an interest.

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Tocke the elder & younger*": The reference is to William Tooke, Esq., Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and his son, on whom see a former note at p. 73.

<sup>3</sup> "*m<sup>r</sup> Cotton*": Probably William Cotton, who was a witness to Dean Nowell's will in 1594; subsequently Bishop of Exeter; elected 6th Sept., 1598; consecrated 12th Nov.; died at Silverton, in Devonshire, 26th August, 1621.

<sup>4</sup> "*Lord Cheney*," and *infra*: Reduced to plainer English, the item would read: "Paid to my Lord Cheney, for certain lands called Upbury, in Kent, within the parish of Gillingham, to the use of the College of Brasenose, the 22nd day of December, 1573, 900*l.*" Collate this with the statement of Dean Nowell in his letter to Lord Burghley already mentioned, which runs: "I purchased in reversion of the Lord Cheney the manor of Uppebury, with the parsonage of Gyllyngham, in the County of Kente, which is worth one hundreth marks or more yerely; for the which I payed my Lord ix<sup>e</sup> <sup>li</sup> (900*l.*) and x<sup>li</sup> (10*l.*), with a purse of xi<sup>s</sup> to my ladie for her consent." Thus the Upbury estate, with Gillingham advowson, cost the Nowell trust 912*l.* sterling, which would equal at least 9000*l.* of our money, for the endowment of scholarships at Brasenose.

<sup>5</sup> "*mr leech*," &c.: It would seem that out of the purchase money Lord Cheney handed back to Dean Nowell 30*l.* as a gift to Brasenose, to be divided amongst the scholars there. His almoner, Mr. Leech, would be William Leech, of Brasenose, Proctor of Oxford University in 1566.

<sup>6</sup> "*mr Bowyer*": Mr. Thomas Bowyer, of the Inner Temple, Dean Nowell's kinsman.

<sup>7</sup> "*mr Anslow*": All these later entries on this page refer to legal charges in the preparation of title deeds and conveyances between Lord Cheney and Dean Nowell.

<sup>8</sup> "*Doctor hucke*": Like Crucke for Croke, this was "hucke" for "Hooke" or "Hoake."



To mr fysher<sup>1</sup> for enrolinge the wrytinge } xxiiij<sup>s</sup>  
 between my L Cheney<sup>2</sup> and my m<sup>o</sup> ..... }  
 for enrolinge the recognizance ..... xviiij<sup>d</sup>  
 for wrytinge the recognizance twyse ..... xviiij<sup>d</sup>

these peells are  
 entred in ye second  
 leaf nexte after.

To one Rycharde wylde<sup>3</sup> of Brasynnose } x<sup>s</sup>  
 College in Oxforde, the xxx<sup>th</sup> of m<sup>o</sup>tch A<sup>o</sup> 1574 }  
 Too m<sup>r</sup> hoolte<sup>4</sup> scoler of Brasynnose } ij<sup>s</sup>  
 College in Oxforde, the xx<sup>th</sup> of m<sup>o</sup>tch A<sup>o</sup> 1573 }  
 Too one Edmunde blumley Vsher of } x<sup>s</sup>  
 medleton fchole<sup>5</sup> the xx<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1574 }  
 to one that cam w<sup>th</sup> him the same tyme ..... xij<sup>d</sup>  
 Too one Rycharde wylde of Brasynnose } x<sup>s</sup>  
 the xx<sup>th</sup> of September..... }

M<sup>d</sup> that my m<sup>o</sup> dide dischardge, and paye all thinges for the  
 College of Brasynnose, and of the fchole m<sup>o</sup> and vspheres  
 waggess of meddleton fchole, vntell the Annuciacion of the  
 blessed virgen S<sup>te</sup> marie, w<sup>ch</sup> was in the yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lorde Godde  
 A thousande fyve hundrethe threescore & fowertenn, vnto m<sup>o</sup>  
 Lecche<sup>6</sup>, and vnto the fcholemaister, & vspher of mydleton fchole  
 as by their seu<sup>o</sup>all acquitances appereth./

Itm my m<sup>o</sup> hathe allsoe fente more by } v<sup>li</sup>  
 m<sup>o</sup> Docter humefrey<sup>7</sup> the some of v<sup>li</sup> }  
 at the feaste of S<sup>te</sup> michaell A<sup>o</sup> 1574 }  
 and my m<sup>o</sup> sente the fcholemaisters }  
 of medleton scole }  
 & vschers A acquitances by m<sup>o</sup> flowed<sup>8</sup> }  
 p<sup>o</sup>rencipall of Jesus College to Oxforde }  
 the w<sup>ch</sup> schole maisters & vschers waggess }  
 due at michalmes A<sup>o</sup> 1574. my }  
 m<sup>o</sup> sente by m<sup>o</sup> Banester<sup>9</sup> of }  
 Altam. the xx<sup>th</sup> of october A<sup>o</sup> 1574. }

m<sup>d</sup> receyved of m<sup>o</sup> Archdeacon wattes<sup>11</sup> the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1575:  
 the some of x<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> said some was receyvid of the Deane & Chapter  
 of powles, to the vse of the Principall, fellowes, & Schollers, of  
 Braysynnose college in Oxforde. and receyvid more the same tyme of  
 hyme the some of xlvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for the moytie of Boyton hall. wherof  
 paid of the fame to the scholmaister<sup>12</sup> of the Quenes ma<sup>ties</sup> free schole of  
 mydleton, for his half yeares stypende due at the Annunciation of the  
 blessed virgin S<sup>te</sup> marie laste paste vj<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> and ij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to  
 the vspher due at the same tyme. and gyven more to the said vspher of  
 free will xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. & so rem in my m<sup>r</sup> handes xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> of the sum recepd.

\* this money was sent by  
 John worstoncrofte of Barrie  
 Cotton man. / 10

<sup>1</sup> "*mr. fysher*": An officer of the law who had his fees for enrolling the deed of conveyance, &c., between Lord Cheney and Dean Nowell.

<sup>2</sup> "*L. Cheney*": See last page.

<sup>3</sup> "*Rychard wylde*," and *infra* (these five entries are crossed out in the *MS.*): See *ante* and *post* for this scholar, who was one of a family of Wilds in Lancashire, many of whose members received gifts from the Nowell bounty as kindred of the Nowells.

<sup>4</sup> "*mr. hoolte*": This surname is meant for "Holt." See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Edmunde blumley Vsher of medleton schole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a prior allusion to him.

<sup>6</sup> "*mr. Leeche*": See the previous page. This is an important record of Dean Nowell's large responsibility as refounder and supporter of Middleton School, and of the scholars from that school sent to Brasenose, from some time previous to the year 1574.

<sup>7</sup> "*Docter humefrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent notices.

<sup>8</sup> "*mr. flowed*": The scribe has apparently miscopied "Flowed" for "Lloyd" in his master's memorandum. No Mr. Flowed was Principal of Jesus College, but Dr. Griffith Lloyd was Principal of that college from 1572 until his death in 1586.

<sup>9</sup> "*mr. Banester of Altam*": Nicholas Banaster of Altham Hall, parish of Whalley, in the county of Lancaster, who carried this money from Dean Nowell to Middleton School, was a near neighbour of the Nowells of Read Hall, his hall and estate at Altham being about a mile from Read Hall, on the opposite or south bank of the Lancashire Calder. Nicholas Banaster died in August, 1612. His great-grandson, Nathaniel Banaster, Esq., married a Nowell (Mary, daughter of Roger Nowell, Esq., of Read).

<sup>10</sup> "*John worstoncrofte of Burrie Cotton man*": This is a very early instance of the description of a Lancashire maker or dealer in textile fabrics as a "cotton-man." John Worstoncrofte was "of Bury," in Lancashire.

<sup>11</sup> "*Archdeacon wattes*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>12</sup> "*scholmaister*," &c.: These items supply the information that the stipend of the master of Queen Elizabeth's Free School at Middleton, as paid by Dean Nowell, in 1575, was 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, paid half-yearly; and the stipend of the usher 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Too one henry muncke<sup>1</sup>, of Brasynnose college  
in Oxforde, comendid by mr Norries, mr Gylberte } x<sup>s</sup>  
Garrarde Clarke<sup>2</sup>, the x<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1574:

To one m<sup>r</sup> Lytley L for the fyne of the  
[erasure] write of Covenante } iij<sup>li</sup>  
the Thursdaye the Daye the xvij<sup>th</sup> of februarye  
A<sup>o</sup> 1574: .....

the m<sup>r</sup>  
for the Dedymus Potestatem to  $\wedge$  of the rooles<sup>3</sup> } vij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>  
clarke one m<sup>r</sup> meacalf the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of february  
A<sup>o</sup> 1574: .....

wryttinge  
for  $\wedge$  the wrytt of Couenante the fame tyme . . . . . } ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
To Rycharde wylde<sup>4</sup> of Brasynnose college }  
vijj<sup>o</sup> yardes of frysse at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yarde the } x<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
xxvij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1574: .....

To one of the m<sup>o</sup> of the Rooles clarkes }  
for fearehinge of the dyschardge of the } iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>  
tenthe of vpburie the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of february  
A<sup>o</sup> 1574 .....

for the coopie of the grante of the tenth of  
vpbery to Rycharde fullmystone,<sup>5</sup> by Thoms } ij<sup>s</sup>  
Bowyeare<sup>6</sup> the xv<sup>th</sup> of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1574:.....

m<sup>r</sup> Applegarthes handes to the same ..... } ij<sup>s</sup>  
the searce of the Kallander..... } viij<sup>d</sup>  
to pratte..... } iij<sup>d</sup>

The searce of the Kallander of Kyng  
henry the vij<sup>th</sup> tyme. & Kyng Edwardes } xvj<sup>d</sup>  
tyme if ther mighte any dischardge  
be fonde, from fullmyfter to f Thoms  
Cheney<sup>7</sup>.....

pd to my Ladie cheney<sup>8</sup>, for her goodwill  
at the knoedginge of the fyne & recovirie, the } x<sup>li</sup>  
xv<sup>th</sup> daie of martch A<sup>o</sup> 1574: in golde .....

pd for a purse to putt the same in, the same tyme ... } xl<sup>s</sup>  
To fr Smith<sup>9</sup> of Brasymnose College } xx<sup>s</sup>  
in Oxforde, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1575: .....

Too one Robte fforte<sup>10</sup>, a poore feholer  
of Brasynnose college in oxforde at } x<sup>s</sup>  
the comendacion of m<sup>o</sup> Crowley<sup>11</sup>  
preacher.....

entered in  
the second leaf  
nexte after

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 127 )

<sup>1</sup> "*henry muncke*": This entry is crossed out in the *MS.* A Henry Munckes is named in the Will of Robert Ravalde of Kersall in Manchester, dated 20th Feb., 1577-8, as owing testator 53s. 4d. (*Lanc. and Ches. Wills*, vol. iii, p. 44.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Gylberte Garrarde Clearke*": *i.e.*, the clerk or secretary of Gilbert Gerrard, Esq., the Queen's Attorney-General.

<sup>3</sup> "*mr of the rooles* (=Master of the Rolls) *one mr Meacalf*": Unknown.

<sup>4</sup> "*Rycharde wylde*": See the item four pages earlier of a gift of frieze for a gown to this scholar at Brasenose, a relative of the Nowells.

<sup>5</sup> "*Rycharde fullmystone*": This name is spelled "fullmyster" in another entry lower on this page.

<sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Bowyeare*": See a notice of him onward, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>7</sup> "*fullmyster to Thoms Cheney*": See Lord Cheney in Index of Names, *s.n.*, and see Note 5 *supra*.

<sup>8</sup> "*Ladie cheney*": Lady Cheney having some interest in the estate conveyed by her husband to the Nowell trustees, receives a sum of 10*l.* (in a purse which cost 40*s.*) from Dean Nowell, for her goodwill, at the acknowledging of the fine and recovery of the estate, 15th March, 1574-5.

<sup>9</sup> "*fr Smith*" (these two entries are crossed out in the *MS.*): See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>10</sup> "*Robte fforte*": Not known. His name recurs.

<sup>11</sup> "*mr Crowley preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*



Too m <sup>r</sup> ffarrande <sup>1</sup> & m <sup>o</sup> lyttley <sup>2</sup> , w <sup>th</sup> other for the fyne of the wrytte of the recoverie the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Aprill A <sup>o</sup> 1575. in the p <sup>s</sup> ence of m <sup>o</sup> Thoms Bowyeare <sup>3</sup> beinge a doble voucher.....	} x <sup>li</sup>
To m <sup>o</sup> Beale, to gyve to the Clerkes of the fignett & p <sup>o</sup> vie feale, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of aprill 1575: for ther fees for wryttinge the booke for mortemane	} v <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
Toe m <sup>o</sup> poole <sup>4</sup> Clearkes, for wryttinge & enro- linge the fame booke for mortemayne, & for enrolinge the fame the ffees of the greate seale beinge gyven by my Lord Kep <sup>5</sup> as the feale xl <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> writtinge & inrolinge xlvj <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> . waxe lease & examynacion iiij <sup>s</sup> the dockette xij <sup>d</sup> toto iiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>o</sup> Thoms Bowyere the xi <sup>th</sup> of June, the some of fyftie shillings w <sup>ch</sup> was paid to m <sup>r</sup> Gryffytt, m <sup>r</sup> Justice Southcoate <sup>6</sup> clarke for pte of the chardges for the recoverie laid out the laste terme. A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} l <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>o</sup> Thoms Bowyer, the fyfte of December, for the Laste paymente of the fyne, w <sup>ch</sup> was paid to m <sup>o</sup> Greffett, m <sup>o</sup> Justice South- coattes Clarke the daye aboute said A <sup>o</sup> 1575:	} liiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Willm haymon <sup>7</sup> a poore scholer of Brasynnose colledge in Oxforde x <sup>s</sup> and to hym and to one James Stacie, pore schollers of the same howse, towards the chardges of theyr iorney to Oxforde the x <sup>th</sup> of January A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} x <sup>vs</sup>

Laid out for the  
ffees of the exem-  
plication

The great Seale.. .....	xx <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
The Lorde Kep for towne pattentes.....	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
The m <sup>r</sup> of the Rolles.....	vj <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup>
The xamynacion .. ..	iiij <sup>s</sup>
The Sealer .....	ij <sup>d</sup>
The kep of the bookes for the roolles.....	viiij <sup>d</sup>
The Dockett .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
The writtinge .....	xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	lxij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>

Laid out for the  
ffees of the vidimus

The great Seale .. .....	xx <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
The examynacion .. .....	iiij <sup>s</sup>
The Sealer .....	ij <sup>d</sup>
The Dockett .. .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
The writtinge.. .....	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	liij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 128 )

<sup>1</sup> "*mr. ffarrande*" : With one exception, all the entries upon this page refer to payments of legal charges incurred in the necessary processes of law for the conveyance of the estate of Lord Cheney at Upbury to Dean Nowell for the use of Brasenose College as a new endowment. See *ante* for particulars of this purchase.

<sup>2</sup> "*mr. lytley*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Thoms Bowyeare*," and *infra* : See Index of Names under "Bowyer."

<sup>4</sup> "*mr. poole*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*my Lord Kep*" = Sir Nicholas Bacon. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*mr. Justice Southcoate*," and *infra* : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference to this Judge and a relative biographical note.

<sup>7</sup> "*Willm haymon*" . . . "*James Stacie*" : These two poor scholars of Brasenose are not found in any published record of the College or of Oxford University.

Too m<sup>r</sup> Thoms Bowyer<sup>1</sup> when he wente  
to London about my L. chene busynes  
for the Colledge of Brasyn noose the  
xx<sup>th</sup> of december 1576:..... } 1<sup>s</sup>

Too one John haywoode,<sup>2</sup> fcholare of Brasyn  
noose colledge in Oxforde, the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Januarie  
1576: ..... }

Too one John Batner<sup>3</sup> of S<sup>te</sup> Johannes in  
Oxforde the xxv<sup>th</sup> daie of februarie  
A<sup>o</sup> 1578: ..... } x<sup>s</sup>

Too one Talbott Sonne in lawe to  
m<sup>r</sup> Corbett<sup>4</sup>, att his gowinge to Oxforde  
the xix of Aprell 1580:..... } x<sup>s</sup>

Too henry Parraye<sup>5</sup>, fcholare of  
Corpus christie college in Oxford  
the xij<sup>th</sup> of December 1580: ..... } x<sup>s</sup>

Too one Arthure hoppwood<sup>6</sup> poore  
fchollar, of midleton fchole, when  
he went to Oxforde the x<sup>th</sup> of  
novembris 1580: ..... } x<sup>s</sup>/

Too John Ryve of m<sup>r</sup> mulcaster fchole<sup>7</sup>  
when he went to Oxforde the xv<sup>th</sup> of  
November 1580: ..... } vj<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms Bowyer*": See Index of Names under "Bowyer," and also under "Lord Cheney" (same as "Chene" here).

<sup>2</sup> "*John haywoode*" (this entry is crossed out in the *MS.*): I conjecture John Heywood might be of the family of Heywood of Heywood, in the county of Lancaster, to which belonged a later John Heywood, rector of Walton-on-the-Hill, near Liverpool, who died in 1664, aged 48. His grandfather, Peter Heywood, who died about 1600, had a younger son Peter Heywood, described as "of the city of Westminster."

<sup>3</sup> "*John Batner*": This entry is erased in the *MS.* John Batner appears elsewhere. He was first of St. John's College, later of Magdalen. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*Talbot . . . . . Corbett*": Unknown.

<sup>5</sup> "*henry Parraye*": This was the notable Henry Parry, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester and Worcester in succession. He was, as here stated, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and was a benefactor to the library of the college, as recorded in Wood's history of the college:—"Mr. Hen. Parry, sometime Fellow, gave divers [books] in his lifetime, and in the year of his decease, an. 1627, of which some were choice *MSS.*" He was installed Dean of Chester 1st August, 1605; elected Bishop of Gloucester 12th June, 1607; confirmed 9th July, and consecrated 12th July, 1607; translated to the see of Worcester, elected Bishop of Worcester, 13th July, 1610; confirmed 5th October following. He died 12th December, 1616, and was buried in his own cathedral. His Will is in the Prerogative Office of Canterbury. (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 66, &c.)

<sup>6</sup> "*Arthur hoppwood*": A scholar of Middleton School. Arthur Hopwood belonged to one of the branches of the Hopwood family, kindred of the Nowells, who appear in the *MS.* as dwelling at Rochdale, Oldham, Manchester, and other places in South Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other Hopwoods.)

<sup>7</sup> "*John Ryve . . . . . mr mulcaster Schole*": Probably this was the "John Reve, son of John Reve, fletcher" (=arrow-maker), entered at Merchant Taylors' School (Mr. Mulcaster named in the text being head-master) 9th December, 1569. Reve, Reves, and Ryve, are merely various spellings, common at this date, of the same surname.



a note of certen  
scholers of Brasyn  
nose, w<sup>ch</sup> hath had  
money sethence the  
foundation of mydleton  
schole! /

Too one Willm Kirkam, <sup>2</sup> a poore scholler of Brasyn noose colledge in Oxforde, the viij <sup>th</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Richard fynch of Brasyn noose college in Oxforde, att the sute of m <sup>y</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> lumfrey, m <sup>y</sup> Docto <sup>r</sup> Cole, and m <sup>y</sup> harries xx <sup>s</sup> & iijs iiij <sup>d</sup> as putt in by him self .....	
Too one Robte Jacksonne, the xxij <sup>th</sup> of november A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} ijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Richard wild of Brayfyn noose college, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of march 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>y</sup> holte of Brayfynnoose the same tyme 1574: .....	} ijs
Too one Edmund Blumeley <sup>3</sup> vsler of mydleton schole the xx <sup>th</sup> of maye 1574: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To Richard wild of Brasyn noose the xx <sup>th</sup> of September 1574 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one muncke of Brasyn noose college the x <sup>th</sup> of februarie comendid by m <sup>y</sup> Norries, m <sup>y</sup> Garrard mane .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too Richard wyld of Brasyn noose college the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1574: for viij <sup>th</sup> yardes of frisse <sup>4</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
To Sr Smith of Brasyn noose college in Oxforde, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1575: .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Robte forte a poore scholler of Braysynnoose colledge in Oxforde att the comendation of m <sup>y</sup> Crowley the preacher the xx <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1575: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Richard Wild the xxx <sup>th</sup> of march A <sup>o</sup> 1576: of Braysyn noose colledge .....	
Too one Raphe Bamford the xx <sup>th</sup> of Januarye 1574 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too the same Raphe more the xij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill Anno 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robte Lawe <sup>5</sup> of Brasyn noose college the xii of Julye att hadham 1576 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too Rauffe Bamford <sup>6</sup> more, sent by his vnczell of manchester the xix <sup>th</sup> of maye 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Willm nealsonne, the xxx <sup>th</sup> of June 1576: <sup>7</sup> .....	} xxx <sup>s</sup>
fente to Brasyn noose, att the comenfement & w <sup>th</sup> a bucke, & for wyne <sup>8</sup> , w <sup>th</sup> the keps fee, by m <sup>y</sup> norton, the vj <sup>th</sup> of Julye 1576: .....	
Too one Lawrance mawdisley, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of June 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Robte lawe of Braysyn noose the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1577: the some	} xv <sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*sethence the foundation of mydleton schole*": Most of the names in this page have already occurred. Therefore let the Index of Names, *s.n.*, be consulted for each and relative notes.

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Kirkham*": By a manuscript without date, in *Lansdowne MS.*, No. 107, cod. 116, one William Kirkham, a minister, imprisoned in the Gate House, Westminster, humbly petitions Queen Elizabeth for his liberty, and shows how he has been wronged by the persons who brought his calamities upon him.

<sup>3</sup> "*Edmund Blumeley*": There is a previous allusion to this usher of Middleton School. Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "*frisse*" = frieze. See note on this fabric, p. 237.

<sup>5</sup> "*Robte Lawe*": On this and the next two pages of the *MS.* there are the following entries relating to this Lancashire scholar at Brasenose: "To one Robte Lawe, of Brasynose college the x<sup>th</sup> of Julye att Hadham 1576, x<sup>s</sup>." "To one Robte Lawe of Braysyn noose the x<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1577 the some xv<sup>s</sup>." "Too one Robte Lawe poore schollare of Brasynnoose the xxth daye of September 1578, iiii<sup>s</sup>." "Too Robte Lawe of Brasynnoose college in Oxforde, the xx<sup>th</sup> of februarie, 1578, towarde his p'cedinge Batchelare the same tyme xx<sup>s</sup>. To the same Lawe more att Christmas laste, the xx<sup>th</sup> of December, 1579, x<sup>s</sup>." "Too the yonger Lawe of Brasyyn noose College in Oxforde the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1581 wich is entred in another booke, xx<sup>s</sup>." These entries cover five years of Robert Lawe's university career, from 1576 to 1581. But he has before been named (see *ante*, p. 172) as at Oxford in 1570, and as then under the tuition of the learned William Whitaker. Onward in the *MS.* gifts to several members of this scholar's family at Whalley are mentioned, and where I add a note on the genealogy. An elder brother, Thomas Lawe, was at Brasenose at the same time as Robert Lawe. (See *ante*, page 238.) Robert Lawe was a younger son of Robert Lawe of Wiswall, near Whalley, yeoman, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Wolton, yeoman; thus he was nephew of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter (whom I notice hereafter), and sister's grandson (great-nephew) of Dean Nowell. Robert Lawe appears to have been at home in 1569, but in that year or early in 1570 was sent to Oxford and entered at Brasenose. Our *MS.* shows the frequent pecuniary assistance afforded to this youth by Dean Nowell during eleven years he was at the University; and supplies the fact that he proceeded B.A. in 1579-80. Afterwards he took the M.A. degree. On leaving the University, about 1582, he became beneficed at Ashwater. Being taken under the patronage of his uncle John Wolton, who had been created Bishop of Exeter in 1579, Robert Lawe, M.A., was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple in that diocese the 7th January, 1582-3. On the 3rd December, 1584, Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Barum, was collated Treasurer of the see of Exeter (*Le Neve*, vol. i, pp. 407, 416.) He held the office of Treasurer until his death. In 1585, among other charges made against Bishop Wolton by certain spiteful adversaries, it was represented that he had given "the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to one Lawe, his kinsman, who by his own confession had but 20*l.* by the year out of the same, and the benefice of Ashwater." To this Wolton's answer was:—"I gave the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to my cousin [nephew] Mr. Lawe, a Master of Arts of three years' standing; a man of as great towardness in the tongues, liberal arts, and divinity, as any is of his time in England; and is so at this day reported in Oxenford; who now resideth in Exeter as divinity lecturer in the latin tongue to the ministers of this diocese, that list to repair to it. I suppose he had not above 20*l.* yearly out of the same, the which [arch]deaconry, together with the house, being before his time let out to lease, and the portion he had out of Ashwater, which benefice was given him by Mr. Arscot, I think could not be much," &c. Robert Lawe died before June, 1629, when Robert Hall was appointed Treasurer of Exeter, vacant "per mort Lawe."

<sup>6</sup> "*Rauffe Bamford*": He occurs thrice on this page, and see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference and relative note.

<sup>7</sup> This entry is erased in the *MS.*

<sup>8</sup> "*bucke & for wyne*": A frequent aristocratic gift at the period.

Too the exhibition of the towne Glovers <sup>1</sup>	} v <sup>li</sup>
in Brasyn noose colledge the xx <sup>th</sup> of novemb <sup>r</sup>	
Too one John haywoode, <sup>2</sup> fcollar of Brafyn noose	} v <sup>s</sup> vjd
College in Oxforde. the xxj <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1576:	
Too one Willm hamon <sup>3</sup> , a poore schollare, the	} x <sup>s</sup>
xxvij <sup>th</sup> of februarie. A <sup>o</sup> 1576: .....	
Too one Thoms Stanley <sup>4</sup> of Brasyn noose,	} x <sup>s</sup>
colledge in Oxford the vj <sup>th</sup> of maie 1577:	
Too one Edmund fcofeild <sup>5</sup> att his gowinge	} x <sup>s</sup>
to Oxforde the vij <sup>th</sup> of June 1577:	
of Brasyn noose college .....	
Too Rycharde Parkes <sup>6</sup> poore fchollare of	} v <sup>s</sup>
Brasyn noose, the x <sup>th</sup> of June 1577:	
Too one S <sup>r</sup> Gredgsonn <sup>7</sup> , of Brasyn noose colledge	} v <sup>s</sup>
in Oxforde the xv <sup>th</sup> of Julye 1577: .....	
Too one Rauffe husson <sup>8</sup> , a poore fchollare	} ijs vjd
of Oxforde the xxij <sup>th</sup> of June 1577: .....	
Too one William hamon, fchollare of Brasyn	} x <sup>s</sup>
noose college in Oxforde, the v <sup>th</sup> of october	
A <sup>o</sup> 1577: .....	
Too one Richard dalton <sup>9</sup> of Braysyn noose colledge	} x <sup>s</sup>
in Oxforde the xxx <sup>th</sup> of december 1577: .....	
To Thoms Morrie <sup>10</sup> of Christes church in	} x <sup>s</sup>
Oxforde whan he entred in to the ministerie	
toward his charges 29 Martij 1578.....	
Too one willm hamon the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1578	} xij <sup>s</sup>
late of [Trinitie College in Cam—erasure] Brasyn	
noose in Oxforde, the some of xij <sup>s</sup> ... ..	
To one John Crowther <sup>11</sup> a poore scolare	} xx <sup>s</sup>
of Brasyn noose the xv <sup>th</sup> of June 1578	
To one Robte Lawe <sup>12</sup> poore schollare	} iij <sup>li</sup>
of Brasynnoose the xx <sup>th</sup> daye of	
September 1578 .....	
Too one Richard Taller <sup>13</sup> of Brasyn noose	} ijs vjd
colledge in Oxford the v <sup>th</sup> of martch 1578: .....	
Too one Crowther <sup>14</sup> , of Brasyn noose	} xx <sup>s</sup>
college in Oxford comendid by m <sup>o</sup>	
Attourney of the Dutchie, <sup>15</sup> the second	
of maie 1579:.....	
Too one Richard Aspinall <sup>16</sup> of	} x <sup>s</sup>
Brasyn noose college in Oxforde,	
comendid by m <sup>o</sup> farrington <sup>17</sup> , of	
Lancashire, the seconde of Julie	
1579: .....	
Too one Robte Lawe <sup>18</sup> of Braysn	} x <sup>s</sup>
noose college in Oxforde the xxj <sup>th</sup> of februarie	
A <sup>o</sup> 1579: /	

<sup>1</sup> "*towe Glovers*": Laurence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, brother of Dean Alexander Nowell, married a Mrs. Glover, who had two sons by her former husband, named Daniel and Edward Glover; and these two step-sons had each a bequest of 10*l.* by Dean Laurence Nowell's Will. The Dean of Lichfield died about October, 1576; and it will be seen that this entry is dated November (1576). Dean Alexander Nowell here pays 5*l.* for the exhibition of Daniel and Edward Glover at Brasenose College.

<sup>2</sup> "*John haywoode*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm hamon*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*, and again *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms Stanley*": Noted previously as a Lancashire scholar.

<sup>5</sup> "*Edmund scofield*": He is named before (see page 228) as a scholar at Middleton School in 1575, and here occurs on going to Oxford in June, 1577. He belonged, it may be assumed, to a branch of Schofields seated at Stakehill, in Middleton. Canon Raines has contributed the following items concerning this family: "The Schofields of Stakehill (the house now a good old yeoman's house in Middleton, belonging to the Buckleys) often occur in the Middleton Parish Books. They seem to have been wealthy yeomen. At Rochdale Manor Court, 17 March, 37 Eliz. (1594), Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, in Middleton, and his wife surrendered 21 acres and one messuage in Hundersfield to the use of Jennet Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, widow. The 18 March, 40 Eliz. (1597), Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, gent., and Anne his wife surrendered a messuage and lands to the use of Jennet Wolstenholme, widow, and then in her occupation. This Jennet was daughter of Mr. Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, and had married John Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, gent., who died in 1555. She was buried at Rochdale, 14 June, 1598."

<sup>6</sup> "*Rycharde Parkes*": Unknown.

<sup>7</sup> "*fr Gredgson*": See Index of Names under "William Gregson."

<sup>8</sup> "*Rauffe husson*": Unknown.

<sup>9</sup> "*Richard dalton*": It is not improbable he was Richard Dalton, Prebendary of Bullingham in Hereford Cathedral, collated 16th January, installed 6th February, 1601-2.

<sup>10</sup> "*Thoms Morrie*": See page 225, Note 2, for previous notice of him.

<sup>11</sup> "*John Crowther*": He is named again below, and on the next page.

<sup>12</sup> "*Robte Lawe*," and *infra*: See preceding page for biographical notice of him.

<sup>13</sup> "*Richard Taller*": Not known.

<sup>14</sup> "*Crowther*": See *supra*.

<sup>15</sup> "*mr. Attourney of the Dutchie*": See Index of Names under "Sir Ralph Sadler."

<sup>16</sup> "*Richard Aspinall*": Mr. William Farington of Worden, and Audley Hall, Blackburn, had among his Blackburn tenants a family of Aspinalls; and one of them, Miles Aspinall, was at Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1580, when he wrote a letter (published by Canon Raines in the *Stanley Papers*) from college to his patron, Mr. Farington. He was a minister in Lancashire in 1590. I think it very likely that this Richard Aspinall, at Brasenose in 1579, and commended by the same gentleman, Mr. Farington, was a brother of Miles Aspinall, the minister, or at least of the same family.

<sup>17</sup> "*mr. farrington*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>18</sup> "*Robte Lawe*": (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)



this scholar  
is of corpuse  
Christie college.

(Page 132 of the *MS.*)

Too one	of Brasyn noose College	}	x <sup>s</sup>
	Oxforde the viij <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1579: whoe		
	was comendid to my m <sup>r</sup> by one	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
	the clofett the same daie aforesaid <sup>1</sup> .....		
Too Robte Lawe <sup>2</sup>	of Braysn noose college in	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Oxforde the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1570: towardes		
	his pcedinge Batchlare the same tyme .....	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Too the same Lawe	more at Christmas		
	laste, the xx <sup>th</sup> of december 1579:.....	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Crowther <sup>3</sup> ,	of Brasyn noose in oxforde		
	att the handes of S <sup>r</sup> George bromley knight <sup>4</sup>	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
	the x <sup>th</sup> of auguste 1580:.....		
Too the yonger lawe <sup>5</sup> ,	of Brasyn noose	}	xx <sup>s</sup>
	College in Oxforde the xxv <sup>th</sup> of Aprell		
	1581: w <sup>ch</sup> is entred in an other booke .....		

[*Verso*—blank.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 132 )

<sup>1</sup> This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

<sup>2</sup> "*Robte lawe*," and *infra*: See biographical note two pages *ante*, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Crowther*": *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> "*Sr George Bromley, Knight*": Sir George Bromley, Knt., Justice of Chester, *temp.* Elizabeth; he was son of George Bromley, Esq., of the Inner Temple, and elder brother of Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor. In "Two Curious Lists of Landowners, *temp.* Queen Elizabeth," from *Lansdowne MSS.* No. 613, under date "June, 1576," in an enumeration of "The names of certayne lawyers in every of the foure Innes of Courte," under "Th'inner Temple," occurs "Mr. George Bromley, Attorney of the Duchie." (*Notes and Queries*, 5th S., vol. vii, p. 23.)

<sup>5</sup> "*yonger lawe*": See *supra*. Robert Lawe is here styled "yonger" to distinguish him from his elder brother Thomas, who also was at Brasenose.

(Page 133 of the *MS.*, folio 88.)

money Lente to certen [nedy & poor peoplie, — erased] to be repayed agayne		
Lente to Raffe morries of Bekesborne <sup>1</sup> in Kente as appereth by his bill dated the xxj <sup>th</sup> day of february A <sup>o</sup> xj <sup>o</sup> Elizabethe to be repayed w <sup>th</sup> in eight dayes after the feaste of the Nativitie of S <sup>te</sup> John babtiste .....	} v <sup>li</sup>	
Lente to John Satterley <sup>2</sup> havinge eighte children, to flore his fearme as apperethe by his acquittance dated the day of martch A <sup>o</sup> xj <sup>o</sup> Elizabethe RRes to be repayed at michallmes nexte after the date herof .....	} x <sup>li</sup>	Thys beyng in pte payed by M <sup>r</sup> Spryghm̄ the reste is forgyven.
To Thoms Bowyer <sup>3</sup> to be repayed again the some of tene poundes, the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Octobr <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1569.....	} x <sup>li</sup>	Repayed v <sup>li</sup>
Lente to one Roger Edwardes <sup>4</sup> to be repayed again .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
Lente to him more the third of Jenuarye Anno 1570 to be repayed againe .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
		xxvij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>

To one Rycharde Coattes <sup>5</sup> the viij <sup>th</sup> daye of decembr <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1572: w <sup>ch</sup> sholde be repayed agayne at the feaste of S <sup>te</sup> John Babteste nexte .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
to the vicare of Crowedone <sup>6</sup> , w <sup>ch</sup> shoulde be repayed at Christemas nexte Ao 1572: vl <sup>s</sup> as I rememb <sup>r</sup> .....		It is repayed
Toe one John wade of coventrie <sup>7</sup> , the xij <sup>th</sup> of December 1575: w <sup>ch</sup> he pmysed to paye againe .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
Too one Anne Astley <sup>8</sup> a poore wyddowe vpon towe ringes was pawned, by her xl <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> faid ringes are not worth paste xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	gyvē xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Carter <sup>9</sup> , a preacher att manchester in Lancashire, to be repayed againe the xx <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1575 .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	
Too one of the tenantes of Manchester the same time Delyu <sup>o</sup> ed to them more the same tyme .....	xx <sup>s</sup> gyven xx <sup>s</sup>	
To one m <sup>r</sup> henry Goldinge <sup>10</sup> the same tyme .....	xx <sup>s</sup>	gyvē
More to M <sup>r</sup> Carter of Māchester as by hys bylle appeareth xl <sup>s</sup> & so in the whole iiij <sup>li</sup> .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>	

(Page 134 of the *MS.*, folio 88 verso.)

lent to Olyver Carter <sup>1</sup> of manchester the xx <sup>th</sup> of november 1576 .....	} v <sup>li</sup>	
Lent to one Anthony Irbye <sup>2</sup> , to be repaied againe the xx <sup>th</sup> of november 1577: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>	
W <sup>ch</sup> was sente the Laste of october 1577....		
lente to m <sup>r</sup> Knesse <sup>3</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of maie 1578: to be paid againe the fyrste of December nexte	} x <sup>s</sup> ./	

[Next leaf is left blank in the *MS.* No page 135.]

( 133 )

- 1 "Raffe morries of Bekesborne": Not traced.
- 2 "John Satterley": See Index of Names, s.n.
- 3 "Thoms Bowyer": *Ibid.* (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)
- 4 "Roger Edwardes": Unknown.
- 5 "Rychard Coattes": Unknown.
- 6 "vicare of Crowdone": Crowdone = Croydon, in the county of Surrey.
- 7 "John wade of coventrie": Unknown.
- 8 "Anne Astley": This widow, from her name, may have belonged to Lancashire.
- 9 "mr. Carter," and *infra*: Oliver Carter, Fellow of the Manchester College.

There are two entries relative to Mr. Carter on this folio of the *MS.*, the record at the foot of the page being in the handwriting of Dean Nowell himself; and at the top of the next page is a third reference. Oliver Carter was a native of Richmondshire, in the county of York; was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation; admitted a fellow, 18th March, 1561-2; appointed humanity examiner, 5th September, 1563; junior bursar, 9th January, 1564-5; senior bursar, 16th January, 1567-8; sacrist, 24th January, 1568-9; B.A., 1559-60; M.A., 1563; admitted senior fellow, 28th April, 1564; became college preacher, 25th April, 1565; university preacher, 1567; B.D., 1569. Mr. Oliver Carter was elected a Fellow of Manchester College under Queen Mary's foundation, about the year 1570. Canon Raines (*Stanley Papers*, vol. ii, p. 128) says: "Mr. Carter was the preacher alluded to by Strype, who riding to preach in a chapel in Manchester Parish, about the year 1574, was set upon by a parishioner, who seized his horse by the bridle, drew his dagger, and inflicted three wounds upon the preacher, and might have slain him had not the horse broken away." Our *MS.* shows Mr. Carter, in March, 1575-6, and November, 1576, receiving *9l.* from Dean Nowell by way of loan. In 1578, he, along with Dean Nowell, was again nominated a Fellow of Manchester College, under Queen Elizabeth's Charter. In 1579 he wrote and published *An Answer made by Oliver Carter, Bachelor of Divinitie, unto certaine Popish Questions and Demandes*, dedicated to Henry, Earl of Derby. According to Hollingworth, Mr. Carter "fell sick in the pulpit, as he was preaching of God's providing a succession of godly ministers," and his discourse was arrested, but was taken up by another preacher, Mr. William Bourne. He died in March, 1604-5, and was buried in Manchester Collegiate Church, 21st March. In his Will, cited by Raines, dated 22nd February, 1604-5, he names his wife Alice, sons, Abraham, and John; daughters Mary and Dorothy; grandchildren, John Carter, Alice Carter, and Alice Smith. His son John Carter was Prebendary of Christ Church, Dublin, from 1607 until 1613, when he was deprived for Nonconformity.

( 134 )

- 1 "Olyver Carter": See the note *supra*.
- 2 "Anthony Irbye": Unknown.
- 3 "mr Knesse": Unknown.



(Page 136 of the *MS.*, folio 90.)  
 Money Geven to certen of his  
 Kinsfolke aboute London 6 octobr<sup>r</sup>  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1569.

To Mother hunte <sup>1</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> of octobr <sup>r</sup> towardes her charges in to Lancashire .....	} x <sup>s</sup> .
to one Nowell psonne of fearinge in Essexe <sup>2</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of auguste .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> .
To the wief of henry speller of Edmundton <sup>3</sup> beinge daughter to m <sup>rs</sup> shepparde the xvij <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup> .
this woman hade the xvij <sup>th</sup> of maye before .....	v <sup>s</sup> /
<hr/>	
to John haughton <sup>4</sup> as apperethe by his acquittance the Day of	} iijli xvjs iijj <sup>d</sup>
To one neve <sup>5</sup> the viij <sup>th</sup> of Novemb <sup>r</sup> a fyshe mongere .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Thoms Nowell of Reade <sup>6</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> daye of Julye w <sup>ch</sup> he clamethe as debte due to him by Robte Nowell the some of vijli as apperethe by his acquittance .....	} viijli
To m <sup>rs</sup> Anne Towenley of Royle <sup>7</sup> ij Jewels that she clamethe as hers as apperethe by her acquittance .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
* To o <sup>r</sup> Cosin wilkinsonns wief <sup>8</sup> at new years tyede the fyrste of Jenuarye A <sup>o</sup> 1570.....	v <sup>s</sup>
To o <sup>r</sup> Cosin Rogere Irlande <sup>9</sup> Nowe dwellinge at in Cornewell by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> Bodley <sup>10</sup> m <sup>o</sup> chante, a poor olde preste <sup>11</sup> the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1569 ...	} vli
To Rycharde & Willm witakeres <sup>12</sup> at the delyu <sup>y</sup> of their writtinges, iijli iij <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup> & for the Indentures maid between [erasure] the xxij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} iijli iij <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup>
To Charles Nowell <sup>13</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of June of o <sup>r</sup> brothers goodes A <sup>o</sup> 1569 xvli & to him before vli .....	} xxli
fente by him to o <sup>r</sup> Cosin John Nowell <sup>14</sup> his brother the same xij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
fente to the faid John Nowells wief .....	xv <sup>s</sup>
fente to eather of the sam John Nowells daughters xij <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup> apece the tyme .....	} xxvjs viij <sup>d</sup>
To Goodwief shepard <sup>15</sup> the xix <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To willm Whitaker <sup>16</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> 1570	x <sup>s</sup>
To wilde of Midlton <sup>17</sup> parishe in Lancashir the x <sup>th</sup> of Octobr <sup>r</sup> . A <sup>o</sup> 1569 .....	} xij <sup>s</sup>
To his mother wyddow wilde....	vjs
To his fyster Isabell wilde <sup>18</sup> ....	v <sup>s</sup>

xlix<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 136 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Mother hunte*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.* She was a relative of the Nowells.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Nowell psonne of fearinge in Essex*" : This minister is previously named as Mr. Edward Nowell, Vicar of Fearing in Essex. (See pp. 120, 124, and elsewhere, by the Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>3</sup> "*henry Speller of Edmunton*" : This recipient and his wife will be found elsewhere named. (Index of Names, *s.n.*) Mrs. Speller was a Sheppard, as this entry shows, and the Sheppards are named in Robert Nowell's Will among his kinsfolk.
- <sup>4</sup> "*John houghton*" : Perhaps John Hoghton, gent., of Pendleton, near Clitheroe, who was related to the Nowells.
- <sup>5</sup> "*one Neve*" : Richard Neve, whose wife was a Nowell. (See *ante*, p. 31, Note 4.)
- <sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Nowell of Reade*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and for biographical notices of this squire of Read, nephew of Dean Nowell, see page 71, Note 2, and the genealogical record of the Nowells in the Introduction.
- <sup>7</sup> "*mrs. Anne Towneley of Royle*" : The Towneleys of Royle, near Burnley, in Lancashire, were a branch of Towneleys of Towneley. Mrs. Anne Towneley here named was the wife of Nicholas Towneley, of Royle, gent., and daughter of Hugh Vaghan, Esq. Her husband, Nicholas Towneley, was sometime reader and bencher of Gray's Inn, and died about 1545. The entry here refers to the handing over to Mrs Anne Towneley of two jewels she claimed as hers, that had apparently been left in the keeping of the late Robert Nowell, Esq.
- <sup>8</sup> "*or Cosin wilkinsouns wief*" : See Index of Names under Wilkinson.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Rogere Irlande*" : See Index of Names for others of the Irelands.
- <sup>10</sup> "*mr Bodley, m'chante*" : Was he father or kinsman of Sir Thomas Bodley, famous as the founder of the Bodleian Library?
- <sup>11</sup> "*a poor alde preste*" : Doubtless Roman Catholic, and I for one like the "charity" that did not distinguish between Protestant and Roman Catholic in need.
- <sup>12</sup> "*Rycharde & William wiltakers*" : This item refers to the delivery of certain legal documents to which William Whitaker and his brother Richard were parties, in regard to which I imagine the explanation is found in the terms of the bequest to these two young men in Robert Nowell's Will, which left to them jointly the 40% a year which Sir Ralph Leicester had granted to Robert Nowell out of Mr. Leigh's lands in Cheshire during the minority of young Mr. Leigh. (See the Will in the Introduction.)
- <sup>13</sup> "*Charles Nowell*" : He is described as brother of John Nowell in the next entry, who is styled a "cosin" of Dean Nowell. This sum was paid in 1569. Charles Nowell, cousin of the Dean, is again named as having a gift of money in December, 1578.
- <sup>14</sup> "*John Nowell*" : I am not positive as to whether John Nowell here named was the same person as John Nowell, son of Andrew Nowell, who occurs as a legatee in Robert Nowell's Will. Both John Nowells are similarly described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell and his brother Robert Nowell. The elastic term of "cousin" as then employed confuses family relationships that would have been clear if a definite meaning had at this period attached to the word. The father of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell had several brothers named in no pedigree of the family. (See the descent given in the Introduction.)
- <sup>15</sup> "*Goodwief Shepard*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>16</sup> "*Wiltm Whitaker*" : See *supra*.
- <sup>17</sup> "*Wilde of Middleton*" and *infra* :
- <sup>18</sup> "*syster Isabell Wilde*" : See onward for some genealogical notice of the Wildes. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

To one Goodwief Tode<sup>1</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of Octobr } ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 who sayethe she was one Nowell daughter  
 & of kine vnto o<sup>r</sup> brother A<sup>o</sup> 1569 .....

To one wilkinson<sup>2</sup> who married o<sup>r</sup> kinswomane ... x<sup>s</sup>  
 To Elizabethe Marsten<sup>3</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1569 } vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 as appereth by her accoutance .....

To one m<sup>r</sup> Neue<sup>4</sup> a fysh Monger the xx<sup>th</sup> of } xx<sup>s</sup>  
 Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1570 who married o<sup>r</sup> kinswoman .....

To Thoms Nowell of Runcton<sup>5</sup> the xvj<sup>th</sup> of } iiij<sup>li</sup>  
 Novemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1569 .....

To him more the same tyme ..... xxx<sup>s</sup>  
 To him more at another tyme ..... xl<sup>s</sup>  
 To Alexander feller<sup>6</sup> the xvij<sup>th</sup> of } x<sup>s</sup>  
 July A<sup>o</sup> 1569 .....

To m<sup>r</sup> starkey<sup>7</sup> who broughte John Nowell } x<sup>s</sup>  
 John hamond, & John Law forth of Lancashir  
 the xvj<sup>th</sup> of maye .....

To wilkinsonne the xvij<sup>th</sup> of aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1569 ..... xv<sup>s</sup>  
 To the old mane that married grace Nowell<sup>8</sup>  
 to his wief w<sup>ch</sup> he hathe nowe } x<sup>s</sup>  
 the xv<sup>th</sup> of Jenuarii 1570 .....

To m<sup>rs</sup> sheppard<sup>9</sup> the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Jenuarye } x<sup>s</sup>  
 by thandes of James wolton A<sup>o</sup> 1570 .....

To m<sup>r</sup> Thoms Nowell & to m<sup>r</sup> Thoms bowyer<sup>10</sup>  
 the xij<sup>th</sup> of februarye A<sup>o</sup> 1570 at ther gowinge } x<sup>s</sup>  
 into suffexe .....

xij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

To willm wylde, the x<sup>th</sup> of maye A<sup>o</sup> 1571 } x<sup>s</sup>  
 v<sup>s</sup>, to Lawrance Turnere ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>, to Robte  
 hudsonne ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> as apperethe by ther bill .. ... }  
 fente vnto James reedfearnes mother<sup>11</sup> the } v<sup>s</sup>  
 fyrste of June A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .....

To Lawrance wylde<sup>12</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of June } iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>/  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1571 .. ... ..

To John Dean<sup>13</sup> o<sup>r</sup> cosine fervante to my } x<sup>s</sup>/  
 Ladye metreveres the fyrste of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1571 ...

To John Reedfearne o<sup>r</sup> cosine the iiij<sup>th</sup> of } xx<sup>s</sup>/  
 Julye, A<sup>o</sup> 1571 whoe dwellethe in worcester  
 & brother to James reedfearne .....

To Wyllm wylde scholler of myddlton } v<sup>s</sup>/  
 schole by thandes of Edmonde Dunstere of the  
 fame pishe in the p'fence of Robte clayton  
 fervante as he sayethe to the psonne of  
 Middlton the vj<sup>th</sup> of Julye A<sup>o</sup> 1571  
 o<sup>r</sup> kinsmane .....

<sup>1</sup> "*Goodwife Tode*": She is described as having been daughter of a Nowell, and of kin to Robert Nowell, Esq. She is the "Joane Todd" of Robert Nowell's Will, unto whom he left a legacy of 40*s*. The kinship was not very near, I suppose.

<sup>2</sup> "*wilkinson*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Elizabethhe Marsten*": Perhaps mother of Gabriel Marston, named elsewhere, *s.n.*

<sup>4</sup> "*mr Neue a fysh Monger*": See *infra*, Note 8.

<sup>5</sup> "*Thoms Nowell of Runcton*": Thomas Nowell, of Runcton, in the county of Sussex, who here receives 7*l.* 10*s.* in three items, was a first cousin of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, Esq. I do not rest the assertion of his exact relationship upon the use of the word "cousin" in the *MS.*, which might signify almost anything in remote kinship; but by considerable trouble in searching for evidences to elucidate the numerous obscure ramifications of the Nowell connexions indicated in the *MS.* (in which I have had the valuable help of Colonel Chester and Rev. C. J. Robinson), I have made out everything about this Thomas Nowell that is needed, excepting only the name of his father, which is nowhere to be met with. That he was first cousin of Robert Nowell is proved in this way: In his Will, cited in abstract below, Thomas Nowell gives to "his *sister* Anne Wilkinson" a legacy of 5*l.* This Anne Wilkinson was wife of one Wilkinson, living in London, and Robert Nowell, in his bequest to her children, describes them as "the children of *my uncle's daughter* that married Wilkinson," and also names the mother "Anne Wilkinson." She being Robert Nowell's uncle's daughter, her brother, Thomas Nowell, was uncle's son = cousin to Robert Nowell, Esq., and so to Dean Nowell likewise. Thomas Nowell's father was one of the several younger sons of Dean Nowell's grandfather, Roger Nowell, Esq., who are not mentioned in any printed pedigree of the Nowells. (See the genealogy in our Introduction.) To him, as his "cousin Thomas Nowell," Robert Nowell, Esq., left a legacy of 20*s.*, and Thomas Nowell was a witness to the codicil to the Will. Subsequently, Thomas Nowell married, about the date of this entry (1569), Joan Cassie, widow of George Cassie, citizen and grocer of London. (He had died 20th August, 1568; a son, Robert Cassie, is referred to elsewhere in the *MS.*) Her name before her first marriage was Joan Bowyer, and she was daughter of Thomas Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, by his wife Jane, who after his death (13th Sept., 1558), became the *first* wife of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's. Thus, singularly, Dean Nowell married Jane Bowyer, widow, the mother of Joan Bowyer, whom the Dean's cousin Thomas married for her second husband. After his marriage (by which he had no issue) Thomas Nowell settled at Runcton, in the parish of North Mundham, in the county of Sussex, upon an estate of the Bowyers' which he held *jure uxoris*. It will be noted that in another entry upon this page of the *MS.*, "Mr. Thomas Nowell and Mr. Thomas Bowyer" (his brother-in-law) had money on 14th Feb., 1570, "at ther gowinge into Sussexe"; and on the following page is another allusion: "To our cosine Thomas Nowell when he came from Lathorne," in Oct., 1571. (Lathorne, or Leighthorne, is another estate in the same parish of North Mundham, then the seat of Thomas Bowyer, Esq., the son.) Thomas Nowell lived about a dozen years longer, and died at Runcton, 5th Sept., 1583. Rev. C. J. Robinson kindly furnishes the entry of his burial from the North Mundham Parish Register: "Anno 1583. Upon Thursday being the fift day of September in the year 1583 deceased Mr. Thomas Nowell of Runcton, seconde husbnde to Jone Nowell sister to Mr. Tho: Bowyer, anno Elizabethhe 25, and was buried the 7 day of the said moneth being Saturdaye anno eodem." The Will of "Thomas Nowell of Roughton Co. Sussex," is dated 4th May, 1583. Testator gives to his brother, Charles Nowell, 20*l.*; to his cousin, Hamlett Ashton (see *ante*, p. 89, Note 4) 20*l.*; to his (testator's) two sisters, Elizabeth and Jane, each 10*l.*, and to each of their sons and daughters 5*l.*; to his godson, — Cundlyff, son to his sister Grace, 40*s.* (Grace Nowell married, at Whalley Church, 22nd June, 1539, Christopher Cunlyffe); to his sister, Anne Wilkinson, 5*l.*, and each of her sons and daughters 20*s.*; legacies to servants; to the poor of North Mundham 40*s.*, and of Heyshott 20*s.*; to Marmaduke Christopher 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to "my wife Jone my house at Petworth called Norman Place, for life, and after her death the same to Robert Cassye and the heirs of his body; also to my said wife my lands at Heyshott which I purchased jointly with my brother Richard Bowyer, and after her death the same to the said Robert Cassye"; residue to Jone, testator's wife, and appoints her executrix; overseers, "my loving good cousin Mr. Deane of Powles, and my brethren-in-law Mr. Thomas Bowyer and Mr. Richard Bowyer."—*Mem.* that the Will was found 5th Sept., 1583, presently after testator's death. Proved 16th Sept., 1583, by Jone Nowell, relict and executrix. The widow, Jone Nowell, died just a year after her husband, on 21st Sept., 1584. The Will of Jone Nowell, of Roughton, in the county of Sussex (in margin "widow"), is dated 8th Aug., 1584. Testator to be buried "near my husband"; gives to the high church of Chichester 20*s.*; to the church



- To one Wylde<sup>1</sup> a poore maiden of  
Midlton pishe in Lancashire, o<sup>r</sup> kinse } x<sup>s</sup>  
woman the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre A<sup>o</sup> 1571.....
- To my fyster Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> by John  
Seller the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Auguste A<sup>o</sup> } xx<sup>s</sup>  
157i .....
- To John feller wief, & Robte Lawe  
wief by James wolton<sup>3</sup> the same xxij<sup>th</sup> } x<sup>s</sup>  
of Auguste A<sup>o</sup> 157i v<sup>s</sup> a pece .....
- \* To o<sup>r</sup> cosin Willkinson<sup>4</sup> as he cam from  
cambridge the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Auguste A<sup>o</sup> 157i } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd
- To a poor maid whoe sayethe she cam  
of Nicholes wilde<sup>5</sup> of the wood howse } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
at the sute of m<sup>r</sup> frende<sup>6</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> of octob<sup>r</sup>.....
- To o<sup>r</sup> cosine Thoms Nowell when he  
cam frome Lathorne<sup>7</sup> the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of octob<sup>r</sup> } v<sup>s</sup>  
A<sup>o</sup> 157i.....
- To o<sup>r</sup> cosin Anthonie Neve x<sup>s</sup> fonne vnto  
Rycharde Neve, whoe marriedge [sic] grace  
Nowell<sup>8</sup> other x<sup>s</sup> the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> } xx<sup>s</sup>  
Anno 157i w<sup>ch</sup> said rie ys a fyshmonger.....
- To henry speller of Edm<sup>n</sup>ton<sup>9</sup> his wief  
beinge of kyne to my brother Robte & vs the } v<sup>s</sup>  
27 of Novembre A<sup>o</sup> 157i.....
- To one Willam Irelande fonne to James Irelande<sup>10</sup>  
sonne whose father  
a poor man, a dwellinge by the in  
London, and beinge o<sup>r</sup> brother Robte kinsmane & o<sup>rs</sup> } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
as he fayethe the fyrste of Jenuarye ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
whoe hade also ij eills of locarom  
A<sup>o</sup> 157i.....
- To one Rycharde Readfearne, a poor kinsmane of o<sup>r</sup>  
brother Robte, dwellinge in Bewdley<sup>11</sup> the vij<sup>th</sup> of } x<sup>s</sup>./  
Martch A<sup>o</sup> 157i.....
- To one Janne Teytlowe<sup>12</sup> a poor agede woman  
& beinge of longe forsaken of her husbnde  
and as she sayethe o<sup>r</sup> brother Robte kinswoman } xx<sup>s</sup>./  
the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1572 .....
- To one ffrances hopewoode one of the daughters of  
m<sup>r</sup> hopewoode as she fayethe whoe married one } v<sup>s</sup>./  
Robte fowler<sup>13</sup>, the iiij<sup>th</sup> of maie A<sup>o</sup> 1572 .....
- Geven to one Nowell<sup>14</sup> whose mother dwelleth  
in ware, beinge him felf borne in Yorke  
fhire servante to the Earle of Rutlande, the  
same v<sup>th</sup> of maie A<sup>o</sup> 1572 .....

*Notes and Illustrations.*

of North Mundham 6s. 8d.; to the poor of North Mundham 20s., of Heyshott 10s.; to "my brother Mr. Thomas Bowyer, a gold bracelet that was my mother's that hath T B on it, and to my sister Bowyer his wife the other bracelet that hath T B on it"; to said brother 40s. to be bestowed on the chancel of North Mundham; to brother Richard Bowyer 5l.; to cousins Emma Hanbery, Anne Dawkes and Timothie Milles each an angel; cousins Catherine Aston and Elizabeth Malyn each 6s. 8d.; to each god-child in Sussex 12d.; to Richard Cassye 40s.; to "my brother Charles, my cousin Ashton, and my sisters Elizabeth and Jane in Lancashire each an angel; to Grace daughter of my sister Wilkinson 20s.; to my cousin Overton that was my cousin Shepherd's daughter 30s.; to my cousin George Chatfield 30s.; to my cousin Paul Fox 40s.; to my cousin Jane Payne, my cousin Catherine Rocroft, my cousin Susan and my cousin Robert Fox each 20s.; to my cousin Jane Bartlett 20s.; to Alice Carter in Mark Lane 6s. 8d.; to servants, &c.; to my cousin Margery Sutton of Petworth 10s."; executors "to pay the legacies yet to be paid which my good husband Thomas Nowell left in his last Will; residue to my son Robert Cassye," and appoints him sole executor; overseers, "my good brethren Mr. Thomas Bowyer and Mr. Richard Bowyer."—*Mem.* that testatrix died 21st Sept., 1584. Will proved 21st Nov., 1584, by Robert Cassye the executor.

- <sup>6</sup> "Alexander feller": Another name of the family of Sellers. (Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>7</sup> "mr. starkey": Probably Edmund Starkie, of Huntroyd, Esq., a near neighbour of the Nowells, of Read. The three youths he brought up to London out of Lancashire were members of local families noted elsewhere. (See Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>8</sup> "the old man that married Grace Nowell": Richard Neve, the fishmonger, is the "old man" referred to. (See *ante*, p. 31, Note 4.)  
<sup>9</sup> "mrs. Shepparde": See Index of Names, s.n.  
<sup>10</sup> "Thoms Nowell & to mr. Thoms bowyere": See note *supra*.  
<sup>11</sup> "James reedfearnes mother," and *infra*: An attempt to connect the various Redfearnes named in the *MS.* in a family group will be found at a subsequent page of our annotation (Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>12</sup> "Laurance wylde": See *post* for a genealogical note upon the Wilde family. (Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>13</sup> "John Dean": It was William Dean, not John, who elsewhere occurs as servant to Lady Maltravers. (See p. 80, Note 7, for an extended sketch of the Deane family.)

( 138 )

- <sup>1</sup> "wylde": See Index of Names, s.n., *frequentier*.  
<sup>2</sup> "my syster Elizabethhe": Dean Nowell's sister, Elizabeth Whitaker, mother of Dr. William Whitaker. (Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>3</sup> "John Seller": "Robte Lawe": "James wolton": See Index of Names, s.n., *frequentier*.  
<sup>4</sup> "Willkinson": *Ibid*.  
<sup>5</sup> "Nicholes wilde of the wood howse": See Note 1, *supra*.  
<sup>6</sup> "mr frende": Unknown.  
<sup>7</sup> "Thoms Nowell . . . . Lathorne": See biographical note on Thomas Nowell of Runcion on the preceding page.  
<sup>8</sup> "Anthonie Neve . . . . Rychard Neve . . . . grace Nowell": See *ante*, p. 55, Note 4.  
<sup>9</sup> "henry Speller of Edmunton": On the next page it is mentioned that this Henry Speller of Edmunton had married a daughter of Mrs. Shepherd. (See, for other allusions, Index of Names.)  
<sup>10</sup> "william Irelande . . . . James Irelande": See *post* for note on the Ireland family. (Index of Names, s.n.)  
<sup>11</sup> "Rychard Redfearne . . . . Bewdley": A sketch of the Redfearnes will be given hereafter.  
<sup>12</sup> "Janne Teytlowe": It is not possible to prove the degree of relationship of this aged forsaken creature to Dean Nowell. The Dean probably did not know it himself, but took her word for it, and gave her 20s.  
<sup>13</sup> "frances hopwoode . . . . Robte fowler": See Index of Names, under "Hopwood."  
<sup>14</sup> "Nowell": (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)

Geven to one John Nowell, whose mother dwelleth in Ware, beinge borne in yorkeshire him self servante to the Earle of Rutlande brother Robte	} xx <sup>s</sup>
whoe sayeth he ys o <sup>r</sup> ^ kinsmane <sup>1</sup> the vj <sup>th</sup> of maye Anno 1572 .....	
To one Thoms Trusse of Northamton <sup>2</sup> the xxj <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>o</sup> whoe fayethe ys o <sup>r</sup> kinsmane .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To olde fater Neve <sup>3</sup> that married o <sup>r</sup> fyster the xxiiij <sup>o</sup> of Julye A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>o</sup> .....	
To Ellen Irelande <sup>4</sup> a poore wydowe, by thandes o <sup>r</sup> cosine Irelande her Nephe the xxiiij <sup>o</sup> of Julye A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>o</sup> .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To one Anne wylde Daughter of James wylde the xix <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>o</sup> at the suet & comendacione of hughe takington <sup>5</sup> of manchester & others, & whoe allso sayethe she is o <sup>r</sup> brothe Robte kinswomane .....	
To my Syster Elsabethe whitaker the ix <sup>th</sup> of September by my Brother John Towenley <sup>6</sup> his mane w <sup>c</sup> broughte the nagge A <sup>o</sup> 1572 <sup>o</sup> .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one John Nowell fvante to my Lorde of Rutlande <sup>7</sup> , whose mother dwellethe in wayre, the xvj <sup>th</sup> of April A <sup>o</sup> 1573 whoe sayethe he ys o <sup>r</sup> kynsmane .....	
To one Elis Readfearne <sup>8</sup> o <sup>r</sup> kynsmane the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To one marie haughton borne at pendlton in Lancashire, the viij <sup>o</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1573 <sup>o</sup> by thandes of m <sup>r</sup> chapmane of londone <sup>9</sup> .....	
To m <sup>rs</sup> Shep'de <sup>10</sup> a poor widdowe the x <sup>th</sup> of Maye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To one Robte Wylde, to the vse of John Wylde <sup>11</sup> his sonne, a scholler the ix <sup>th</sup> of Julye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
To one willm Wylde the xxvj <sup>th</sup> daie of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To one wilde fater to the vse of one Thoms wylde his sonne scholler at Berrie <sup>12</sup> in Lancashire, the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573 Ju .....	
To one henry fpeller wieff daughter to meistes sheparde <sup>13</sup> , the xxix <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*he ys or brother Robte kinsmane*": See last page for the same entry (crossed out.)

<sup>2</sup> *Thoms Trusse of Northampton*: Unknown.

<sup>3</sup> *father Neve*: See Index of Names, *s.n.* This entry proves that Richard Neve married a "sister" of Dean Nowell, and an entry on the preceding page proves her name to have been Grace Nowell.

<sup>4</sup> "*Ellen Irelande*": Index of Names, under "Ireland."

<sup>5</sup> "*Anne wyldde . . . hughe takington of manchester*": Unknown.

<sup>6</sup> "*Elsabeth whitaker . . . . . John Towneley*": Dean Nowell sent this gift to his sister Elizabeth Whitaker at Holme in Cliviger by the hands of a man-servant of John Towneley, Esq., who had brought a "nag" up to London from Towneley Hall.

<sup>7</sup> "*John Nowell . . . . . Rutlande*": This John Nowell (who is evidently a different person from the John Nowell, son of Andrew and brother of Charles, named elsewhere in the *MS.*) is thrice mentioned on this and the preceding pages, and in each instance is described as a servant to the Earl of Rutland. It is also repeated, that his mother (Marie Nowell) was living at Ware in 1572-3, and that he was "born in Yorkshire." His relationship to Nowells of Read was not very apparent, for it is merely said that "he sayeth he ys our brother Rob'te kinsmane." One of a branch of the Nowells settled somewhere in Yorkshire, of which we have no information. The Earl of Rutland, to whom John Nowell was servant, was Edward Manners, third Earl of Rutland, who succeeded to the title on the death of his father in 1563, and died in 1587. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Holcroft, knt., of Vale Royal Abbey, in the county of Chester. His only child, Lady Elizabeth Manners, was wife of Sir William Cecil (Lord Burghley).

<sup>8</sup> "*Elis. Readfearne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>9</sup> "*marie haughton . . . . . mr chapmane of londone*": Mary Houghton was the eldest of two daughters and co-heirs of John Houghton of Pendleton Hall, near Clitheroe, in the county of Lancaster, gent. Mary Houghton was unmarried in 1573, but afterwards became the wife of George Singleton of Staining, gent.

<sup>10</sup> "*Mrs. Shepharde*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>11</sup> "*Robte Wylde . . . . . John Wylde*," and others of the same name *infra*: *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> "*Berrie*" = Bury, in Lancashire, where, it would seem from this entry, there was a public school in 1573.

<sup>13</sup> "*henry speller . . . . . meistres shepharde*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and note on the page preceding.



To Johanne Wylde <sup>1</sup> , Daughter to Rycharde Wylde or brother Robte kynswomane the xxx <sup>th</sup> of m <sup>o</sup> tch A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	x <sup>s</sup> ./
Too mestres shepparde the xx <sup>th</sup> of m <sup>o</sup> tch A <sup>o</sup> 1574: by handes of Reedfearne .....	xx <sup>s</sup> ./
To m <sup>rs</sup> shepparde the xx <sup>th</sup> of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1574 ..	x <sup>s</sup>
* Too meistes Wylkinsonn or brother Robte kynswoman the xij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
* Too her daughter grace wylkynsone the sam tyme	xx <sup>d</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> neve, the fyshmonger the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman; A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	x <sup>s</sup>
Too goodwyff Spyller of Edmunton the seconde of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1574: .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
the fyshmonger his	
Too m <sup>r</sup> clint <sup>2</sup> A Daughter, or brother Robte kynswoman towards her marriadge the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of Aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	ijj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Reedfearne of Budley the xxx <sup>th</sup> of aprell A <sup>o</sup> 1575: .....	ijj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To one Rycharde wylde, whoe cam vppe for the suet of the vicare of Sylke stonne in Yorke shir <sup>3</sup> the xxx <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1575: ..	xx <sup>s</sup>
coosin	
Too or A alice nowell <sup>4</sup> , m <sup>o</sup> Thoms nowells wieffe of Reade, the x <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575: )	xliij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one father neve whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman the xj <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1575: )	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
a poore old man .....	
Too the wieffe of one henry Speller of Edmunton, the fyrste of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1575: )	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Too one ffather neve a poore old man the whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman, the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of Aprill A <sup>o</sup> 1576: .....	v <sup>s</sup>
Too one meistes overton <sup>5</sup> , or brother Robte kynswoman, to one of her children, the xx <sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1576: .....	xxx <sup>s</sup>
Too or Syster, Whitaker, by her sonne in Lawe m <sup>o</sup> Smythes, the fyrste of Julie 1576: )	x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Reedfearne the xvj <sup>th</sup> of Julie 1576.....	x <sup>s</sup>
Too m <sup>r</sup> John woulton <sup>6</sup> of Exciter, the xxv <sup>th</sup> of June 1577.....	ijj <sup>li</sup>
Too m <sup>o</sup> Whitaker of trinitie colledge in Cambridge to paye for his p <sup>b</sup> end <sup>7</sup> the xxv <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1577 ...	ijj <sup>li</sup>
Too Alexander Harrysonne <sup>8</sup> my god sonne 1577: 14 Julie v <sup>s</sup>	

## Notes and Illustrations.

(140)

<sup>1</sup> "Johanne Wylde": In this page names before and frequently recorded and noticed occur. For each see the Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> "Mr. Clint": It seems Mr. Clint was remotely akin to the Nowells, but the nature of his connexion is not apparent.

<sup>3</sup> "Rycharde wylde . . . vicare of Sylke stonne in Yorke shir": Unknown.

<sup>4</sup> "Alyce Nowell": See *ante*, p. 71, and Introduction, for notices of this second wife of the lord of Read, Thomas Nowell, Esq.

<sup>5</sup> "mistress Overton": She was a daughter of Mrs. Shepherd, widow, and is again named on the next page. Her husband, Richard Overton, is mentioned on page 36, *ante*; and the wife also is named on page 8, as "Mrs Overton Sheparde daughter."

<sup>6</sup> "mr John Woolton, of Exeter": This was John Wolton (or Woolton) Bishop of Exeter. By this entry Bishop Wolton had a gift of 3*l.* from Dean Nowell on the 25th June, 1577; and eight years before (in September, 1569,) according to other entries on the last leaf but one of the *MS.* there had been given to "John Wolton and his father in lawe xxxs." John Wolton, the Bishop, was a near kinsman of the Nowells of Read. He was born near Whalley, in Lancashire (not at Wigan, as repeated in several accounts of him), about the year 1535. His father was John Woulton or Wolton, who held lands in Wiswell, about a mile north of Whalley village, in leasehold. His mother was Isabella, one of the younger daughters of John Nowell, Esq., of Read Hall, and sister of Dean Alexander Nowell and of Robert Nowell. James Wolton, his brother, is noticed in the Introduction as servant or secretary to Robert Nowell, Esq., and to Dean Nowell in succession, and as probably the Scribe of the *MS.* By his wife Isabella Nowell, John Wolton, the father, also had daughters, Elizabeth, who was wife of Robert Lawe of Wiswell, yeoman, and mother of Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Banstaple (see Index of Names, *s.n.*); Bettris (Beatrice), who married, in 1553, Mr. Thomas Hammond, of Whalley (*Ibid.*), from whom descended the celebrated Dr. Henry Hammond; and Alice, who was wife of Myles Bancroft, and is described in the *MS.* as "widow" in 1569. In 1552 and 1553, "Uxor John Woulton" (mother doubtless of the future Bishop) contributed to the assessment on Wiswell to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church, of those years (*Cheth. Miscel.* vol. v, pp. 7, 17.) It was, I think, her son James Wolton, brother of John, who occurs in 1568 as "James Woulton," plaintiff in a suit in the Chancery Court of Lancaster, claiming by the grant of Sir Thomas Hesketh, knight, as seized in fee, against Anthony Watson and others, trespassers, in breach of promise of a grant, upon a tenement and lands in Wiswell Town and Fields, in Lancashire (*Cal. to Plead.* vol. iii, p. 373.) John Wolton, the son, entered at Brasenose College, Oxford, at the age of 18 years, the 26th October, 1553; and he supplicated the degree of B.A. 26th April, 1555. His religious opinions compelled him to quit England *temp.* Mary, when he betook himself to his uncle at Strasburg. On Elizabeth's accession the Protestant exiles returned to their native country. Wolton was ordained deacon by Bishop Grindal, the 25th April, 1560; and priest on 4th June following. The name is entered in the Bishop's Register as "John Wolton, born at Whaley [Whalley] in Cheshire, aged 23;" but the word "Cheshire" refers to the diocese, not to the county. The same year Wolton was made Prebendary of St. Paul's and Canon Residentiary of Exeter; he was admitted to the rectory of Spaxton, diocese of Wells, in 1563; and on the 4th May, 1570, to the vicarage of Braunston, diocese of Exeter; the 28th July, 1578, he was constituted by charter a warden of Manchester Collegiate Church. "John Wolton, S.T.P., was elected Bishop of Exeter 2nd July, 1579, confirmed on the 26th of the same month, and consecrated the 2nd of August following." (*Le Neve*, vol. i, p. 379.) Wolton appears to have been a stout opponent of the Puritan party within the Church, and did not escape the attacks and misrepresentations of personal enmity. In 1585, a series of articles accusatory of Bishop Wolton were drawn up by one Paget, and sent to the Primate. Among fifteen distinct charges, it was said that he had never visited the whole diocese; that he preached seldom, and "would be in his stable among his horses, or in his kitchen among his servants, when there were sermons in the church hard by his house;" that he sold the vicarage of Newbye for 100*l.* and bought for his son a benefice in Somersetshire for 100 marks; that he gave the archdeaconry of Exon, in marriage with his daughter, to one Barrit (Thomas Barritt, instituted 14th January, 1582-3, on the presentation of James Wolton, gent., and another: died 23rd November, 1633, aged 82), who had been "an ordinary serving man, and unlearned;" and gave the archdeaconry of Totnes to one Cole (John Cole, collated 24th November, 1580; died 1583), who had little or nothing from it, and died in debt; that he gave the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to one Lawe, his kinsman (see *ante*, Robert Lawe, page 251, note 5); that he made his own son minister, being but 18 years old; that he made his first wife's father a minister, who had been the Duke of Somerset's cater, and unlearned, &c. Wolton received these articles with a letter from the Primate, 29th April, 1585, and answered them fully; both in respect to the neglect of visitation, and to the charges of nepotism. The

(Page 141 of the MS., folio 92 verso.)

Too one of m <sup>o</sup> weekes <sup>1</sup> clerkes the v <sup>th</sup> of September for wrytten, a draughte of an obligacion, 1577 :.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one of o <sup>r</sup> coosins Irelandes fonne <sup>2</sup> the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of December 1577 :.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Jane, houghton <sup>3</sup> , the x <sup>th</sup> of february A <sup>o</sup> 1577 :.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Robte	
Too yonge A Lawe <sup>4</sup> of Brasyn noose, the x <sup>th</sup> of Septemb <sup>r</sup> 1578 :.....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
this of Lawe	
These pcell A are entreed in the bookes of accomp <sup>tes</sup> . of my m <sup>o</sup> kynsmen .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To o <sup>r</sup> coosyn Charles nowell <sup>4</sup> the ix <sup>th</sup> daie of December 1578 :.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin, meistes Anne Townley <sup>6</sup> the x <sup>th</sup> of November 1578 :.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
daughter of John Townley, esquier .....	
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin Katherin nowell <sup>5</sup> daughter to o <sup>r</sup> brother of lytchfield the xx <sup>th</sup>	} x <sup>s</sup>
of november 1578 : .....	
To o <sup>r</sup> coosine Shephardes daughter, whoe married one Overton <sup>8</sup> , the ix <sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1578 : .....	} x <sup>s</sup> /
To o <sup>r</sup> coosin m <sup>o</sup> whitakers of Cambridge <sup>9</sup> the xxx <sup>th</sup> daie of Januarie 1578 : when he went to Cambridge .....	} xv <sup>s</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosyn Irelande the second daie of June 1579 the some of .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
Too his fonne the v <sup>th</sup> of June 1579 :.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
* Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin wilkinsonnes daughter <sup>10</sup> the [erasure] xxix <sup>th</sup> of november 1579 : by thandes of o <sup>r</sup> coosin Thomas nowell .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin Whitakers of Cambridge 1579	
the fyrste of Januarie A whoe Trinitie	} v <sup>li</sup>
is fellowe of Brasyn noose [erased] college in Cambridge the daie aforesaid .....	
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin whitaker the xvij <sup>th</sup> of Martch 1579 : iiij yardes & a half of london broode clothe att iiij <sup>li</sup> .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
Robte	
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosin A Ratclief the x <sup>th</sup> of June 1580 : scholemaister of Ratchdall <sup>11</sup> .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To Sara nowell <sup>12</sup> , the xix <sup>th</sup> of aprell 1580 : o <sup>r</sup> brother daughter .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Anne Bowyer <sup>13</sup> , my good Daughter the iiij <sup>th</sup> of maye .....	} x <sup>s</sup>

1579

in all received  $\frac{2}{8}^{\text{li}}$  - 10<sup>s</sup> - 10<sup>d</sup> / 13<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

Bishop showed that he had given Newbye vicarage to a grave learned minister, Mr. Blewit, who gave in exchange another benefice, which the Bishop gave to his son, aged 23, a student then in Cambridge; that Mr. Barrit, who had the archdeaconry of Exeter, had been trained up in learning at both Universities, and was a graduate; and married Wolton's daughter a year after he had the archdeaconry; that Mr. Cole, a master of arts of eight years' standing, had lived in the Bishop's house, with his family, for two years before he had the archdeaconry of Totnes; that he made not his father-in-law a minister, for he had been admitted ten years before Wolton was a bishop, and he had not his benefice from him; and "touching my son, whom I made minister, he being two-and-twenty years of age, and one that was to procede batchelor of arts the next act, and at that time of sober and honest disposition," but "became intractable afterwards," when "I removed him immediately from that calling and from his little living; and for his lewdness myself layd him in a common jayle, with irons upon him," &c. The bishop added this personal reference:—"I was, in the later days of trouble, an exile in Germany; and have been a preacher, admitted and exercised therein, these twenty-three years. I read the Divinity lecture in Exeter twice weekly for years, and preached twice every Sabbath. I only, with one other, remained here in Exeter in the Great Plague time, preaching publicly, and comforting privately such as were infected with the plague. This last summer lying at my commendam in the country, I preached every Sunday, and elsewhere have had a dutiful care of my charge." The account of Bishop Wolton's death, which happened in his 56th year, 13th March, 1593-4, furnishes an interesting illustration of his character. His complaint was asthma; and two hours before his departure he was dictating a letter on important business, when being admonished to be careful of his health, he replied with an adaptation of the well-known words of the Emperor Vespasian, that a bishop "ought to die standing;" (Suetonius, *Vesp.* c. 24.) Soon after which, as he was walking in his chamber, he suddenly fell, and expired in the arms of those who hastened to his support, at the age of 58. Besides his *Christian Manual* (1576) he published these little works: (a) "An Armour of Proufe: very profitable as well for princes, noblemen, and gentlemen, as all others in authoritie, showing the firm fortness of defence and haven of rest in these troublesome times and perilsous dayes," 1576, 8vo. (b) "A Treatise on the Immortalitie of the Soule; wherein is declared the origine, nature, and powers of the same, together with the state and condition thereof, both as it is conioyned and dissolved from the bodie," 1576, 16mo. (c) "A Newe Anatomie of the Whole Man, as well of his Bodie as of his Soule, declaring the condition and constitution of the same in his first creation, corruption, regeneration, and glorification," 1576, 8vo. (d) "The Castell of Christians and Fortress of the Faithfull beseiged and defended, now almost six thousand years," 1577, 8vo. (e) Discourse of the Conscience, wherein is declared the unspeakable joys and comfort of a good conscience and the grief of an evil conscience," 1576, 8vo. I have not seen any of these; but the titles promise more than the "Manual" which, forsooth, is more scholastic than spiritual. Bishop Wolton was buried on the south side of the choir of Exeter Cathedral, and a Latin epitaph upon his tomb is said to have been written by his son John Wolton. The Bishop's Will is in the Prerogative Office. It is dated 16th July, 1593, and was proved 20th May, 1594; testator names his son Mathew, daughters Margaret Barritt, Susan Godwin, Mary Baber, and Hester and Alice Wolton; son-in-law Thomas Barritt; and eldest son, John Wolton, late fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, then dwelling at Exeter, who was sole executor and residuary legatee. John Wolton, the Bishop, was twice married; his first wife was daughter of a clergyman and died about 1581. His second wife also apparently predeceased him. I do not know the names of either of the Bishop's wives. His children, all by his first marriage, were, sons, John Wolton, sometime fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and a graduate in physic; and Matthew Wolton, living in 1593; daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas Barrett, archdeacon of Exeter, 1582-1633; Susan, wife of Francis Godwin (collated sub-dean of Exeter, 11th June, 1587; consecrated bishop of Llandaff 22nd October, 1624; translated to the see of Hereford, 10th November, 1617; died in April, 1633); Mary, wife of — Baber; and Helen and Alice, both under twenty years of age at the bishop's death.

<sup>7</sup> "m' Whitaker . . . to paye for his p'bend": See our Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.* The prebend William Whitaker had about this date, of which Dean Nowell paid the charges, was the sixth stall in Norwich Cathedral, in which he was installed 3 February, 1577-8. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 501.)

<sup>8</sup> "Alexander Harrysonne": A member of the family of Harrison, in some way akin to the Nowells, of whom Mr. Harrison and his wife were legatees under Dean Nowell's Will. (See *ante*, p. 155, Note 8.)

( 141 )

<sup>1</sup> "m' weekes": Unknown.

<sup>2</sup> "Irelandes sonne," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequentier*.



[These entries under 1614 have been written on blank leaves of the MS. They do not properly belong to it. Yet, as they are here, and have curious details, it has been deemed well to give the whole.]

The ix<sup>th</sup> of may 1614 receued of my unckle Christopher Townley<sup>1</sup> the sum of vj<sup>li</sup> l s d

? lare  
fordiging lare ij dayes  
hedging in the more  
Close one day and  
thorwing the graing  
close ditch ij dayes

Imprimis the xv<sup>th</sup> of may paid vnto Preestley and ffoster for other of the fyue dayes Work at vj<sup>d</sup> the daye fyue fhiling &c. o ... v<sup>s</sup> ... d  
eodem paid vnto Georg Liming iij dayes diging lare at vj<sup>d</sup> the day ..... o ... j<sup>s</sup> ... vj<sup>d</sup>

for catching of moles

Ite one shilling for Edward dicon fonnes garth for to boule in ..... o ... j<sup>s</sup> ... o<sup>d</sup>  
The xvij of may paid vnto The mole catcher for three moles iij<sup>d</sup> ite receued one mole more wch was due vnto you and beefore paid fore ..... o ... o .. iij<sup>d</sup>

for ditching in the lane adioyning to the dufcot close

The xxj<sup>th</sup> of may paid vnto Preestley and ffoster for other of the vj dayes worke at vj<sup>d</sup> the day foure dayes ditching and the other seruing the Thatcher ..... o ... vj<sup>s</sup>... o<sup>d</sup>

Sturley his quarters waidges

The xxix<sup>th</sup> of may Paid vnto sturley the fwinerd his quarters waige ..... o ... iij<sup>s</sup>... iij<sup>d</sup>

for seruing the thatcher for Thatching

Paid vnto Preestley and ffoster for ether of them vj dayes worke seruing the Thatcher at vj<sup>d</sup> the day ..... o .. iij<sup>s</sup>. . o<sup>d</sup>

for ditchin tooe dayes in the more Close and the rest easting lare

ite et code<sup>9</sup> paid to the Thatcher for vij dayes Worke one the last weeke and the rest this weeke hee haueing to Waig x<sup>d</sup> the day ..... o ... v ... x<sup>d</sup>

for grauing and dressing of turnes

The x<sup>th</sup> of June paid vnto Preestley and ffoster the one for fyue dayes worke at vj<sup>d</sup> the day and the other for six dayes at the fame rate.... o ... v ... v<sup>d</sup>  
Paid vnto Preestle and foster for graue ing 4150 roods at iij<sup>d</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> the hundreth ..... o ... 27 ... vj<sup>d</sup>  
paid the xxix<sup>th</sup> of June .....

for weeding Corne

The xxix<sup>th</sup> of June paid vn to vxor Preestley and her doughter for a leauen dayes weeding at iij<sup>d</sup> the day iij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> It<sup>9</sup> vn to Vxore ffoster and her daughter for a leauen dayes weeding at iij<sup>d</sup> the day iij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> It<sup>9</sup> vn to Mary Daubney for six dayes weeding at the same rat iij<sup>s</sup> It<sup>9</sup> vnto Elizbeth Daubney for foure dayes weeding at ij<sup>d</sup> the daye viij<sup>d</sup> code<sup>9</sup> vnto vxor sturley for fyue dayes weeding at iij<sup>d</sup> the day j<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> It<sup>9</sup> vn to Jenet ffore for six dayes weeding at iij<sup>d</sup> the day ij<sup>s</sup> vn to vxor Pell for foure dayes weeding at the sa<sup>9</sup> rat j<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> It<sup>9</sup> vnto Mathew dawfoncs manne and maid for other three dayes at iij<sup>d</sup> the day ij<sup>s</sup> sa<sup>9</sup> xvij .....

for mawing

Paid the xx<sup>th</sup> of July to Preestley and his Coepteners for mawing xxj ackers on the new medowe at xij<sup>d</sup> the acker ..... o ... 21 .. o

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>3</sup> "*Jane hoghton*": I am not sure of the identity of this recipient with any Jane Hoghton, unless the name be meant for Joan Hoghton, named *ante*, p. 88.

<sup>4</sup> "*Yonge Robte Lawe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequentier*.

<sup>5</sup> "*Charles nowell*": He has before been named in the *MS.*, and noted as brother of John Nowell, and, probably, also of Thomas Nowell of Runcton, and a cousin of Dean Nowell.

<sup>6</sup> "*meistres Anne Townley*": Anne Towneley, fourth daughter of John Towneley of Towneley, Esq.; she afterwards married, first, William Middleton, Esq., and secondly, Sir Edward Osborne, knt.

<sup>7</sup> "*Katherin nowell*": A daughter of Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield. (See our Introduction for account of the Dean's family.)

<sup>8</sup> "*Shephardes daughter . . . Overton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequentier*.

<sup>9</sup> "*m' whitakers of Cambridge*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> "*wilkinsonnes daughter*": The gift was sent by her uncle, Thomas Nowell of Runcton. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>11</sup> "*Robte Ratclief . . . Scholemaister of Ratcliall*": Canon Raines very kindly supplies the following note on this Rochdale schoolmaster: Robert Radcliffe of Rochdale was the third son of Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden Hall, Esq. (J.P.), by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Savile of Exley, Esq., and grandson of Edward Radcliffe of Todmorden Hall, by his wife Matilda Maria, daughter of Roger Nowell of Read, through whom he was first "Coosin" to Robert Nowell, the testator. He was appointed the first Master of Rochdale Grammar School, by Archbishop Parker, the founder, in the year 1565, Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden being a principal agent of the Primate in the building of it. He had probably resigned the office of Head Master before June 6, 1589, in which year another master seems to have been appointed. He married Katherine, daughter of Arthur Assheton of Clegg Hall, gent. (an attorney), and sister of the Rev. William Assheton, M.A., Rector of Middleton (the presentation to which was purchased for him). He was the father of Samuel Radcliffe, D.D., Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, who names in his Will that he was brought up in the house of his grandfather at Todmorden, but was born at Rochdale. Robert Radcliffe, who being styled "gentleman" and not "clerk," was probably a layman, was buried within Rochdale church, 1 November, 1605, and his widow on the 12 May, 1609. Her Will is dated 7 April, 1609, and was proved at York, 2 August, 1612. (Canon Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xiii, pp. 225, 227; and *Memorials of Rochdale Grammar School*, 12mo, 1845.)

<sup>12</sup> "*Sara nowell*": Sarah Nowell is described in the entry as "our brother's daughter," *i.e.*, Dean Lawrence Nowell's. This daughter of the Dean of Lichfield was about ten years old when she had this gift. (See Introduction.)

<sup>13</sup> "*Anne Bowyer*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

### ( 142 )

<sup>1</sup> The scribe of this interpolated writing, which is dated 1614, names his "uncle Christopher Townley." Some loose scraps in the same handwriting found with the *MS.* (but which I do not print), prove that the scribe's name was Robert Sherburne, *e.g.*, "the ix<sup>th</sup> of May 1614, received of my unckle Christopher Townley the sum of six pounce by mee Robte Shirburne." The "uncle" must have been Christopher Towneley (a younger son of John Towneley, Esq., the executor of Robert Nowell), who died at Pendle Hall in 1623. His niece Ellen married Henry Sherburne, but she could not have been mother of Robert Shirburne. Probably a sister of Christopher Towneley may have married a Sherburne not named in the Towneley pedigree. Robert Sherburne was evidently a farm bailiff at Towneley. The fact that he wrote these entries in the *MS.* proves that it was left in possession of the Townleys in 1614, six years after the death of John Towneley, Esq., the co-executor with Dean Nowell.

July 1614

The xxvij<sup>th</sup> of July Paid vn to  
 Preestley and his Coepteners for maw-  
 ing the bondmon inges being i4 ackers at  
 xij<sup>d</sup> the acker ..... 0 ..... 14 ..... 0  
 for on pynt pot of Incke ..... 0 ..... 0 ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 the viij<sup>th</sup> of August Paid vn to the fsmithes  
 maid for three dayes working at the hay  
 and one day raking after the wayne ..... 0 ..... 2 ..... 0  
 Ite vn to Preestleys wyfe and her  
 doughter for other of the tooe dayes  
 working at the haye..... 0 ..... 2 ..... 0  
 for the borowing of vi calves wch weare  
 pine at dunstone ..... 0 ..... 0 ..... iij<sup>d</sup>  
 The xxvij<sup>th</sup> of August Paid vnto the thatch-  
 er for viij days woorke at x<sup>d</sup> the day ..... 0 ..... vj<sup>s</sup> ... viij<sup>d</sup>  
 Ite<sup>9</sup> vn to Charles Hutchane sone for viij dayes  
 feruing the thatcher at viij<sup>d</sup> the day ..... 0 ..... v<sup>s</sup> ... iij<sup>d</sup>  
 code<sup>9</sup> Paid vn to vxor Preestley vxor ffoster  
 and other of the one doughter for each tooe  
 dayes at vj<sup>d</sup> the day ..... 0 ..... 4<sup>s</sup> ..... 0  
 ite<sup>9</sup> vn to vxor browne vxor sturley and daubneys  
 doughter for euery of the tooe dayes at vj<sup>d</sup> the day ..... 0 ..... 3<sup>s</sup> ..... 0  
 ite<sup>9</sup> vn to vxor pell for one day and a halfe..... 0 ..... 0 ..... ix<sup>d</sup>  
 ite<sup>9</sup> et code<sup>9</sup> Paid vnto oure folkes for dyuers  
 and generall tymes borowing of oure horses  
 and sheepe ..... 0 ..... j<sup>s</sup> ..... 0  
 The iij<sup>th</sup> of September Paid vn to the  
 thatcher for vj dayes thatching at x<sup>d</sup>  
 the day ..... 0 ..... v<sup>s</sup> ..... 0  
 Paid vn to Preestley for scruing }  
 the thatchers iij dayes at x<sup>d</sup> the day } 0 ..... iij<sup>s</sup> ... iij<sup>d</sup>  
 ite<sup>9</sup> paid vn to the Smithes boy for three  
 dayes working at the hay at vj<sup>d</sup> the day... 0 ..... j<sup>s</sup> ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 The xxvj<sup>th</sup> of September Paid vn to  
 Preestley ffoster and Georg Leeming for  
 euery of the tooe dayes mawing at x<sup>d</sup> } 0 ..... vj<sup>s</sup> ..... 0  
 the day v<sup>t</sup> Ite<sup>9</sup> vn to euery of  
 the fo<sup>9</sup> one halfe dayes worke iij<sup>d</sup> in all }  
 code<sup>9</sup> vn to vxor ffoster vxor Pell and  
 vxor sturley for euery of the<sup>9</sup> three } 0 ..... iij<sup>s</sup> ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 dayes worke at vj<sup>d</sup> the day }

for thatching

for scruing the  
thatcher

September 1614

	Ite <sup>o</sup> vn to Preestleyes doughter for three dayes	} iij <sup>s</sup>
	worke at vj <sup>d</sup> the day xvij <sup>d</sup>	
	vn to vxor Preestley for three dayes at vj <sup>d</sup>	} j <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	the day .....	
	Ite <sup>o</sup> vn to Margret ffoster for tooe dayes at vj <sup>d</sup> the	} j <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
	day j <sup>s</sup> Ite <sup>o</sup> vn to Lyuthan sonnes mayd	
	for one day vj <sup>d</sup> .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	The xxvj <sup>th</sup> of September paid for one stacke of	
	wheat foure shillings viij <sup>d</sup> .....	x <sup>d</sup>
	eode <sup>o</sup> for foure scuttles .....	iij <sup>li</sup> viij <sup>s</sup>
	ite <sup>o</sup> for three quarters of ry at xxix <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> the quarter	} iij <sup>d</sup>
	paid vnto cristopher Sladell for packe wch	
	hee bought at lincolne iij <sup>d</sup> ....	} iij <sup>s</sup>
for cocking peayes	Paid vnto uxor Pell and Charles hutchane sonnes	
	maid for ether of the tooe dayes worke at vj <sup>d</sup> the day	} iij <sup>s</sup>
	Ite <sup>o</sup> vnto Charles ffosters wyfe and her doughter for	
	ether of the tooe dayes worke at vj <sup>d</sup> the day .....	} j <sup>s</sup>
	Ite <sup>o</sup> vn to storleys wyfe for tooe dayes at vj <sup>d</sup> the day	
	Ite <sup>o</sup> vnto Preestley wyfe for tooe dayes at vj <sup>d</sup> the day	} * vj <sup>d</sup>
	Ite <sup>o</sup> vn to her doughter for one day at the sa <sup>o</sup> rait	
for bynding kides	} Paid vn to Preestley and ffoster for working	} 13 <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
	day and the other one day and a halfe at the	} j <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
	fame rait .....	
for thatching	The viij <sup>th</sup> of Nouember paid vn to the Thatcher	} viij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
	worke	
	for tenne dayes and a halfe at x <sup>d</sup> the day: v: dayes	} viij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
	at the Abey and the rest at the hall in noc'kton <sup>1</sup> ..	

[Verso—blank]

<sup>1</sup> Nocton in Lincolnshire, probably.



(Page 145 of the *MS. folio 104*)  
 Money geven to certeyn psonns of  
 wealthe<sup>1</sup> as hearafter apperethe

To m <sup>r</sup> Dyer the iiij <sup>th</sup> daye of maye A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance .....	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
To Thoms holnay <sup>2</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of maye Anno 1569 to his wiefes mariage as appereth by his acquitance .....	
To the Towne of Bridgwatter <sup>3</sup> the xxvij <sup>th</sup> day of September 1569 as apperethe by the mayer & alldermene acquitance .....	} x <sup>li</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Wyborne <sup>4</sup> the xxii <sup>th</sup> of march 1568 as apperethe by his acquitance to the vse of iiij strongeres .....	
To Robte Clowdley <sup>5</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of marche A <sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To Edward wiese <sup>6</sup> the same tyme as apperethe by his acquitance.....	
To Willm hirlls <sup>7</sup> xxx <sup>th</sup> of martche A <sup>o</sup> 1569 iiij <sup>li</sup> & sente to him by humfrey Kerrie as apperethe by his le're.....	} iiij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
Willm Calthorpe <sup>8</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of martch A <sup>o</sup> 1568 .....	
to, one Alice Allsthorpe <sup>9</sup> the x <sup>th</sup> of June .....	} vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
to marie Nowell <sup>10</sup> the vii <sup>th</sup> of maye 1569 as apperethe by her acquitance to Gabraell marsden <sup>11</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of february 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance .....	
To hollnay who married Treheron daughter the xxx <sup>th</sup> of auguste .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To [erasure—ij Childr] Geffrey Shircom <sup>9/12</sup> the therd day of Decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1570 towards their charges in suinge out of a lease of the psonage of bridgwater.....	
	} j <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>

Geven to m <sup>r</sup> Ketchine <sup>13</sup> of graies Inne, o <sup>r</sup> brother Robte olde frende, towards his chardges when he was reder in graies Inne, the v <sup>th</sup> of Martch Anno 1571.....	} xl <sup>s</sup> /
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Randall worsley <sup>14</sup> the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> of Novembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573: gent husher .....	
	} xx <sup>s</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 145 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Certejn p'sonns of wealthe*": The description in the heading only applied, I fancy, to a portion of the recipients named below.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms holnay*", and *infra*: A second reference *infra* informs us that this Thomas Holnay married a daughter of "Treheron." I believe the father of his wife was the eminent Puritan minister, Bartholomew Treheron. Dorothy Treheron had a handsome marriage gift from Dean Nowell in November, 1569; but it was perhaps a sister of hers who married Thomas Holnay about May of the same year. (See *ante*, pp. 108-109.)

<sup>3</sup> "*Towen of Bridgwatter*": Bridgewater, in the county of Somerset, an ancient corporate town. Dean Nowell was making a tour in the west country in the autumn of 1569, visiting his kinsman John Wolton, of Exeter, and other friends. The Dean tarried some days at Bridgewater; and besides the 10*l.* here entered as given to the town, he gave 6*l.* to "the mene of Bridgewattere," and 10*l.* to "the mendinge of the way at Bridgewater," as entered in the last leaf but one of the *MS.*

<sup>4</sup> "*mr Wyborne*": Dr. Percival Wyburne, on whom see note at page 115 *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> "*Robte Clowdley*": Entered before (see page 4) as third butler of Gray's Inn.

<sup>6</sup> "*Edward wise*": Not known.

<sup>7</sup> "*Willm hirlls*": Not known.

<sup>8</sup> "*Willm Calthorpe*": Not known.

<sup>9</sup> "*Alice Allsthorpe*": Not known.

<sup>10</sup> "*marie Nowell*": Mother, I think, of John Nowell, named in the text four pages earlier, and elsewhere. (See Index of Names.)

<sup>11</sup> "*gabrael Marsden*": See for a previous reference Index, *s.n.*

<sup>12</sup> "*Geffrey Shircom*": Not known.

<sup>13</sup> "*mr Ketchine of greaies Inne*": This old friend of Robert Nowell is named before (p. 76) as receiving, in May, 1569, 5*l.*, and a gown faced with martens. In a list of "certayn lawiers in euery of the foure Innes of Courte," dated June, 1576, occurs, under "Greis Inne," among the "Double Readers":—"Mr. Kitchin of the counsell of the Cite of London, of good wealthe." (*Notes and Queries*, Jan. 13, 1877.)

<sup>14</sup> "*m Randall worsley*"=Randolph: He occurs in other places in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) He is here described as "gent husher," *i.e.*, gentleman usher.

for a Byble <sup>1</sup> w <sup>t</sup> the service geven to the children of one Chadwieke in Lancashir the xvij <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} ix <sup>s</sup>
To ffather Neue, <sup>2</sup> a poor old mane the xx <sup>th</sup> of January A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> Coosyn Wylkinsonne a poore woman, the xxth of februarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too o <sup>r</sup> coosyn Christofore Irelande <sup>3</sup> whoe hadde his child chrestened the xxij <sup>th</sup> of November 1576: .....	} xlvjs viij <sup>d</sup>
To the childe w <sup>ch</sup> was christenned .....	} xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one mestres wylkynsonne, the xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie A <sup>o</sup> 1576 .....	} iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
Too one Jeffrey fenton <sup>4</sup> a learned gent <sup>n</sup> the same xx <sup>th</sup> of februarie .....	} xls
Too one w <sup>ch</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Barnabie <sup>5</sup> comendid.....	} v <sup>s</sup>
Too one Barthelmewe holney <sup>6</sup> a Sussex mane beinge in futes in lawe the xxj <sup>th</sup> of februarie 1576: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one m <sup>r</sup> flowed <sup>7</sup> a gentleman in wante, the xij <sup>th</sup> of Decembris 1580 .....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
Too one Richard Cotton <sup>8</sup> a gentleman in some distres, the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of October 1580: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Thoms Church yeard being in some distres <sup>9</sup> the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of October 1580: .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too Alexander wyclief by his mother, the viij <sup>th</sup> of martch 1580 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>



<sup>1</sup> "*Byble*": This Bible and service was given by Dean Nowell to the children of a kinsman in Lancashire—one Chadwick, probably a son of his sister, Mrs. Chadwick.

<sup>2</sup> "*ffather Neue*": For this and other frequently occurring "kindred" names on this page see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Christofore Irelande*": See Index of Names, under "Ireland."

<sup>4</sup> "*Jeffrey fenton*": This was the author of the following (now) excessively rare books:—(a) "Certaine Tragical Discourses written oute of Frenche and Latin, by Geoffraie Fenton, no less profitable then pleasaunt, and of like necessitye to al degrees that take pleasure in antiquities or forreine reaportes. 1567." 4to. (Another edition 1579.) (b) "Monophylo, done into English by Geffray Fenton. A philosophical discourse, and diuision of love. 1572." 4to.

<sup>5</sup> "*m Barnabie*": Unknown.

<sup>6</sup> "*Barthelmewe holney*": Brother, perhaps, or near kinsman, to Thomas Holnay, noted in the preceding page.

<sup>7</sup> "*mr flowed*": Unknown, probably Floyd.

<sup>8</sup> "*Richard Cotton*": Unknown.

<sup>9</sup> "*Too one Thoms church yeard beinge in some distres*": This entry presents an interesting circumstance in the life of an Elizabethan poet of no mean reputation—Thomas Churchyard. He was born at Shrewsbury, about 1520, and therefore was aged 60 at the time of receiving from Dean Nowell this succour in his "distress." The accounts of Churchyard say that at the age of 17 his father gave him a sum of money, and sent him to court, where he lived freely while his means held out. He was sometime servant to the Earl of Surrey; then turned soldier, and fought in several campaigns in Ireland, Scotland, and Flanders. Once he was taken prisoner, but was assisted to escape by a lady of rank. In 1569 he gave information to the Government of a rendezvous of Roman Catholic gentry at Bath. Strype records (*Life of Grindal*, p. 138): "Thomas Churchyard (in that age an excellent soldier, and a poet), a man of honest principles, gave the Secretary notice of all this from the Bath. . . . He told the Secretary, that he suspected these troops of gentlemen of some dangerous plot a-hatching." An extraordinary shock of earthquake was felt in England on 6th April, 1580; and Churton (*Life of Nowell*, p. 268) mentions that "Churchyard the poet 'set forth in verse and prose' a book of the earthquake, addressed to the good Deane of Paules, which his fertile muse produced in two days." The title of this production is: "A warning to the wise, a feare to the fond, a bridle to the lewde, and a glass to the good; written of the late Earthquake, for the glory of God, and benefit of men, that warely walke, and wisely can judge." It may have been in acknowledgment of the dedication of this piece to him, that Dean Nowell sent the sum here entered to the poet somewhat later in the same year (1580). Churchyard lived to be a very old man (eighty-four), and is spoken of by Isaac Disraeli, in his *Calamities of Authors*, as "one of those unfortunate men who have written poetry all their days, and lived a long life to complete the misfortune." Thomas Churchyard died in London, in 1604, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster, 4th April, 1604. The *Tragedie of Shore's wife* (enlarged 1593), and his *Worthinesse of Wales* (1580), are considered the best of his numerous poetical works. A complete collection of his Works is an urgent desideratum. Only crass ignorance speaks lightly of his unique genius—as I hope some day to shew.



Boughte Lynnen clothe frome the  
3<sup>o</sup> of July 1569 vntell the tenth  
Day of the same month to be  
bestowed vpon the poor of the pishes  
of Whalley Brunley & other pishes  
in Lancashire<sup>1</sup>

Inp <sup>o</sup> mis	Boughte at preston <sup>2</sup> the thirde of July of the prices of v <sup>d</sup> ob. and vj <sup>d</sup> the yarde the some of cclxx yardes paid for the Carriage of the fame frome prestone to Towenley .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> xii <sup>d</sup>
	Boughte of Leoner[d] Bertwesell <sup>3</sup> the same tyme at vj <sup>d</sup> the yard cij yardes. and v <sup>d</sup> the yarde liij yardes, and at iiij <sup>d</sup> ob. the yarde, xv yardes .....	} — iiij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
Rycharde haworth <sup>4</sup>	Boughte of Rycharde hayworthe ccxvj <sup>ten</sup> yardees at v <sup>d</sup> ob. the yearde..... iij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> more of him.....cxxxviiiij yardees iiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> more of him lxxxiii yardees at v <sup>d</sup> the yearde xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> more of him lvj yardees at iiij <sup>d</sup> ob. the yearde xxj <sup>s</sup>	} xj <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
James Buterworth <sup>5</sup>	clxv yardees di. at vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde iiij <sup>li</sup> ijs ix <sup>d</sup> more of him xl yardees at v <sup>d</sup> the yearde xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	} iiij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
Nicoles Lache <sup>6</sup>	xxxix yardees at vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde savinge vj <sup>d</sup> in the whole more of him xv yardees at iiij <sup>d</sup> ob. y <sup>e</sup> yearde	} —xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
James whitheade <sup>7</sup> by John Seller	xvj yardees di. at vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde ..... more of him x yardees at v <sup>d</sup> the yearde... more of him x yardees at iiij <sup>d</sup> ob. a yearde	} viij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
Willm <sup>o</sup> Lache <sup>8</sup>	boughte of willm <sup>o</sup> Lache xx <sup>ti</sup> yardees at vj <sup>d</sup> ...	x <sup>s</sup>
Nicoles fagere <sup>9</sup>	booughte of Nicholes Sagere lxxx yardees di. wherof xvij <sup>ti</sup> di. of vij y <sup>e</sup> yearde xxxiiij yardees at vj <sup>d</sup> the yearde and xxix yardees at v <sup>d</sup> the yearde in the whole .....	} xlvij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
iiij <sup>d</sup> of Julij	John Smith <sup>10</sup> boughte of John Smithe xiiij <sup>ten</sup> yardees at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde abatinge ij <sup>d</sup> in y <sup>e</sup> whole .....	} xvij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
George pollarde <sup>11</sup>	boughte of George pollere xxvij yardees ...	xxxvij <sup>s</sup>
Willm <sup>o</sup> Kinge <sup>12</sup>	boughte of willm kinge firste xvj <sup>th</sup> yardees xvij yardees di. xviiij yardees xv <sup>ten</sup> yardees iij q <sup>ters</sup> xvij <sup>th</sup> yardees xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yardees and .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Edwarde Inghame <sup>13</sup>	of him lvj yardees Di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde more of him xv yardees j q <sup>ter</sup> at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde	} iiij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
James Whitaker	xxvi <sup>th</sup> yardees at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	xxxix <sup>s</sup>
Thomes Ingham	xxxix <sup>th</sup> yardees di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde.....	lij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Narram <sup>14</sup>	vij yardees at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde more of the said John vij yardees at xiiij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde	xix <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Whalley . . . Brunley & other pishes in Lancashire": It was during the month of July, 1569, when Dean Nowell was down in Lancashire (see *ante*, p. 219, Note 9), that he purchased these quantities of linen and woollen cloth of the chapmen of that county for distribution among the poor of Whalley, Burnley, and other parishes. The distribution of this cloth is entered in detail onward in the *MS.*

<sup>2</sup> "Boughte at Preston," &c.: Most of the goods were bought from traders in Blackburn, Harwood, Burnley, and other places in Blackburn Hundred, but this first purchase was made at Preston, and the cost of carriage of the parcel from Preston to Towneley (where the Dean was sojourning with his half-brother and co-trustee John Towneley, Esq.) was 12*d.* The distance from Preston to Towneley is about twenty miles. This manufacture of strong linen cloth was a considerable one in Lancashire *temp.* Elizabeth, and for two centuries onward, until the present cotton manufacture sprang up and displaced it. Most of the small farmers, as well as the cottagers in the hill-country of East Lancashire, had the spinning wheels and hand-loom set up in their houses, the spinning being done by wife and daughters and the weaving chiefly by the men and lads of the household. These entries in our *MS.* afford a better idea of the largeness of the trade of the local chapmen in these wares and of the prices of the Lancashire cloths in the middle of the sixteenth century than any other published record of that period. By purchasing all this cloth on the spot, the Nowell trustees reveal their wish to encourage a useful local industry and manufacture, at the same time that they bestowed upon the families of all the poor inhabitants of the district the material for clothing. It was in both respects more thoughtful to do this than it would have been to have given an equal sum away in money-gifts.

<sup>3</sup> "Leoner Bertwessel": The Birtwistle family were of Huncoat Hall, near Accrington. A Leonard Birtwistle was a younger brother of Oliver Birtwistle, gent.: and Leonard Birtwistle of Hapton, Jenet his wife, and their children, are named subsequently in the *MS.* in the distribution of cloth in that township. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> "Rychard hayworthe": The Haworths of Green Haworth, Accrington, of Crawshawbooth in Rossendale, and of Blackburn and Lower Darwen, all traded in linen goods and checks from an early period.

<sup>5</sup> "James Buterworthe": Perhaps of a clan of Butterworths of Rochdale parish. A Katherine Butterworth occurs later in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>6</sup> "Nicholes Lache": Nicholas Lache has been named *ante* (p. 125), as having married Agnes, daughter of Ralph Pollard of Billington.

<sup>7</sup> "James whitheade": A James Whitehead of Habergham Eaves (among other Whiteheads) is named onward in the statement of the distribution of gifts of cloth.

<sup>8</sup> "Willm Lache": A kinsman, perhaps, of Nicholas Lache *supra*. Both William and Nicholas Lache may have been related to Edward Lache, who married Elizabeth Shepherd. (See *post*, by Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>9</sup> "Nicoles fagere": Sagar was then, and is yet, a localised surname in Burnley and its outlying townships. The most considerable family of Sagar was of Catlow, midway between Burnley and Colne by the old road.

<sup>10</sup> "John Smith": Perhaps he was a John Smythe of Burnley whose wife had a gift of cloth in the distribution of these cloths. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>11</sup> "George pollarde": The Pollards were small freeholders and chapmen at Whalley and Billington. (See *ante*, p. 125, Note 6.) There was also about this date a George Pollard of Hapton, near Burnley.

<sup>12</sup> "Willm King": He recurs two pages onward.

<sup>13</sup> "Eduuarde Inghame," "James Whitaker," "Thomes Ingham": Ingham and Whitaker are Burnley names. Several Inghams of Read occur in the distribution of cloth later in the record.

<sup>14</sup> "John Narram": John Narram of Read township occurs in the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553. (*Chetham Miscellanies*, vol. v, p. 16.) He married Jane Sellers of Whalley, "cousin" of Dean Nowell. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

Willm <sup>9</sup> wigen. <sup>1</sup> boughte of willm wigen xij yeardes di. at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde xvij yeardes di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvj yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde ix yeardes at xij <sup>d</sup> a yearde.....	} vj <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
Willm. Ducksburie. <sup>2</sup> bought of willm Ducksburie xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at more of him viij yeardes at xvij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	} xxij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>
Willm. wigen. boughte of willm wigen xvij yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at .....	} xxvij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Richarde Ingham <sup>3</sup> boughte of Richard Ingham xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde favinge vj <sup>d</sup> in the whole iiij <sup>r</sup> peces more conteyninge xxvij yeardes apece lackinge vj <sup>d</sup> in eu <sup>y</sup> pece at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde iiij peces more conteyninge xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yarde favinge vj <sup>d</sup> in eu <sup>y</sup> pece .....	} ix <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>d</sup>
Thoms Childers <sup>4</sup> boughte of him xvj yeardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> at xij <sup>d</sup> a yearde	} xvj <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
Nicholes hallsteade <sup>5</sup> boughte of him xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> a yearde more of him xvij yeardes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> a yearde more of him xvij yeardes di. at xiiij <sup>d</sup> a yearde iiij peces more of him conteyninge xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde .....	} lvij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob
vj peces more of him conteyninge xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xv <sup>d</sup> a yearde.....	} ij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup>
Willm wigen. boughte of willm wigen xiiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes of geliflower collor at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde.....	} xvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Ric <sup>9</sup> Shorocke <sup>6</sup> boughte of Ric. Shorocke v yeardes at xij <sup>d</sup> a yearde	} v <sup>s</sup>
Nicholes Lache <sup>7</sup> boughte of Nicoles Lache xvij <sup>d</sup> at xv <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde savage six pece in the whole pece more of him xvij yeardes di. at xvij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde more vj yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	} lvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Robte hutchine <sup>8</sup> boughte of Robte hutchin xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvij <sup>d</sup> yearde	} xxxvij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Christofor Jackson <sup>9</sup> bought of Cristofor Jackson xvij yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	} xxij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
Cristofor hindlie <sup>10</sup> boughte of Christofor hindlie xxiiij <sup>t</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde more of him ij peces conteyninge xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece, at xv <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xx <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	} v <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
George Ingham <sup>11</sup> boughte of George Ingham xxvj yeardes at .....	} xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Ric <sup>9</sup> Ingham boughte of Richard Ingham xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde, xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvij yeardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvij yeardes di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeard q <sup>ter</sup> xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xij <sup>d</sup> a yearde iiij yeardes di. at xij <sup>d</sup> a yearde .....	} vj <sup>li</sup> xvij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
Nic. halsted <sup>12</sup> bought of Nicoles halstead xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde. more xvij yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde. more of the same Nicholes xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> batinge xij <sup>d</sup> in the whole, more xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> abaitinge xij <sup>d</sup> in the whole xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde, xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde xxxiiij <sup>ti</sup> yeardes di. of ihepes Russette at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	} x <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 148 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Willm Wigan*," and *infra*: A century later, a namesake of this chapman, and doubtless a descendant, William Wigan, was pursuing the same trade of a clothier in the neighbourhood of Blackburn.

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Ducksburie*": He would belong, I think, to a family of Duxbury, small gentry and traders, in Great Harwood. He sold a finer kind of cloth than some of the chapmen, being valued at 18*d.* the yard. He is again mentioned at the foot of the next page of the *MS.*

<sup>3</sup> "*Richarde Ingham*," and *infra*: Richard Ingham of Cliviger occurs onward in the list of persons to whom gifts of cloth were made. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms Childers*": His name recurs two pages onward. Childers is not a local surname in East Lancashire.

<sup>5</sup> "*Nicholes hallsteade*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.* The measurement of the pieces of Lancashire cloth woven in 1569 is given in this and other entries. The pieces are said to have mostly contained 18 yards the piece; but some were of 17 yards and 17½ yards the piece; and one of John Narram's pieces measured 19 yards. The shortest pieces were some of 15 yards the piece, sold by Nicholas Lache.

<sup>6</sup> "*Ric. Shorrocke*": The Shorrocks occur early as yeomen and chapmen in Eccleshill, near Blackburn.

<sup>7</sup> "*Nicholes Lache*": See last page, Note 5.

<sup>8</sup> "*Robte hutchine*": Named again two pages onward.

<sup>9</sup> "*Christofor Jackson*": He is again named two pages onward. A Christopher Jackson of Ightenhill Manor is met with in 1563; and a Christopher Jackson of Burnley appears among the names hereafter in the record of the distribution of these cloths. This Christopher Jackson also occurs in a list of freeholders in Cliviger in 1558.

<sup>10</sup> "*Christofor hindlie*": Some Hindles or Hindleys of Great Harwood and Rishton in Blackburn parish occur once and again as local traders in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. This Christopher Hindle was one of the earliest chapmen in his family. About a century later than the date of these entries, *i.e.*, between 1660 and 1670, Laurence Hindle, John Hindle, William Wigan, Robert Pollard, John Pollard, and others, descendants and successors, doubtless, as the names suggest, of the men who sold their cloths to Dean Nowell in 1569, describing themselves as "clothiers" in Great Harwood, Billington, Whalley, and Rishton, petitioned the county justices for redress of injuries sustained by them from the monopolist trading companies of Preston. (Abram's *History of Blackburn*, p. 202.)

<sup>11</sup> "*George Ingham*": He was related, no doubt, to Richard Ingham and Edward Ingham, also named among these traders in Lancashire cloths.

<sup>12</sup> "*Nic. halsted*," and *supra*: Among the present parcel of cloths is named 34½ yards of woollen fabric called "shepes rusette," selling for 15*d.* the yard. "Russet" cloth was a cheap woollen fabric worn by the common people, and is said to have derived its name from its colour, a dingy brown. Nicholas Halsted of Padiham occurs in 1552, in the assessment of the Easter Roll of Whalley Church. (*Cheth. Miscel.*, vol. v, p. 3.)



Tho. Childres <sup>1</sup> boughte of Thomes Childres xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde	xxv <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Nicoles Lache <sup>2</sup> boughte of Nicoles Lache xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at more of him xxxv <sup>ti</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde	iiij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Robte hindlie <sup>3</sup> bought of Robte hindlie x peces eu <sup>y</sup> pece xviiij <sup>th</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde & ij yeardes more more of him xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> a yearde.....	xij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> xxiiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Jenkin hindlie <sup>4</sup> boughte of Jenkin hindlie ij peces of xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece di. eu <sup>y</sup> .....	xlviij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm. Wigen <sup>5</sup> Boughte of willm wigen ij peces the one of xviiij <sup>ten</sup> the other of xvij <sup>ten</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde more of the same mane ij peces, of xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde ..	iiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Christofor Boughte of Christofor hindlie xiiij <sup>ten</sup> peces hindlie <sup>6</sup> in eu <sup>y</sup> pece xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes. at xxij <sup>s</sup> a pece more of the same mane xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde & iij yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	xviiij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>s</sup>
Robte hindlie Boughte of Robte hindlie ij peces the one xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the a yarde the xviiij <sup>ten</sup> iij q <sup>ters</sup> at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yard .....	xlj <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
John heape <sup>7</sup> Boughte of John heape ij peces at .....	xxxv <sup>s</sup> ./
Edwarde Boughte of Edward Bertwesill xij peces Bertwesill <sup>8</sup> eu <sup>y</sup> one, xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes, at xxij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> a pece	xiiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup>
Nicoles Boughte of Nicoles haworthe xiiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes haworthe <sup>9</sup> at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde of John Naron a pece	xlj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
John narham <sup>10</sup> of xix <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at viij <sup>d</sup> the yearde of Nic <sup>9</sup> Lache Nicoles Lache iij yeardes at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	xlvij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
John Smithe <sup>11</sup> Bought of John Smithe xiiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde batinge ij <sup>d</sup> in y <sup>e</sup> whole .....	xviiij <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
George pollarde <sup>12</sup> Boughte of George pollarde xxvij yeardes	xxxvj <sup>s</sup>
Willm Kinge <sup>13</sup> Boughte of Willm Kinge xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeardes xxvij <sup>ten</sup> di. xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes xv <sup>ten</sup> yeardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> xvij <sup>ten</sup> & xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes .....	vj <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Edmunde Boughte of Edmunde Ingham lvj <sup>ti</sup> yeardes Ingham <sup>14</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde, xv <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xiiij <sup>d</sup>	iiij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
James whitaker <sup>15</sup> Boughte of James whitakere xxvj <sup>ti</sup> yeardes .....	xxxix <sup>s</sup>
Tho. Ingham <sup>16</sup> Boughte of Tho. Ingham xxxix <sup>ti</sup> yeardes di. at	liij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
John Norrham Boughte of John Narram viij yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde & viij <sup>t</sup> yeardes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> more of him xix <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde	xxxix <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
Willm Wigen Boughte of willm wigen xlj yeardes di. at xiiij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde, xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde xvj <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> ix yeardes di. at xij <sup>d</sup> the yeard .....	vj <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
more xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	xxviij <sup>s</sup> viiiij <sup>d</sup>
more xiiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde .....	xviiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
more ij peces xvij <sup>ten</sup> & xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yeard & ij peces more at xvj <sup>d</sup> ayearde & xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeard a pece.....	iiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Willm Ducksburie <sup>17</sup> Boughte of Willm Ducksburie xviiij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes ¼ at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	xviiij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
more viij yeardes at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde xiiij <sup>s</sup> .....	lxxxxviij <sup>li</sup> xxij <sup>d</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 149 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Tho Childers*" : See last page.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Nicoles Lache*," and *infra* : *Ibid.*
- <sup>3</sup> "*Robte hindlie*," and *infra* : *Ibid.*
- <sup>4</sup> "*Jenkin hindlie*" : One of the family of Hindles to which Robert and Christopher belonged.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Willm Wigen*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and previous page for reference and relative note.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Christofor hindlie*" : See last page.
- <sup>7</sup> "*John heape*" : See a second mention of him two pages onward.
- <sup>8</sup> "*Edwarde Bertwesill*" : James Birtwistle, gent., of Huncoat Hall, who died in 1597, had a younger brother, Edward Birtwistle, who may have been the chapman of this entry.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Nicoles haworthe*" : This trader may have been Nicholas Haworth of Blackburn, a governor of Blackburn grammar school, who was taxed on his goods to a queen's subsidy in 1570, and died in 1597.
- <sup>10</sup> "*John narham*," and *infra* : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- <sup>11</sup> "*John Smithe*" : See a prior allusion two pages *ante*.
- <sup>12</sup> "*George pollarde*" : See reference and note two pages *ante*.
- <sup>13</sup> "*Willm Kinge*" : See previous mention of him two pages *ante*.
- <sup>14</sup> "*Edmunde Ingham*" : Named two pages before as "*Edwarde Ingham*."
- <sup>15</sup> "*James Whitaker*" : James Whitaker occurs before in this category of Lancashire clothiers, two pages *ante*. He married Isabel Sellers, kinswoman of Dean Nowell. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of James Whitaker.)
- <sup>16</sup> "*Tho. Ingham*" : A Thomas Ingham of Habergham Eaves, near Burnley, is named afterwards in the account of the distribution of these cloths. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- <sup>17</sup> "*Willm Ducksburie*" : See a reference on the page preceding, and relative note.

Richarde Ingham<sup>1</sup>

Boughte of Richarde Ingham xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde batinge vj<sup>d</sup> more iij peces of xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. apece at xvj<sup>d</sup> ayeard batinge vj<sup>d</sup> in eu<sup>y</sup> pece more iij peces of xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj<sup>d</sup> a yearde batinge vj<sup>d</sup> in eu<sup>y</sup> pece ix<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>d</sup> more xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde more xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes iij q<sup>ters</sup> at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde, xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvij<sup>d</sup> the yearde iij .....

} xx<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> j<sup>d</sup>

Tho. Childers Boughte of Thoms Childers xvj<sup>ten</sup> yeardes iij q<sup>ters</sup> at xij<sup>d</sup> the yearde..... xv<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> more xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xxv<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

} xlijs iij<sup>d</sup>

Nic. halstede Boughte of Nicoles halstede xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xiiij<sup>d</sup> the yearde, xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup>..... iij<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> more vj peces of xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xv<sup>d</sup> the yearde ..... vj<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> more xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xvj<sup>ten</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> at xvj<sup>d</sup> a yearde, xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xxxiiij<sup>ti</sup> yeardes di. at xv<sup>d</sup> a yearde, ij peces of xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj<sup>d</sup> a yearde, ij peces of xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> apece at xvj<sup>d</sup> a yearde batinge xij<sup>d</sup> on eather pece of these ij laste peces ..... xli xiijs j<sup>d</sup>

} xxiiij<sup>li</sup> viijs j<sup>d</sup>

Ric. Shorrocke Boughte of Rychard Shorrocke v yeardes at

v<sup>s</sup>

Nic. Lache Bought of Nicoles Lache xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xv<sup>d</sup> the yearde batinge vj<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> whole more xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xviiij<sup>d</sup> ayeard vj<sup>th</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde ..... lvjs iij<sup>d</sup> more xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde xxxv<sup>ti</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> a yearde, iij yeardes at xviiij<sup>d</sup> the yearde..... iij<sup>li</sup> xvjs viij<sup>d</sup> more x peces of xv<sup>ten</sup> yeardes a pece at xvj<sup>d</sup> and ij yeardes old plons..... xij<sup>li</sup> iijs

} xviiij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>

Robte huthin<sup>2</sup> Boughte of Robte hutchin xxviij<sup>ti</sup> yeardes at

xxxviijs iij<sup>d</sup>

Cristofor Jacksonn<sup>3</sup> Boughte of Cristofor Jacksone xvij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at

xxijs viij<sup>d</sup>

Cristofor hindlie<sup>4</sup> Boughte of Cristofor hindlie xxiiij<sup>ti</sup> yeardes at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yearde, ij peces of xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xv<sup>d</sup> ayeard & vj<sup>d</sup> more in y<sup>e</sup> whole xvj<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xx<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup> xvj<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xij<sup>d</sup> a yearde in the whole ..... v<sup>li</sup> xiijs v<sup>d</sup> more xiiij<sup>ten</sup> peeces of xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xxiijs apece, xviiij<sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xviiij<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> yearde iij yeardes at xv<sup>d</sup> the yearde xvij<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> .....

} xxiiij<sup>li</sup> xviijs v<sup>d</sup>

George Ingham<sup>5</sup> Boughte of George Ingham xxvj<sup>ti</sup> yeardes iij q<sup>ters</sup>...

xxxiiijs iij<sup>d</sup>

(Continued on p. 286.)

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 150 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*Richard Ingham*": See his name two pages *ante*.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Robt huthin*": See two pages *ante* for other reference to him.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Cristofor Jacksonn*": Previously named two pages *ante*.
- <sup>4</sup> "*Cristofor hindie*": Named on the two preceding pages.
- <sup>5</sup> "*George Ingham*": Named two pages *ante*.



(Page 150 of the MS. continued from p. 284.)

Robte hindlie	Boughte of Robte hindlie xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes	} ij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
	more of him ij peeces the one of xxiiij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>	
	xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes di. at xiiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde the other	
John heape <sup>6</sup>	Boughte of John heape ij peeces the	} xxxv <sup>s</sup>
	one of xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes the other xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes	
	at xij <sup>d</sup> ayearde .....	
		lxxxxiiij <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>

(Page 151 of the MS., folio 112.)

Edwarde	Boughte of Edward Bertwesill <sup>1</sup> xij peeces	} xiiij <sup>li</sup> ix <sup>s</sup>
Bertwesill <sup>1</sup>	of xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece & at xxij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> the peece savinge in the whole ij yeardes di. ...	
Nicoles	Boughte of Nicoles haywoorthe <sup>2</sup> xiiij <sup>ten</sup>	} xvj <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
haywoorthe	yeardes at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde .....	
Willm hindlie	Boughte of willm hindlie xliij <sup>ti</sup> yeardes	} [erasure] lv <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
	ij q <sup>ters</sup> at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde.....	
Ric. Sager	Boughte of Richard Sagere <sup>3</sup> xvij <sup>ten</sup>	} xliiij <sup>s</sup>
	yeardes at xviiij <sup>d</sup> the yearde xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes at xij <sup>s</sup> the yearde .....	
Robte hodshin <sup>2</sup>	Boughte of Robte hodshin <sup>4</sup> ij peeces	} xlviiij <sup>s</sup>
	of xvij <sup>ten</sup> yeardes apece at xvj <sup>d</sup> the yearde	
		<u>xxj<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup></u>

this note I fonde of  
my m<sup>9</sup> hande. / as  
follow<sup>th</sup>./

Su <sup>m</sup> a totalis of wollen clothie./ mm.ccccl yeardes	} clviiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
whiche Amonteth vnto clxiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> .....	
Su <sup>m</sup> a totalis in Lynen clothe amontethe	} xlv <sup>li</sup>
m. viij <sup>e</sup> yeardes / w <sup>ch</sup> in money amontethe	
Su <sup>m</sup> a <sup>9</sup> tota <sup>9</sup> of bothe wollen & linen in money...	} ccviiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
these pcells are as I haue caste them .....	
	cccxxvij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob.
the fome of the clothe boughte	} cccxxvij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob.
in Lancashire <sup>3</sup> .....	

[Verso—blank.]

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>6</sup> "*John heape*": This surname is now met with in some parts of South-East Lancashire. Altogether I find the names of about thirty of the local chapmen to whom Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq., gave a share of this patronage; a circumstance which shows that the manufacture and merchandise in linen and woollen cloths were rather extensively diffused in the Blackburn and Burnley districts of East Lancashire to which these traders chiefly belonged, in the first years of Elizabeth's reign. The thirty names are these: Leonard Birtwistle, Edward Birtwistle, Richard Haworth, Nicholas Haworth, James Butterworth, Nicholas Lache, William Lache, James Whitehead, Nicholas Sagar, Richard Sagar, John Smith, George Pollard, William King, Edward Ingham, Thomas Ingham, Richard Ingham, George Ingham, John Narram, William Wigen, William Duxbury, Thomas Childers, Nicholas Halsted, Richard Shorrock, Robert Hitchine (Hutchine or Hodshin), Christopher Jackson, Christopher Hindlie (Hindle), Robert Hindle, William Hindle, John Heape, James Whitaker.

( 151 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Eduarde Bertwesill*": See two pages *ante*, Note 8.

<sup>2</sup> "*Nicholas Haywoorthe*": See previous entry and relative note two pages *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> "*Richard Sagere*": See note on Nicholas Sagere, p. 279 *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> "*Robte hodshin*": Probably this is the person named Robert Hutchin in foregoing entries.

<sup>5</sup> "*Sume of the clothe boughte in Lancashire*": The total sum expended in this instance in Lancashire upon cloth for charitable distribution by Dean Nowell and his co-executors was 327*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*, which would be equal to about 3,500*l.* in modern money, computing that a shilling of Elizabethan coinage was worth from ten to twelve shillings of Victoria, on the basis of the relative rentals of land and rates of artizans' wages then and now. In quantity there was stated to have been purchased 2,400 yards of woollen cloth, and 1,800 yards of linen cloth.

Geven by the executo<sup>rs</sup> of Robte Nowell esquier deceased, Late of grayes Inne to his poor Kynsfolkes in Lancashire in clothe and other wiese of the Goodes of the said Robte as hereafter follow<sup>th</sup> Anno Dni 1569 et regni regine Elizabeth undecimo the xx<sup>th</sup> of June.

21<sup>o</sup> Junij

To his Cosin Oliver hawoorthe of Manchester<sup>1</sup> havinge many children xxx<sup>s</sup> in the p<sup>s</sup>entes of George berch<sup>2</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Danyell<sup>3</sup> M<sup>r</sup> haule<sup>4</sup> & others of Manchester & m<sup>rs</sup> Langlayc<sup>5</sup> ..... } xxx<sup>s</sup>

23<sup>o</sup> Junij

To his Aunte Elizabeth reedfearne at Townley haule ..... } v<sup>s</sup>

To Anne reedfearne<sup>6</sup> her doughter ..... } v<sup>s</sup>

To or brother John Townley<sup>7</sup> iiij<sup>r</sup> children and Thoms Whitaker and willm Thomson vij yardes & a di. of brood new collered clothe at viij<sup>s</sup> the yarde in the hole ..... } iiij<sup>li</sup>

27 Junij

To his cosin James Bridgge<sup>8</sup> havinge iiij<sup>r</sup> children, iij yardes in brood London clothe of the pishe of holdam To his cosin James Bridges wiefe of Robte heyley<sup>9</sup> havinge one childe of the pishe of Ratchdale iij yardes of brod London clothe To Thoms Casson<sup>10</sup> husband to Elizabeth Bridge, his cosin havinge ij Children of the pishe of Ratchdale, iiij<sup>r</sup> yardes of brode London clothe. & in money vj<sup>d</sup> apece..... } xviiij<sup>d</sup>

these brought the Testimonies of Cuthberd Scofield<sup>11</sup> Roger Garshead<sup>12</sup> and Arthur Ashton of Ratchdell<sup>13</sup> gentlemen And delyu<sup>d</sup>ed in the p<sup>s</sup>entes of willm Barcrofte John Seller, Thoms Jackson, James woolton<sup>14</sup>

30 of Junij

To his Cosin Richard hardman of middlilton<sup>15</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> whoe hathe v children, iiij<sup>r</sup> yardes of brood London clothe & ij<sup>s</sup> in money, aud vij yardes Lynen..... } ij<sup>s</sup>

To John hopwoode of Ratchdale<sup>16</sup> pishe one yarde & a halfe of London clothe & vj<sup>d</sup> in money ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>

Delyu<sup>d</sup>ed in the p<sup>s</sup>entes of vs whose names are heyr subscribed George Seller John Seller.<sup>17</sup>

v<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup>. / in money

<sup>1</sup> "*Oliver haworthe of Manchester*": I cannot fix the connexion of this person with the Nowells, unless he was a son of John Haworth named on the next page, whose wife Alice was a Hopwood, and daughter of a sister of Dean Nowell's mother.

<sup>2</sup> "*George berch*": George Birch, gent., of Manchester, younger son of George Birch, Esq., and brother of Thomas Birch of Birch, Esq.

<sup>3</sup> "*mr Danvell*": Nicholas Daniel, or, as he described himself, Nicholas ap Evans Daniel, B.D., was Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester 1568. He was vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, London, but apparently deprived for nonconformity (Newcourt's *Repert.*, vol. i, p. 687). He afterwards became vicar of Preston-in-Amounderness, and in a long and singularly interesting letter addressed by him to Bishop Downham, dated Preston "dominica in albis, 1574," he details the griefs and difficulties he had encountered in his parish. (Canon Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxii, pp. 150-154.) Various charges were brought against him, chiefly for nonconformity and heterodoxy, before the Archbishop of York's commissioners, in the Chapter House, Manchester, in 1571, and as he is not named in the Charter of 1575 it is not quite clear that he was at that time a member of the Collegiate body. Archdeacon Mullins of London, one of the Marian exiles, was his friend. (*Ibid.*, vol. xii, pp. 127-9.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Mr haule*": Richard Hall, younger son of Thomas Hall, by his wife Alice, daughter of John Valentine, and brother of Thomas Hall, priest, the friend and correspondent of John Bradford the martyr (Bradford's *Letters*, p. 10). Richard Hall was ordained deacon by John, Bishop of Chester, 23rd December, 1541, on the title of Peter Warburton of Arley, knight; and priest, 10th March, 1542, on the same title. (Bishop's *Liber Ordin. Cestr.*) He was a Fellow of the Collegiate Church, Manchester, 1559, and appears to have professed Theology, Philosophy, Physic, and Medicine. He laboured under the suspicion of not being a hearty Protestant and ably defended himself. He was bursar of the college and deputy or curate for Dean Nowell, which is the strongest argument that could be adduced for the soundness of his creed, his learning, ability and character. In October, 1584, he records "Mr. Alex. Nowell, Deane of Paules owes mee for Wages xxx<sup>li</sup>," and various other persons were indebted to him. (*Inventory of Debts.*) He is the "Sir Hall" who had an annuity of x<sup>li</sup> granted to him out of the Collegiate revenues, and which Lord Burghley advised Bishop Charderton "to staie the payment thereof," and adds, that if he should repair to the Bishop for the same, his Lordship was to direct him to apply to Burghley for an answer, who says, "being such a man as you describe I cannot favour him." This was written on the 12th September, 1581. His "annuitie and arrearages" were probably paid, and the warden was found to be the culprit. (Peck's *Desid. Cur.*, vol. i, lib. iii, p. 37.) He lost his Prebendal stall at Worcester, but retained that of Manchester until his death. His Will is dated 22nd October, 1584, and he was buried in the Collegiate Church, in January, 1584-5, and his widow Margerie, on the 5th January, 1588. (*Lives of Fellows of Manch. Coll.*, *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xli, pp. 129-30;—communicated by Canon Raines.)

<sup>5</sup> "*Mrs Langlaye*": May have been Cicely Langley, widow of Robert Langley of Agecroft, Esq. He died early in the reign of Elizabeth.

<sup>6</sup> "*Elizabethhe and Anne redfearne*": See, for numerous Redfearnes, Index of Names, s. n.

<sup>7</sup> "*John Towneley*": The four children of John Towneley, Esq., named in this entry would be Richard, born in 1566; John, born in 1567; and Jennet and Frances, his two eldest daughters. All the other sons and daughters, ten in number, were born after this date (June, 1569).

<sup>8</sup> "*James Bridgge*": The relation of the Bridges to the Nowells is indefinable. Some of them are named again some pages onward.

<sup>9</sup> "*Robte heyley*": Thomas Healey of Lower Healey, in the manor of Rochdale, gent., holdeth by deed dated 22nd April, 4 *Phil. et Mar.*, made by Thomas Healey, father of the said Thomas, to Robert Buckley of Buckley, gent.; John Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, gent.; Arthur Whitehead of Dearnley, gent.; and others as feoffees in trust for the use of *Robert Healey his eldest son*, and *Elizabeth his wife*, and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue, to remain to the said Thomas and his right heirs, a faire house in Healey, and divers lands worth 20*l.* a year adjoining to the lands of Abel Buckley of Buckley, Esq. (Note by Canon Raines, from *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 210.)

<sup>10</sup> "*Thoms Casson*": Thomas Casson held copyhold lands at Wroe, in Spotland, parish of Rochdale, 12th June, 1571; and on the 30th April, 4 Jac., Thomas Holt of Stid, near Ribchester, Esq., conveyed lands in Spotland, near Rochdale, to Caleh, son of Wilfred Casson. (Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 26.) Samuel Casson held these lands in 1695, and John Casson in 1706. (*Ibid.*, pp. 265, 278.)

<sup>11</sup> "*Cuthberd Schofield*": Cuthbert Schofield was the son of James Schofield of Schofield Hall, in the parish of Rochdale, gent. He died without issue, and the family descent



30 Junij  
1569

To his Cousin Elys Reedferne of Ratchdale<sup>1</sup>  
pische w<sup>t</sup> whom o<sup>r</sup> Aunte Elysabethe Reedfearne  
Dothe remayn, one yard & a half of brood  
London clothe & v<sup>s</sup> in money..... } v<sup>s</sup> in money

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of vs }  
John Sellar<sup>2</sup>, Gylbarte Townley,  
Robte pyckringe, Alexander bradshay }

2<sup>o</sup> Julij

To his Cosin Ales wilde nowe wief to }  
Edward Turnall ij yardes & a half, and to  
her husbände, one yard & a half, and to  
their Doughter Catherin Turnall,<sup>3</sup> ij yardes  
& a half of London brode clothe, for a gowen } vij<sup>s</sup> in money  
at her mariage in the whole vj yardes & a half  
and in money to his faid Cosin & her husbände  
ij<sup>s</sup> & to her doughter to be delyu<sup>o</sup>ed by them  
at her marriage v<sup>s</sup> of the pische of Ratchdale .....

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of vs Thoms haymons, Robte Pyckringe  
Thoms Jackson henry Coney<sup>4</sup> & others.

2<sup>o</sup> Julij

To his Cosin Agnes Turnall wiefe to Rychard }  
Myller,<sup>5</sup> ij yardes & a half of brod London clothe  
and her eldeste sonne Raffe Miller, one  
yarde & a halfe of brood clothe and to eu<sup>y</sup> } xiiij<sup>s</sup> in money  
one of her other Children beinge feven in  
Number ij<sup>s</sup> apece in the whole xiiij<sup>s</sup> in  
money in the pische of holdam .....

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of vs. Robte Townley, John houghton  
Robte whitakers, willm huntington, Thoms Jacksone<sup>6</sup>/

M<sup>d</sup> that Ales hopwoode wiefe to John haworthe<sup>7</sup> mother }  
to the iij nexte followinge, hade the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Junij in  
Townley v<sup>s</sup> for her self, & for eu<sup>y</sup> of her children xij<sup>d</sup> } viij<sup>s</sup> in  
besyde the somes nexte vnder written in the whole viij<sup>s</sup>.. } money.

4<sup>o</sup> of Julij

To his Cosin John haworthe havinge a }  
sore legge, & for his wief, of Burry  
parrishe havinge one childe, xxx<sup>s</sup> in money } xxx<sup>s</sup> in money  
to by them a cove<sup>8</sup> w<sup>th</sup>hall .....

To his Cosin Rychard haworthe his wief }  
havinge one child, havinge noe house to dwele  
in remaininge w<sup>th</sup> their mother Ales } xxx<sup>s</sup> in money  
haworthe of Ratchdale pische.....

To his cosin margerett haworthe dwellinge }  
w<sup>th</sup> her mother Ales haworthe in Rachdale } x<sup>s</sup> in money  
pische .....

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of vs. Gylbarte Townley  
John houghton, James woulton Robte pyckringe<sup>9</sup> w<sup>th</sup>  
others./

vi<sup>i</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup> in money  
besydes clothe./

## Notes and Illustrations.

was continued in the issue of his brother Alexander Schofield, who succeeded him in the estate. Canon Raines has a note respecting a suit pursued in the Bishop's court, in 1561, by Cuthbert Schofield of Schofield, gent., for a divorce from Anne his wife, who was a natural daughter of Sir John Byron, on the ground of adultery, committed by her with one Michael Goodrich, gent., in the house of her husband, called Schofield Hall. On being discovered in her infidelity, Mrs. Anne Schofield fled with her paramour to Rochdale, thence to Ireland. "Cuthbert Scholfild of Scholfild, buried June 5th, 1605," at Rochdale. (*Reg. Bk.*)

<sup>12</sup> "*Roger Garshead*": This is meant for Roger Gartsch, gent., of the family of Gartside of Gartside and Oakenrod, in Rochdale and of Ewood Bridge, near Haslingden.

<sup>13</sup> "*Arthur Ashtonn of Ratchdale, gent.*": Canon Raines, in a note to the Chetham Society's edition of Nicholas Assheton's "Journal," supplies information respecting this personage and his descendants. Arthur Assheton of Rochdale, attorney-at-law, was father of William Assheton of Clegg Hall, Esq., and of Edward Assheton, M.A., Rector of Middleton from 1584 to his death in June, 1618. Arthur Assheton, gent., had also eleven daughters. He died in 1593; and in his Will, dated 15 May, 33 Eliz. (1591), gives a legacy to his son Edward, "parson of Middleton," and nominates him and testator's dear friend Robert Holt of Ashworth, gent., and Robert Holt, his son, overseers of the Will. In 4 Elizabeth (1561), Richard Midgeley, clerk, Vicar of Rochdale, was against Arthur Assheton, Richard Holt, and others, in a suit as to glebe lands belonging to Rochdale Vicarage. (*Cal. to Pleadgs., Duc. Lanc.*)

<sup>14</sup> "*Willm Barcroft, John Sellar, Thoms Jackson, James woolton*": (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other occurrence of these names.)

<sup>15</sup> "*Richard hardman of middleton*": Nothing appears on inquiry to enable me to identify this Richard Hardman of Middleton, described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell. Some other Hardmans, also "cousins" of the donor, are named two pages onward. The name frequently occurs in the Middleton Registers.

<sup>16</sup> "*John hopwoode of Ratchdale*": He may be connected with other Hopwoods named two pages onward.

<sup>17</sup> "*George Sellar, John Sellar*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous "Sellers."

( 153 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Elys Redferne of Ratchdale*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> "*John Sellar, Gylberte Towneley, Robte pyckringe, Alexander bradshay*": John Sellar, Robert Pickering, and Alexander Bradshaw are heretofore named and noted as servants of Dean Nowell. Gilbert Towneley may have been a kinsman-dependant of John Towneley. I see no Gilbert of this period in any of the Towneley pedigrees. He was in holy orders, for he is named four pages onward in the text as "Gylberte Towneley, clerke."

<sup>3</sup> "*Ales wilde . . . . Edward Turnall . . . . Catherin Turnall*": See some pages onward for notes on Wylde and Turnalls.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms haynons, Robte Pyckringe, Thoms Jackson, henry Coney*": These witnesses of the payments, as those above, were either servants or kinsmen of Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq.

<sup>5</sup> "*Agnes Turnall . . . Rychard Myller . . . Raffe Miller*": Richard Miller of Oldham Parish had, it appears, married Agnes Turnall, whose mother was a Wylde, and a relative of the Nowells. Richard Miller in 1569 had eight children, Ralph being his eldest son.

<sup>6</sup> "*Robte Towneley, John houghton, Robte Whitakers, willm huntington, Thoms Jackson*": See Notes 2 and 4 *supra*.

<sup>7</sup> "*Ales hopwoode . . . John Haworth*": These Haworths of Rochdale and Bury, who seem to have been in poverty and misfortune at this time, evidently owed their kinship to the Nowells to the circumstance of the mother of the family, "Ales hopwoode, wief to John Haworth," being a Hopwood; and a previous entry at page 78 *ante* describes her as a widow and as a daughter of Henry Hopwood. I believe that her mother was Eleanor Kay, sister to Elizabeth Kay, Robert Nowell's and Dean Nowell's mother. If so, Henry Hopwood was the name of the member of the Hopwood family whom Eleanor Kay wedded. John Haworth by his wife Alice (Hopwood), had, as here stated, sons John Haworth and Richard Haworth, each married and having one child in 1569, when the second son, Richard, was living with his widowed mother at Rochdale, as was also her unmarried daughter, Margaret Haworth. On the next two pages other Hopwoods are named.

<sup>8</sup> "*to by them a cowe*": Thirty shillings were given to this family of poor kinsfolk to purchase them a cow. That sum would buy a good cow in 1569. In the Household Books of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe in Lancashire, from various entries relating to the buying and selling of cattle I take this as an example: "1583. Bought in Blackburne the firste daye of Maye, one cowe, 26s. 10d."

<sup>9</sup> "*Gylberte Towneley, John houghton, James woulton, Robte pyckringe*": See Note 2 *supra*.

5<sup>th</sup> of Julij

To his Cosin Lawrance wylde<sup>1</sup> one yard & a half of brood London clothe, and to his wiefe iij yardes of whit Lancashir clothe, at xvj<sup>d</sup> the yarde, and to his iij doughters, Anne, Jenet, and Dorethie eu<sup>y</sup> of them iij yardes at xv<sup>d</sup> the yarde, to his doughters Janne, Catherin, and Ales, eu<sup>y</sup> of them. ij yardes. to his sonnes Lawrance & willm wilde, eu<sup>y</sup> of them one yeard & a half of London brood clothe, of the parishe of Ratchdale & eu<sup>y</sup> of them beinge x in nomb<sup>r</sup> xij<sup>d</sup> apece

x<sup>s</sup> in money.

To his Cosin Edmund Turnall<sup>2</sup> of Ratchdale parishe one yard & a half of brood London cloth, to his iij<sup>r</sup> doughters Marie, Grace, & Ales, eu<sup>y</sup> of them ij yeardes of Lanc<sup>e</sup> white, & to his wief iij yardes, at xv<sup>d</sup> the yeard, and ijs vj<sup>d</sup> in money to him self & for eu<sup>y</sup> of his childrene xij<sup>d</sup> apece in the whole .. .. .

v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> in money.

To his Cosin Janne wilde wieffe to Thoms Jacksonne ij yeardes & a half of brood London clothe. to her husbände one yard & a half of the same to her sonne Robte one yard & a half of the same, and to the Janne wilde, iij<sup>r</sup> yeardes of fyne Lacashir white, and to her daughter Elizabethhe iij yardes of the fame at xvijj<sup>d</sup> the yearde, in money to her self v<sup>s</sup> & to her doughter v<sup>s</sup>, to her sonn Thoms Jackson v<sup>s</sup> & to her sonne Robte ijs vj<sup>d</sup> of Brunley parishe in money in the whole .. .. .

xvijs vj<sup>d</sup> in money

more to the said Elizabethhe Jacksonne<sup>3</sup> for that she was o<sup>r</sup> mother Goddoughter ij yardes & a half of London brood clothe to make her a gowen.....

Delyu<sup>e</sup>d in the presence<sup>t</sup> of Gylbarte Towneley  
George feller, John houghton, Robte Pyckringe

6<sup>th</sup> of Julij

To his Cosin John hopwood<sup>5</sup> one yarde & a half of brood London clothe, to his wieffe iij yeardes of fyne Lancashir white, at xvijj<sup>d</sup> the yearde, toe his doughter Elizabethhe, & Katherin beinge childrene iij yardes of the same white. to his sonne Robte hopwood, one yard & a half of the fame & iij<sup>s</sup> in money .. .. .

iijs in money

To his Cosin Rycharde hopwoode one yarde & a half of brood London clothe & xij<sup>d</sup> in money.....

xij<sup>d</sup> in money.

To his Cosin James hardman<sup>6</sup>, one yard & a half of brood London clothe, to his wiffe Katherin hardmane iij yardes of Lancashir white at xv<sup>d</sup> the yarde, & to their sonne Edmundc hardmane ij yardes of the fame & iij<sup>s</sup>

iijs in money.

To his Coson Robte Collinge<sup>7</sup>, one yeard & a half of London Clothe & xij<sup>d</sup> in moneye... ..

xij<sup>d</sup> in money.

Deliu<sup>e</sup>red in the p<sup>r</sup>esentes of vs Gylberte Towneley.  
John Goodshawe<sup>8</sup> Robte Pyckringe and  
James woolton w<sup>th</sup> others./

xljs in money  
besydes clothe

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 154 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Lawrance wylde*": For all the Wildes of this page, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>2</sup> "*Edmund Turnall of Ratchdale*": He had married a daughter of Lawrence Wilde, who was in some way not manifest nearly related to Dean Nowell. He had, besides the son Lawrence Turnall here named, daughters, Marie, Grace, and Alice, mentioned two pages *ante*. The name here written Turnall is probably meant for Turnogh, that of a very old family living at Turnogh, now called Turner, in Butterworth, near Rochdale, in the 13th and following centuries.

<sup>3</sup> "*Elisabethe Jacksonne*": This young woman got a gown, over and above the equal gift with her brothers, because she had been god-daughter to Dean Nowell's mother. Her father, Thomas Jackson, had to wife Jane Wild, daughter of Lawrence Wild named *supra*. He had sons, Thomas Jackson, and Robert Jackson—the later (or perhaps all the family) "of Brunley [Burnley] parishe."

<sup>4</sup> "*Delyu'ed in the presence*" &c.: All these names and *infra*, before: see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*John hopwood*": For the Hopwoods of this page, see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and for a genealogical note on the family see the next page.

<sup>6</sup> "*James hardman*": The nature of the "cousinship" to the Nowells of this and other persons in the *MS.* must remain undefined. A Richard Hardman of Middleton is mentioned two pages *ante*. James Hardman, by Katherine his wife, had a son Edward living in 1569. The surname of Hardman is yet local in South-East Lancashire. Canon Raines notes:—"The Hardmans of Marcroft-gate in Wolstenholme hamlet were old freeholders and copyholders within the parish of Rochdale, and were connected with some of the superior yeomanry and with neighbouring families of lesser gentry. They were, in the time of Eliz. and Jas. I., much associated with the Ashworths of Ashworth, Bamfords of Bamford, and Wolstenholmes of Wolstenholme, but probably not by marriage."

<sup>7</sup> "*Robte Collinge*": Not identified. See next page, Note 5, for mention of a John Collinge, gent.

<sup>8</sup> "*John Goodsharve*": He is here named among Dean Nowell's servants, but has not previously occurred in that capacity.



5 of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

To his Cosin wylde<sup>1</sup> of holdam parishe one  
year & a half of Brood London Clothe, too his  
ij fonnes Ottewell & John wilde ij yardes & a half  
of brod London clothe To his wiffe }  
Margery wilde. iij yardes of Lancashire white } iij<sup>s</sup> in money  
to his daughter Margeret wylde iij yeardes of  
Lancashire white. to the iij Children xij<sup>d</sup>  
apece in the whole .....

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>r</sup>esentes of Gylberte Towneley.<sup>2</sup>  
Thoms holden, Robte Pyckringe w<sup>th</sup> others

vj<sup>th</sup> of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

To his cosin Robte hopwoode<sup>3</sup> fonne to Barten }  
hopwood one yard q<sup>ter</sup> money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup> in money  
To his fyster Elizabethhe hopwoode ij yardes }  
quarter, in money ..... } iij<sup>s</sup> in money

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>r</sup>esentes of Gylberte Towneley.  
John houghton. Robte pyckringe w<sup>th</sup> others

To his Aunte Elizabethhe Chadwiecke<sup>4</sup> whoe }  
was married to henrye Reedfearne, wyddowe }  
ij yardes & a half of brod London clothe, and iij<sup>r</sup> }  
yeardes of Lancashir white to make her a }  
petticoate of Ratchdale parishe in moneye ..... }  
vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> in money

To his Cosin Thoms Reedfearne her }  
fonne, one yard & a half of London clothe & }  
ij yeardes of Lancashir white for his wiffe }  
& to his iij Children vj<sup>th</sup> yeardes of white }  
their Names are Elizabethhe, henry, James }  
and Jane & iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in money ..... }  
iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in money

To his Cosin Janne Reedfearne married to }  
peyres Tayller ij yeardes & a half of London }  
clothe & iij yeardes of Lancashir white, and }  
to her husbände v<sup>s</sup> in money, to her }  
children Rycharde Bonaventure arthure & }  
Elys vj yardes of white & iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>..... }  
iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in money

Delu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>r</sup>esentes of Gylberte Towneley  
hughe Shuttellworthe, Thoms holden.

To o<sup>r</sup> Aunte hopwoode<sup>5</sup> ..... x<sup>s</sup> }  
To Raffe hopwood wyffe iij lynen & iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> }  
To Raffe hopwood vj<sup>th</sup> children, John }  
hopwood, Anne hopwood, Jenet, and Janne }  
hopwood marie & m<sup>y</sup>geret, vj yeardes woollen }  
& vj Lynen & to eu<sup>r</sup>y of them in money vj<sup>d</sup> }  
iij<sup>s</sup> }  
xvj<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in money

To o<sup>r</sup> Cosin Rogere Nowell of Symondestone<sup>6</sup> }  
his ij fonnes John & Thoms Nowell: ij yeardes }  
& a half of brood London clothe and in money..... }  
x<sup>s</sup> in gold

To o<sup>r</sup> Cosin Georges feller iij Childrene }  
ij yeardes & a half of London clothe. & iij yeardes }  
of fyne white wollen .....

xlv<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> in money  
besydes clothe.

<sup>1</sup> "*cosin wylde*": A genealogical note on all the Wyldes named in the *MS.* is inserted two pages onward.

<sup>2</sup> "*Gylberte Towneley*," and *infra*: See the name on pages preceding.

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte Hopwoode*": See *infra* for note on the Hopwood family.

<sup>4</sup> "*Aunte Elizabeth Chadwicke*": This dame must have been a sister of Robert and Dean Nowell's father, for their mother being herself named Elizabeth could not have had a sister Elizabeth. In the Nowell Pedigree a daughter of Roger Nowell, Esq., and aunt of Dean Nowell, named Elizabeth, is entered as wife of Robert Challoner. Elizabeth Nowell's second husband may have been Henry Redfearne. This entry proves that she survived him, and then married one Chadwick, and was again a widow and living in Rochdale parish in 1569. To Henry Redfearne she bore several sons and daughters mentioned in the *MS.* In the very next entry appears her son Thomas Redfearne, his wife, and their four children, Henry, James, Elizabeth, and Jane. Another son was Ellis Redfearne (see two pages *ante*) of Rochdale parish, "with whom our Aunte Elizabeth Redfearne dothe remayn"; he is elsewhere mentioned as of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1578. James Redfearne was another son, named *ante* in an entry of a gift of money sent in 1571 to Dean Nowell's aunt, "James Redfearne's mother"; and John Redfearne of Worcester, "brother to James Redfearne," so described *ante*, was another of the sons. I have no doubt that Richard Redfearne, dwelling at Bewdley in 1571, and described as Robert Nowell's kinsman, was a fifth son. There were also daughters, Anne Redfearne, and (named on this page) "Jane Redfearne, married to Peyres Taylor," who had children, Richard, Bonaventure, Arthur, and Ellis. From other sources we get slight allusions to this family. Henry Hamer of Hamer, parish of Rochdale, in his Will dated 1572, gives to "Agnes, the wife of Thomas Redfearne," 13s. 4d. This Thomas Redfearne, whom I take to be the Thomas, eldest son of widow Redfearne of our *MS.*, died before the 44 Eliz. (1601), when the escheator's inquisition found that he had died seized of messuages, lands, and woodlands in Redfearne in Spotland and Wolstenholme in Spotland. He would be the Thomas Redfearne of the following notes by Canon Raines, from his *Lanc. MSS.* "On the 20 April, 12 James I. (1614), certain lands in Spotland were surrendered by Francis Wolstenholme, gent., and Elizeus and James Schofield, to Thomas Redfearne of Redfearne, senr., who held lands in Spotland by grant dated 2 October, 32 Eliz. (1589). James Schofield, gent., surrendered lands on Knoll More in Spotland, 30 August 1593, to Thomas Redfearne, senr. Thomas Redfearne of Redfearne, junr., held lands called Fallos in Spotland, by copy dated 20 October, 22 Eliz. These lands passed to James Redfearne, and 4 October, 3 Chas. I. (1627), Samuel Bamford of Bamford surrendered to him other lands for the lives of Mary, Martha, and Hester Redfearne. Gabriel Redfearne succeeded to the lands of his father Thomas Redfearne, senr."

<sup>5</sup> "*our Aunte Hopwoode*": Dean Nowell's aunt Hopwood was Eleanor Kay, his mother's sister, who married (as I make out by means of entries in the *MS.* previously noted) Henry Hopwood of Rochdale, gent. The husband was apparently dead in 1569, when aunt Hopwood is named more than once as still living (as in the present entry). The sons and daughters of Henry and Eleanor Hopwood were, I think, the following: sons, John Hopwood (who had a son Robert Hopwood and daughters Elizabeth and Catherine); Ralph Hopwood of Heywood parish, living in 1569 (he had a son John Hopwood, and daughters Ann, Jenet, Jane, second wife, in 1580, of William Assheton of Clegg Hall, gent., Marie and Margaret); Richard Hopwood; Bertin Hopwood (who had sons John Hopwood and Robert Hopwood, and a daughter Elizabeth); daughters, Alice Hopwood, living in 1569 (wife of John Howarth of Rochdale); Joane Hopwood (wife of Thomas Meyrs); and Frances (wife of Robert Fowler). This family of Hopwoods was a branch of the ancient stock of Hopwood of Hopwood. No pedigree of this branch is found in any of the heraldic visitations, and the descents given above are wholly based upon entries in our *MS.* Canon Raines obligingly notes for us among his collections the following references to Hopwoods connected with the locality of Rochdale *temp.* Eliz., some of whom I believe will prove to be among those named in the *MS.*:—Married at Rochdale, "Edmund Hopwood cum uxor xvi Maii, 1585"; "Robert Hopwood, Par. Mydleton," married at Rochdale 5 Dec. 1586. John Hopwood, son of Robert Hopwood, bapt. at Rochdale 2 April 1585; Robert Hopwood, son of John Hopwood, bapt. 27 March 1585. John Hopwood, son of Thomas Hopwood, bapt. 2 April 1585. Richard Hopwood, dead in 1593, had a son John, bapt. at Rochdale 15 Jan. 1586. Robert Hopwood of Milnrow, husbandman, in his Will, dated 21 Dec. 1591, refers to lands he held of John Collinge, gent., by indenture of lease dated 23 May, 33 Eliz. (1590), which he gave to Mary his daughter; appoints his wife Grace and daughter Mary executrices; trusty friends Mr. William Butterworth of Little Howarth, and his brother Edmund Hop-

vijth Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

(Page 156 of the *MS.*, folio 114.)

- To Jeames Bridge his Cosin<sup>1</sup> whoe hadde  
ijj yeardes of brode London clothe & vj<sup>d</sup> in money  
as before the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of June appereth the more now in money  
to his iij Childrne, John Bridge, Elys bridge,  
& Anne bridge eu<sup>y</sup> of them a yeard & a half of  
Lancashir woollen clothe & to them vj<sup>d</sup> a pece .....
- To Owen brocke his Cosin, margeret bridges  
deceased her husbände, one yearde di of L.  
Clothe & iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. and to his children, Elys  
Broke. iij yeardes of Lancashire white, ij yeardes  
of Leynen and in moneye ij<sup>s</sup>  
To his sonne Rychard Brocke iij yeardes of wollen  
ij yeardes Lynen & xij<sup>d</sup> in money to his dought<sup>r</sup>  
brocke ij yeardes iij q<sup>ters</sup> wollen. & ij yeardes Lenen  
ij<sup>s</sup> money .....
- To his Cosin Rycharde wyld<sup>2</sup> of mydlicton parishe  
deceased his wiefte beinge a wyddowe iij yeardes of  
Lancashir wollen ij yeardes di Lynen & in moneye ...
- To his & her children, to Ales wylde married to  
Willm Tayler of holdam parishe iij yeardes wollen  
& ij yeardes & a di Lynen in moneye ...
- To her husband a yeard & a di of London clothe to her  
& his iij children Anne Tayller ij yeardes wollen &  
a yeard & iij q<sup>ters</sup> Lynen. To Ales Tayller a yearde  
ij q<sup>ters</sup> wollen a yeard & a half Lynen to margerie  
Tayller a yeard & a half wollen, a yeard q<sup>ter</sup> Lynen  
& to eu<sup>y</sup> of them vj<sup>d</sup> in money.....
- To his Cosin mary wilde Doughter to Rycharde wilde  
deceased iij yardes of wollen, ij yeardes & a di of Lynen  
& ij<sup>s</sup> in money to her sonne Rubine. ij yeardes & a di.  
wollen ..
- To his Cosin Isabell wylde another doughter of  
the said Rycharde wilde iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes  
& a di. Lynen & in money .....
- To Janne wylde iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes & a di.  
Lynene. & in money .....
- To Elizabethhe doughter vnto Edmond wylde  
deceased iij yeardes wollen ij yeardes & a di.  
Lynen & xij<sup>d</sup> in money .....
- To his Cosin Lawrance Turnall sonne  
vnto Edmunde Turnall one yearde & a half  
of London clothe ij yeardes Lynen & in money

xij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> in money

vij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> in money

ij<sup>s</sup> in money

ij<sup>s</sup> in money

xvij<sup>d</sup> in money

ij<sup>s</sup> in money.

ij<sup>s</sup> in money.

ij<sup>s</sup> in money.

xij<sup>d</sup> in money

ij<sup>s</sup> in money

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>ses of Gylberte Townley, Thoms holden,  
Even haddocke, James woulton, Thoms crabtree,  
and John Sellere./

xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>  
besydes clothe.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

wood, supervisors ; names James Hopwood, Cuthbert Schofield, gent., James Hamer, Henry Holt, &c. Grace Hopwood the widow married, 5 Sept. 1592, Robert Mayall or Meall, yeoman, of Butterworth Hall. William Assheton of Clegg Hall, Esq., married Jane, daughter of [? Henry] Hopwood of Spotland Gate, gent.; she died 10 April 1589, leaving issue, two sons and three daughters. Theophilus Assheton, the eldest son, names in his Will, 17 James I. (1619), his uncles, James, Leonard, Anthony, Richard, and Daniel Hopwood, all younger sons of Hopwood of Hopwood. Some of these Hopwoods settled in Manchester. In 1562, Ralph Hopwood had a suit with George Proudlove, about a messuage, cottages, and gardens in Manchester; and in 1565, the same Ralph Hopwood, claiming to be seized in fee, prosecuted James Chetham, Katherine his wife, and John Travers, as trespassers upon a burgage or tenement in Milnegate, Manchester. Robert Nowell, in his Will, gave to each of his aunt Hopwood's children then living, a legacy of 7*l*.

<sup>6</sup> "*Roger Nowell of Symondstone*": He is described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell, and was very likely son of an unrecorded son of Dean Nowell's grandfather. He had two sons living in 1569, John Nowell and Thomas Nowell. Symonstone is a township adjoining Read, on the east.

( 156 )

<sup>1</sup> "*James Bridge his cosin*": Intended for James Briggs; named four pages *ante*, along with his daughter, the wife of Robert Heley, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Casson. Here, three other children, John, Ellis, and Anne, are named. Margaret Bridge, deceased, of the entry following, may have been his sister; she was wife of Owen Brock (? Brook), and mother of Richard Brock. Canon Raines informs us that James Briggs' son, Ambrose Briggs, was, in June, 1598 (and in 1601) one of the chaplains or curates of the Collegiate Church of Manchester. (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xliii, p. 35.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Rychard Wyld*," and other Wildes on this page: See note to entry on next page.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lawrance Turnall . . . Edward Turnall*": See *ante*, p. 293, Note 2.



x<sup>o</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

To his cosin Lawrance wilde<sup>1</sup> of Midlition pishe }  
 one yeard & a half of brode London clothe ij yeardes } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 & a half in Lynen & xij<sup>d</sup> in money ..... }  
 To Isabell his wiefte iij yeardes of wollen and ij yeardes }  
 & a half of Lynen and xij<sup>d</sup> ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his cosin Edmonde wilde sonne vnto the said }  
 Lawrance one yeard & a half of brod London clothe }  
 & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Ales his wiffe iij yeardes of whit wollen ij }  
 yeardes & a half Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To the children of the said Edmonde & fyrste to Edmond }  
 wilde his sonne, one yeard & a di. of brod clothe & ij }  
 yeardes in Lynen & xij<sup>d</sup> in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Willm wyld a yearde q<sup>ter</sup> of London clothe }  
 ij yeardes Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet wilde doughter to Edmonde iij yeardes of }  
 white wollen. iij. yeardes of Lenen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Elizabethe wilde ij yeardes iij q<sup>ters</sup> of wollen & }  
 ij yeardes & a di. Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Ales wilde. ii. yeardes & a half of wollen & ij yeardes }  
 of Lynen. & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Raffe wilde. ij. yeardes & a di. of wollen & ij yeardes lynen }  
 To Lawrance wilde ij yeardes wollen & a yeard & a di. lynen ... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his Cosin Willm wilde sonne to old Lawrance j }  
 yeard & a di. of L. clothe. ij yeardes & a di. lynen & ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Elys wild brother to the said willm. j. yeard & a di. }  
 of London clothe & ij. yeards & a di. lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To their fyster Margaret wilde iij yeardes wollen & iij lenen..... }  
 To her sonne Thoms wilde iij<sup>r</sup> yeardes wollen & iij<sup>r</sup> lenen.. ... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet wild late wiffe to James Lees. iij<sup>r</sup> yeardes }  
 wollen & ij yeards Lynen of holdam parishe in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To her children John Lees iij<sup>r</sup> yeardes wollen. ij yeardes di. }  
 Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Lawrance Lees iij<sup>r</sup> yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> wollen. & ij yeards lynen..... }  
 To Edmond Lees. iij<sup>r</sup> y<sup>ds</sup> wollen & ij y<sup>des</sup> Lynene ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Eliz<sup>9</sup> Lees ii y<sup>des</sup> wollen. & a yeard & a half lynen ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet Lees j y<sup>de</sup> iij q<sup>ters</sup> wollen a y<sup>de</sup> & a di. lynen ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his Cosin Richard wild of mydliton parishe j y<sup>de</sup> & }  
 a di. of brode London clothe & ij y<sup>des</sup> & a di. Lynen ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his sonne Abraham wylde ij y<sup>des</sup> wollen & j y<sup>de</sup> }  
 & a half Lynen & in money..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To John Wyld brother to the said Rychard one y<sup>de</sup> & }  
 a di. of London clothe & ij y<sup>des</sup> & a di. lynen & in money } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Lawrance wild of Chaterton of holdam parishe an }  
 nother brother. one yearde & a di. of London clothe & }  
 ij yeardes Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 of Middlition pishe }  
 To an other brother Edmond wild a j yeard & a di. of }  
 London clothe. & ij yeards & a half of lynen & in money..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his Cosin James Sheparde of Ratchdale parishe }  
 one yeard & a half of London clothe & ij yeardes & di. }  
 of Lynen & in money ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To his wiffe margaret Sheparde iij yardes wollen }  
 iij yeardes Lynen & in moneye ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>

Sente by ther  
father & mother

Sente by her  
father & the children  
grandfather  
Lawrance wilde

<sup>1</sup> "*Cosin Laurence Wilde,*" &c.: The members of various branches of the Wilde or Wylde family named in these pages are so numerous, and the indications of their inter-relationship are so slight, as to seem to forbid the attempt to elucidate them. They were all in some degree kindred of Dean Nowell and his brother Robert; but there is no evidence here, nor hitherto found elsewhere, to show the link of connexion. My impression is that a daughter of one of the Wylde had married an uncle of Dean Nowell. Canon Raines has pointed out (*Stanley Papers*, pt. ii, p. 198) that Mr. Mundy the herald painter has entered on the Nowell pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1549:—"I find the mother of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to be Alice, daughter of *Laurence Wylde.*" This statement is incorrect;—the mother of Dean Nowell was Elizabeth Kay, as entries in this *MS.* plainly import. Yet the author of the statement must have seen some record of a marriage of Alice daughter of Laurence Wylde to a Nowell, and inferred that her husband was the sire of Dean Nowell. Supposing that an unnamed uncle, or brother, of the Dean married Alice Wylde, we have a hint of the relationship that did certainly subsist between the Nowells and Wylde of this generation. The Wylde were not above the rank of yeomen, and there is no pedigree of them, nor any means of making out a strict genealogical record at this period, for the parish registers begin too late for us. The Wylde named in the *MS.* resided some of them in Rochdale Parish, and some in Oldham, and some in Middleton Parish. Below I notice most, if not all, the several families referred to in the *MS.*:—

1. Laurence Wylde of Middleton Parish, of the entry at the head of this page; a "cosin" of Dean Nowell. He is similarly named three pages before. From his name, he might be son of the Laurence Wylde whose daughter Alice married a Nowell. He was an old man in 1569, for he had sons married with children; and in one entry on this page he is distinguished as "old Laurence Wilde," grandfather of sundry young recipients. His wife Isabel is named, and (here and three pages *ante*) his sons Edmund, Laurence, William and Ellis; and daughters Ann, Jenet, Margaret, Dorothy, Jane, Catherine, and Alice. His son Edmond Wilde, by Alice his wife, had sons Edmond, William, Ralph, and Laurence; daughters Jenet, Elizabeth, and Alice. William Wilde, another son of Laurence, and Ellis Wilde his brother, are named; also their sisters, Margaret Wilde, and her son Thomas; and Jenet Wilde, late wife of James Lees, of Oldham Parish, and her children, John, Laurence, Edmond, Elizabeth, and Jenet Lees.

2. Richard Wilde of Middleton Parish, "cosin" of Dean Nowell; he had a son Abraham Wilde; and brothers John Wilde; "Laurence Wilde of Chatterton of holdam parishes;" and Edward Wild of Middleton; all named on this page of the *MS.*

3. Robert Wilde of Oldham Parish, named in the text two pages back as "cosin Wylde of Oldham Parish;" who, by Margery his wife, had sons Ottewell Wilde and John Wilde, and a daughter Margaret. I connect the "cosin Wylde of Oldham" with "Robert Wylde" of an entry at page 264, who had in July, 1573, a gift of money for his son John Wylde, a scholar. The son, John Wilde, is met with subsequently as Minister of Saddleworth, in the county of York, who died in 1592, and in his Will, dated 23rd December, 1592 (cited by Canon Raines in his admirable edition of Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestriensis*, vol. ii, pt. i, pp. 144-5), mentions his brother Ottiwil Wilde named above. John Wilde the minister bequeathed the benefit of certain leases he had "to a godly preacher to be provided and nominated" to succeed him at Saddleworth, on condition that six sufficient men of Saddleworth should deliver into the hands "of my two brethren in the parish of Oldham to pay in one year unto Ottiwil Wild, my younger brother, 20*l.*, for the use of John Wild his son, to spend in books and learning, both in the country and at one of the Universities," &c. Among other legacies, testator gives "to my brother Ottiwil Wild of Cowleyshaw, a pair of bed-stocks; and I appoint him my executor." Canon Raines informs me that the Wildes of Cowlshaw, in Shaw, par. of Oldham, were an old yeoman family, and that from them sprung the Wilds of Thornham, in Middleton Parish. "Edward Atkinson of Castleton, yeoman, holdeth by deed dated 1 Apr. 14 Jac. I., granted by Edmund Milne of Whitfield in Oldham parish, James Scholes of Chadderton and *Ottiwil Wylde* of Buerdsall, yeoman, a copyhold messuage and 51a. 3r. on Buerdsall Moor, valued at 22*l.* 10*s.* a year." (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 25.)

4. Richard Wilde of Middleton Parish, named on the preceding page of the *MS.* as "cosin" of Dean Nowell, and deceased before 1569, when his widow had a gift of money. This Richard Wilde had daughters, Alice (wife of William Taylor of Oldham Parish, who had children Anne, Alice, and Margery Taylor); Mary Wilde, Isabel Wilde, and probably Jane Wilde. He had also a son, mentioned previously as "Wilde of Middleton parishes in Lancashire," along with "his mother Wyddow Wilde" and his "syster Isabell Wylde."

To Eliz<sup>d</sup> shepard<sup>l</sup> married to Edwarde Lache iiij } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 yeardes wollen. & iiij yeardes Lynen & in money ..... }  
 To her husbände Edward Lache one yearde } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 & a di. London clothe. & ij yeardes & a di. lynene }  
 To Robt wild fonne vnto Olyu<sup>d</sup> wylde. iiij yeardes } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 of wollen & ij yeardes & a di. of lynen ..... }  
 To his Cosin Anne Dean<sup>d</sup> daughter vnto John } ij<sup>s</sup>  
 Deane of Townworthe in blakeborne parische }  
 iij yeardes wollen. iij lynen & ij<sup>s</sup> in money .....

Delyu<sup>d</sup>ed all the Laste Leaf & these in the  
 p<sup>r</sup>sentes of vs Gylber[t] Townley.  
 Even haddocke, John feller,  
 Robte Ingham. James woulton  
 Alexander bradshaye

xii<sup>o</sup> of Julij  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1569

To the children of Christofo<sup>r</sup> wilde<sup>3</sup> of holdam parische }  
 Elizabethe, henry, Thoms & Ales, eu<sup>y</sup> of them ij }  
 yeardes di. Lynen, and to Isabell Valentine }  
 Elis eu<sup>y</sup> of them. ij yeardes wollen & one lynene }  
 in the whole vij yeardes wollen & tenne Lynene }  
 To the Children of Randell wylde to Adam, Raffe, }  
 Edwarde eu<sup>y</sup> of them. ij yeardes di. lynen & in }  
 the whole vij yeardes di. }  
 and to Dynnes & Mary, ij yeardes di. to eyther of }  
 them in the whole v yeardes. }  
 To the children of henry wilde, Thoms, Anne, & John, }  
 to eu<sup>y</sup> of them ij yeardes di. Lynen, tota<sup>9</sup> vij ydes di. }  
 and to Edmunde, henry, and Elizabethe eu<sup>y</sup> of }  
 them ij. yeardes tota<sup>9</sup> vj yeardes. } xvij<sup>s</sup> in money  
 To the children of Raffe wylde of Rachdall parische }  
 John, Grace, Anne, eu<sup>y</sup> of them ij. di. Lynen }  
 tota vij di. Lynen. and to Alis, Janne, }  
 & Michaell, eu<sup>y</sup> of them. ij. wollen. in the whole }  
 vj yeardes. }  
 To the children of Edmond wylde, of Rachdall }  
 pische, to Anne, Janne, margeret, Thoms, }  
 Edmonde, eu<sup>y</sup> of them, ij di. Lynen, in the }  
 whole xij di. Lynen, and to Jenet, Marie, }  
 henry, James, eu<sup>y</sup> of them, ij yeardes. wollen. }  
 tota<sup>9</sup> viij yeardes. & to euerie of them vj<sup>d</sup> a }  
 pece beinge xxxiiij<sup>th</sup> in nomber. tota<sup>9</sup> in money }  
 to them all.....

Delyu<sup>d</sup>ed in the p<sup>r</sup>sentes of Gylberte Townley  
 Clarke, Thoms Pyrry, Thoms Jacksonne, w<sup>th</sup>  
 others.

22<sup>s</sup>, besydes  
 the clothe./

## Notes and Illustrations.

5. Oliver Wilde, on the next page of the *MS.*; he had sons, Robert, and James (who had a daughter Anne).

6. Christopher Wilde of Oldham Parish (see next page of *MS.*). He had sons, Henry, Thomas, Valentine, and Ellis; daughters, Elizabeth, Alice, and Isabel.

7. Randall Wilde, whose sons Adam, Ralph, Edward, and Dynnes (Dennis), and daughter Mary, are named.

8. Henry Wilde, whose sons Thomas, John, Edmund, and Henry, and daughters Anne and Elizabeth, are named. Canon Raines notes that on 29 Sept., 1658, Henry Wilde a blacksmith, Adelia his wife and Robert their son conveyed lands on Castleton Moor to Lawrence Gaskell, gent. (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 87.)

9. Ralph Wilde of Rochdale Parish, whose sons John and Michael, and daughters Grace, Anne, Alice, and Jane, are named.

10. Edmond Wilde of Rochdale Parish, whose sons Thomas, Edmond, Henry, and James, and daughters Anne, Jane, Margaret, Jenet, and Marie, are named. Canon Raines has a note that "*Edmund Wylde of Castleton* in Rochdale yeoman, holds by deed dated 20 Apr. 1591 a messuage and half a moiety of a parcel of land called Fermehill, being 10a. 2r. 3p., valued at 14<sup>h</sup> a year." (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 87.)

11. Edmond Wilde of Middleton parish, "cosin" of Dean Nowell, named two pages onward in the *MS.* He had, by his wife Anne (besides a daughter Isabel), sons, Richard (married before 1569, when Ellen, his wife, is named), Thomas, Roger, John (servant with his brother, Owen), and Owen. The last named was probably an elder son than John, Thomas, and Roger. He is specially described in the *MS.*:—"To Owen Wilde, servante to Mr. Beron and sonne to olde Edmunde, whoe hath iij children, James, Catherine, and Jane." His wife also is mentioned, but not by name. Owen Wilde's master, Mr. Beron, was John Byron of Clayton, Esq., heir to Sir John Byron.

12. Ralph Wilde, whose wife Margery, and children, Geoffrey, William, and Margery, are named.

13. Thomas Wilde of Oldham parish, "cosin" of Dean Nowell, named six pages onward in the *MS.* By Margaret, his wife, he had a son Christopher, and a daughter Anne.

14. Adam Wilde of Rochdale parish, whose wife Isabell, and children, James, Edmund, Isabel, and Johanne, are named.

15. Edward Wilde of Oldham parish, whose wife Isabel, and their five children, James, Thomas, Anne, Alice, and Elizabeth, are named.

16. Nicholas Wilde of Oldham parish, whose wife is referred to, and whose six children, Edward, Ottiwell, Alice, Agnes, Margaret, and Isabell, are named. He probably was the same with "Nicholes Wilde of the Wood-house," of a prior entry. (*Index of Names, s.n.*)

Besides these distinct households of Wildes, individual members are frequently named, e.g., William Wilde, scholar of Middleton School; Richard Wilde, at Brazenose College, from Middleton School; Richard Wilde, who came to London at the suit of the vicar of Silkstone, in the county of York; Thomas Wilde, scholar at Bury School; Alice Wilde, whose husband was Edward Turnall; "cosin" Jane Wilde, wife of Thomas Jackson; Elizabeth Wilde, daughter of Edward, deceased; Agnes Wilde, wife of Henry Scholes of Oldham parish; Alice Wilde, wife of — Chadwick, son of Alice Chadwick; Margaret Wilde, wife of Henry Clegg (Clegg) of Rochdale parish, whose children were, Henry Clegg (his children, Henry and Beatrice), Ottiwell, Alice, and Elizabeth; Hugh Wilde of Oldham Parish, and Margaret Wilde of the same parish; with others. Canon Raines notes:—"Henry Clegg holds copyhold lands in Buerdsall in the manor of Rochdale granted by Sir John Byron and others by deed dated 8 March, 6 Jac., to his father Francis Clegg, and formerly held by his grandfather Henry Clegg deceased, called Halfacre Gate." (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 27.) All these Wildes, being classed as kinsfolk of the Nowells, must have sprung from a common progenitor within not more than two generations.

( 158 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Eliz Shepard*," and James and Margaret Sheparde in the last entries on preceding page: See note on the Sheppard family two pages onward.

<sup>2</sup> "*Anne Dean*": See *ante*, p. 80, for a note on the family of Deane of Tunworth in Blackburn parish.

<sup>3</sup> "*Christofor Wilde*": See note to preceding page, *supra*, on all the Wildes.



xiiij<sup>ten</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

(Page 159 of the *MS.*, folio 115 *verso*.)

To his cosin Anne hopwood <sup>1</sup>	} xij <sup>d</sup>
doughter to raffé hopwood of hawod parishe iij <sup>r</sup> yeardes wollen ij di. Lynen in money.....	
To his cosin Edmonde wilde <sup>2</sup> of middliton parish one yeard di. of brode clothe in money.....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To his wyffe Anne Wilde iij <sup>r</sup> yeardes wollen .....	
To Rychard Wilde, sonne to the said Edmonde iij yeardes of Lynen & in money .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To Isabell wyldé Daughter to Edmonde Wylde iij yeardes wollen & in money .....	
To Ellen wild wiffe to the said Rycharde iij yeardes wollen & in money .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To Thoms wilde & Roger wilde, sonnes to the said Edmunde, beinge children. iij yeardes q <sup>ter</sup> wollen, & xij <sup>d</sup> in money .....	
To John wild sonne to the said Edmunde servante w <sup>th</sup> his brother Owen, beinge m <sup>r</sup> beron his servante, iijj yeardes lynen.....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To Owen wilde fervante to m <sup>r</sup> Beron ij di. lynen & vj <sup>d</sup> & fonne to olde Edmunde whoe hathe iij childrene, James Catherin, & Janne, beinge childrene iij. yeardes wollen, & ij yeardes Lynene & vj <sup>d</sup> a pce in money .....	
To his wiffe their mother. iij. yeardes wollen.....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To Andrewe Sheparde <sup>3</sup> of Ratchdale parishe ij yeardes di. Lynen & vj <sup>d</sup> in money.....	
To his wiffe margerie Shepard. iij wollen & To their iij children, Thoms, Margeret & Lawrance, beinge very yonge iijj yeardes wollen & in money .....	} xvij <sup>d</sup>
To Isabell Shepard wyddow late wiffe to John Sheparde iij yeardes wollen & in money .....	
To her vj children Gilberte ij lynene ..	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To Lawrance Sheparde ij lynen &.....	
To her sonne James, Ann, Agnes, & Margeret beinge yonge ix yeardes di. wollen	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To Margeret Shepard. iij. wollen. nowe wiffe to Lawrance Shawe & in moneye	
To Margerie Shepard nowe wiffe to James hill. iij yeardes wollen in money .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To the said James hill iij Lynen .....	
To their. iij children. James, Andrewe, Isabell, Elizabethé, v. yeardes wollen & to eu <sup>y</sup> of them vj <sup>d</sup> apece .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>s</sup>entes of George Seller,  
Alexander Bradshay, Thoms Jacksonn,  
John houghton & James woulton.<sup>4</sup>/

20<sup>s</sup>/ besydes  
the clothe.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(159)

<sup>1</sup> "*Anne hopwood*": See *ante*, p. 155, Note 5, for general account of the Hopwood family.

<sup>2</sup> "*Edmonde Wilde*", and other persons named Wilde on this page: See annotation on all the Wildes of the *MS.* two pages *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> "*Andrewe Sheparde*," and other persons of that name on this page: See account of the Sheppard family on the following page, Note 1.

<sup>4</sup> "*George Seller, Alexander Bradshay, Thomas Jackson, John houghton, James Woulton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes on these servants of Dean Nowell, &c.

xij<sup>o</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

(Page 160 of the MS., folio 116.)

To Ellen Shepharde<sup>1</sup> now wiffe to willm Scofild  
of Burie parishe iij yeardes of wollen, to the said  
Scofild to his yonge child Jenet Scofild one  
yeard q<sup>ter</sup> & in money to theym ..... } xvij<sup>d</sup>

To Agnes Shepard now wiffe to roger tayler  
of Ratchdale parishe iij wollen..... } xij<sup>d</sup>

To the same Roger ij di. Lynen.....

To Grace Shepard nowe wiffe to James filden  
ij yeardes of wollen, To the said James filden  
ij yeardes di. Lynen. To his iiij children  
Margaret, Jenet, James, Elizabethe iiij Lynen  
& iij wollen in money..... } iij<sup>s</sup>

To Elizabethe Shepard now wiffe to  
Edward Lache, & to the said as before

To Anne wild Daughter to James wilde<sup>2</sup> whoc  
was sonne to Olyu<sup>9</sup> wilde iij wollen & in money } xij<sup>d</sup>

To Agnes wild wiffe to henry Scholes of  
holdam parishe.<sup>3</sup> iij. wollen & ij yeardes di. lynen

To her husbände. ij di. Lynen .....

To her children Thoms, ij di. Lynen..... } iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

To Isabell ij yeardes di. Lynen.....

To Elizabethe. ij di. Lynene Maget ij di. lynen ..

To henry one di. wollen To ann one woolen .....

To Jeane j yeard wollen. [To margarett Casson  
iij Lynen—erasure] tota<sup>9</sup> in money .....

To margeret Cassone<sup>4</sup> iij Lynen .....

To her vj<sup>th</sup> childrene Agnes casonne  
ij yeardes di. Lynen .....

To Catherin ij yeardes Lynene .....

To Ales ij yeardes Lynene..... } iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

To James one yeard di. Lynene.....

To Elizabeth one yeard di. Lynen .....

To Ryc. one yeard Di Lynene.....

in the whole xv<sup>th</sup> in Lynen. & in money.....

To her husband John Dawson. ij. yeardes di.  
Lynen .....

To Ales Chadwicke<sup>5</sup> fonne to his cosin alis  
Wilde. to his wiffe & to his fexe childrene } v<sup>s</sup>

xv<sup>ten</sup> di. Lynen & v<sup>s</sup> in money .....

Delyu<sup>9</sup>ed  
in the p<sup>9</sup>sentes  
of George Sellar  
Alexander Bradshaye  
John houghton  
James woulton

ig<sup>s</sup> / 6<sup>d</sup> besydes  
clothe.

Notes and Illustrations.

(160)

<sup>1</sup> "*Ellen Sheperde*," &c.: The persons named Sheperde, in this and several preceding pages of the *MS.*, doubtless were sons and daughters of Elizabeth Sheperde, or Shepparde, widow, who has been before noted (see *ante*, p. 79, Note 3) as a kinswoman of Robert Nowell, and a legatee under his Will. Whether this widow was aunt or cousin of Dean Nowell and his brother cannot be shown. Her husband was dead before 1568, and his name does not occur in the *MS.* "Mrs. Sheperde, Widdow," and her daughter Mrs. Overton, had black gowns at the funeral of Robert Nowell (see *ante*, p. 8.) Five years later, in 1573, she is mentioned as "Mrs. Sheperde, a poor widdowe," and had then a gift of 10s. from Dean Nowell. In 1574, she had two gifts of 20s. and 10s. She was mother, I think, of the following:—1. Andrew Shepparde of Rochdale parish (see preceding page) who by his wife Margery had issue, Thomas, Lawrence, and Margery; 2. John Shepparde, dead before 1569, whose widow, Isabell Shepparde, is named, with her children, Gilbert, Lawrence, James, Ann, Agnes, and Margaret; 3. James Shepparde of Rochdale parish, described (two pages *ante*) as Dean Nowell's "cosin," whose wife was Margaret Shepparde; 4. A daughter unnamed, wife of Henry Speller of Edmuntton (see *ante*, pp. 262-3, 264-5); 5. A daughter unnamed, described as "Mrs. Overton, our Brother Rob'te Kynswoman," and as "Sheperde daughter,"—she had issue; 6. Elizabeth Shepparde, wife of Edward Lache (see two pages *ante* and *infra* on this page of the text); 7. Margaret Shepparde, wife of Lawrence Shawe; 8. Margery Sheppard, wife of James Hill, who had in 1569 four children, James, Andrew, Isabell, and Elizabeth; 9. Ellen Shepparde, of the present entry, wife of William Scofield of Bury parish, who had in 1569 a young child Jenet Scofield; 10. Agnes Shepparde, wife of Roger Taylor of Rochdale parish; and 11. Grace Shepparde, wife of James Filden, who had in 1569 four children, James, Margaret, Jenet, and Elizabeth. Edward Lache (popular pronunciation of Leach), named as having married Elizabeth Shepparde, probably was father of a later Edward Leach, yeoman, who held lands in Levengrave in Whitworth hamlet by copy dated 17 Nov., 1603, called Newbank, being 12a. or. 30p. On the 7 Oct., 1652, Edward Leach is described as being blind, old, and decrepit, but still living; and that Edward Leach, sen., and Edward Leach, jun., then surrendered this land to Mr. Raphe Hamer of Steade, excepting two acres which Theophilus Assheton, Esq., of Clegg Hall, conveyed 28 April, 12 Jac., to John Duckworth, father of James Duckworth, who then held the same. (Canon Raines' *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 223.)

<sup>2</sup> "*Anne Wild* . . . . . *James Wilde*": See *ante*, pp. 229-301, for annotation upon the whole family of Wilde.

<sup>3</sup> "*Henry Scholes of holdham*": He had married Agnes Wilde, a daughter of one of the Wildes before noted, kindred of the Nowells, and had children, Thomas, Henry, Isabel, and Elizabeth.

<sup>4</sup> "*Margarett Casson*": Her husband is named John Dawson below, but as her children are named Casson the husband's name should be John Casson. He might be akin to Thomas Casson, named and noted *ante*, pp. 288-9.

<sup>5</sup> "*Ales chadwicke*": See *ante*, p. 295, for note on the family of Chadwick.



xliii<sup>o</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

(Page 161 of the MS., folio 116 verso.)

To his cosins the children of Lyonerd cronshey<sup>1</sup>  
 by his later wiffe Eliz Whitaker his fysters  
 Daughter & fyrste to Mary cronschaye  
 ij yeardes di. wollen & ij yeardes Lynen ..... }  
 To Robte cronshey. ij yeardes q<sup>ter</sup> wollen & one di. lynen ..... } ix<sup>s</sup>  
 To Ellen cronshey. ij. yeardes wollen & one y<sup>de</sup> j q<sup>ter</sup> lynen ..... }  
 To Eliz cronshey. one yeard wollen one lynen ..... }  
 to eu<sup>y</sup> of them xij<sup>d</sup> in money in the whole iijj<sup>s</sup>. ..... }  
 to their mother v<sup>s</sup> in money ..... }  
 To his cosin Anne Whitaker Daughter to his fyster &  
 married to Thoms Crabtre<sup>y</sup><sup>2</sup> ..... } v<sup>s</sup>  
 To marie Crabtre<sup>y</sup> her daughter ij yeardes di. wollen }  
 & ij yeardes di. Lynen..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To John Crabtre<sup>y</sup>. ij yeardes di. wollen & ij yeardes di. lynen } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet Crabtre<sup>y</sup>. ij yeardes wollen j yearde di. lynen..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Anne Crabtre<sup>y</sup>. one yeard iij q<sup>ters</sup> wollen j di. lynen ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Thoms Crabtre<sup>y</sup> j yeard di. wollen & j di. Lynen .. } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 to eu<sup>y</sup> of them in money xij<sup>d</sup> in the whole ..... }  
 To whitaker ij yeardes wollen & ij lynen & v<sup>s</sup>..... }  
 To his cosin Janne Whitaker married to John whitwham<sup>3</sup> } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 ij yeardes di. wollen. ij yeardes Lynen .. } vij<sup>s</sup>  
 To Robte whitwham. ij. yeardes wollen. one yeard di. } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 lynen & to eu<sup>y</sup> of them xij<sup>d</sup> in money ..... }  
 To his cosin Elizabethe woulton daughter wief } v<sup>s</sup>  
 to Robte Lawe<sup>4</sup> ..... }  
 To her children fyrste To Thoms Lawe } v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 & ij yeardes di. Lynen ..... }  
 To Ales Law ij yeardes di. wollen & ij di. lynen ..... }  
 To henry Lawe. ij yeardes di. wollen. ij yeardes lynen ..... }  
 To Robte Lawe ij yeardes quarter wollen ande one }  
 yeard iij q<sup>ters</sup> lynene ..... }  
 To James Lawe ij yeardes wollen & one yeard } xvij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 di. Lynen ..... }  
 To Isabell Lawe, one yeard iij q<sup>ters</sup> wollen }  
 one yeard q<sup>ter</sup> lynen ..... }  
 To Margerie lawe one yeard di. wollen & }  
 one yeard q<sup>ter</sup> lynen ..... }  
 To Katherin Lawe one yeard q<sup>ter</sup> wollen }  
 one yeard lynen ..... }  
 to eu<sup>y</sup> of them xij<sup>d</sup> in the whole vij<sup>s</sup> ..... }  
 To his Cosin Beteris wolton married to } v<sup>s</sup>  
 Thoms haymonde<sup>5</sup> ..... }  
 To henry haymonde her sonne one } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 yeard di. wollen & one yeard di. lynen ..... }  
 To his cosin Alis wolton late wief } x<sup>d</sup>  
 to myles Bancrofte<sup>6</sup> wyddowe ij yeardes }  
 wollen & ij yeardes lynen & in money..... }

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p'sentes of Georges feller, John houghton,  
John feller, w<sup>th</sup> others.

59<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup> besydes  
the cloth./

<sup>1</sup> "*children of Lyonerd Cronshey*": Leonard Cronshey married Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter and namesake of Dean Nowell's sister Elizabeth Whitaker, wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent. The children of Leonard and Elizabeth Cronshey here named are, a son, Robert; daughters, Mary, Ellen, and Elizabeth. Previously (at pp. 82-3) is entered the payment of Robert Nowell's legacy of 20*l.* to "Leonarde Cronshey and Elizabeth his wief." "Elizabetha Cronckshay" was buried at Padiham, 2 Dec., 1573. A "Leonard Cronkshey of Westeloyse, gent.," occurs in a list of freeholders of Blackburn hundred, dated 1600.

<sup>2</sup> "*Anne Whitaker . . . . . Thoms Crabtree*": Anne Whitaker, another niece of Dean Nowell, daughter of his sister Elizabeth Whitaker, married Thomas Crabtree (this surname, still found in the neighbourhood of Burnley, is properly spelled Crabtree). Thomas Crabtree and his wife are named *ante*, p. 82, when the wife received her legacy of 20*l.* under Robert Nowell's Will. They had children, John, Thomas, Marie, Jenet, and Anne.

<sup>3</sup> "*Janne Whitaker*" . . . "*John Whitwham*": Jane Whitaker, sister of Elizabeth and Anne above-noted, married John Whitwham (modern Whitham), and is mentioned *ante*, page 84, as "daughter unto Elizabeth Nowell and Thomas Whitaker," when she had her legacy of 20*l.* Their only child here named is a son, Robert Whitwham.

<sup>4</sup> "*Cosin Elizabeth woulton daughter, wief to Robte Lawe*": In our notices of Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Barum (*ante*, page 251), and of his uncle, John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter (*ante*, pp. 267-9), we have indicated the relationship between the families of Wolton and Lawe, both of Whalley in Lancashire, and of both to Dean Nowell and his brother. Here we have a record of gifts to Robert Lawe and Elizabeth his wife, and their children, in July, 1569. I add these farther items respecting the family of Lawe, of Wiswell and of the Grange in Whalley. Four centuries ago the Lawes were tenants under the Abbey of Whalley. One Thomas Lawe, a Carthusian monk of Sion, had probably served one of the chantries in Whalley Church; for on the wainscot screen of the north chapel is an inscription in black letter "*Orate pro anima Tho. Lawe, Monachi*." "Frater Jacobus Lawe" was a monk of Whalley monastery about the middle of the fifteenth century; and a later Thomas Lawe survived the suppression of the abbey some years. In the survey of the abbey estates by the King's Commission in 1537, several tenants named Lawe are named; among them, Robert Lawe, who held certain pastures of the demesne lands in Whalley, and a new house at the Grange; Henry Lawe who held a shop in the churchyard of Whalley; Henry Lawe of Eves, holding freely certain lands; and in Wiswell, a township next to Whalley on the north, John Lawe held a house and land, and Robert Lawe a house and land, as tenants-at-will of the monastery. In 1552, Robert Lawe and Henry Lawe, both of Whalley, are assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley Church; and the wife of John Lawe, Robert Lawson (*i.e.* Robert, son of Lawe), Robert Lawe, junr., Thomas Lawe, the wife of Henry Lawe, William Lawe, senr., and William Lawe, junr., were assessed on the same Easter Roll under Wiswell. The Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553 gives the names of Robert Lawe and Henry Lawe under Whalley; and the wife of John Lawe, Robert Lawe, senr., Robert Lawe, junr., Thomas Lawe, John Lawe, the wife of Edmund Lawe, William Lawe, senr., and William Lawe, junr., under Wiswell. (*Cheth. Miscel.*, vol. v.) The branch with which we are concerned probably was represented in 1552-53, by Robert Lawe, sen., father of Robert Lawe, jun., of Wiswell. I assume it was Robert Lawe the younger (of 1553) who married Elizabeth Wolton, daughter of John Wolton, by his wife Isabella Nowell, sister of the Dean of St. Paul's. The children of Robert and Elizabeth Lawe, named in the text, and living in 1569, were, Thomas, Henry, Robert (the future Archdeacon), James, Alice, Isabel, Margery, and Catherine,—four sons and four daughters (see also *ante*, p. 82, and note p. 83). Robert Lawe the father was living some years after 1569. The family was never above the rank of small freeholders. Another branch is represented at this period by John Lawe of the Grange in Whalley, who farmed a portion of the old Abbey park-land. Near the end of the *MS.* occurs the entry: "To the wief of John Lawe of the grendge of Whalley parische x*l.*" This John Lawe was a witness to the marriage of Roger Nowell, gent., in May 1581. He died in October 1599; and the Whalley Register records the burial of "John Lawe, gent.," on the last day of October in that year. John Lawe, who is noted by Canon Raines as an innkeeper in Whalley in 1617 (*Journal of Nicholas Assheton*, p. 26), may have been son of John Lawe last-named. He died in 1626.

<sup>5</sup> "*Beteris Wolton*" . . . . "*Thoms Haymonde*": For a notice of the Hammonds, and their connexion with the Woltons by this marriage, see *ante*, pp. 81-3.

<sup>6</sup> "*Alis Wolton . . . . . Myles Bancrofte*": See *ante*, pp. 82-3.

xij<sup>o</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

To his cosin Robte Whitaker eldeste sonne to his syster Elizabeth <sup>1</sup> his wiffe .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To marie whitaker ij di. wollen ij lynene .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
To Rychard whitaker ij di. wollen. ij. lynen .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
To Margaret whitaker. ij wollen one di. lynen .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
To Thoms whitaker ij wollen & one di. lynene .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
To his cosin John fellers <sup>2</sup> children, to Janne feller ij } yeardes wollen & ij di. lynen & in money .....	
To Anne feller ij di. wollen ij lynen & in money .....	
To Jenet feller ij wollen ij lynen & in money .....	
To Grace feller j ij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen. & ij lynene .....	
To Betteris feller one yeard wollen. j yearde ij q <sup>ters</sup> lynene	
To his cosin Janne feller married to John Narram. }	
to Grace Narrame. ij yeardes wollen & ij. di. lynene ... }	
To Isabell Narrame ij di. wollen. ij lynen .....	
To Anne Narrame ij. yeardes wollen. ij lynen .....	
To John Narrame one yeard ij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen ij lynen .....	
To Agnes Narron one yeard di. wollen j yeard ij q <sup>ters</sup> lynen	
To his cosin Isabell feller married to James }	
Whitaker <sup>3</sup> to Jenet whitaker ij yeardes wollen }	
& ij yeardes di. Lynen & in money .....	
To Betteris whitaker ij yeardes di. wollen & ij }	
yeardes Lynen .....	
To Grace whitaker ij wollen ij yeardes lynen .....	
To Isabell whitaker one di. wollen & ij. lynene .....	
To margeret whitaker one yearde di. wollen & }	
one ij q <sup>ters</sup> lynen .....	
To Thoms whitaker one yeard di. wollen and }	
one ij q <sup>ters</sup> lynen .....	
To his cosin Margeret wyld <sup>4</sup> married to henry }	xij <sup>d</sup>
Clege. ij yeardes di. Lynen of Ratchdall pishe..... }	
To her sonne henry Clege, and to his ij children }	xvii <sup>d</sup>
to Betteris & henry v yeardes Lynen..... }	
To her other children Ottewell, Ales, Elizabeth }	xvii <sup>d</sup>
vj yeardes di. Lynen..... }	
To ther mother xij <sup>d</sup> & to eu <sup>y</sup> of the children vj <sup>d</sup> }	
apece in the whole iij <sup>s</sup> .....	
To his cosin Roger Nowell of Castell pishe <sup>5</sup> .....	v <sup>s</sup>
To his cosin humfrey Turnall, sonne to }	
Edward turnall frvante to sh <sup>r</sup> Marmaducke }	vij <sup>s</sup>
constable .....	
To Lyttis Nowell wieffe to Lawrance }	
Spensere of Castell pishe ij yeardes di. }	ij <sup>s</sup>
Lynen & in money .....	
To her sonne Elis spensere of the same }	
pishe ij yeardes wollen .....	

Delyu<sup>o</sup>ed in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of George feller, John houghton,  
John feller, with others.

27<sup>s</sup>/ in money  
besydes clothe.!

<sup>1</sup> "*Rob'te Whitaker, eldeste sonne to his [Dean Nowell's] syster Elizabeth*": This was Robert Whitaker, gent., son and heir of Thomas Whitaker, gent., by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Nowell of Read, Esq. Robert's younger brother was the celebrated Dr. William Whitaker, named so frequently in this *MS.* His father, Thomas Whitaker, died in August, 1588; his mother (Dean Nowell's sister) died at a great age in October, 1606. In the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* (Routledge and Gent, 1876) there is a good pedigree of Whitaker of Holme, the family of the author of that work; but this *MS.* affords names by which that pedigree may be amplified in two generations. The pedigree names only three sons of Thomas Whitaker, gent. (Robert, Richard, and William), and no daughters. Our *MS.* proves that he had at any rate four sons (Robert, Richard, William, Lawrence, and perhaps James and Thomas); and daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Jane. Robert Whitaker, gent., has only two sons named in the pedigree (Thomas, and George, born in 1579). If I mistake not, the four names following that of Robert Whitaker on this page of the *MS.* are those of children of Robert Whitaker born before 1569, viz., Richard, Thomas, Marie, and Margaret. His wife (alluded to, but not by name, in the first entry) was Margaret, daughter of James Greenwood. Robert Whitaker died before his father, in November, 1581. The husbands and children of Robert Whitaker's married sisters are noted on the preceding page.

<sup>2</sup> "*John sellers*": I have previously noted several individual members of the family of Sellers as they have occurred in the *MS.*, and their kinship to the Nowells of Read. Materials are not at hand for anything like a connected account of this yeoman family, who were at this time holding certain lands in Read township and at Portfield in Whalley; nor can I show the nature of the relationship between them and the Nowells. An early member of this family was Johannes Seller, monk of Whalley Monastery; instituted Vicar of Whalley 24 Nov., 1488, and died about 1510, when there was placed a window in a chapel of Whalley Church, inscribed: "*Orate p̄ aiabus Johis Seler, Vicarii de Whalley, Oliver Shuttilworth et uxoris ejus, et Wm. Wolker, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt, ano dñi Mcccxx.*" (*Hist. of Whalley*, new edition, vol. ii, p. 11.) An aunt, or, perhaps, a great-aunt, of Dean Nowell's may have married a Sellers, and so established a connexion between the families. Thomas Sellers of Read was dead before 1552, when the wife of Thomas Sellers was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.) She, probably, was the "Betteris [Beatrice] Seller, widow," who, in the 1st Phil. and Mary (1547), prosecuted John Holker and others for trespass and removal of trees adjoining a messuage and lands in Read. (*Cal. to Pleadgs.*, vol. i, p. 286.) After her (and I conjecture her son) comes John Seller, whose wife was named Margaret, and who held the messuage of Portfield, with lands thereto belonging, before John Braddyll built his new mansion there, and who, in 1550, had some litigation with John Brown and John Wood, who had impounded cattle and otherwise disturbed the possession by John Seller of the messuage called Portfield and lands and tenements there. He may have been the same John Sellers of this entry in our *MS.*, whose five daughters, Jane, Anne, Jenet, Grace, and Beatrice, had gifts of cloth in July, 1569; and Jane Sellers, named as wife of John Narram, I take to have been John's sister. Earlier in the *MS.* (though not in date) other entries occur relating to members of the family. John Sellers had apparently, besides these daughters, a son Thomas, educated, very likely, at Dean Nowell's charge, described in Sept., 1572, as "lately come forthe of Lancashire" to Oxford (see *ante*, p. 222). In March, 1568, John Sellers had a debt of 7*l.* owing to him by the late Robert Nowell, Esq., paid by the Dean; and in March, 1569, John Sellers of Read received a legacy of 10*l.* left to him by Robert Nowell. We have also in the *MS.* a George Sellers, "cousin" of Dean Nowell, whose three children had gifts (see *ante*, p. 294), and Isabel Sellers, of this same page, also a "cousin" of the Dean, married to James Whitaker.

<sup>3</sup> "*James Whitaker*": It is not clear if James Whitaker was or was not a brother of Robert; if not, I think he must have been his father's brother. He married Isabel Sellers, and the names below (Jenet, Betteris, Grace, Isabell, Margaret, and Thomas Whitaker) are probably those of James Whitaker's children.

<sup>4</sup> "*Margard Wylde*": See *ante*, p. 301, in our general note on the Wylde family.

<sup>5</sup> "*Cosin Roger Nowell of castell p̄ ishe*": The Castle of Clitheroe and its demesnes and forests were reckoned extra-parochial, and were described as "Castle Parish." Roger Nowell of Castle Parish may have been Roger Nowell of Little Marley, gent., representative of that branch of Nowells at this date; or, as the gift of 5*s.* to that Roger may seem improbable, it may refer to another Roger Nowell, dwelling in Clitheroe—a son perhaps of some unknown uncle of Dean Nowell. Lettice Nowell, mentioned *infra* as wife of Lawrence Spenser of Castle Parish, who had a son Ellis Spenser, may have been daughter of this Roger Nowell. Here we have a link of connexion between Nowells and Spensers which might on special research assist to interesting facts bearing upon the origin of Edmund Spenser the poet.



- To his cosin Thoms wilde<sup>1</sup> of holdam pishe  
to margaret wilde his wiffe, to Cristofore  
wilde his sonne, to Anne wyld his daught<sup>r</sup> } ij<sup>s</sup>  
to tham all vj yeardes lynen & in money ....
- To Adam wilde of Ratchdale pishe..... }  
To Isabell his wiffe,..... }  
To his iiij<sup>r</sup> children James, } iijs  
Isabell, Johanne, Edmunde,  
to them all vij. yeardes lynen .....
- To Isabell wild & to her husbande }  
Edwarde wilde, of holdam pishe & to their }  
fue children, Anne, James, Ales, Elizabeth } iiij<sup>s</sup>  
di.  
& Thoms to them all xj yeardes  $\wedge$  lynen & in  
money .....
- To Margerie wild beinge vnmarried iij. yeardes } vjd  
lynen & in money .....
- To Nicholes wild of holdam pishe his wiffe }  
& vj children. Ales, Edwarde, Agnes, marget } iiij<sup>s</sup>  
otewell, & Isabell to them xij yeardes di. lynen & }
- To his brother raffe wilde, his wiffe & iij } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
children, Geoffrey, magrie, willm to them all  
v yeardes Lynen & in money .....
- to Margerie wild his wief & ij children to them } xviijd  
all v yeardes lynen & in money... ..
- To Isabell wilde married to Thoms lee of R. pishe } iijs  
& to her. iij. children, Marget, Edwarde,  
Otwell Elizabethhe to them all vj lynen & }
- To Agnes Chitam Nice to Edmund wylde } iiij<sup>s</sup>  
whoe was married to Robte Bowker of holdam<sup>2</sup>  
pishe .....
- To Isabell Anderton Nice to Margerie wilde } xijd  
of burie pishe. iij yeardes of Lynen & in money
- To her syster & to her ij. children, Samwell } ij<sup>s</sup> vjd  
& John. ij yeardes Lynen & ij<sup>s</sup> vjd in money ...
- M<sup>d</sup> that these aboue written hadde the xv<sup>th</sup> } iijs iiij<sup>d</sup>  
Day of Julie emongeste them, for their  
charges at Brunley<sup>3</sup> .. ..
- To Lawrance holker<sup>4</sup> & his wiffe ..... } xijd  
To Katherin Butterworthe<sup>5</sup> [erasure] that } vjd  
cam w<sup>th</sup> them.....
- Delyu<sup>9</sup>ed in the p<sup>9</sup>sentes of them whose  
Names are subscribed, Robte Dalton,  
Rychard Ashton, Robte Pyckringe.<sup>6</sup>

iiij xx xij yardes in broade Lōdon clothe<sup>7</sup> at vij<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> yarde. xxxi<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup>  
32<sup>s</sup>/10<sup>d</sup>/ in money  
besydes clothe./

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 163 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms Wilde*": For note on this and other members of the family of Wilde named on this page, see *ante*, page 299, Note 1.

<sup>2</sup> "*Agnes Chitam . . . . . Rob'te Bowker of holdam*": "Chitam" stands for Chet-ham. Robert Bowker I do not identify.

<sup>3</sup> "*Charges at Brunley*": Some of these kinsfolk from Rochdale district I dare say came to Burnley to receive the gifts of cloth and money Dean Nowell had for them; and the Dean gave them extra money to defray some charge incurred at a Burnley hostelry.

<sup>4</sup> "*Lawrance Holker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of the Holker family, who belonged to Read township (the seat of the Nowells), near Whalley.

<sup>5</sup> "*Katherin Butterworthe*": Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>6</sup> "*Rob'te Dalton, Rycharde Ashton, Rob'te Pyckringe*": The last of these was Dean Nowell's servant. I do not identify Robert Dalton and Richard Ashton.

<sup>7</sup> "*Broade Lodon clothe,*" &c.: This entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

Whalley.  
vth of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569.

Geven to the poor of the parishe of Whalley<sup>1</sup>  
 To his cosin Isabell Nowell Daughter to christofor  
 Nowell. some tyme baylyf of whalley<sup>2</sup> ij yeardes of  
 wollen. iij. yeardes of Lynen for her self. and for  
 her childe one yeard of wollen & one of  
 Lynen & in money ..... } ij<sup>s</sup>  
 To Rychard Thorpe of wiswall<sup>3</sup> one yeard di. of  
 London clothe & in money..... } xij<sup>d</sup>

Deliuered in the p<sup>o</sup>sentes of them whose  
names are subscribed, John Seller,  
Thoms hamonde, James walton.<sup>4</sup>

vij<sup>o</sup> Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569.

To the Towne of whalley<sup>5</sup> to fhr James Jenynges  
 p<sup>o</sup>ste.<sup>6</sup> iij. yeardes of London clothe, iij. London cloth  
 to willm Cooke ..... iij wollen  
 to John Cooke ..... }  
 James Cooke..... } iiij yeardes lynen  
 Blinde Jenet<sup>7</sup> ..... iij yeardes wollen  
 John Attoughe<sup>8</sup> ..... iij yeardes wollen  
 Agnes Atough ..... ij yeardes lynen.  
 Robte Atoughe..... one di. Lynen  
 Anne Atoughe ..... one yeard di. linen.  
 Janne, Jenet Atoughe ..... ij yeardes di. linen.  
 Vx Willm Mitton..... ij yeardes di. linen.  
 henrie Mitton ..... one yearde di. linen.  
 Rychard. .... . ij yeardes di. wollen.  
 Willm mitton ..... ij yeardes wollen.  
 Robte, Jenet, mitton . . . . . ij yeardes wollen.  
 Thoms Mitton (blinde man) ... ij yeardes wollen.  
 Margaret Claiton ..... ij yeardes di. lynen  
 Isabell clayton ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Catherin claiton . . . . . ij yeardes Linen  
 Elizabethhe ..... one yeard di. wollen  
 Ric<sup>9</sup> Parkinson ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Elizabethhe parkinson ..... ij yeardes wollen  
 Margeret ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Elizabethhe ..... one yeard di. linen  
 Johann Robte ..... ij yeardes di. wollen  
 Vx Jacob Johnson ..... iiij yeardes wollen  
 John Grison ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Rychard Graisone ..... one yearde di. lynen  
 Marget ..... ij yearde wollen  
 Janne ..... one yeard di. Linen.  
 Margeret Coore..... ij yeardes i q<sup>ter</sup> wollen.  
 Janne Binson..... ij yeardes lynen.  
 Jenet Sourbuttes<sup>9</sup> ..... ij yeardes di. linen  
 Thoms Bailief<sup>10</sup> ..... ij yeardes di. wollen  
 Raffe ffilden<sup>11</sup> ..... ij yeardes one q<sup>ter</sup> wollen  
 Thoms Lawe<sup>12</sup> ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Margerie Lawe ..... iiij yeardes wollen.  
 henry Lawe ..... ij yeardes linen  
 Edward Lawe ..... ij yeardes linen  
 iij<sup>s</sup> in money  
 besydes clothe./

<sup>1</sup> "*poor of the parishe of Whalley*": These gifts of cloth to the poor of the district in Lancashire with which Dean Nowell and his brother Robert were connected by birth and family attachment, were made by Dean Nowell in person during his visit to Lancashire in July, 1569. The distribution extended to the families of tenant farmers and peasantry in the townships of Whalley, Padiham, Symonston, Read, Wiswell, Pendleton, Hapton, Burnley, Habergham Eaves, Cliviger, Worsthorne-cum-Hurstwood and Extwistle-cum-Briercliffe, in the parish of Whalley; of Little Mitton township in Mitton parish; and of Billington township in Blackburn parish. Altogether, in round figures, about 1,600 persons in this corner of Lancashire shared in this bounty, and, in the winter of 1569-70, so many poor people might have been found comfortably clad in garments made out of the linen and woollen cloths so freely dispensed by Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq., as executors of the charitable trust of Robert Nowell, Esq.

<sup>2</sup> "*Isabell Nowell, daughter to Christofor Nowell, some tyme baylyf of Whalley*": I think it very likely that Christopher Nowell, sometime bailiff of Whalley, was an uncle of Dean Nowell, *i.e.* Christopher Nowell, son of John Nowell, Esq., who is named among the sons of the latter in the inquisition after his death in 1525. He was probably dead before the date (1569), but had left a daughter, described as "cosin" of the Dean, who received a gift of cloth for herself and her child, and 2s. in money.

<sup>3</sup> "*Rycharde Thorpe of Wiswall*": The same person "Ric. thropp" of Wiswell township near Whalley, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, edited by Canon Raines, vol. v, p. 17.)

<sup>4</sup> "*John seller, Thoms hamonde, James Wolton*": These attestors of the gifts were each Whalley men; the last-named, James Wolton, was Dean Nowell's secretary; Thomas Hammond was his brother-in-law; and John Sellers also was a kinsman.

<sup>5</sup> "*Towen of Whalley*": That is, the Township of Whalley. Whalley is not, and was not then, what in modern usage of the word we call a town, but a pretty village.

<sup>6</sup> "*ſir James Jenynges, p<sup>ſ</sup>te*": Sir James Jenings, priest, of this entry, was not vicar of Whalley at this time; and being designated priest, I infer that he was one of the pre-reformation priests of the district (some of whom were discharged on small pensions upon the accession of Elizabeth in 1558), who was living at Whalley in 1569. Dean Nowell included the old priest in the distribution of gifts, Puritan though he was himself.

<sup>7</sup> "*Blinde Jenet*": The surname of this poor blind woman is omitted;—she is described, as she would be spoken of by the villagers of Whalley, simply as "Blind Jenet."

<sup>8</sup> "*John Attoughe*," &c.: This surname is still found in Blackburn and Whalley, but is now spelled Eatough; yet is probably pronounced as anciently spelled—Atough.

<sup>9</sup> "*Jenet Sourbuttes*": A family of Sowerbutts, of Sowerbutts Green in Samesbury, were concerned in the Lancashire Witchcraft Trials in 1612 (see Potts' *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, in Chetham Society's publications). The surname is still met with locally.

<sup>10</sup> "*Thoms Bailief*": The modern spelling of this name is Bailey or Bayley.

<sup>11</sup> "*Raffe ſilden*": This local surname is now changed to Feilden.

<sup>12</sup> "*Thoms Larve*," &c.: These several persons of the name of Lawe in Whalley would be of the same clan with the Lawe family noted previously (see *ant.*, p. 307).



vx Edward Craven <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
John Dilworthe .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Willm <sup>9</sup> Gregsonne <sup>2</sup> .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Gregsonne.....	ij. yeardes linen.
Janne Gregsone .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Thoms hatherwood.....	ij. yeardes linen.
Georges hallidaye .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Isabell foster .....	ij. yeardes linen.
Catherin foster .....	ij. yeardes linen
Marie .....	one yeard di. linen.
Thoms foster .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen.
Isabell Gregson .....	iiij. yeardes of wollen.
Margerie Sager .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Willm Licase .....	one yeard wollen, & ij linen.
Agnes Lycas .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Thoms & Rycharde Lycas .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Lawrance haye .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Jenet haye .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Arthur .....	one yeard di. linen.
James holker <sup>3</sup> & margett .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Janne Isabell .....	iiij yeardes linen.
Elen, Agnes, Ric, Elizabethe, holker	v yeardes di. wollen.
Grace Bradell <sup>4</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
John, Jenete, bradell .....	iiij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Margaret breadell .....	iiij yeardes linen.
Cicily bradell .....	one yeard wollen.
Ales mane .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
John halton .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Jane Dobson .....	one yeard iiijq <sup>ters</sup> wollen.
Eles Breres .....	ij yeardes linen
Grace, Isabell, Elizabeth Breres } & margetete breres.....	iiij yeardes wollen iiij linen.
Elizabethe Dean.....	ij yeardes linen.
vx Johns Kerbie.. .....	iiij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe, Agnes Kerbey.....	iiij yeardes di. linen.
Agnes Brighte.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Milles Craven .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Robte Craven .....	one yeard di. linen
Edmund Turnere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Margerie .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rogere .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne .....	ij yeardes lynen.
John foster .....	ij yeardes one q <sup>te</sup> wollen
John marcer. ....	ij yeardes lynen.
John haule .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John Smalley .....	ij yeardes linen
John Dean .....	ij yeardes wollen ij linen.

( 165 )

<sup>1</sup> "*vx Edward Craven*": A family of Cravens have been for three centuries, and yet are, owners of a freehold farm in Dinckley, parish of Blackburn, about two miles from Whalley. There were other Cravens in Billington and Whalley. Edward Craven, William Craven, Thomas Craven, and the wives of Richard Craven and Nicholas Craven, all occur under Whalley township in the Easter Roll of Whalley parish in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.) William Craven and Robert Craven are named on this page of the text, *infra*.

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Gregsonne*," &c.: The Gregson family of Whalley are found early as tenant farmers and yeomen. Matthew Gregson, F.S.A., of Liverpool, author of a folio volume of historical *Fragments* relating to Lancashire, descended from the Gregsons of Whalley; his father, Thomas Gregson, son of Matthew Gregson, yeomen, of Whalley, quitted Whalley early in the last century and settled in Liverpool.

<sup>3</sup> "*James Holker*," &c.: These Holkers in Whalley were of the same stock as the Holkers of Read, yeomen, noticed onward under Read township.

<sup>4</sup> "*Grace Bradell*," : She, and John, Jenet, Elizabeth, Margaret, Cicely, Alice, and Marie Braddyll named in the list, would be some of the poorer connexions of the family of Braddyll of Portfield in Whalley, represented, in 1569, by John Braddyll, Esq., the successful trafficker in monastic estates, who died in 1578, and by his son Edward Braddyll, gent., who married, in 1554, Ann, daughter of Ralph Asbeton of Great Lever, Esq.

(Page 166 of the *MS.*, folio 121.)

Rychard wood <sup>1</sup> .....	ij. yeardes. wollen
Elizabethhe Deane .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Elizabethhe Carney <sup>2</sup> .....	one yearde wollen.
Elizabethhe Crosleye .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Agnes Carney, Elizabethhe,	} viij yeardes wollen.
Edward, Janne, marie, margaret	
Rychard, Nicholes, John carney	} viij yeardes linen
John & Thoms Lawe <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
& to them ij .....	iiij yeardes linen

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 166 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Rychard Wood*": Of the local family of Wood was Richard Wood, chantry priest at Great Harwood Church, in Blackburn parish, who occurs in 1534, 1548, and 1551.

<sup>2</sup> "*Elizabethe Carney*": Richard Carney of Whalley appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley parish in 1553, before referred to.

<sup>3</sup> "*John and Thoms Lawe*": See *ante*, p. 307, for note on the family of Lawe.



To Jane Ryley .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Isabell .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Margeret Webster <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Jenet hey .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes Turner .....	ij yeardes lymen
Elen Turner .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
John Turner .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Margeret Buccocke sen <sup>o</sup> r .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Margeret the yongere .....	ij yeardes Lymen
Oulyu <sup>o</sup> Dodsonne	
Ellen .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Thoms ..	ij yeardes lymen
Jenet .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen.
Willm Sonkey <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes lymen
Mawd Sonkey .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
John ..	ij yeard lymen
Elizabethhe .....	ij yeardes lymen
Thoms .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> lymen
Lawrance .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> lymen
John Shorrocke	
Janne .....	ij yeard di. lymen
henry .....	one yeard di. lymen
Ryc .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Agnes .....	one yeard di. lymen
Isabell Cunliet <sup>t</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Margerie Irelande .....	ij yeardes lymen
Robte Coop .....	ij yeardes wollen
Ellen ..	ij yeardes di. lymen
John .....	one yeard di. lymen
Ellene .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> lymen
Janne .....	one yeard wollen.
Isabell Reyley .....	ij yeardes lymen
Leonarde Cronshey <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen
Isabell .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
Anne .....	ij yeardes lymen
Grace haye .....	ij yeardes lymen
John webster .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes Whitaker .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Ales houghton .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margerie Whitaker .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Robte Sharpe .....	ij yeardes lymen
Anne .....	ij yeardes di. lymen
John .....	one yeard wollen
Willm .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Isabell .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> lymen

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 167 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Padiham p'ishe*": Padiham was not strictly an ancient parish, but a parochial chapelry under Whalley Church, and a township in Whalley parish. It is now a considerable manufacturing town of some 6,000 or 7,000 population. Nearly 270 persons, including children, are named in the category of inhabitants of Padiham township who had gifts of cloth from Dean Nowell in July, 1569. About 120 separate heads of families and households appear to be distinguished. This must have included all but the families of a few of the chief gentry in Padiham at that date.

<sup>2</sup> "*Margeret Webster*": Besides her, there are named in the Padiham list of recipients several persons of the name of Webster, viz., John Webster, Margery Webster, John Webster, Hugh Webster, Jenet Webster, and Margaret Webster. Lieut.-Col. Fishwick remarks: "The Padiham Registers show that at this time there were several families of this name; but the above must not be mistaken for the Websters of Hargreave (or, as it was then written, *Horgreve*) who lived on their own estate for upwards of 400 years, being settled at Hargreave in the fifteenth century." A pedigree of this family is in the possession of Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, who is a descendant from one of the daughters of Richard Webster, the last male representative. Richard Webster of Hargreave, gent., died about 1570, and by his wife Margery left issue, sons, Francis Webster, who died in 1579; and Roger.

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Sonkey . . . Maud Sonkey*": Matilda (Maud) wife of William Sankey, was buried at Padiham church, 27 September, 1587. (Extracts from Padiham Registers, by Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, in *Reliquary* for October, 1871.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Isabell Cunlief*": Isabel Cunliff of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>5</sup> "*Leonarde Cronshey*": See *ante*, p. 307, Note 1.

Jenet Bradley .....	iiij yardes wollen
John walker.....	one yeard di. linen
Grace houghton .....	iiij yardes wollen
hughe Cookshute <sup>1</sup> .....	ij yardes wollen
Jenet Ketchin.....	ij yardes linen
margery webster.....	ij yardes di. linen
John .....	one yeard wollen
henry dodson <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yardes linen
margeret .....	one yeard di. linen
Adam horrege <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij yardes wollen
Agnes .....	ij yeard di. linen
Elizabethhe Dodsonne.....	ij yardes linen
Robte wilkinson <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes linen
Ales .....	iiij yardes wollen
Isabell .....	ij yardes linen
Anne .....	ij yardes linen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. linen
John .....	ij yardes wollen
Lettis more .....	iiij yardes wollen
margeret Grenshaye <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yardes linen
Peter Reyley .....	iiij yardes wollen
Edward Cooke .....	iiij yardes wollen
Ales Buthe .....	one yeard di. linen
Elizabethhe Billington .....	iiij yardes wollen
Elizabethhe walshaye .....	ij yardes linen
Ellen Smythe .....	one yeard di. wollen
Ellen pyckope.....	iiij yardes. wollen
Elizabethhe pyckope <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yardes linen
Anne .....	ij yardes lynen
Margete .....	one yeard di. linen
Janne .....	one yeard di. linen
John .....	one yeard di. wollen
Ales .....	ij yeard linen
John Cockshute .....	ij yardes linen
Jenete .....	ij yardes di. linen
Isabell .....	ij yardes linen
John fenio <sup>7</sup> .....	ij yardes lynen
John .....	ij yardes linen
Elizabethhe .....	one yeard di. linen
Rychard .....	one yeard di. linen
Thoms .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
Marget .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
Janne wilkinson <sup>7</sup> .....	ij yardes di. linen
Jenet.....	ij yardes. linen
Thoms .....	one yeard di. linen
Christofore .....	one yeard di. linen
Rychard Cockshute .....	iiij yardes wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 168 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Hughe Cookshute*" : Three other families of this name (Cockshutt) are entered *infra*, those of John Cockshutt, of John Cockshutt, senior, and of Richard Cockshutt.

<sup>2</sup> "*Henry dodson*" : Henry Dodgeson of Padiham, and also Christopher Dodgeson with his mother, appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*Adam horrege*" : Adam Horwich of Padiham was assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>4</sup> "*Robte wilkinson*" : The wife and two children of Robert Wilkinson were buried at Padiham chapel, 9 June, 1579.

<sup>5</sup> "*margeret Grenshaye*" : Perhaps this surname should be Grimshaw.

<sup>6</sup> "*Elizabethe pykcope*" : This surname, derived originally from Pickop Bank, at the head of Haslingden Grane, at the south-east extremity of Blackburn parish, is common in Blackburn district, and is now spelled Pickop, or Pickup.

<sup>7</sup> "*Janne wilkinson*," &c. : There are several families of Wilkinsons in the category of the commonalty of Padiham in 1569, *e.g.*, that of Robert Wilkinson, *supra*; that of Janne Wilkinson of this entry; and that of John Wilkinson of Whalley Banks, with others.



Littes Cockshute .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Isabell .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Susane .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Anne Reyley .. .....	one yeard wollen
Ric wilkinson .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Christofor yate <sup>1</sup> .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Janne Dodson .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Johan Dale .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell shayfield .. .....	ij yearde di. linen
Willm Cleaton <sup>2</sup> .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Grace wilkinson .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabeth Shafilde .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Agnes Bymyngtone .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Gyles claytere <sup>3</sup> .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Ellen .. .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Willm .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell .. .....	j yeard wollen
John hancock <sup>4</sup> .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Maude hancock .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Christofor.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Anne .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Janne .. .....	one yeard wollen.
Edward Nutter <sup>5</sup> .. .....	ij yearde di. linen
Ellen.....	ij yeardes di. linen
hughe .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Nycholes .. .....	ij yearde linen
Marget .. .....	one yeard di. linen
Ales .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. wollen
Willm hancocke	
Isabell .. .....	ij yeard di. linen
John .. .....	one yeard di. linen
Grace .. .....	one yeard di. linen
Anne .. .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Isabell .. .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Jenet Slaiter .. .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Rychard wilkinson .. .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Gabayell Gargate .. .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget .. .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Barnard parker .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
hughe whithead .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
Ales Denbeye <sup>6</sup> .. .....	ij yeardes lynen
Jenet .. .....	ij yeardes lynen
henry .. .....	ij yeardes wollen
John .. .....	one yeard di. wollen
Anne.....	one yeard di. wollen
Margerete.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 169 )

- <sup>1</sup> "*christofor Yate*": Another family of Yate is found later in this Padiham list.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Willm. cleaton*": Intended for Clayton.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Gyles claytere*": Miswritten for Slater. Giles Slater appears under Padiham on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.)
- <sup>4</sup> "*John hancoke*": The chief family of Hancock was of Lower Higham, near Padiham, represented early in the sixteenth century by John Hancock of Lower Higham, gent., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe, gent. After him was Nicholas Hancock, gent., who, *temp.* Edward VI., disputed with Sir Richard Towneley, knt., title to lands in Ightenhill Park, &c., and whose daughter and heiress, Ann, married, in 1560, Edward Starkie of Huntroyd, gent. See *infra*, for a William Hancock and his family.
- <sup>5</sup> "*Edward Nutter*": An Edward Nutter appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553. Edward Nutter, who here occurs with six members of his household, may have been the same person. The Nutters sprung out of Pendle Forest, and some of them, half a century later than this date, were implicated in the charges of witchcraft which were tried at Lancaster assizes in 1612.
- <sup>6</sup> "*Ales Denbeye*," &c. : John Denbye occurs under Padiham on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552.

Janne Marshall <sup>1</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms Whitaker <sup>2</sup> .....	one yeard di. wollen
henry Rotwell.....	one yeard wollen
Lyonell whipe <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Agnes .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Elizabethhe .....	ij yeardes linen
John.....	ij yeardes linen
Agnes .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>tr</sup> wollen.
hughe wester .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen
Ales forstere .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Christofor hindlie <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Anne .....	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethhe .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen
Agnes Whitaker.....	ij yeardes wollen
John Whitaker .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Jenet fylden.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Johi <sup>9</sup> Stockes .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Rychard Stockes .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Willm Kaye .....	ij yeardes. iiij q <sup>ts</sup> wollen
Jenet Keye .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Jeffraye hindlie .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Agnes hindlie .....	il yeardes linen
ffrances hindlie .....	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethhe Londsdales .....	ij yeardes linen
Edward worslawe .....	ij yeardes. linen
Grace worslay .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Margeret .....	one yeard di. wollen
Anne worsley .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Jenet .....	one yeard wollen
Roger Steuenson .....	ij yeardes linen
Agnes Stevenson .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Nicholes Stevenson .....	ij yeardes wollen
John .....	one yeard wollen
Isabell .....	ij yearde. linen
Jenet.....	ij yearde. wollen
Ellen.....	ij yearde wollen
Anne....	one yeard di. wollen
Nicholes Baren <sup>5</sup> .....	iiij yearde wollen.
Isabell .....	ij yearde. wollen
Anne .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
John Bates .....	one yeard di. wollen
Margeret Baren .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Robte Dodson <sup>6</sup> .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Robte Dodson yonger .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Alison Dodsonn .....	ij yeardes linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(170)

<sup>1</sup> "*Janne Marshall*": The wife of Thomas Marshall, assessed under Padiham to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553, might be the same with our Jane Marshall of 1569. Thomas Marshall, gent., was the descendant of the founder of Padiham chantry, and as such, he presented a chaplain in 1539. (*Hist. of Whalley*, new edn., vol. ii, p. 50.) A John Marshall occurs on the next page of the *MS.*

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms Whitaker*": These Whitakers in Padiham may have been a remnant of the ancient family of Whitaker of High Whitaker in Padiham township, the parent stock of Whitakers of Holme, of Symonston, and of Healey, in the county of Lancaster.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lyonell whipe*": Lyonel Whypp of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552.

<sup>4</sup> "*Christofor hindlie*"; and "*Jeffraye hindlie*," &c., *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for prior references, and note on the local clan of Hindle.

<sup>5</sup> "*Nicholes Baren*": Perhaps the son of Richard Barron who, "*cum filis*," appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. The surname of Barron is yet rather common in Blackburn Hundred.

<sup>6</sup> "*Robte Dodson*": Robert Dodgeson, with others of that name in Padiham, was assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.



John Remyngtonn <sup>1</sup> .. .. .	ij yeardes wollen
John the yonger .. .. .	iiij yeardes wollen
John horrege <sup>2</sup> .. .. .	ij yeardes linen
Isabell horrege .. .. .	ij yeardes linen
Adam horrege... .. .	one yeard iiij q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Grace .. .. .	one yeard di. wollen
Ux Christofore heye <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
John .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Thoms .. .. .	one yeard di. linen
Ellen.....	one yeard di. wollen
Rychard brogden .. .. .	ij. yeardes di. linen
Elizabeth .. .. .	ij ycardes wollen
Ales Cockshute .. .. .	ij yeardes linen
Marget Whitaker .. .. .	ij yeardes di. wollen
Katherin holkere .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Ales hanson.....	ij yeardes linen
Marget Robtes .. .. .	ij ycardes. linen
John marshall .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
John Shawfild.....	ij yeardes. linen
Anne shawfild .. .. .	one yeard di. wollen
Edward white .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
George.....	ij yeardes. wollen
Ales .. .. .	ij ycardes. linen
Agnes ffletchere .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Alison .. .. .	ij ycardes. wollen
Jenete webster <sup>4</sup> .. .. .	iiij ycardes. wollen
marget webster .. .. .	ij ycardes. wollen
Ellen Turner .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Jenet fylden <sup>5</sup> .. .. .	one yeard wollen
Agnes fylden .. .. .	ij yeardes linen
Anne .. .. .	ij yeardes di. linen
Samwell .. .. .	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell .. .. .	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
fflorence .. .. .	one yeard wollen
Willm Whitheade <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Lucke .. .. .	ij yeardes. wollen
fflorence .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Anne .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
henry whitaker <sup>7</sup> .. .. .	ij yeardes. linen
John whitaker .. .. .	one yeard di. wollen
Lawrance houghton <sup>8</sup> .. .. .	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>tr</sup> . wollen
Nicholes Dale.....	ij yeardes linen
hughe yeate.....	ij yeardes linen
John ycate .. .. .	one yeard di. linen.
James yeate .. .. .	one yeard di. linen.

## Notes and Illustrations.

(171)

<sup>1</sup> "*John Remyngton*": This surname is derived from the neighbouring township of Rimmington on the Yorkshire border east of Clitheroe.

<sup>2</sup> "*John horrege*": This name is spelt by the scribe as it is sounded by the common people in Lancashire. The correct spelling is Horwich, the name of a township in Dean parish.

<sup>3</sup> "*Ux Christofore heye*": The family of Hey was indigenous to the locality of Padiham and Whalley. John Hey of Padiham is assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>4</sup> "*Jenete webster*": See *ante* p. 319, for a note on the Websters of Padiham.

<sup>5</sup> "*Jenet fylde*": Fylden = modern Feilden. The Feildens of Witton Park and Feniscowles, now for several generations large landed proprietors in Blackburn parish, sprung from an old family of yeomen in Great Harwood. In these townships on the banks of the Lancashire Calder, the Fyldens were a numerous tribe 300 years ago.

<sup>6</sup> "*Willm. Whitehead*": William Whytehead of Padiham was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. The surname is still rather common in this part of North-East Lancashire.

<sup>7</sup> "*henry whitaker*": Some connexion, possibly, of the old family of Whitaker of High Whitaker in Padiham.

<sup>8</sup> "*Lawrance houghton*": Lawrance Houghton's name appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley (under Padiham township) in 1552.

Thoms yeate <sup>1</sup> .....	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell yeate .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
George Cronshaye <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes. wollen
marget whitaker.....	ij yeardes linen
John marcere .....	ij yeardes. linen
Willm mercer .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Christofor whipe .....	one yeard di. linen
Lawrance hansonne .....	ij yeardes. linen
Marion Dougles .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Isabell Dugles.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard Towene .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Rychard white .....	ij yeardes linen
Anne whithead .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Dougles et vx .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Margett .....	one yeard di. linen
Anne Douglas.....	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethhe .....	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethhe shawfilde .....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Agnes Remyngton.....	one yeard wollen
henry Shorrocke <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
to fhr willm Bouthe Minister of padiham <sup>4</sup>	iiij yd <sup>es</sup> wollen
to marget Tingnell.....	ij yeardes di. linen
to her ij <sup>s</sup> in money & to him y <sup>t</sup> cam w <sup>th</sup> here	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
John Douglas .....	ij yeardes lincn
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen
henric .....	one yeard di. linen
iiij children of wilsons in whalley bankes .....	} vij yeardes linen
Gilberte greenfild <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Cronshawes wief.....	ij yeardes di. linen
to an nother poor wenche .....	ij yeardes. linen
To iiij children of whalley bankes of John wylkinsons <sup>6</sup> .....	} vij yeardes linen.

M<sup>d</sup> that ther is lefte for these that are  
apponted before viij yeardes & more iiij<sup>r</sup>  
yeardes. ij quarters.

[*Verso*—blank.]

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(172)

<sup>1</sup> "*Thoms yeate*": Perhaps he was progenitor of James Yate and Thomas Yate, who occur as confidential servants of Shuttleworth of Gawthorp near Padiham from 1596 to 1643. (*Shuttleworth Accounts*, Cheth. Socy., vol. iv, pp. 1132-3.)

<sup>2</sup> "*George Cronshaye*": The surname of Cronshaw, Crankshaw, or Cronkshaw, is yet met with in the district, generally pronounced as here spelt. Christopher Cronkshay of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. A Leonard Cronshay occurs in our *MS.* in the Padiham list *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> "*henry Shorrocke*": Henry Shorrocke of Padiham paid 12*d.* to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>4</sup> "*to sir willm Bouthe Minister of padiham*": This entry supplies the name of a minister of Padiham Parochial Chapel not found in the last revised list of incumbents of this church in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* (vol. ii, pp. 49-50). Sir William Bouthe or Booth was probably the first protestant minister of Padiham, coming after John Key, who occurs as "chaplain" in 1551, *temp.* Mary, and preceding John Baxter, who occurs as curate in 1573, and died in 1616.

<sup>5</sup> "*Gilberte greenfeld*": A family of Greenfields was settled in the neighbourhood of Whalley, from which descended Sir Christopher Greenfield, a lawyer of some note in Preston at the close of the seventeenth century.

<sup>6</sup> "*children of John wylkinsonns*": John Wilkinson of Padiham was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. He is named Wilson in an entry above. "Whalley Banks" is the name given to an eminence on the west or Whalley side of Padiham village.



Symonston  
Towen<sup>1</sup> the  
vij of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

(Page 173 of the *MS.*, folio 125.)

George Cartmell <sup>2</sup>	ij wollen & ij yeardes linen
Marget Cartmell.....	ij yeardes linen.
Edmunde Cartmell.....	ij yeardes. linen
Jenet Cartmell .....	ij yeardes. linen.
John Whitaker <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Lawrance Whitakere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Edmunde pollard <sup>4</sup> .....	one yeard linen.
Rychard Goodshawe .....	ij yearde linen
John Goodshawe.....	ij yearde linen
Rychard Goodshawe <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen
Lettes Goodshawe .....	ij yeardes wollen
Lettes Shuttellworthe <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yeardes lynen
Elizabethhe .....	one yeard di. wollen
Anne Cartmell .....	ij yeardes linen
Isabell Cartmell .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
John hargreves <sup>7</sup> .....	ij yeardes iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Isabell webstere <sup>8</sup> .....	one yeard di. wollen
margerett.....	one yeard di. wollen
margerie .....	one yeard di. wollen
Margett Bell .....	one yeard iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Elizabethhe Tayloure .....	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Lawrance Sagere <sup>9</sup> .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Esabell Pollard .....	ij yeardes. wollen
marget .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Jenet houlden .....	ij yeardes wollen
John Cockshute .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Barnard Cockshute.....	ij yeardes wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 173 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Symonston Townen*"; Simonstone is a small rural township lying on the north bank of the Calder between Padiham and Read. The park of Huntroyd, then and still the seat of the important family of Starkie, embraces a large part of the lands of the township; and the rest belongs to the Symonstone Hall estate of the family of Whitaker of Simonstone, noted below.

<sup>2</sup> "*George Cartmell*": A John Cartmell of Whalley appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*John Whitaker . . . Lawrance Whitakere*": At Simonstone Hall has been seated for several centuries a family of Whitakers, branched from that of Whitaker of High Whitaker, and represented, in 1553 (Easter Roll of Whalley) by Thomas Whitaker, senr., gent., Thomas Whitaker, junr., and Myles Whitaker, his sons. The father and his eldest sons might be in too good a position to accept the Nowell bounty, but there were two younger sons, John Whitaker and Lawrence Whitaker, who might not be too proud to do so, and whom I should be disposed to think were the John and Lawrence named in the text.

<sup>4</sup> "*Edmunde pollard*": A descendant, may-be, of John Pollard, junr., of Simonstone, assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

<sup>5</sup> "*Rychard Goodshawe*": Ryc. Goodshawe appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. The surname is derived from Goodshaw Booth in Rossendale.

<sup>6</sup> "*Lettes Shutteltworthe*": Possibly widow of a Barnard Shuttleworth of this township, who appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

<sup>7</sup> "*John hargreaves*": John Hargreaves of Simonstone, "cum Laurence," was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>8</sup> "*Isabell webstere*": Connected, probably, with the Websters of Padiham, noted *ante*, p. 319.

<sup>9</sup> "*Lawrance Sager*": Lawrence Saigher (modern Sagar) of Simonstone, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

Reade Townen<sup>1</sup>  
vij<sup>th</sup> of Julij  
A<sup>n</sup> 1569

Robte Ingham <sup>2</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Marget .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Edward .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Georges .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
John .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Agnes .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
Betris .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>trs</sup> . wollen.
Willm Tatershall <sup>3</sup> .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Agnes .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Lawrance Ingham .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Alison .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Thoms .....	iiij yeardes di. wollen
John .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen
henry .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Georges .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Rychard .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Lawrance .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Robte .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rychard old mane .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
John marcer <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes. wöllen
Marget .... .....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Agnes .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Janne .....	iiij yeardes wollen
henry Deinley <sup>5</sup> .....	one yeard. wollen
henry Reyley <sup>6</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Isabell .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Agnes .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
John Reyley .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell .....	iiij yeardes. woll.
Marget .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Edmunde .....	ij yeardes wöllen
Grace .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
Ales .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Ellen.....	one yeard wöllen
henry ffeanesheade <sup>7</sup> ..	ij yeardes wöllen
et vx.....	iiij yearde wöllen
Rychard ..	ij yeardes j q <sup>tr</sup> wöllen
Lawrance.....	one yeard di. wöllen
John .....	one yeard di. wöllen
Elizabethe .....	one yeard di. wöllen
Jenet.....	one yeard wöllen
Robte Chatburne <sup>8</sup> .....	ij. yeardes wöllen
et vx. . .....	iiij yeardes wöllen
Thoms .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wöllen
Jenete .....	ij yeardes di. wöllen.



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 174 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Reade Townen*": This is the township in which Read Hall and Park, the ancient seat of the Nowells, is situated. All the recipients named under this head would be members of the families of tenantry of Dean Nowell's nephew, Thomas Nowell, Esq., of Read Hall.

<sup>2</sup> "*Robt Ingham*," &c. : Robert Yngham, also Edward Yngham and Thomas Yngham (Ingham) of Read township, were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Tatershall*": He may be connected with the rather numerous tribe of Tattersalls of Burnley. (See *post*, under Burnley township, &c.)

<sup>4</sup> "*John marcer*": "Marcer" is a frequent old spelling for the modern "Mercer." The Mercers were very numerous in Great Harwood and Rishton townships in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as they are still.

<sup>5</sup> "*Henry Deinley*": The surname is properly Dineley or Dyneley, and is derived from Dyneley Knoll in Towneley Park.

<sup>6</sup> "*henry Ryeley*": Henry Ryeley of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>7</sup> "*Henry ffeanesheade*": The surname is sometimes met with now in the altered form of Fearnside.

<sup>8</sup> "*Robte Chatburne*": The surname, still found in the district, is derived from the township of Chatburn, near Clitheroe. A Robert Chatburne of Whalley occurs on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552 and 1553.



(Page 175 of the *MS.*, folio 126.)

Marget chatborne .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Robte Chatborne .....	ij yeardes q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
John chatbourne.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Ales Gyles .... ..	ij yeardes. iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Gylles Nowell <sup>1</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen
Grace .....	one yeard wollen
Isabell .....	one yeard wollen
Letis .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Alison .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard Harnbey <sup>2</sup> et vx	
Edmund Varley & Isabell varley	
Edmunde holkere <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen
et vxe .....	ij yeardes wollen
Marget Smythe .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Elizabethhe Browen ....	ij. yeardes iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Olyuer whithall <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen
Nicholes .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
humfrey .....	one yeard di. wollen
Agnes .....	one yeard iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
John holker.....	ij. yeardes. wollen
Ales Thornber.....	ij. yeardes. wollen
Rychard Barker .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Willm holker .....	one yeard di. wollen
Johanes Browen <sup>5</sup> et vx .....	ij yeardes wollen
Marget Browen .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Elizabethhe Robinsonn .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Mary a whele maid.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet hindlie .....	ij yeardes di. linen.

(Page 176 of the *MS.*, folio 126 verso.)

Raffe hollywell .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. wollen
vx Johannes Bruscoe <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes. wollen
Gylber[t] Bruscoe .....	ij. yeardes linen
Edmund Bowkere .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Leonard paslowe <sup>3</sup> .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Christofore Greave.....	ij yeardes wollen
Jenete .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Edward green	} .....
John green	
James green	
Elizabethhe green	
Edward Nowell <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Agnes hindlie .....	ij yeardes linen & in moneye iiij <sup>d</sup>

Latie Mitton<sup>1</sup>  
vij<sup>th</sup> of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

( 175 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Gyles Nowell, et ux*": Here we have a family of Nowells residing in Read township, of station sufficiently humble to be classed among the tenant farmers and peasantry who had gifts of cloth from Dean Nowell at Read Hall. The family consisted of Gyles Nowell, his wife, and their four daughters, Grace, Isabel, Letis, and Alison Nowell. I do not find this Gyles Nowell or his family elsewhere named in the *MS.* as kinsfolk of the Nowells; yet, living on the same estate, there can be no doubt that Gyles Nowell could have traced his descent from some chief representative of Nowell of Read. The posterity of younger sons of the most considerable families of territorial gentry in that age, when there was little trade, soon dropped into obscurity and poverty. Grace Nowell, daughter of Gyles Nowell, was baptized at Whalley Church, 2 April, 1567; and the same Gyles had also issue, sons, John, baptized 6 November, 1569 (some months after these gifts were dispensed), Thomas, baptized November, 1573; Roger, baptized 6 October, 1574; and Robert, baptized 18 April, 1577. All these are Christian names common in successive generations of the principal family of Nowells. Giles Nowell, the father, seems to have been twice married, and both his wives were named Isabella. "*Isabella uxor Egidii Nowell*" was buried at Whalley, 3 November, 1573; then we find Giles Nowell marrying Isabella Nowell (probably a kinswoman before marriage), 12 August, 1576; and then, "*Isabella uxor Egidii Nowell*," buried 29 December, 1577. John Nowell, son of Giles, died in 1572.

<sup>2</sup> "*Rychard Harnbey et ux*": The surname is meant for Hornby. Richard Horneby of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*Edmunde holker*," and John Holker and William Holker, *infra*: The Holkers of Read were tenantry of the Nowells; but between this date and the middle of the last century I meet with successive representatives described as "gent." or "yeoman." John Holker of Read, the principal man of the family about this period, appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553. A younger John Holker, probably a son of this John, married, at Whalley, 20 October, 1572, Ellen Braddyll; and John Holker of Wiswell and John Holker of the Crosse are named in the Will of John Braddyll, Esq. (1578). John Holker, gent., occurs as a juror in 1585. A Richard Holker, of this family, was a scholar at Brazenose College, Oxford, in 1572. (See *ante*, pp. 210-11, 234.)

<sup>4</sup> "*Olyuer whithall*": The surname is now spelt Whittle.

<sup>5</sup> "*Johanes Browen et ux*": John Browne of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

( 176 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Little Mitton*": This small township is situated on the left bank of the Ribble, just below Clitheroe.

<sup>2</sup> "*Johannes Bruscoe*": This surname is Burscough, here spelt as locally spoken, "Bruscoe."

<sup>3</sup> "*Leonard paslowe*": A connexion, it is likely, of the family of Paslew of Wiswell Hall, to which belonged John Paslew, last abbot of Whalley, executed for high treason in 1537.

<sup>4</sup> "*Edward Nowell*": I have no information concerning this bearer of the honourable name of Nowell.

Wiswall<sup>1</sup> the  
vii<sup>th</sup> of Julij  
Anno 1569

(Page 177 of the *MS.*, folio 127.)

Margerie Law.....	ij	yardes linen.
Thome Dudgdall <sup>2</sup> .....	one	yard di. wollen
Isabell Dugdall .....	one	yard di. wollen
Willm Rydinge } .....	iiij'	yardes di. wollen.
Thoms Rydinge } .....		
John Rydinge } .....		
Grace Reydinge .....	iiij	yardes wollen
Georges Reydinge .....	ij	yardes. linen
Margeret Knowles .....	iiij	yardes. wollen
Robte hollidaye <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij	yardes wollen
Isabell hollydaye .....	iiij	yardes wollen
Thoms hollydaye .....	ij	yardes wollen
Robte hollydaye .....	ij	yardes. wollen
John hollydaye .....	ij	yardes j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Grace .....	ij	yardes wollen
Jenet .....	ij	yardes j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
John Law et vx <sup>4</sup> .....	vj.	yardes. wollen
Ales Joane .....	iiij	yardes wollen
Jenet Ratelife <sup>5</sup> .....	ij	yardes di. lynen
et vxor Johannes Ratclif .....	ij	yardes di. linen
Agnis Ratclief .....	ij	yardes di. linen
Margerie & Margeret Cooke .....	vj.	yardes. wollen
Elizabethhe Knowles.....	iiij	yardes wollen
Thoms Dobson <sup>6</sup> } .....	iiij'	yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Edmunde Dobson } .....		
Raffe Dobsonn } .....		
Jenet Dobsonn .....	iiij	yardes. wollen.
James Leighe Thoms leighe .....	vj	yardes wollen
James holker <sup>7</sup> .....	iiij	yardes. wollen
Ellen .....	iiij.	yardes. wollen
Robte .....	ij	yardes. wollen
Willm .....	ij	yardes. wollen.
Leonard .....	ij.	yardes. wollen
James & Thoms holkere.....	iiij	yardes. wollen.
henry holker .....	one	yard. wollen.
henry Browen .....	ij	yardes. linen
Lettis, fybill, Browen .....	iiij.	yardes. wollen
Cislye Browen .....	ij	yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Ellen Browen.....	one	yard. di. wollen
Ales Lawe .....	ij	yardes linen
vx Rycharde Green .....	iiij	yardes. wollen
John Green.....	ij.	yardes. linen

<sup>1</sup> "*Wiswall*": Wiswell is a township next to that of Whalley on the north. There is a village of old thatched cottages with high pitched roofs, many of them now tenantless and decaying. Between fifty and sixty families seem to be included in this distribution of cloth, and the population was then perhaps about equal to what it is now.

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms Dugdall*": A yeoman family of Dugdales have held a small freehold estate in Wiswell down to the present generation; originally, I dare say, they were of the same clan as the Dugdales of Clitheroe, about two miles from Wiswell, one of whom was father of Sir William Dugdale the herald and antiquary, historian of Warwickshire.

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte Hollidaye*": The name is spelt Hallidaye on the next page, which is the form in which it is now usually met with.

<sup>4</sup> "*John Law et vx*": I have before generally noticed the family of Law of Wiswell (*ante* p. 307).

<sup>5</sup> "*Jenet Ratclief*," &c.: Perhaps Jenet was the "wife of William Radcliffe" of Wiswell, assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. John Radcliffe appears on the same Roll, and the "*vx*or John Ratclif" of the next entry might be his widow.

<sup>6</sup> "*Thoms Dobson*": He and several of these Dobsons of Wiswell appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley, 1552-3.

<sup>7</sup> "*James holker*," &c.: The Holkers are found in several townships about Whalley, and we have before noted the Holkers of Read. These Wiswell Holkers were of the same stock. (See Note, two pages *ante*.)



Elizabethe Green .....	one yeard di. wollen
Ales .....	ij yeardes linen
Anne .....	one. yeard di. wollen
Samwell fylden .....	ij. yeardes wollen
henry .....	one yeard di. linen
Agnes .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Georges .....	ij. yeardes linen
Vx <sup>r</sup> frances Green <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Willm .....	ij yeardes wollen
marget, Ales .....	iiij. yeardes linen
Georges Agnes .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm .....	ij. yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Robte Seller <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Edward Parker <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Elizabethe .....	ij yeardes linen
Edward .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Jenet Lawe .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
John walton <sup>4</sup> .....	one yearde di. wollen
Ellen walton .....	one yeard di. wollen
Vx Johnes Rychardsonne <sup>5</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell Sagere .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Vx henry Seckes .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm .....	one yearde wollen.
Vx. Rychard hindlie .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet wood .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Vx Christofor hallidaye .....	iiij yeardes wollen
John hallydaye .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Willm hallidaye .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Thoms hallidaye .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Ales Lawe .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Marget, Gyles.....	one yeard iiij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen
Agnes Greenells .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabethe Lawe .....	ij. yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
James Coocke.....	one yearde j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
vx Edmund Tattarshall .....	iiij yeardes wollen
John.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
John Ingham Lettes .....	iiij yeardes linen
Ellen ffogge .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Dean <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx .....	iiij yeardes wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(178)

<sup>1</sup> "*Vx frances Green . . . Willm. (Green)*," &c. : William Grene with his mother, and George Grene of Wiswall, were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>2</sup> "*Robte Seller*": See *ante*, p. 309, for a general note on the Sellers family.

<sup>3</sup> "*Edward Parker*": "*Yeoman Parker*" of Wiswell, appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>4</sup> "*John walton . . . Ellen walton*": See *ante*, p. 267, for an account of the Wolton family of Wiswell, to which John Wolton, bishop of Exeter, belonged.

<sup>5</sup> "*Vx Johannes Rycharsonne*": John Ric'son (contraction of Richardson), was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. He might be dead before 1569, when his wife had this gift of cloth.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Dean*": John Deane (misprinted "Deant" in the Chetham Society's volume) of Wiswell, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

Janne Deane .....	one yearde di. lynen
Jenet feller <sup>1</sup> .....	iij yeardes wollen
Elizabethhe Jaine feller .....	ij yeardes linen
Margeret hancoate <sup>2</sup> .....	one yearde di. linen
Elizabethhe hancoate .....	ij yeardes. linen
Isabell hancoate .....	one yearde di. linen
Jenet Dean .....	iij yeardes wollen
Isabell hill .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms hill .....	one yearde iij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen
Anthony hill .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Vx christofore Cocks <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Georges Thorpe .....	iij yeardes wollen
John haull .....	ij yeardes linen
Margeth Thorpe .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Anne heye .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Alys Tomlinson .....	iij yeardes. wollen
Christofor Greenfild <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes iij q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Thoms Dobsonn .....	iij yeardes wollen
Willm Ratclief .....	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet Neigham .....	ij yeardes linen
Lawrance Shottellworthe <sup>5</sup> .....	
Rychard ffilden .....	one yearde j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Marget Dobson .....	
Vx Christofor woode .....	iij yeardes. wollen
Ellen woode .....	one yearde linen



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 179 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Jenet seller*" : See *ante*, p. 309, for a general note on the Sellers family.

<sup>2</sup> "*Margeret hancoate*," &c. : These names the scribe has miswritten for Huncoat, a surname derived from the name of the hamlet of Huncoat near Accrington, one of the few places in East Lancashire mentioned (as *Hunicot*) in Domesday Book. A family of Huncoats lived in Wiswell, and George Huncote with his mother were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*Vx christofore Cocks*" : Christopher Cocks with his father were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

<sup>4</sup> "*Christofor Greenfield*" : He was of a family of Greenfields living at Wiswell and Whalley which a century later had attained the rank of gentry ; and one of whom, Sir Christopher Greenfield, *knt.*, was a lawyer in Preston *temp.* William and Mary.

<sup>5</sup> "*Laurance Shottellworthe*" : A person, probably, of no position, but he may have been remotely connected with one of several good families of Shuttleworths then seated in the Whalley district.



Penhultonn  
Towen<sup>1</sup> the  
vijth of Julij  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569

Willm Sastanfall <sup>2</sup> et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen iij wollen
Rychard Sellere <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Ales Sellere.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Marget.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Janne .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Ales .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Ellen .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Mylls .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Anthony wamsley <sup>4</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Jenet .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Isabell wamsley )	
Thoms )	
Johne )	ix. yeardes wollen.
& Ellen wamsley )	
Isabell Marsten .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
John Lawe .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Lyonell woulton <sup>5</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell woulton .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Ellen Carrie. ....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Thoms Shutlieworthe.....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Thoms ffearnshed )	
Johne & )	v. yeardes wollen.
Elizabethhe )	
Christofor Whippe .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
henry walton .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John Dugdall ....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Elizabethhe Eaton .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
John Bowker <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
John Ratclief .....	iiij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
henry Rosse <sup>7</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell Rosse .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Thoms Bawdrone .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margeret brockesope <sup>8</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne hunte .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Margery whitaker .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Elizabethhe Dorwin .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Jaine Eaton.....	iiij yeardes. wollen

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 180 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Penhulton Town*": The township of Pendleton near Clitheroe in Lancashire derives its name from its situation on the westerly slope of Pendle-hill, the chief mountain of North-East Lancashire, 1,831 feet high. At Pendleton Hall a family of Hoghtons, a branch of Hoghtons of Hoghton Tower, was seated from early in the fifteenth century to the seventeenth. Pendleton is in two parts, designated respectively Great and Little Pendleton. The names of recipients of gifts below are those of the families of tenant farmers and cottagers domiciled in Pendleton in 1569.

<sup>2</sup> "*Willm Sastanstall et vx*": The surname of Sastanstall is not found in the district. It is cognate to that of Saltonstall, owned by a respectable family in the West Riding of Yorkshire; but there occurs an Edward Saltonstall, who, in the 9 Eliz. (1567) disputed possession with Henry Banester and others of lands and tenements in Great and Little Marsden in Ightenhill Manor and Colne Manor. (*Cal. to Pleadgs. Duc. Lanc.*)

<sup>3</sup> "*Rychard Sellere*," &c.: These Sellers would be of the same clan with the Sellers of Whalley, previously noticed.

<sup>4</sup> "*Anthony wamsley*": "Wamsley" is an abbreviated vulgarised spelling of the common Lancashire surname of Walmesley or Walmsley.

<sup>5</sup> "*Lyonell woulton*": Lyonell Woulton of Pendleton was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.* vol. v.)

<sup>6</sup> "*John Bowker*": John Bowker of Pendleton appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>7</sup> "*henry Rosse*": Ross is not a local surname, and this is evidently miswritten for Rossall; for Henry Rossall of Pendleton occurs on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>8</sup> "*Margeret brockesope*": This surname is now generally spelt Broxup.

(Page 181 of the *MS.*, folio 129).

Rychard Parker .....	ij. yardes. wollen.
Ales wood .....	iiij. yardes. wollen
Lawrance wood .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Elizabethhe higgen .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rycharde higgen .....	one yeard wollen.
Robte .....	one yeard di. wollen.
James .....	ij yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Jenete wolton .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Margery Sedgreues <sup>1</sup> .....	ij yardes wollen
Ales .....	ij yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Agnes waddington .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Ales Seller .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Lawrance Seller .....	one yeard wollen
Ellen Turner .....	ij yardes linen
Robte ffearsheade .....	iiij yardes wollen
Ales .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Anne Whipe <sup>2</sup> .....	one yeard linen
Ellen.....	one yeard linen
Rychard haymone .....	ij yardes wollen
Thoms Seller .....	iiij. yardes wollen
Lawrance Bouthamton <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij. yardes wollen
Rychard Stones .....	ij yardes wollen
Elizabethhe Patefild .....	ij yardes linen
Agnes houghtonn <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rycharde forte et vx <sup>5</sup> .....	iiij yardes wollen ij yardes di. linen



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 181 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Margery Sedgreues*": Perhaps widow of William Sedgreve of Pendleton, who appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>2</sup> "*Anne Whipe*": A Robert Whippe and an Oliver Whippe, both of Pendleton, occur on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lawrance Bouthamton*": I think this is a miscopied surname, which should be Bouthman = Boothman, a modern surname found in the hilly country of Pendle Forest, derived, one may suppose, from the occupation of some early progenitor appointed to tend one of those upland farms in the forest called *Booths* or *Vaccaries*.

<sup>4</sup> "*Agnes houghtonn*": A poor connexion, may be, of the Hoghtons of Pendleton Hall.

<sup>5</sup> "*Rycharde forte et vx*": It is not improbable that this Richard Forte of Pendleton was ancestor of a local family of Forte, of the rank of yeomen or chapmen before the latter part of last century, when a representative, Richard Fort, made a fortune by calico-printing, and became the purchaser of Read Hall and Manor, which the Nowells had been forced to alienate. The first of the Forts named in the short pedigree in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* is Richard Forte of Hard, father of Richard the calico-printer. The son of the latter was John Fort, Esq., of Read Hall, M.P. for Clitheroe, 1832-41, whose son, Richard Fort, Esq., also sat in Parliament as member for Clitheroe, 1865-68. Of this family of Fortes was Henry Forte, master of Whalley Grammar School in 1670.



haptonn<sup>1</sup> the  
vijth of Julij  
A<sup>v</sup> i;69

(Page 182 of the *MS.*, folio 129 *verso*.)

Ellen Machin .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Lawrance Bouthe .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Isabell horw <sup>ch</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Agnes Aspeden .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
John Bakere .....	ij yeardes wollen
Adam Whitheade ....	iiij yeardes wollen
Jenet wibster .....	ij yeardes linen
Sibill ffletchere .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Marie Tomsonn .. .	ij. yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Elizabethe haye .....	ij yeardes woll. j di. linen
Jenet Chaliner.....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> woll.
John heyes wieffe <sup>2</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Leonard Bertwesill <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Jenet Bertwesill .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Edmunde	} .....
Leonarde & Ellen	
Elizabethe Stopforth & Jenete.....	vj yeardes wollen
Brian Shuttellworthe <sup>4</sup> ..	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell .....	iiij yeardes wollen
James .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Willm .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Anne .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Joan & Jenete.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Vx <sup>9</sup> Alexander Ryley <sup>5</sup> ..	iiij yeardes wollen
Jenete .....	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rycharde, & henry Reyley .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Thoms Simson .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Ellen Symsonne .....	iiij yeardes wollen
James & Jenet Symsonn .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Esabell Robtes, Rycharde, Anne,	} .....
John, Ales, James and Milles Robtes <sup>6</sup> .....	
John wayde, Elizabethe wayd	} .....
and Rycharde wade .....	
James Smythe, Ellen Smythe	} .....
Isabell, Georges, henry, Thoms	
Ellen Stopfforde <sup>7</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget Bertwisill .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget holte .....	ij yeardes linen
John hey .....	ij yeardes linen
Margerie Reade .....	ij yeardes di. linen

(Page 183 of the *MS.*, folio 130.)

Raffe Reade <sup>1</sup> , henry Reade,	} .....
Ales, marie Reade .....	
Ellen Durden <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Christofore hargreues.....	ij yeardes linen

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 182 )

<sup>1</sup> "*haptonn*": Hapton township is situated to the west of Burnley and Towneley; its pasture-lands extend northward from the base of a lofty rugged fell, called Hapton Skouts. The manor of Hapton belonged to the Towneleys from an early time, and contained an ancient park and a castle; the latter demolished about the sixteenth century; the former extended by Sir John Towneley until the park of Hapton was said to be the most extensive in Lancashire, excepting Knowsley. In the midst of the park Sir John Towneley built a second residence, called Hapton Tower, and there he died in 1539. Tower and park alike have long been destroyed. Hapton was one of the eight townships dependent upon Whalley Parish Church, and is the most distant from that church. Here it is named last among the places under Whalley Parish.

<sup>2</sup> "*John heyes wieffe*": John Hey of Hapton was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>3</sup> "*Leonard Bertwesill*": Leonard Bertwistle, Jenet Bertwistle; their children, Edmund, Leonard, and Ellen; and Margaret Bertwistle below, all may be taken as related to the proprietary family of Birtwistle of Huncoat Hall, a short distance west of Hapton. Edward Birtwistle, Oliver Birtwistle, and John Birtwistle, all of Hapton, appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. Richard Birtwistle of Huncoat Hall, gent., who lived *temp.* Henry VIII., had among his younger children a son Leonard, who might be the Leonard Bertwesill of the present entry.

<sup>4</sup> "*Brian Shuttellworthe*": Shuttleworth Hall in Hapton was the original seat of the Lancashire Shuttleworths; and this Brian Shuttleworth, living in that township in 1569, is pretty certain to have been a not very flourishing branch of the old stem.

<sup>5</sup> "*Vx' Alexander Ryley*": He and the Jenet, Richard, and Henry Ryley, who follow, would be connected with the family of Riley of High Riley in Accrington, of whom was Alexander Ryley of Accrington, gent., living about the end of the sixteenth century.

<sup>6</sup> "*Milles Robtes*" &c.: "Robtes" is a contraction for Roberts. The surname of Roberts is localised in the vicinity of Burnley. In Hapton, an Edward Robert and an Edmund Robert (Roberts) were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

<sup>7</sup> "*Ellen Stopfforde*": This surname is spelt Stopforth in a previous entry on this page. On the Easter Roll of Whalley (1552) occurs "Thomas Stopper" of Hapton.

( 183 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Raffe Reade*," &c.: The surname of these Reades is derived from the name of the township of Read near Whalley.

<sup>2</sup> "*Ellen Durden*": The name is now spelt Duerden, and is common about Burnley.

vx <sup>9</sup> Johannes Parker .....	ijj yeardes wollen
vx <sup>9</sup> Rychard fwingliehurste .....	ijj yeardes wollen
Isabell .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Isabell Smythe .....	ijj yeardes wollen
John Towne.....	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx .....	ijj yeardes. wollen
henry hindlie .....	ij. yeardes linen
et vx .....	ijj yeardes wollen
John Robynsonn .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
et vx .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
Willm higgen .....	ij yeardes linen
John higgin .....	ijj yeardes wollen
Rogere .....	ij yeardes linen
henry .....	ij yeardes linen
vx <sup>9</sup> Nicholes Greenshawe <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Elen close .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Robte Lee .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Lee .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard .....	one yeard di. linen
Robte .....	one yeard di. linen
vx Willm Whitaker <sup>3</sup> .....	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Alexander Bolton .....	ij. yeardes linen
Marget .....	ij. yeardes di. linen
Margerie .....	ijj. yeardes wollen
Vx Thoms Townley.....	ijj. yeardes wollen
Vx Edmund Robtes .....	ijj yeardes wollen
Thoms Robtes .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Margete ..	ij yeardes linen
Alexander Willsonne	
et vx .....	ij. yeardes linen
Jenet Willsonn .....	ij. yeardes di. linen
Isabell Willsonn .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget Willsonne ..	ij yeardes. linen
Marie .....	one yearde di. wollen
John Willsonn.....	one yearde di. wollen
Ales Willsonn .....	one yeard di. wollen
Symone Tayler .....	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Vx Alam whitaker.....	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Jenet Whitaker .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Christofor Bridge .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx <sup>9</sup> .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen
Ales Bridge .....	one yearde wollen
Vx <sup>9</sup> Johannes Whitwham .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Anne Whitwham .....	one yearde di. wollen
Elizabethe Whitwham .....	one yeard di. wollen.

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 184 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Bronnley*": The name of Burnley was anciently Bronley or Brunley, meaning the low fields by the *Brun*, which is the name of a mountain stream that here discharges into the Lancashire Calder. The modern large manufacturing town and borough of Burnley occupies the ground of two townships, Burnley and Habergham Eaves. The two lists in our *MS.* of recipients of gifts of cloth at the hands of the trustees of Robert Nowell's charity, within the two townships of Burnley and Habergham Eaves, contain about 700 names. Very young children were not, as a rule, included in the distribution, I conjecture. A few families of local gentry would not deign to seek the benefit of the bounty. With these exceptions, the lists before us may be supposed to represent nearly the whole of the households of residents in Burnley and Habergham Eaves 300 years ago. The nomenclature is that of the present native population of Burnley. The commonest Burnley surnames, then as now, were those of Parker, Hindle, Robinson, Whitaker, Towneley, Roberts, Wilson, Taylor, Whitham, Whitehead, Smith, Barcroft, Hargreaves, Foulds, Spenser, Hartley, Pollard, Jackson, Bannister, Holgate, Clayton, Ingham, Sagar, Tattersall, Halsted, Boothman, Nutter, Stansfield, Holden, Robertshaw, Riley, Bridge, Fletcher, Cronshaw, Wood, Haydock, Midgley, Aspden, Heap, Greenwood, Eastwood, Leigh, Ormerod, Barnes, Sutcliffe, &c.

<sup>2</sup> "*Vx* *Nicholes Greensharve*": "Greenshawe" is probably miswritten for Grimshaw.

<sup>3</sup> "*Vx* *Willm. Whitaker*": The Whitakers were one of the most numerous clans about Burnley at this period. Some scores of them are named in this and the succeeding lists under Habergham, Cliviger, &c. To distinguish most of them is impossible.



Allisonn Kante <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Jane Kante .....	ij. yeardes di. linen
vx Mills Robtes .....	ij. yeardes di. linen
Robte whitheade .....	ij. yeardes. wollen
Agnes Parker .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Sarra Towneley .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
vx Johnes Smythe .....	ij. yeardes di. linen
homfrey Smythe.....	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Anne Smythe .....	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Marget .....	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell Brighte .....	iiij yeardes. wollen
James Whitaker .....	ij. yeardes linen.
vx henry wood .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
John woode .....	ij. yeardes. wollen
John willsonn .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
et vx. ....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Rychard Willsonn .....	ij yeardes linen.
	& iiij yeardes wollen
Marget Willson .....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Ellen .....	ij. yeardes di. linen.
Anne Willsonn .....	one yeard wollen.
Jenet Willsonn .....	one yeard wollen.
John Robartshawe <sup>2</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
et vx .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
henry fhawe .....	ij. yeardes linen.
Margerie fhawe .....	ij. yeardes linen.
Edmunde... ..	ij yeardes iiij q <sup>ters</sup> linen.
Edwarde fhawe .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Robte Barcrofte <sup>3</sup> .....	ij. yeardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
John Barcrofte .....	one yearde di. wollen
James Smythe .....	one yeard di. wollen
Ales Townleye .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
hughe Johnsonne .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
et vx .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Georges Johnsonn .....	one yeard di. wollen
Edwarde Johnsonne .....	one yeard wollen.
vx Georges hargreuius .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
vx Georges hargreuius sen <sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John hargreves .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Marget hargreves .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Isabell .....	ij yeardes linen.
vx Willm Whitakere .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Abrayham Colthourpe <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Jenet ffouldes .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
vx Robte Whitaker <sup>6</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
henry whitakere .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms whitakere .....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Isabell whitaker .....	one yeard di. linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 185 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Allison Kante*": A peculiar name, and not at all a familiar one in Lancashire. It is perhaps mis-spelt.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Robertshawe*": Some Robertshaws of Burnley, Marsden, and Great Harwood occur later as chapmen and lesser gentry.

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte Barcroft*," &c.: The local Barcrofts sprung from a stock of gentry, seated at Barcroft Hall in Cliviger, about two miles east from the town of Burnley.

<sup>4</sup> "*Ux George Hargreaves, sen.*": The family of Hargreaves is indigenous to Pendle Forest and the neighbourhood of Burnley, and in recent times has furnished several branches of respectable landed gentry and affluent merchants, such as, Hargreaves of Bank Hall, Burnley; Hargreaves of Broad Oak, Accrington, and Whalley Abbey; and Hargreaves of Haslingden.

<sup>5</sup> "*Abrayhame Colthourpe*": The name should be Abraham Colthorp or Calthc.pe.

<sup>6</sup> "*Vx Robte Whitaker*": See note under Habergham Eaves list, *post*, on the branch of Whitaker of Healey, to which the Robert Whitaker of Burnley, whose family is here named, was, I think, related.

Margete Ryley .....	ij. yeardes iij q <sup>ters</sup> wollen
Vx <sup>9</sup> Ric. Baron <sup>1</sup> .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Alysonn Baron .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie Baron .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Peter Barron .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
John Spincke .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij. yeardes wollen.
vx Johannes Michell .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Dichouse <sup>2</sup> .....	ij. yeardes wollen
Ellen Bentham .....	ij yeardes wollen
Anne Lacie .....	one yeard di. wollen
Roger Aspeden . . . . .	ij. yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
John Aspeden.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margerie Aspeden .....	ij yeardes wollen
James Dichouse .....	
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Georges Dicouse.....	ij yeardes. linen.
James Dicouse . . . . .	ij. yeardes wollen.
Ales Dicouse .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne Walker .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Denbey .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Mills Smythe . . . . .	
et vx.. . . . .	ij yeardes di. linen.
Robte Smythe .. . . . .	one yeard iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
James Smythe.....	one yeard di. wollen.
Elizabeth Smythe. . . . .	ij. yeardes linen.
Isabell .. . . . .	one yeard di. wollen.
Rychard Smithe.. . . . .	ij. yeardes wollen.
Edmunde Spenser <sup>3</sup> .....	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Ellen marten .....	one yeard di. linen.
James hargreues .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Ellen Butterfild .....	ij. yeardes di linen.
Jenet fclatere .....	ij. yeardes di. wollen
Grace Johnsonne .. . . . .	ij. yeardes wollen.
vx Robte Jackesonn .....	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Robte Jackesonn .....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Willm Jackesone .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Ryc Jacksonne .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Christofor Jackesonne <sup>4</sup> .....	one yeard. wollen
vx Robte horwicke.....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Charles Bridge .....	one yeard di. wollen.
vx Rychard Thymblic <sup>5</sup> .....	ij. yeardes. wollen.
margerie Themblie.....	ij yeardes di. linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 186 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Vx Ric. Baron*": Baron, as I have before mentioned, though a singular surname in England generally, is a rather remarkably common one in the Blackburn and Burnley districts of Lancashire.

<sup>2</sup> "*James Dichouse*": I have never seen the surname of Dichouse in any record of this part of Lancashire excepting in this instance, and I suspect it should be something else here.

<sup>3</sup> "*Edmunde Spenser*": This is one of two or three persons, dwelling in the district of Burnley, who are named in the *MS.*, bearing the same name as the illustrious author of the *Faerie Queene*; being also contemporary with the poet Edmund Spenser. There can now be no reasonable doubt that the poet was related to the Spensers of this part of East Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for references to other Spensers of the *MS.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*Christofor Jacksonne*": See *ante*, p. 281, for note on a Christopher Jackson, who appears among the chapmen of whom Dean Nowell purchased cloth.

<sup>5</sup> "*Vx Rychard Thymblic*": This surname, now not met with hereabouts, is spelt by our Scribe three various ways, *i.e.*, "Thymblic," "Themblie," and "Thimblie."



Marget Themblie .....	ij yardes linen
Thoms Thimblie .....	ij yardes linen
Isabell Thimblie.....	ij yardes. linen
Robte hayrope <sup>1</sup> .....	one yeard wollen
John ffletcher <sup>2</sup> .....	ij. yardes linen.
Edward ffletcher .....	ij yardes wollen
Isabell ffletcher .....	ij yardes di. wollen.
Isabell Stansfide .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Jenet .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Willm Rydinge .....	ij. yardes wollen
et vx.....	iiij yardes wollen.
Mills Rydinge.....	ij yardes linen.
Jenet Rydinge.....	ij yardes. linen.
Willm Rydinge .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
vx Johannes harteley <sup>3</sup> .....	ij. yardes di. linen.
Isabell hartleye .....	ij. yardes wollen.
John hartleye .....	ij. yardes. wollen.
Nicholes harteleye .....	ij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Marget harteleye .....	one yeard wollen.
Rychard Brockesope .....	ij yardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yardes di. linen.
Jenet Brocksope .....	ij yardes linen.
Ellen hartleye.....	one yeard di. wollen.
vx James Smithe .....	ij. yardes di. wollen.
Rychard willsonne .....	ij. yardes wollen.
Isabell willsonne.....	ij yardes wollen.
Robte Jackesonne .....	ij yardes wollen.
vx Johannes hargreues <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Elizabethe .....	one yeard di. linen.
Ellyno <sup>r</sup> hargreues .....	one yeard wollen.
Marget Pollarde .....	ij yardes linen.
Jenet Pollerde.....	
Jenet Browene .....	ij yardes linen.
Ales higgens .....	ij. yardes linen.
Isabell Smithe.....	ij. yardes wollen.
Jenet Callye .....	ij yardes linen.
Thomes Smithe .....	ij yardes linen.
Marget Aspden .....	iiij. yardes. wollen.
vx John Jackesonne .....	iiij ycardes wollen.
James Jacksonne .....	iiij yardes linen.
Geffrey Jackesonn .....	ij yardes. linen.
Marget Jackson .....	one yeard di. linen.
John Jackesonne.....	one yeard wollen

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 187 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Robte hayrope*": This surname is correctly Harrop, derived from a place of that name in Craven, in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Fletcher*": The surname of Fletcher is more frequent in Cheshire than in Lancashire; but a family of tenant farmers or yeomen of this name has been represented in Burnley and Ightenhill Manor for many generations, of which these Fletchers of Burnley, named in the *MS.*, would be members, living in 1569. In the last century, John Fletcher of Ightenhill Park, who died in 1792, was father of another John Fletcher, born in 1760, who was a worsted manufacturer in Burnley.

<sup>3</sup> "*vx Johannes harteley*": Hartley is at the present time one of the commonest and most localised surnames in Burnley and townships adjacent. The John Harteley and Isabell Harteley here named in the text may have been the persons mentioned in a record of a suit in the Chancery Court of Lancaster in the 6 Elizabeth (1564), in which "John Hartley, in right of Isabell his wife, daughter of Edward Emmet, who had held the lands in fee, was against John Robinson and others, the dispute being concerning a messuage called the Fence, with lands, in Pendle Chace and Ightenhill Manor." (*Cal. to Pleadgs.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*vx Johannes Hargreues*": I have before noted that the name of Hargreaves (anciently *Hartgreues*) is indigenous in Pendle Forest and the district skirting the old bounds of the Forest.

John Whitaker <sup>1</sup> ....	ij. yardes linen
vx Rycharde Banistere .....	iiij yardes wollen
Elizabethhe Banister .....	ij. yardes linen.
Jenet Banister .....	ij yardes linen
Isabell Banistere.....	one yearde di. linen.
Ellen Banister.....	one yearde di. linen.
Lawrance .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie .....	one yeard wollen.
Jenet Drap .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Reynolde whitaker.....	iiij yardes wollen.
John fletcher <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yardes di. linen.
Geffrey fletcher .....	ij yardes linen.
henrie, Anne and Lawrance .....	iiij yardes wollen
Lawrance yeate fcolmaister <sup>3</sup> .....	
Willm Dicksonn Curate <sup>4</sup> .....	
James Smithlearke <sup>5</sup> .....	ij. yardes linen.
Isabell .....	ij yardes linen.
John .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie .....	ij. yardes. linen.
Anne ..	ij yardes linen.
Isabell .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Lawrance holgate <sup>6</sup> .....	ij. yardes wollen.
George holgate .....	ij yardes wollen.
Ales holgate .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Elizabeth holgate .....	ij ycardes q <sup>tr</sup> linen
Isabell holgate .....	ij yardes linen.
Willm Claiton.....	ij yardes linen.
et vx .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Willm clayton, Elizabethhe } and Rychard Claytone }	iiij yardes wollen.
Vx Rychard Claiton .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Marget Claiton .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Elizabethhe habargham <sup>7</sup> .	iiij yardes wollen.
John Ingham <sup>8</sup> .....	ij yardes linen
et vx.....	ij yardes di. linen.
John Ingham ....	ij yardes wollen.
Jenet Ingham .....	ij yardes linen.
Willm Ingham .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Elizabethhe Ingham.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Robte Ingham .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Rychard Whitaker. ....	ij yardes wollen.
Isabell Spensere <sup>9</sup> .....	iiij yardes wollen.

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 188 )

<sup>1</sup> "*John Whitaker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for references to the numerous families of Whitakers mentioned in the *MS.*

<sup>2</sup> "*John Fletcher*": See note on preceding page respecting the Fletchers.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lawrance yeate, scolmaister*": The Free Grammar School of Burnley existed *temp.* Edward VI.; and William Whitaker, afterwards famous as Dr. William Whitaker, the Elizabethan scholar and Protestant writer, had the rudiments of his education at this school, under one Mr. Hargreves, the then master. But our *MS.* here gives the name of a master of Burnley School not found in the list of masters made out by the late Mr. T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S., and printed in the new edition of the *History of Whalley*. Mr. "Lawrance Yeate, scolmaister" of Burnley, in 1569, may subsequently have been master at Blackburn Grammar School, and if so, he would be the Mr. Yates mentioned in the biography of Rev. Robert Bolton, the Puritan author and divine, as the singular good master there and tutor of Bolton between 1580 and 1590.

<sup>4</sup> "*Willm Dicksonn Curate*": The *MS.* here, too, adds a lost name to the category of the succession of Ministers of Burnley Church since the Reformation. Mr. William Dickson, curate in 1569, must be inserted between "Sir" John Aspdene, who died in 1567, and "Sir" William Duxbury, who died in 1583.

<sup>5</sup> "*James Smithleake*": This is plainly a miswriting for James Smith, clerk. He would be the parish clerk of Burnley, and so is named along with the schoolmaster and curate.

<sup>6</sup> "*Lawrance holgate*": The surname of Holgate, a contraction, perhaps, of Holtgate, or of Hall-gate, is often found in the annals of Burnley, down to the present time.

<sup>7</sup> "*Elizabeth habargham*": This female recipient may have been a connexion of the proprietary family of Habergham of Habergham Hall in Habergham Eaves, then represented by Lawrance Habergham, gent., who was connected by his second marriage with the Towneleys. A Robert Habergham of Burnley, and Elizabeth his wife, also occur some years before the date of this *MS.*, and our Elizabeth Habergham, living in 1569, might be widow of Robert.

<sup>8</sup> "*John Ingham et ux*": The principal family of Ingham in Burnley occupied an old house at Fulledge, at the entrance to Towneley Park, in the wall of which is a stone inscribed with the initials "R Y E" (perhaps for Robert and Elizabeth Yngham or Ingham), and the date "1576." It will be observed that among the Inghams on this page of the text occur an Elizabeth and a Robert Ingham.

<sup>9</sup> "*Isabell Spensere*": The mother of Edmund Spenser the poet was named Elizabeth or Isabell; and here we have an Isabell Spenser (probably then a widow, as no husband is named) living in Burnley in 1569. (See the remark on this entry of Mr. Knowles, cited in our Introduction, p. xxi.) Agnes Spenser, whose name is first on the next page, probably was a daughter of Isabell Spenser.



Agnes Spensore .....	iiij yardes. wollen.
vx Willm Sager, James Sagere <sup>1</sup> ...	iiij yardes. iiij q <sup>tr</sup> s wollen.
Edward fouldes <sup>2</sup> .....	ij. yardes. linen.
Agnes fouldes .....	iiij yardes. wollen.
Willm Isope <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
Isabell Isope .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Rychard Isope .....	one yeard iiij q <sup>tr</sup> s wollen.
Elizabethhe Isope.....	ij. yardes linen.
Willm holgate.....	iiij yardes. wollen.
Ales vx .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Ales holgate .....	ij yardes linen
Jane holgate .....	ij yardes linen.
Willm holgate.....	one yeard iiij q <sup>tr</sup> s wollen
Thoms Sager .....	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Sagere Ales Sagere .....	iiij. yardes wollen.
Anne Blackey <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
vx Edwarde Clayton .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Isabell Barone.....	ij yardes linen.
Isabell filden .....	ij yardes di. linen.
John Parker.....	ij yardes. wollen.
Margeret hargreues .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Ellen & John hargreues... ..	iiij yardes. wollen.
Ales Tattershall .....	ij yardes linen.
Jenet Boucocke .....	ij yardes linen.
Ales michell .....	ij yardes linen.
Jenet hartley .....	ij yardes linen.
Ellen Bouthman <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
Marget hey .....	ij yardes linen.
Ellen Stockes .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Cotton .....	ij yardes linen.
Margeret holgate .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Ales Claiton .....	ij yardes linen.
henry whitaker .....	ij yardes wollen.
John & Anne watemoughe .....	iiij yardes di. wollen.
Jenet Smithe .....	ij yardes iiij q <sup>tr</sup> s wollen
Marget Pollarde .....	ij yardes linen
John Pollarde .....	ij yardes. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yardes wollen.
James Clearke.....	iiij yardes di. wollen.
vx Willm Launde .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Elizabethhe Whitham ..	ij yardes linen.
Ellen Townen .....	ij yardes di. wollen.
Grace Tayler .....	one yeard di. linen.
Willm halsted <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yardes di. wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 189 )

<sup>1</sup> "*vx Willm Sager, James Sagere*": Below, on this page of the text, are named also Thomas Sager, Robert Sager, and Alice Sager. The Sagers of Lancashire all spring from the district about Burnley. William Sagar, gent., of Catlow near Burnley, occurs in 1590.

<sup>2</sup> "*Edward fouldes*": The local clan of Foulds had at this date and still has its most respectable representative in the family of Foulds of Danes House, a gabled structure, built perhaps about the latter part of the sixteenth century. "William Foldes de Dancer House, gent.," is found on a list of free tenants dated 1584.

<sup>3</sup> "*Willm Isope*": Rather a strange surname, which is not met with locally now.

<sup>4</sup> "*Anne Blackey*": This surname should be Blakey, perhaps. A very old family of inferior gentry or copyholders was that of Blakey of Blakey Hey (now spelled and pronounced *Blackho*) near Colne, near the road from Colne to Gisburn in Craven.

<sup>5</sup> "*Ellen Bouthman*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous note on the probable origin of the name of Boothman.

<sup>6</sup> "*Willm halsted*": The Halsteds of High Halsted, and of Rowley, near Burnley, a stock of lesser gentry, had no lack of humbler kinsfolk in the neighbourhood.

Allisonn finne .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Jenete Nuttere .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Anne wood .....	ij yardes. linen.
Marget Boulton .....	ij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
John Nutter & Robte Nutter <sup>1</sup> .....	v yardes di. wollen.
Grace Insley .....	one yeard di. linen.
Ales watton.....	ij. yardes di. linen.
Sibell Lande .....	ij yardes linen.
Rychard hallidaye .....	ij. yardes. linen.
Margete Parkere.....	ij yardes linen.
Janne Towneley .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Anne Blackaye .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Grace stansfilde .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Edmund Taylere .....	iiij yardes wollen.
John whitaker .....	ij yardes iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rychard Leighe .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Thoms ffletcher <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
Alise Dobsonne .....	ij yardes wollen.
Marget higen.....	ij yardes linen.
Willm ffletcher .....	ij yardes linen.
Towenley howsolde <sup>3</sup>	
Thoms watmoughe.....	ij yardes wollen
Willm Lawe <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes wollen.
John Browenbirkes <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yardes wollen.
Rychard heape . . . . .	ij yardes wollen
John Lee .....	iiij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
James Claiton .....	ij yardes wollen.
John Claiton . . . . .	ij yardes wollen.
James Rob'tes.....	ij. yardes. wollen
Peter.....	iiij yardes wollen.
Rychard Jacksonne .....	iiij yardes. wollen.
Willm Willsonne .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Robte Inghame <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yardes. wollen.
John Thornbere . . . . .	iiij yardes. wollen.
Thoms Stansfilde .....	ij yardes wollen.
Willm Lawe .....	ij yardes. wollen.
henry Leighe .....	ij yardes wollen.
henry Bouthe .....	ij yardes. wollen
John Ballarde .....	ij yardes. wollen
Elizabeth Whitaker <sup>7</sup> .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Margeret Whitakere .....	iiij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
To m <sup>rs</sup> Towneleys Nurse at the } sute of my Ladye Towneleye <sup>8</sup> }	ij yardes di. of London brode clothe.
Jenete holte.....	iiij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Janne Eastewoode .....	iiij yardes wollen.
Marget pereson . . . . .	iiij yardes. wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(190)

<sup>1</sup> "*John Nutter & Robte Nutter*": I have before referred to the local Nutters as an old stock of copyholding tenants in Pendle Forest. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>2</sup> "*Thoms ffletcher*": See three pages *ante* for note on the Fletchers of Burnley. I find a Thomas Fletcher among the tenants of Lawrance Habergham and Richard Tattersall, gents., in Burnley and Ightenhill Manor, in 1566.

<sup>3</sup> "*Towneley howsold*": Here are the names of thirty-eight domestic servants or resident dependants of the Towneleys of Towneley Hall, who each received gifts of cloth. It is noteworthy that thirty of them were men-servants, and only eight females.

<sup>4</sup> "*Willm Lawe*": Perhaps of the Lawes of Whalley and Wiswell. (Index of Names, *s.n.*) On the last page of the *MS.* occurs a William Lawe, a poor sick man, to whom Dean Nowell sent money by the hands of his wife, in 1573.

<sup>5</sup> "*John Browenbirkes*": Brownbirk is now a rare surname in this part of England.

<sup>6</sup> "*Robte Ingham*": One of the Inghams of Fulfilledge by Towneley Park, before noted, two pages *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> "*Elizabeth Whitaker, Margeret Whitakere*": Two of the eight maid-servants or attendants at Towneley Hall were of the Whitaker family, not improbably daughters of one of the members of the Holme or Healey Whitakers.

<sup>8</sup> "*mrs. Towneleys Nurse at the sute of my Ladye Towneley*": The nurse, at the suit of her mistress, had a more handsome gift than the others, namely, 2½ yards of London broad cloth, an expensive fabric which would be much desired by a Lancashire nurse of the period. "My Lady Towneley" was the wife of John Towneley, Esq., Dean Nowell's co-trustee, and being the daughter and sole heir of Sir Richard Towneley, Knt., she was the actual lady of Towneley in her own right, and her cousin and husband John Towneley was only in possession *jure uxoris*. Mistress Towneley gave birth to her third son, Charles, in November of the year of this entry (1569).



Anne Denbie .....	iiij	yardes. wollen
Anne Lawe .....	iiij	yardes di. wollen.
John Parker <sup>1</sup> .....	ij	yardes wollen.
Thoms holden .....	ij	yardes wollen.
John houghtone <sup>2</sup> .....	ij	yardes. wollen
John Yatt .....	ij	yardes wollen.
Lawrance Towneleye <sup>3</sup> ....	ij	yardes wollen.
Thoms Jacksonne .....	ij	yardes wollen.
Thoms Smithe.....	ij	yardes wollen.
John Towneleye .....	ij	yardes. wollen.
Willm huntington ...	iiij	yardes. wollen.
Willm Lawe .....	iiij	yardes wollen.
henry Bell .....	ij	yardes wollen.
Rychard Towneley.....	ij	yardes wollen

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(191)

<sup>1</sup> "*John Parker*": The Towneleys had tenants of the name of Parker, and this recipient might be a son of one of them.

<sup>2</sup> "*John houghtone*": I imagine John Houghton was one of the confidential personal servants of Johh Towneley, Esq., and that it was the same John Houghton who is named frequently in the *MS.* in company with Dean Nowell's men, James Wolton, Alexander Bradshaw, George Sellers, &c., as witnessing payments of bequests and donations, and occasionally as himself disbursing money on account of Robert Nowell's trust.

<sup>3</sup> "*Lawrance Towneley*": Three of the male attendants at Towneley Hall bore the name of the lords of Towneley, viz., this Lawrance Towneley, and John Towneley, and Richard Towneley, *infra*. Each of the trio is likely to have been related to the Master or Mistress of Towneley; the Christian names of John and Richard are among the favourites in the chief lineage of the Towneleys, and that of Lawrence is frequent in the branch of Towneleys of Barnside, to which I think it likely the Lawrence Towneley of this entry belonged.

habergham Eues Ightnell Parke, and fillye close<sup>1</sup>

Vxor Johannes Ingham.....	ijj yeardes wollen
John Ingham et vxore <sup>2</sup> .....	ijj yeardes wollen
Thoms Ingham .....	ij yeardes wollen
Robte Ingham . . . . .	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethhe Ingham.....	one yeard di. linen
Isabell Ingham .....	one yeard di. linen.
Anne Inghame .....	one yeard wollen.
Georges halsted et vxor <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Ales halsted .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
vxor James Pollarde .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Grace Pollarde .....	one yeard di. linen
Marie Pollarde .....	one yeard di. wollen
Thoms Tattershall <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Barthelmew tattershall .....	ij yeardes linen.
John Tattershall .....	one yeard di. linen.
henry foulde <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
et vx.....	ijj yeardes wollen
James foulde .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Thoms ffoulde.....	one yeard wollen.
henry Bancrofte .....	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx.. .....	ijj yeardes wollen
John Bancrofte .....	ij yeardes linen.
henry Bancrofte y <sup>e</sup> yongere .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Isabell Robertshaye .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Willm Bouthe ....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Grace Bouthe .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Isabell hallidaye .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Janne Stansfilde .....	
vx Alexander Ryley <sup>6</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Ryley .....	one yeard di. linen.
John Ryley .....	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Ryley .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Rychard Ryley .....	one yeard di. linen.
Agnes Ryley .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Rychard Bridges.....	ij yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	ijj yeardes wollen.
Agnes Bridges .....	one yeard di. linen
Ales Bridges .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Ellen Bridges .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Isabell hartleye .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Willm Smithe .....	ij yeardes linen.
Leonard hargreues .....	ij yeardes linen.
James Bouthmane . . . . .	ij yeardes di. linen.



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 192 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Habargham Eaves, Ightnell Parke, and fillye close*": The modern spelling of the names of these places is, Habbergham Eaves, Ightenhill Park, and Filley Close. Habbergham Eaves is next township to Burnley and now includes half the borough of Burnley. Ightenhill Park lies immediately to the north of Habbergham Eaves. The park was an ancient Royal demesne; but in 1569 the estate belonged to the Townleys of Towneley. It is now the property of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall, whose mansion is on the north-westerly verge of Ightenhill Park. On the summit of Ightenhill the foundations of the King's manor-house of olden time may still be traced. Filley Close, an ancient vaccary in Pendle Forest, adjoins Ightenhill Park on the north, separated by the river Calder.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Ingham et vxore,*" and other Inghams *infra*. See previous note (p. 357) on the Ingham family of Fullede, &c.

<sup>3</sup> "*George halsted et vxor*": One of numerous Halsteds in this vicinity, who derived their strictly localised surname from the old estate of High Halsted on the Moors near Worsthorne, a mile or so east of Burnley.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms Tattershall,*" &c.: This, too, is a surname indigenous to Burnley and the district around. The most important of the Tattersalls were those of Ridge, near Burnley. Richard Tattersall, gent., who died before 1529, was found to have been seated at death of a freehold estate, consisting of messuages, lands, and woodlands in Briercliff and Burnley.

<sup>5</sup> "*henry foulde,*" &c.: See three pages *ante*, Note 2, for a prior reference to the Foulds family.

<sup>6</sup> "*vx Alexander Ryley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries of this name.



Jenet Bouthmane <sup>1</sup> .....	one yeard di. linen
Ales Bouthmane.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> woll.
Ellen Bouthmane .....	one yearde wollen
Isabell fletcher .....	ij yeardes linen.
Marget ffletcher .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Nicholes .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Agnes Bridge .....	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Bridge .....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe willson .....	ij yeardes iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
vx John halstede.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Elizabethe halsted .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Ingham .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Aspdene <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Ales Crowder .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
vx Rychard Bannester .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Rychard Banistere .....	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Boody <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Lawrance Boodie .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Ellen Boodie .....	ij yeardes linen.
John hodgsonne .....	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabeth hodgsonne .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet hodgsonne.....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> linen.
Rychard Cronshaye .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Smythe et vx .....	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx Rychard Bawdwene.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Bawden .....	one yeard di. linen.
Margaret Bawdwene .....	one yeard di. linen.
Willm ffletcher .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen.
Thoms scale .....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Austene .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Margeret Ingham .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Willsonn .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
vx Lawrance Smithe .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms Smithe .....	one yearde di. linen.
Anne Smithe .....	one yeard di. linen.
henry .....	one yeard di. linen.
vx Thoms Grundie.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms ffletcher <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen.
John wrighte .....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Bannister .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Elizabethe Kente .....	ij yeardes iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
Elizabethe myllere.....	ij yeardes di. wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 193 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Jenet Bouthmane*," &c.: See *ante*, p. 345, for a note on the local surname and tribe of Boothman.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Aspdene*": Not unlikely he was a kinsman of "Sir" John Aspdene, who was curate of Burnley in the first years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and had died in 1567, two years before the date of this entry.

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte Boody*": Not a common local or Lancashire surname.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms fletcher*": See the note three pages *ante*, on another Thomas Fletcher of Burnley. On this page, *supra*, occur a William Fletcher, and several other recipients of the same name.

vx Robte Spensere <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
Edmund Spencere .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Phillipe spencere .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> s wollen
Ales spencere .....	one yeard di. wollen
Robte spencere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Agnes Cowp .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm Ravin .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Parkere <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Robte parkere.....	one yeard di. linen.
Margeret .....	one yeard di. linen.
Ellen .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet parker .....	one yeard di. linen.
Anne parkere .....	one yeard di. linen.
Janne parker .....	one yeard di. linen.
vx willm ffletchere .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
m <sup>o</sup> geret parkere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Ales ffletchere.....	ij yeardes linen.
Vx hughe hargreues .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Morley .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Isabell Cronshaye .....	one yeard di. wollen.
vx Anthony Whitakere.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Isabell Nowell .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx James Greens .....	ij. yeardes di. linen.
Edmunde leighe.....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Lawrance Smithe .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm Smithe.....	ij yeardes linen
Georges Smithe .....	one yeard di. linen.
Nicholes Smithe.....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Smithe .....	one yeard di. linen
Anne .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
James Rothwell .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Janne Rothwell .....	one yeard di. wollen
Anne Rothwell .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
John Elliott .....	iiij yeard iiij q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Thoms haughtone .....	ij yeardes. linen.
Marget Rypon .....	ij yeardes linen.
Thoms houghtone .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet haregreues .....	one yeard linen.
vx Rychard ffouldes <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
marget fouldes .....	one yarde di. linen.
James ffouldes .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 194 )

<sup>1</sup> "*vx Robte Spensere, Edmuud Spencere,*" &c.: There are here five persons named Spenser mentioned together, viz., the wife of Robert Spenser, whose husband probably was then dead, and Edmund Spenser, Philip Spenser, Robert Spenser, and Alice Spenser, who were, I dare say, the widow's sons and daughter. It is a conjecture that may be indulged with some reason that these were relatives of the poet Spenser. (See the remarks of Mr. R. B. Knowles on this *MS.* cited in our Introduction.) Robert Spenser, deceased in 1569, may have been a brother of the father of Edmund Spenser the Poet; and this Edmund Spenser here named his son, a first cousin (as he was namesake) of the author of the *Faerie Queene*. In generation after generation of these Burnley Spensers, Edmund was a favourite Christian name. Lawrence, Robert, and John were other frequently worn names among these Spensers. Three pages onward in this same list of recipients appears a Jenet Spensere; and for others see six pages *ante*, and relative note.

<sup>2</sup> "*Lawrance Parkere*" &c.: He was a tenant, perhaps, of Ightenhill Park, of which his ancestors had been, in the Plantagenet time, park-keepers or parkers, hence the surname. The Parkers of Extwistle and Cuerden (now represented by R. Towneley Parker, Esq., and his son Rev. Canon Parker, Vicar of Burnley Church) descend from the ancient Parkers of Ightenhill.

<sup>3</sup> "*vx Rychard ffouldes*": See *ante*, p. 359, for note on the local family of Foulds.



John woode .....	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethhe woode ... ..	ij yeardes linen
Edwarde wood .....	one yearde di. linen
Isabell woode .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
James woode .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
Rycharde Towneley <sup>1</sup> ... ..	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethhe Towneleye .....	ij yeardes linen.
Marie Towneley.....	j yeard di. linen.
Janne Towneley .....	one yearde j q <sup>ter</sup> linen
Elizabethhe Bradshaye <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Agnes Bradshaye .....	one yeard di. wollen
John Bradshaye .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Robte whitaker <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Littes Whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen.
Janne Whitaker .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Georges Whitaker ... ..	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx James houghtone .....	ij yeardes linen.
vx Peter whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen.
Rycharde Whitaker .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Christibell Ingham .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales Bouthe.....	ij yeardes linen
John leighe .....	ij yeardes linen
vx Edward haddocke <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Anne haddocke .....	one yeard linen
Rychard haddocke.....	one yeard linen.
vx John Tayller .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard Tayllere .. ..	ij yeard linen.
Georges Tayllere .....	one yeard iij q <sup>tr</sup> s linen.
Lawrance Tayller .....	one yeard di. linen.
Isabell Tayllere .....	one yeard di. wollen.
marget Tayllere .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Tayller .....	ij yearde linen.
vx Thoms ffletcher <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen.
vx Lawrance ffletcher .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John fflechere .....	one yeard di. linen.
Anne fflechere .....	one yearde wollen.
Agnes forstere .....	ij yeardes di linen
Isabell Bouthe .....	ij yeardes di. linen
John hargere <sup>6</sup> Isabell harger and Rycharde hargere .....	} iij yeardes iij q <sup>ts</sup> wollen
Ellen hargere .....	one yearde j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Willm hargere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell hargere .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Jenet hargere .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Christofor Cockshaye.....	ij yeardes linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 195 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Rycharde Townley*," &c.: A family of Townleys in a comparatively humble position, doubtless, and probably tenants on one of the estates of *the* Townleys of Towneley Hall, either in Habergham Eaves or Ightenhill Park.

<sup>2</sup> "*Elizabeth Bradshay*": This is the familiar Lancashire surname now spelled Bradshaw.

<sup>3</sup> "*vix Robte whitaker*," &c.: The Whitakers of Healey Hall in Habergham Eaves were of the grade of lesser gentry at this period, and of the same stock as the Whitakers of Holme. These recipients of that name living in the same township, viz., the wife of Robert Whitaker, and Lettice, Jane, and George Whitaker, also, *infra*, the wife of Peter Whitaker, and Richard Whitaker, may be supposed to have been of the same original stock. On the next page are named the members of two other families of Whitaker.

<sup>4</sup> "*vix Edward haddocke*": This surname, common in Lancashire, is now usually written Haydock. The Haydocks of Hesandford, near Burnley, were an old stock of respectable gentry, represented in 1569 by Simon Haydock, gent.

<sup>5</sup> "*vix Thoms ffletcher*," &c.: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous Fletchers in these local lists, and relative note.

<sup>6</sup> "*John hargere*," &c.: I cannot connect this name, as written by the Scribe, with any similar surname, of that period or the present, found in the district.

Ales Duckworthe .....	ij yeardes linen
Ellen yeate .....	ij. yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Janne & henry yeate .....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Rycharde Miglaye <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
henry Migley .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Migley.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ellen Migley .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Rycharde Migley .....	one yeard di. linen.
Vx Willm foulde .....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
John Reyshton <sup>2</sup> .....	iiij. yeardes di. wollen. & ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms Whitaker <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx Rycharde whitaker John, Jenet, James and Isabell Whitaker .....	} x yeardes wollen.
Rycharde haregreues .....	
Edward Whitaker .....	iiij yeardes linen
et vx, John Whitaker, Robte, Marget, Johann, willm, Lawrance, James, marie .....	} xj yeardes di. wollen
Ellen hodgsonne.....	
vx. Mills Aspden, Ellen, aspden Isabell & Agnes Aspdene .....	} viij yeardes wollen.
Edmunde Lee.....	
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen
vx Willm Launde .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Georges .....	ij yeardes linen
Marget Whitheade.....	
Rycharde Whitheade.....	
Ellen Whitheade .....	
henry Sagere <sup>4</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Robte hargreues <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Robte hargreues.....	one ycarde di. wollen
James Pollarde .....	one yearde di. wollen
Marten Trowlere .....	ij yeardes linen
John Goldinge .....	ij ycardes wollen
Rycharde Bridge .....	ij yeardes linen.
James Whitheade .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rycharde Whitheade .....	one yeard di. linen.
Ellen Whitheade .....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Elizabethe fyshe.....	one yeard di. wollen
Jenet Whitakere.....	ij yeardes j q <sup>tr</sup> wollen
Isabell Smithe.....	iiij yeardes wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(196)

<sup>1</sup> "*Richard Miglaye*": The name, now written Midgley, is rather common in Lancashire and West Yorkshire.

<sup>2</sup> "*John Reyshton*": The scribe of the *MS.* generally writes as in this instance the local name of Rishton.

<sup>3</sup> "*Thoms Whitaker et vx*": Dean Nowell, in the dispensation of these gifts, did not overlook many of the numerous households about Burnley whose members bore the name of Whitaker, a name acquired in marriage by his favourite sister, Elizabeth, mother of Dr. William Whitaker. Here we have two more of these families, those of Thomas Whitaker, his wife, and children, Richard, John, Jenet, and Isabel, and of Edward Whitaker, his wife, and children, John, Robert, William, Lawrence, James, Margaret, Johanna, and Marie. A Jenet Whitaker occurs on this page of the text, *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> "*Henry Sager et vx*": A family of Sagers of Ighthenhill Park occurs some years later than this, of which this Henry Sager may have been an earlier member. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for others of the name in the *MS.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Robte Hargreus*": See *ante*, p. 351, for note on the local clan of Hargreaves.



the poor w<sup>t</sup>hin  
Clevegere<sup>1</sup>

Robte whitaker <sup>2</sup> .....	ij. yeardes linen
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard Whitaker.....	ij yeardes linen.
Robte Whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen
Thoms Whitaker .....	one yearde di. linen.
John Whitaker .....	one yeard di. linen.
Elizabeth Whitaker .....	one yeard di. linen.
Willm heape .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John heape .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Isabell heape .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Spensore <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Osbolstonne <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Ales hitchin.....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Rycharde wadsworthe .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Rychard heape .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Rychard heape .....	one yearde di. wollen.
John heape .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne heape .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell heape .....	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet heape .....	one yeard di. wollen.
frances heape .....	one yeard wollen.
Thoms Buckley .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Rychard Buckeley .....	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Buckeley .....	one yeard wollen.
Isabell Buckeley .....	ij yeardes linen
Margeret .....	one di. linen.
Elizabeth Buckley .....	one yeard di. wollen.
henry Leighe .....	ij yeardes linen.
vx .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell leighe .....	one yeard di. linen.
Anne leighe.....	one yeard di. wollen
Ellen leighe.....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Elizabeth Jacksonne.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Katherin Jacksonn .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ellen Aspedene .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne Aspdene .....	one yeard di. linen.
Isabell Aspeden .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne hartley .....	ij yeardes linen.
James hartley .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Elizabeth whitaker .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Willm Smithe .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
et vx .....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Vx Raynolde Greenwood .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm Lawe .....	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(197)

<sup>1</sup> "*the poor w<sup>th</sup>in Clevegere*": The name of Cliviger is given to a tract of country between Burnley and Todmorden, in the valley of the Lancashire Calder near its source, to the south-east of Towneley Park. The mansion and estate of Holme, the seat of the Whitaker family to which Dr. William Whitaker belonged, is situate in the district of Cliviger, which a later author of the same family (Dr. T. D. Whitaker, the antiquary) describes as being "in the very gorge of the English Appenine," and interprets its name to mean, in the Saxon etymology, "the rocky district."

<sup>2</sup> "*Robte Whitaker et ux*" I am inclined to think that these recipients were no other than the elder brother of the celebrated William Whitaker, namely, Robert Whitaker, son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent. (who was then living), and his wife; and the names which follow either those of Robert Whitaker's children or of his brethren and sisters. See *ante*, p. 308, and relative note, for a prior entry of gifts of money and cloth by Dean Nowell to "his cosin Robte Whitaker, eldeste son to his sister Elizabetheth, his wiffe, and to their children."

<sup>3</sup> "*Jenet Spensore*": Another of the name of Spenser, to be noted with those which occur elsewhere in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> "*Jenet Osbolstonne*": The name is a contracted spelling of Osbaldeston, a surname derived from the township of Osbaldeston in Blackburn Parish.

Marget Pollarde.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
vx Edwarde Thoms .....	ij yeardes di. linen
John, Robte, Rychardes Thoms ...	iiij yeardes wollen.
Marget Estewood .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Johanes heape .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard Tattershall <sup>1</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance Robte et vx <sup>2</sup> .....	vj yeardes wollen
Willm Robte .....	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance.....	one yearde di. wollen.
John Robtes .....	one yeardes di. wollen.
Rycharde Robtes .....	one yearde wollen.
Margete .....	ij yeardes linen.
Ales Robtes .....	ij yeardes wollen
Anne Robtes .....	one yearde iiij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
Rychard Ingham et vx <sup>3</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rycharde Ingham yongere .....	ij yeardes linen.
Robte Ingham .....	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Ingham .....	one yearde di. linen.
henry Ingham.....	one yearde j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
Agnes Ingham .....	ij yeardes linen
Catherin Ingham .....	one yearde di. linen
Willm Whitheade senio <sup>r4</sup> .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Willm Whithead Junio <sup>r</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
John Whithead .....	one yearde wollen
Ales whitheade .....	one yearde di. linen.
Marget.....	one yearde di. linen.
Willm hansonne .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Eastwoode .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Marget Ingham .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hartley .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales hodsonne.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
vx Georges Tayllere .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard stansfield <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Dobsonne.....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Dobsonn.....	ij yeardes wollen.
John Whitaker et vx <sup>6</sup> .....	iiij yeardes di. linen.
Barnard Whitakere.....	one yearde di. linen.
Rychard Whitaker .....	one yearde di. linen.
John Whitaker .....	one yearde wollen.
Isabell whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen.
Marget Whitaker .....	one yearde linen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 198 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Rychard Tattershall*": See *ante*, p. 365, for note on the local Tattersalls.

<sup>2</sup> "*Lawrance Robte et vx*": See *ante*, p. 347, for note on the families of Roberts in and about Burnley.

<sup>3</sup> "*Rychard Ingham et vx*": A Richard Ingham occurs among the local chapmen, dealers in Lancashire cloths, from whom Robert Nowell's Trustees purchased these linen and woollen goods for distribution. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and also for a former note on the Inghams of Fulfilledge, &c., in Burnley.

<sup>4</sup> "*Willm Whitheade senr.*" &c.: Several persons named Whitehead are entered here and two pages *ante*, &c. The surname is yet a familiar one in the district.

<sup>5</sup> "*Rychard stansfield*": An important family of this name was anciently seated at Hesandford, near Burnley, a branch of the Stansfields of Stansfield in Halifax parish, and descended from Oliver de Stansfield, Constable of Pontefract *temp.* Edward III. Giles Stansfield, living in the sixteenth century, was the last direct male representative of the Hesandford Stansfields.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Whitaker et vx*": Another household of Whitakers is here entered, consisting of John Whitaker, his wife, and (probably) his children, Barnard, Richard, John, Isabel, and Margaret.



Robte kindley .....	ij yardes linen.
Jenet Closse.. .....	ij yardes wollen & ij yardes linen.
Robte Rannaye .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Anne Ormeroode <sup>1</sup> .. .....	ij yardes linen.
Vx Willm Towneley <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
marget Towneley .. . . .	one yeard di. linen.
marie Towneley .....	one yeard di. wollen.
marget Crosley .....	ij yardes linen.
Mills Whitaker et vx <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
Robte Whitaker, John & Jenete ..	vj yardes wollen.
Robte Parker .....	ij yardes di. wollen.
Margete Boyde .....	ij yardes j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Ales Barnes.....	ij yardes q <sup>ter</sup> wollen.
Margete Lee .....	ij yardes ij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
Marget haule .....	ij yardes linen.
Mills Estwoode <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes wollen.
Rychard Estwoode.....	ij yardes di. linen.
Marget Estwoode.....	ij yardes di. linen.
Elizabethhe .....	ij yardes di. linen
Edmunde Lee . . . . .	ij yardes di. linen.
Jenet Tomlinson .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Lawrance Sutcliffe <sup>5</sup> .....	one yeard ij q <sup>trs</sup> linen.

Woorstehorne  
& hurstwoode<sup>1</sup>

Ales Spensere <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yardes di. linen.
henry Bouthe et vx .....	ij yards di. linen
Samwell Bouthe.....	one yearde di. wollen.
Robte Robtes <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yardes wollen.
vx Mathew Marten .....	ij yardes linen.
Marget Brocke .....	ij yardes ij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
Jenet windlie .....	ij yardes di. linen.
vx Johannes hurstwood <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yardes di. linen.
Ales hurstwood .....	ij yardes linen.
Edmund Jackesonne .....	ij yardes di. linen.
et vx.....	ij yardes di. linen.
Christofor Jackesonne <sup>5</sup> .....	one yeard di. linen
Jenet Jackson .....	ij yardes linen.
Anne Jackesonn .....	ij yardes linen.
Isabell Jacksonn.....	one yeard di. wollèn.
Ales Jacksonn.....	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne Jacksonn .....	ij yardes di. linen
Anne .....	ij yardes linen.
Thoms hodshin .....	ij yardes wollen.
Ales Thornbere .. .....	ij yardes di. wollen.
Marget Jackesonn .....	ij yardes di. linen.
John Denton .....	ij yardes linen.
et vx.....	
Isabell Denton	} .....
Rycharde Denton	
Christabell Denton	
	vij yardes wollen.
	ij yardes linen.

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 199 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Anne Ormerode*": The Ormerods of Lancashire, from whom descended the accomplished antiquary (only lately deceased), George Ormerod, the historian of Cheshire, sprung from an old freeholding family, seated at Ormerod in Cliviger.

<sup>2</sup> "*vx Willm Towneley*": She seems to have been a widow, and Margaret and Marie Towneley, whose names follow, would be her daughters. That she was remotely akin to the Towneley Hall family may be surmised.

<sup>3</sup> "*Mills Whitaker et vx*": Another household of Whitakers, consisting of Miles Whitaker, his wife, and children, Robert, John, and Jennet.

<sup>4</sup> "*Mills Estwoode*": The surname of Eastwood, derived from a township called Eastwood, in West Yorkshire, is to the present time a somewhat common one in the district between Burnley and Colne.

<sup>5</sup> "*Lawrance Sutcliffe*": A family of Sutcliffe is at present found in Burnley.

( 200 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Woorstehorne & hurstwoode*": Worsthorne and Hurstwood are two hamlets situate near Burnley on the east, just beyond the bounds of Towneley Park in that direction, and form together one township.

<sup>2</sup> "*Ales Spensere*": In the old-fashioned little hamlet of Hurstwood is a house, probably more than 300 years old, which was the residence of a yeoman family of Spensers, conjectured to have been nearly related to the Poet Spenser. In 1560 occurs Edmund Spenser of Hurstwood in a list of freeholders; and in 1584 the same person is described in a category of free tenants as "Edmund Spenser de Hurstwood, generosus." He and his family do not seem to have received gifts of cloth in this distribution; but I apprehend that "*Ales Spensere*" of this entry may have been mother or maiden aunt or sister of Edmund Spenser of Hurstwood.

<sup>3</sup> "*Robte Robtes*": Robert Roberts sounds like a Welsh name; but I have stated that the surname Roberts has long been prevalent near Burnley.

<sup>4</sup> "*vx Johannes hurstwood*": This resident of Hurstwood bore as his surname the name of the hamlet, in which, doubtless, his ancestors had lived from the time when surnames were generally no more than a description of local attachment, occupation, personal peculiarity, or else a patronymic.

<sup>5</sup> "*Christofor Jacksonne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a Christopher Jackson elsewhere named in the *MS*.

Willm Satell .....	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Satell .....	ij. yeardes linen.
Edward Smithe .....	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Johnes hindlie ..	ij yeardes di. linen.
Grace Aerowede <sup>2</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Margeret Smithe.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hitchine . .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm habargham <sup>3</sup> .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Christofore Nutter .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Wallshaye .....	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John showere ..	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Robte hestwood .....	iiij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
and vij children .....	iiij yeardes linen & iiij wollen
Robte fhore.....	ij yeardes linen.
Christabell fhower .....	one yeard di. linen.
Marget fhower.....	ij yeardes linen.
Oliuer Parker <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Parker.....	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Parker .....	one yeard di. linen.
Elizabethe parker ..	one yeard di. linen.
vx Johannes Jacksonne .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Jackesson ..	ij yeardes linen.
Janne Jackesson .....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Jackesson.....	one yeard di. linen.
Marget Jackesson .....	one yeard di. linen.
Benet Jackesson .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> wollen
vx henry leighe .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Robte Leighe .....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Soitell .....	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance Leighe .....	one yeard j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
henry Nuttere .....	iiij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
Luce habargham.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell whitaker <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
vx Robte whitaker .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rycharde whitaker.....	ij yeardes linen.
Thoms whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen.
Robte whitaker .....	one yeard wollen.
Anne whitaker .....	ij yeardes linen.
Janne .....	ij yeardes linen
Isabell whitaker ..	one yeard di. linen.
Grace whitaker .....	one yeard di. wollen.
Marget whitaker.....	one yeard di. linen.
John hindlie.....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell woufinden .....	iiij yeardes wollen.
John Spensore <sup>6</sup> ..	ij yeardes wollen.
Janne Bouthe .....	iiij yeardes wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

(201)

<sup>1</sup> "*Extwisell and Brearcliffe*": These two hamlets, Extwistle and Brearcliff or Briercliff, adjoin Worsthorne on the north, and are distant from Burnley two to three miles.

<sup>2</sup> "*Grace Acrowede*": The modern name of Ackroyd or Ecroyd was probably the one here rendered "*Acrowede*" by the scribe.

<sup>3</sup> "*vx Willm habargham*": His name was that of the neighbouring township of Habergham.

<sup>4</sup> "*Oliuer Parker et vx; John Parker,*" &c.: The Parkers of Extwistle Hall were the principal resident landowners in this township, whose chief representative in 1569 was Robert Parker, gent. Only one of his sons, John Parker, the heir, is named in the printed pedigree of this family, but he may have had younger children, and the Oliver Parker of this entry, who with his children, John, Jennet, and Elizabeth, received gifts, might be near kin of Robert Parker of Extwistle Hall.

<sup>5</sup> "*Isabell Whitaker,*" &c.: Ten persons named Whitaker are here entered in connexion, and formed perhaps two families.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Spensore*": John Spenser of Extwistle must have been some relation of the Spensers of Hurstwood, nigh at hand; perhaps a brother of Edmund, of Hurstwood. See note on the preceding page of annotation.



Edward ffarrer .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes linen.
Littis ffarrere .....	one yeard j q <sup>tr</sup> woll <sup>o</sup>
Marget Launde .....	one yeard di. woll <sup>o</sup>
Agnes wadsworth .....	ij yeardes di. linen
Benet fforster .....	one yeard di. wollen
Robte Barcrofte <sup>1</sup> & Willm Barcrofte	ij yeardes linen
Lawrance Barcrofte .....	one yeard di. linen
vx Robte hestwood <sup>2</sup> ..	ij yeardes j q <sup>ter</sup> linen.
and vij Childrene ..	iiij yeardes ij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen.
Ales hestwood .....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabeth Bouthe .....	ij yeardes iij q <sup>trs</sup> wollen
To the iij <sup>r</sup> Nices of Thoms watoughe	vj yeardes linen.
To ij Lame Cripells Anne & Isabell	} xvj <sup>d</sup>
Smithe ..	

Billington  
Townshipe<sup>3</sup>

Raffe ffilden et vx & iij <sup>r</sup> children...	vj yeardes woll <sup>o</sup> & vj linen.
Marget Brockesope.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margeret Atoughe <sup>4</sup> .....	ij yeardes wollen.
Allicocke Atoughe .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales Shorrocke .....	ij yeardes wollen
Grace Mitton .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hindlie & iij <sup>r</sup> Children.....	vj yeardes woll <sup>o</sup> & iijj linen.
John ffilden <sup>5</sup> .....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Parker.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Dobsonn.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Nicholes Greene .....	ij yeards wollen.

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 202 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Robte Barcrofte, Willm Barcrofte, Lawrance Barcrofte*": Perhaps these persons were members of the family of Barcroft of Barcroft Hall, in Cliviger. William Barcroft, gent., was in 1569 owner of that estate. His eldest son was Robert Barcroft.

<sup>2</sup> "*vx Robte Hestwood*": This name is elsewhere spelled Estwood = Eastwood.

<sup>3</sup> "*Billingtonn Townshipe*": Billington is the only township in Blackburn parish whose inhabitants (and only a few of them) shared in this distribution of gifts of cloth. All the other places named are in Whalley parish and its outlying chapelries. Billington lies contiguous to Whalley village and township, separated therefrom by the river Calder.

<sup>4</sup> "*Margeret Atoughe*": This name is now spelled Eatough, but is pronounced "Atuf" by the commonalty.

<sup>5</sup> "*John filden*": This surname is the modern "Feilden."

these percels w<sup>ch</sup> are crossed are entered in the 14 leaffe next followinge

To the pore of dyveres parishes in Lancashire as hearaftere follow<sup>th</sup>e.

20 Junij	To the Church wardones and collecto <sup>rs</sup> of Wiggine parishe <sup>1</sup> for the pore ther by thandes of Lawrance Nowell Dean of Lytchfilde <sup>2</sup> one of the executo <sup>rs</sup> .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>
	To certeine speciall poore ther .....	v <sup>s</sup>
21 Julij	To the Churchwardons and collecto <sup>rs</sup> of the parishe of Bolton <sup>3</sup> , for the poor ther by thandes of the said Lawrance Nowell .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>
	to certain speciall poor ther .....	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
24 Junij	To certain poore at Whallay and Altam Church <sup>4</sup> , by thandes of the said Lawrance whoc preacher there .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
26 Junij this peell entered as above said.	To the church wardons and collecto <sup>rs</sup> for the poor of the parishe of Colne <sup>5</sup> by thandes of the said Lawrance .....	} xl <sup>s</sup>
	to other speciall poor ther .....	xvj <sup>d</sup>
v <sup>th</sup> Julij	To Margeret Scofild of Ratchdall parishe <sup>6</sup> , a poor blinde & Aged womane iij yeardes of Lancashire white <sup>7</sup> .....	} iij yeardes wollen
	To Thoms Ramsbothom a poor man ou <sup>9</sup> chardged w <sup>th</sup> children, bothe by thandes of John hopewood at xv <sup>d</sup> the yearde in the p <sup>s</sup> entes of Robte, Collines & others .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
	To Isabell Durden <sup>8</sup> of Rossindell pishe a poore dombe womane iij yeardes di. linen to her more iij yeardes of Lancashire clothe at xij <sup>d</sup> the yearde & in money vj <sup>d</sup>	} iij yeardes di. linen. iij yeardes wollen vj <sup>d</sup>
v <sup>th</sup> of Julij	To Thoms Reedfearne xij <sup>d</sup> to geue to Rychard Sheparde <sup>9</sup> a poor old mane	} xij <sup>d</sup>
	To Elizabethe Chadwicke xij <sup>d</sup> to geve to Ales Nuttere, a poor maiden.....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
	To Adam Chatmies wieffe of Altam iij yeardes of white wollen & in money xij <sup>d</sup>	} iij yeardes wollen xij <sup>d</sup> in money.
vii <sup>th</sup> of Julij	To Elizabethe Dudgdall of Blackeborne parishe <sup>10</sup> iij yeardes white wollen & in money	} iij yeardes wollen. & in money viij <sup>d</sup>
	To Marie Smithe of higham & Isabell her daughter iij yeardes linen ij di linen .....	} iij yeardes di linen
	To Claiter wief of higham & Castele parishe <sup>11</sup>	ij yeardes linen.
	To Jenet Claiter her daughtere.....	ij yeardes linen.
	To Thoms Claitere her sonne .....	one yearde iij q <sup>ters</sup> linen
	To willam whitaker her sonne one yearde i q <sup>ter</sup> linen.	

17<sup>li</sup> / 1<sup>s</sup> / 10<sup>d</sup> / xv<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 203 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Wiggine parishe*": *i.e.*, Wigan parish, in West Lancashire. The three entries relating to the parishes of Wigan, Bolton, and Colne are erased in the *MS*.

<sup>2</sup> "*Lawrance Nowell Dean of Lytchfild*": It has before been mentioned that Dean Alexander Nowell's brother, Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, was one of the three executors under Robert Nowell's Will. He did not often act in the trust, but he seems to have been in Lancashire at this time (June and July, 1569) along with his brother, and to have taken charge of these sums of money for bestowal upon the poor in certain Lancashire parishes.

<sup>3</sup> "*parishe of Bolton*": The parish of Bolton-in-le-Moors, in South Lancashire.

<sup>4</sup> "*Whalley and Altam Churche*": Altham Church is a parochial church in the parish of Whalley, distant from the Mother Church about three miles. The words at the end of the entry, "whoe preacher there," is an inquiry as to who was the curate of Altham. The name of the curate of Altham in 1569 has not been noted.

<sup>5</sup> "*parishe of Colnne*": The parochial chapelry of Colne, at the eastern verge of Whalley Parish, is distant from the Mother Church at Whalley about ten miles.

<sup>6</sup> "*Margeret Scofild of Ratchdall parishe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention and note on the Schofields of Rochdale district.

<sup>7</sup> "*Lancashire white*": This name appears to have been given to a description of woollen cloth, something of the nature of flannel, then woven in Lancashire.

<sup>8</sup> "*Isabell Durden*": This "poor dombe [dumb] woman" is named again three pages onward.

<sup>9</sup> "*Thoms Reedfearne . . . . Rycharde Sheparde*": For notes on Redfearnes and Chadwicks see Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>10</sup> "*Elizabeth Dudgdall of Blackeborne parishe*": She perhaps was of the Dugdals of Great Harwood, in Blackburn Parish.

<sup>11</sup> "*higham & Castell parishe*": The hamlet of Higham in Pendle Forest is within the extra-parochial tract attached to Clitheroe Castle, and so called Castle Parish.



vij Julij

To a poor maiden beinge a Crepell } ij yeardes wollen  
 whose name is Rychard [sic] Robfonne ij } & in money iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 yeardes white Kersey<sup>1</sup> in money iiij<sup>d</sup>..... }  
 To a poor naked boy one Thoms } ij yeardes woll<sup>p</sup>  
 Tayller ij yeardes wollen & iiij<sup>d</sup> in money } in money iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To a poor woman of midlton parishe }  
 Claye Brearley & to her Daughter } iiij yeardes di. linen  
 Elizabethe iiij yeardes linen..... }  
 To Ales Newell of Ratdall parishe ij yeardes } iiij yeardes di. linen.  
 di. linen & to her daughter ij yeardes linen }  
 To a blinde maid one Ales Collinsohn of } ij yeardes linen.  
 Churche parishe ij yeardes linen ..... }  
 To a poor man of Cletherall pishe<sup>2</sup> one } iiij yeardes wollen  
 Christofor hodgsonn ij yeardes wollen ..... }  
 To Anne Coup of Ratchdall parishe a } ij yeardes di. woll<sup>p</sup>  
 poor wyddow ij yeardes. di wollen..... } in money iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To her daughter Elizabethe Cowp } ij yeardes wollen  
 ij yeardes di. wollen..... } in money iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Ales Cowp ij yeardes di. wollen ij yeardes } di. linen in money iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To James hollowell of Ratchdall } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 pishe..... }

ix Julij

To John Greenough of burry pishe..... } ij<sup>s</sup>  
 To Elizabethe Green of Ratchdall pishe..... } ij yeardes di. linen  
 To Lawrance Green of Ratchdall pishe } ij yeardes di. wollen  
 at the sute of John Hopwood Barten hope- } & in money xij<sup>d</sup>  
 wood sonne<sup>3</sup> ..... }

xij Julij

to Katherin Clege of holdham pishe..... } ij yeardes di. linen.  
 to willm Crosley of Ratchdall pishe } vj yeardes linen  
 havinge v Children & in money..... } and in moneye xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jane Corbet wyddowe havinge ij poor } iiij yeardes linen  
 children, iiij yeardes linen..... }

xij Julij

To Jenet Dobsonn havinge vj children.. ..... } vj yeardes linen  
 To John wolffinden a poor scoller of } ij yeardes linen  
 Castell parishe<sup>4</sup> ij yeardes linen . ..... }  
 To Agnes whitworthe of Middlton } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 parishe ..... }  
 To Janne whitworthe of the said pishe ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Elizabethe Duckeworthe of Burie pishe ... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To the wief of Thoms haworthe of } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 burrie parishe .. ..... }  
 To willm wordley of Ratchdall parishe ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Ellen Sallisburie of Billington ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Owen Stell of middlton pishe ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Edward Ashworth of haslingden pishe ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Rychard wadsworthe of clevengere<sup>5</sup> ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Jenet Shuttellworthe of Dinkley in } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 the parishe of Blackborne<sup>6</sup>..... }  
 to her ij Children v yeards of linen v yeardes } linen & in money vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Katherin haregreues of Bronley parishe } v yeardes linen  
 v yeardes linen & in money ... } vj<sup>d</sup> in money.  
 to Edwarde Gleydell of the parishe of } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 heptonstall<sup>7</sup> ..... }  
 to Lawrance Ridiox of Bronley parishe<sup>8</sup>..... } vj<sup>d</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

( 204 )

<sup>1</sup> "*white Kersey*": I think this would be the same sort of woollen cloth elsewhere called "*Lancashire white*."

<sup>2</sup> "*poor man of Cletherall pise*": Clitherall = Clitheroe. Nearly all the recipients of gifts named on this, the preceding, and the following pages, are shown by their descriptions to have been persons in poverty and affliction, such as blind, dumb, or aged people, cripples, or destitute of clothing, as the "*poor naked boy*" of the entry above; and other pitiful objects of charity, found by Dean Nowell or his servants in many parts of East Lancashire.

<sup>3</sup> "*at the sute of John Hopwood Barten hopewood sonne*": See *ante*, page 295, for annotation on the Hopwood family of Rochdale, &c.

<sup>4</sup> "*John wolffinden a poor scoller of Castell parishe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>5</sup> "*Rychard wadsworthe of clevengere*": "*Clevengere*" is the scribe's mode of writing Cliviger, the district beyond Towneley Park, noted *ante*, p. 375.

<sup>6</sup> "*fenet Shuttellworthe of Dinkley in the parishe of Blackborne*": Dinkley is a small township on the left bank of the Ribble in Blackburn Parish, about two miles west from Whalley village.

<sup>7</sup> "*parishe of heptonstall*": Heptonstall is a township some miles eastward from Burnley, in the parish of Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire.

<sup>8</sup> "*Lawrance Ridiox of Bronley parishe*": "*Bronley*" = Burnley. The surname here given as Ridiox is the modern Ridihalgh, borne by a family in the vicinity of Burnley at present.

To Elizabethe huntington of Castell pishe ij yeardes linen & vj <sup>d</sup> in money.	
To Rychard Bouthe of cleveger .....	ij yeardes di. linen.
To Raffe Phillipe of Blakborne parishe .....	vj <sup>d</sup> in money & iiij <sup>d</sup>
to father Cooke of Midliton parishe .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
to a poor man of Ratchdall parishe .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
to Raffe Dyedney of hallyfex parishe <sup>1</sup> .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
to Raffe Diconsonn of preston <sup>2</sup> .....	ij <sup>d</sup>
to fhr Rychard Shirbourne man <sup>3</sup> towards the marriage of a poor maiden .....	} iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
to the Collecte <sup>rs</sup> towards the buyldinge of hodder bridge <sup>4</sup> .....	
to henry Brown at London .....	xij <sup>d</sup>
to James harrwood yt cam frome fhr Thoms heskethe <sup>5</sup> .....	} ijs vj <sup>d</sup>
to a poor blind man one John holker of Rybchester parishe .....	
to m <sup>r</sup> Bannester <sup>6</sup> to bey Rychard Duckworthe a coate .....	} iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
to fhr Robte Tomlinsonn a poor preste of Cletherall <sup>7</sup> vjs	
to the Curet of Midliton <sup>8</sup> .....	ijs
to ffather whitheade .....	vj <sup>d</sup>
to Elizabethe horwiche god daughter to o <sup>r</sup> mother of Brunley parishe .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
to Rychard Cartmell.....	
to a poor man of Tottellworthe parishe <sup>9</sup> one Robte waterhouse who said he was o <sup>r</sup> brother Robte litt god sonne .....	} vs
to a blind man of Littell harwood <sup>10</sup> one Rychard Claiton	
to one Rychard Bouthe .....	ijs
to Georges Bertwesills maid whoe broughte trotes to my m <sup>r</sup> .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
to Margeret Tingnell of Whallay parishe who was sente by m <sup>rs</sup> Morley <sup>11</sup> iiij yeardes linen	
to one hughe wild of holdam <sup>12</sup> parishe .. ..	xx <sup>d</sup>
to Margeret wild of the same parishe.....	ijs
to a poor woman one Ellen Romsden of Roffendell parishe <sup>13</sup> , and to her poor children of whom one is blinde .....	} xx <sup>d</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> Aslton to geuc a poor scoller one Thoms feller <sup>14</sup> .....	
	Some lvijs ijd
to one Cartmeal wief of harwood parishe .....	vij <sup>d</sup>
to the wief of Gylls Grime of burrie parishe	xij <sup>d</sup>
to Ellen whitaker & Elizabethe ffarrer of Brunley parishe .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
to Rychard Tayller & his wief of berrie parishe	
to one Rychard Gunere who broughte trotes ..	xij <sup>d</sup>
to one Tomsonne & Grace his childe of Blagborne parishe <sup>15</sup> .....	} iiij yeardes di. linen & iiij <sup>d</sup> in money
to the wief of Thoms Pyghill of the parishe of hepstonstall.....	
to Rychard Townesend of heptonstall .....	ij yeardes linen
to iiij women that Broughte wimberies <sup>16</sup> .....	xiiij <sup>d</sup>

- <sup>1</sup> "*Raffe Dyedney of hallyfex parishe*": "Hallyfex," of course, stands for Halifax.
- <sup>2</sup> "*Raffe Diconsonn of preston*": Preston is in West Lancashire, out of the range of the Nowell charities, and this small gratuity to a poor man of Preston probably was given on his own application.
- <sup>3</sup> "*Sir Rycharde Shirbourne man*," &c.: Sir Richard Sherburne, Knt., of Stonyhurst, a not distant neighbour of the Nowells of Read. Dean Nowell gave a sum to Sir Richard's man to be presented to a poor maiden on her marriage.
- <sup>4</sup> "*to the Collecters towards the buyldinge of hoddler bridge*": There has been a bridge over the river Hodder for the road between Mitton and Stonyhurst, on the ancient route from Yorkshire *via* Clitheroe to Preston, for many centuries; and this entry in our *MS.* fixes the date of a rebuilding of this bridge about the year 1569. Some eighty years after the bridge was thus reconstructed, Cromwell, on his march with his army to intercept the Royalist army under the Duke of Hamilton, on the night before the battle of Preston, halted his columns at this same bridge while he held a council of war to decide whether to march over the Hodder to Preston, or to turn southward and march by Whalley, Blackburn, and Bolton towards the pass of the Mersey at Warrington. A new bridge was built some years ago a few yards above the old one, but the piers and portions of the arches of the latter are yet standing, and form a picturesque object on the river.
- <sup>5</sup> "*James harrwood yt cam frome sir Thoms heskethe*": A man-servant coming with some message to Dean Nowell at Read or Towneley from Sir Thomas Hesketh, Knt., of Martholme manor-house (not far from Read) in Great Harwood, and of Rufford in West Lancashire. See another reference to this knight, *ante*, p. 225.
- <sup>6</sup> "*mr Bannester*": He would be Nicholas Banastre, Esq., of Altham Hall, near Whalley.
- <sup>7</sup> "*sir Robte Tomlinsonn a poor preste of Cletherall*": This poor priest of Clitheroe was not at this time serving the Church there as curate, and it is very likely he was some aged priest of the period before the restoration of the Reformed Church eleven years prior to this date, on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, who was living at Clitheroe out of service and in extreme penury, on whom Dean Nowell had compassion, and sent him six shillings.
- <sup>8</sup> "*the Curvet of Midliton*": There is no printed list of the curates of Middleton. The Rector of Middleton at this date was, as before noted at page 237, John Asheton.
- <sup>9</sup> "*Tottelworthe parishe*": Tottleworth is neither parish nor township, but a small hamlet in the township of Rishton, in the parish of Blackburn. This poor man, Robert Waterhouse, got 5s. by virtue of his claim to have been a godson of Robert Nowell, Esq., the donor of this bounty.
- <sup>10</sup> "*Littell harwood*": Little Harwood township, in Blackburn Parish.
- <sup>11</sup> "*fente by mrs Morley*": She was Isabel, daughter of John Hoghton of Pendleton, gent., and wife, first, of Robert Shuttleworth of Hacking, gent., and, secondly, of Robert Morley of Dinkley Hall, gent. Mrs. Morley died in July, 1584.
- <sup>12</sup> "*hughe wild of holdham*": See *ante*, pp. 299, 301, for note on all the Wilds of this *MS.*
- <sup>13</sup> "*Ellen Romsden of Rossendell parishe*": Ellen Ramsden lived in Rossendale, which is not a parish, but an ancient forest tract in the valley of the upper Irwell in East Lancashire.
- <sup>14</sup> "*mr Ashton to geue a poor scoller one Thoms feller*": Connect this entry with another at page 216 *ante*: "To Mr. Ashton of Whallaye to the use of Mr. feller of corpus christie collidge in Oxforde," and see relative note, p. 217.
- <sup>15</sup> "*Blagborne parishe*" = Blackburn parish. The native commonalty still pronounce Blackburn as "Blagborn."
- <sup>16</sup> "*iiij women that Broughte wimberies*": The small black wild fruit called bilberries in many parts of England are always named "wimberries" in East Lancashire. They are plentiful on some of the local moorlands, and when ripe are gathered for sale by poor women and children.



To Elizabethe Drap of Totm<sup>9</sup>den<sup>1</sup> ij yeardes linen & vj<sup>d</sup> in money  
 To Thoms Bridges of Totm<sup>9</sup>den ij yeardes linen & vj<sup>s</sup> in money  
 To John welch of blakborne .....  
 To Marie Cooke of pendlie<sup>2</sup> ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Rychard Runde of Ratchdall ..... iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet horwicke. .... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Agnes hindlie ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To henry peyrsonn ..... xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To James wullfinden ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Rycharde Runde of Ratchdale ..... x<sup>d</sup>  
 To Georges Norcrosse scholler of Cletherall<sup>3</sup> } ij wollen  
 ij yeardes wollen & ij linen & iijs iiiij<sup>d</sup> in money } ij yeardes linen  
 & iijs iiiij<sup>d</sup> in money }  
 To Thoms Edliestonne of Waddington }  
 parishe<sup>4</sup> ..... } ijs  
 To a poor man that had his house burnte } iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To one Thoms Johnsonn of Whalley }  
 parishe a poor lame mane ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To marget Aunceworthe of burrie parishe<sup>5</sup>... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet Slaiter of Whalley parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To John Dean of Whalley pishe<sup>6</sup> ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 To henry Browen to make vpe his vjs }  
 viij<sup>d</sup> (x<sup>s</sup>) ..... } iijs iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Sume xvjs iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Rolande ffrethe of halifax parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Isabell Durden a dombe womane<sup>7</sup> ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Jenet whittell of Castell parishe..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To anne Browne a poor fatherles maiden ... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 To Jenet Billington a poor Orphan of }  
 Brunley parishe ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>  
 to a poor beger in Brunley church yearde<sup>8</sup>.. iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to one Gorton of blakeborne parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to sh<sup>r</sup> Raff Laciester man & his guied y<sup>t</sup> }  
 came w<sup>th</sup> him<sup>9</sup> ..... } ijs ij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Jenet Scale of Colne parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Thoms filden of Ratchdall parishe..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Isabell Dugdall of blakeborne parishe<sup>10</sup>... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to a poor maden at m<sup>r</sup> Townleys gattes<sup>11</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to John Coke of bolton parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to the wief of Randell Green of harwood ... vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Willm Mauries wief a poore womane..... xx<sup>d</sup>  
 to the kep of the pke at sh<sup>r</sup> Thoms heskethe<sup>12</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to one willm Swenllehurste a poor scholler<sup>13</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to a poor woman of harrwood parishe ..... iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Anne whittell & Katherin Butterworthe }  
 of whalley parishe ..... } vj<sup>d</sup>  
 to Isabell wardley of Ratchdall parishe ... ijs iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 to John Andertons wief of burrie parishe ... xij<sup>d</sup>  
 to Robte halley & Gylls Croder of brunley }  
 parishe..... } x<sup>d</sup>  
 to Rychard Bretherton scholler of }  
 Cletherall<sup>14</sup> ..... } xij<sup>d</sup>

tota / xxxv<sup>s</sup> / vj<sup>d</sup>

xxvj<sup>th</sup> Julij

Notes and Illustrations.

(206)

<sup>1</sup> "*Totm'den*": Meant for Todmorden, a township, and now a considerable manufacturing town, on the Lancashire-Yorkshire border, nine miles east of Burnley.

<sup>2</sup> "*Marie Cooke of pendle*": i.e., of Pendle Forest.

<sup>3</sup> "*Georges Norcrosse scholler of Cletherall*": This scholar of Clitheroe belonged to a family named Norcrosse in that part of Ribblesdale, of which was Henry Norcrosse, Vicar of Ribchester 1573-1616. The Vicar may, indeed, have been the father of George Norcross the scholar here mentioned.

<sup>4</sup> "*Thoms Edliestonne of Waddington parishe*": "Edliestonne" is modern Edleston. Waddington is north of Clitheroe, on the Yorkshire side of the Ribble. A century before this allusion, the fugitive Henry VI. was discovered by his pursuers at Waddington Hall, and captured in the fields hard by.

<sup>5</sup> "*marget Aunccworthe of burrie parishe*": Read, Margaret Ainsworth of Bury parish, in the county of Lancaster.

<sup>6</sup> "*John Dean of Whalley pishe*": See *ante*, p. 80, for a note on the Deanes of Whalley and Billington.

<sup>7</sup> "*Isabell Durden a dombe womane*": See three pages *ante*, and relative note.

<sup>8</sup> "*a poor beger in Brunley churche yeards*": The mendicants of the period contrived to put themselves in the way of the good Dean (Nowell) as he went to church or passed along the street. Here occurs a gift to a "poor beggar in Burnley Churchyard."

<sup>9</sup> "*sir Raff Leicester man & his guied yt cam wth him*": Before, at page 80, I have noted the business relations of Sir Ralph Leicester and Robert Nowell, Esq. It was, no doubt, with some reference to the matters there mentioned that Sir Ralph Leicester sent his messenger to Dean Nowell at Read or at Towneley, who, not knowing the country, was (as the entry states) accompanied by a guide.

<sup>10</sup> "*Isabell Dugdall of blakeborne parishe*": She is named three pages *ante* as "Elizabeth Dugdall of Blackeborne parishe."

<sup>11</sup> "*a poor maiden at mr Townleys gattes*": At the gateway to Towneley Park the charitable Dean saw some fair-faced maiden, in evident poverty, and gave her a gratuity.

<sup>12</sup> "*the kep' of the p'ke at sir Thoms heskethe*": Sir Thomas Hesketh's demesne lands surrounding his mansion at Martholme, in Great Harwood, Blackburn parish, were at this time emparked, as shown on old maps; and Dean Nowell gave this item to Sir Thomas Hesketh's park keeper. There is now no park at Martholme.

<sup>13</sup> "*willm Swenllehurst a poor scoller*": He appears again two pages onward.

<sup>14</sup> "*Rychard Bretherton scholler of Cletherall*": This Clitheroe scholar was probably the person of that name, usher of Merchant Taylors' School, named in three entries, *ante*, p. 162, and see relative note, p. 163. He was, from his name, a Lancashire youth. See again two pages onward.

To the wief of John Law of the Grendge } x<sup>s</sup>  
of whalley<sup>1</sup> parishe ..... }  
To John Kay & John Pillinge of burrie parishe xvj<sup>d</sup>  
To Georges grey of Rufford parishe<sup>2</sup> ..... xij<sup>d</sup>  
To Ales ffishe of hasslingden parishe<sup>3</sup> ..... iiij<sup>d</sup>  
To Marget Robtes and Anne Nowell of } iiij<sup>d</sup>  
Brunley parishe<sup>4</sup> ..... }  
To Raffe Jacksonn & his wief ..... viij<sup>d</sup> / xiiij<sup>s</sup>  
to the wief of John Tomsonne & her iij children vj<sup>d</sup>  
to a poor woman & tow children dwellinge in } iiij<sup>d</sup>  
haslingden parishe ..... }  
to Margeret higins in the parishe of Colne... vj<sup>d</sup>  
to an olde woman in Brunley ..... iiij<sup>d</sup>  
to an olde woman at harwoode ..... iiij<sup>d</sup>  
To Willm Cowp singinge mane<sup>6</sup> ..... xx  
to one Nowell of Cletherall<sup>7</sup> ..... vj<sup>d</sup>  
to one of Jacksonnes wief Daughters ..... xij<sup>d</sup>  
to a poor woman one Lawrance wief } xij<sup>d</sup>  
Durden of Rossindall ..... }  
to one Ales Bertwesill<sup>8</sup> .....  
to Gyles Crowdere .....  
to Bullocke wief of Br  
to Jenet Bowker of  
to a syster of the sam  
to Agnes Durden of Cle  
to vij poor at Townerley  
to a poor man John cla  
to iiij<sup>r</sup> other the same  
to Agnes fwingha<sup>ste</sup> wyd  
to father whitheade & his  
to iiij other poor as you w  
to one Elizabethhe wolton  
to xij poor at whalley  
to one Thoms Bridg  
to one Thoms holte of  
to one Rogere Cowp of  
to John holker of Rybche  
to humfrey Stapleton of  
parishe .....  
to the wief of Rychard ffi  
to Nicoles marsteden of  
to Ales Smithe of hab  
to Thoms Tayller a poor  
to Rychard Robinson ij ycardes  
to Esabell heap of Brunley  
to James Smithe Clark  
to James haylls of Ratch  
Rychard fyshe a poor boy ca  
Thomsheskethe .....  
to Christofer Green of  
to Lawrance Smithe  
to Gylls Crodere .....

Laid out by  
James wolton<sup>5</sup>

*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 207 )

<sup>1</sup> "*John Law of the Grendge of whalley*": I have noticed this John Law of Whalley Grange in connection with the family of the Lawes of Whalley, at page 307 *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> "*Georges grey of Rufford parishe*": Rufford, the other estate of the Heskeths, in West Lancashire, is situate a little to the northward of Ormskirk, on the road from Preston to Liverpool.

<sup>3</sup> "*Ales ffishe of hasslingden parishe*": About Haslingden and Darwen, in East Lancashire, the peculiar surname of Fish is yet a common one.

<sup>4</sup> "*Anne Nowell of Brunley parishe*": Some humble and distant kinswoman of the Nowells of Read, perhaps.

<sup>5</sup> "*Laid out by James wolton*": This confidential servant of Dean Nowell distributed the gifts undermentioned. I have named him in the Introduction and in a note at p. 7, as most probably the scribe of the *MS*.

<sup>6</sup> "*William Cowp singinge mane*": Professional minstrels were hired for festal occasions by the gentry of the period; and William Cowp (contraction of Cowper or Cooper) was one of these "singing-men."

<sup>7</sup> "*one Nowell of Clitherall*": Perhaps John Nowell of Clitheroe, father of a Richard Nowell, named *ante*, p. 168.

<sup>8</sup> "*Ales Bertwesill*": From this entry the right side of the page has been wilfully cut off to the bottom, leaving the record imperfect.



To Dorethe Reyshton & to Ales Reyshton of hepdenstall parishe <sup>1</sup> .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
m <sup>d</sup> that Cunlief of Sparthe <sup>2</sup> hade vj <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> he hade ou <sup>r</sup> Rickned to him self at fh <sup>r</sup> Thoms heskethes in his clothe .. .. .	
Willm Watmoughe .....	ij yeardes linen
To Wiggen .....	ij yeardes linen
To Grauesonns wieffe & her sonne comended by m <sup>r</sup> Ashton of whalley <sup>3</sup> ...	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To one Law wief of whalley parishe .....	
Schollers to henry lyvesey Rycharde Bretherton, henry Tayller, John Lawrance, willm swinlharfte Rycharde hartley. for eu <sup>y</sup> of them .....	} ix <sup>s</sup>
ece & to other ij moe ij <sup>s</sup> in the whole ...	
Law & John haymond <sup>5</sup>	} ij <sup>s</sup>
lley & Cletherall .....	
	xxij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>

Schollers of  
Cletherall<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "*hepdenstall pariske*": Heptonstall, in West Yorkshire, before mentioned.

<sup>2</sup> "*Cunlif of Sparthe*," &c.: This is a memorandum that Mr. Cunliffe of Sparth, a local chapman, had received by an over-reckoning six shillings too much on account of some parcels of cloth he had delivered to Dean Nowell "at Sir Thomas Hesketh's," *i.e.*, at Martholme manor-house. Sparth is the name of an old messuage and freehold situate in the township of Clayton-in-le-Moors, about three miles from Martholme, four from Read Hall, and five from Whalley. It was the property of a branch of the family of Cunliffe of Cunliffe in Billington, parish of Blackburn (afterwards of Hollins in Accrington, Wycoller Hall, near Colne, and of Liverpool). The "Mr. Cunliffe of Sparthe" of this entry, was probably Robert Cunliffe. The descent of the Cunliffes of Sparth may be thus briefly indicated:—Robert Cunliffe, yeoman, the first of Sparth, was a younger son of Nicholas Cunliffe of Hollins, by his wife Christabel, daughter of Henry Hindle. Robert Cunliffe, by Grace his wife, had sons, Robert and Christopher. Robert Cunliffe, the father, died in 1563. His son, Robert Cunliffe, of Sparth, the "Mr. Cunliffe" of the *MS.*, died before the year 1600, when Isabell Cunliffe, his widow, paid a gift he had made to Blackburn Grammar School. "Christopher Cunliffe of Sparth, gent.," I think brother of Robert, is so named on a list of free tenants dated 1584. Christopher Cunliffe, gent., of Sparth House, died on the 19th of October, 1614, seized of an estate held in socage, of 73 acres (about 130 statute acres). By Jeneta his wife, who survived him, he had a son and heir, Robert, aged eleven years at the time of his father's death. This was Robert Cunliffe of Sparth, Esq., a prominent Parliamentarian in the Civil War, and a member of Cromwell's "Little Parliament" in 1653. •In a pedigree of Cunliffe of Hollins in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley*, he is erroneously entered as a younger son of John Cunliffe of Hollins. Robert Cunliffe, Esq., M.P., died December 4th, 1653, leaving a son, Christopher, and a daughter, Jenet. The son, Christopher Cunliffe, gent., died about 1656, without issue, and probably unmarried, and his sister and co-heir, Jenet Cunliffe, married John Grimshaw of Clayton Hall, gent., who died without issue, December 16th, 1663.

<sup>3</sup> "*mr Ashton of whalley*": Richard Ashton of Whalley Abbey, Esq. See *ante*, p. 217.

<sup>4</sup> "*Schollers of Cletherall*": Six scholars of Clitheroe Grammar School are named in this entry, viz., Henry Livesey, Richard Bretherton, Henry Tayller, John Lawrance, Wilm Swinlehurst, and Richard Hartley. One of them, Richard Bretherton, has been mentioned twice before in the *MS.*, and noted, see the preceding page, and at pp. 162-3; and another, William Swinlehurst, occurs on the preceding page.

<sup>5</sup> "*Law & John haymond*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Part of this entry has been cut away.

xxvijth Julij

To Lawrance Whitakeres maid whoe broughte ij capons & xl egges <sup>1</sup> .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Roger Nowell his wief Daughter <sup>2</sup> whoe broughte iiij caponns xij chekens half a mutton ...	} v <sup>s</sup>
To Nicoles halsted his wief <sup>3</sup> who broughte ij Caponns x chekens .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To John Sellers wief <sup>4</sup> & his maid whoe broughte iiij <sup>r</sup> capons .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
To John Narrham wief <sup>5</sup> & his maid whoe broughte iiij capons .....	} iii <sup>s</sup>
To James whitakeres wief <sup>6</sup> & his maid whoe broughte iiij <sup>r</sup> capons .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup>
To Robte Ingham wief whoe broughte ij capons	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To John Ingham wief whoe broughte ij capones .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To John Browen wief whoe broughte ij capons .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To Edward Ingham wief whoe broughte one capone	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To Christofo Sillers wief whoe broughte a capone...	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To one that broughte ij capons from Thoms Ingham	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To henry whitaker whoe broughte ij capons x chikens .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To Georges Seller maid whoe broughte ij capons half a Mutton .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>rs</sup> habargham maid <sup>7</sup> whoe broughte a lambe ...	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>rs</sup> Ratclief mane <sup>8</sup> whoe broughte ij greene geyse <sup>9</sup> .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Thoms Townleys maides <sup>10</sup> whoe broughte ij capones half a mutton .....	} xviiij <sup>d</sup>
to Willm Bolton father <sup>11</sup> whoe broughte a pigge.....	} xviiij <sup>d</sup>
To henry Reyley of the Green <sup>12</sup> whoe broughte ij capons & half and lambe .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup>
To Rychard marcer <sup>13</sup> & his syster whoe broughte ij capones .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Townley to make vpe a Some of money <sup>14</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> he hade before received.....in gold	} iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
to my lady Langhton man who broughte a salmon & ij mortes <sup>15</sup> .....	} xviiij <sup>d</sup>
To Lawrance Cowp who broughte a base.....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To m <sup>rs</sup> Morles maides <sup>16</sup> whoe broughte a capon & peyzen <sup>17</sup> .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>rs</sup> Stansfildes maid <sup>18</sup> whoe brought a capon & ij Chescakes .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To f <sup>r</sup> Thoms heskethe horskep & his marleres .. ...	} xviiij <sup>d</sup>
To Lawrance wild <sup>19</sup> his maid whoe broughte a capon & a chescake .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
To Cunliel wief <sup>20</sup> whoe broughte ij capons .....	} iiij <sup>s</sup>
To a poor man of Ratchdall parishe .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
To my Lady Langton man who broughte half a bucke .....	} xij <sup>d</sup>
for showinge the horses <sup>21</sup> .....	} v <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
for ottes at harwood <sup>22</sup> for the Gyldinges .. ...	} xviiij <sup>d</sup>
to Sager for his penknyffe .....	} vj <sup>d</sup>
to fh <sup>r</sup> Raffe Lcester man .....	} iiij <sup>d</sup>

Notes and Illustrations.

(209)

<sup>1</sup> "*Lawrance Whitakeres maid who broughte ij capons & xl egges*": Capons (cock-chickens) were at this period a usual complimentary present from gentry to each other; and on the occasion of Dean Nowell's sojourn in Lancashire in the summer of 1569, when he probably stayed chiefly with his half-brother and co-trustee, John Towneley, Esq., at Towneley Hall, most of the gentlefolk thereabouts sent him presents of capons and other things named on this and the following page of the text.

<sup>2</sup> "*Mr. Roger Nowell his wief Daughter*": Roger Nowell, Esq., was Dean Nowell's nephew (see the genealogy of the Nowells in our Introduction); but "*Mr. Roger Nowell's wief's daughter*" of this entry was not Roger Nowell's daughter, but a daughter of Mrs. Nowell by her first husband, Lawrance Starkie of Huntroyd, Esq.; albeit no daughter of that scion is named in the Starkie pedigree.

<sup>3</sup> "*Nicholas halsted his wief*": The wife, I dare say, of Nicholas Halsted, chapman, who sold several parcels of cloth to Dean Nowell. (See *ante*, pp. 280, 284, and relative note, p. 281.)

<sup>4</sup> "*John Sellers wief*": See *ante*, p. 308, and note, p. 309.

<sup>5</sup> "*John Narrham wief*": See the name, *ante*, p. 282.

<sup>6</sup> "*James whitakeres wief*": See *ante*, pp. 308-9, for another mention of James Whitaker, and relative note.

<sup>7</sup> "*Mrs. habbergham maid*": Mrs. Habbergham, wife of Richard Habbergham, gent., of Habbergham Hall, in 1569, was Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Hancock, gent. Her first son, Lawrence, was born in 1556, and she died in 1604.

<sup>8</sup> "*Mrs. Ratchief mane*": Probably this Mrs. Radcliffe was Margaret, wife of Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden, Esq., and daughter of Thomas Savile of Ecclesley.

<sup>9</sup> "*greene geysc*" = Green Geese.

<sup>10</sup> "*Mr. Thoms Towneleys maid*": The servant, I conjecture, of Mr. Thomas Towneley of Dutton, near Ribchester, Thomas Towneley of Dutton, died 40 years later, in 1609.

<sup>11</sup> "*Willm Bolton father*": Perhaps he was father of William Bolton, yeoman, of Bank-hey, in Little Harwood, parish of Blackburn, who died in 1594. A sketch of this family is given in Mr. Abram's *History of Blackburn Parish*.

<sup>12</sup> "*henry Ryley of the green*": The Rileys of The Green (a messuage and freehold in Houghton, a little to the south of Houghton Tower) were an old stock of Lancashire yeomen. Henry Ryley del Greene was a juror in 1482, on the *Inq. post mort.* of Sir Richard Towneley, knt. The herald, Flower, in the Lancashire Visitation of 1567, gives a descent of three generations of this family, beginning with Henry Ryley of the Greene (he would live in the early years of the sixteenth century), whose son and heir, Thomas Ryley, married Jane, daughter and co-heir of James Whitaker of Henthorne, gent., and had issue, sons, Thomas, James, Henry, Hugh Ryley of New Sarum, who was steward to Bishop Jewell (a noteworthy circumstance); and daughters, Elizabeth, wife of John Robinson; Ellen, wife of William Starkie of Twiston; Margaret, wife of George Holroyd of Yorkshire, and Isabel, wife of Henry Salker. So far Flower. A few items about these Rileys are derived from other sources. I think the "*Henry Ryley of the Green*" in 1569, named in this entry of our *MS.* must have been Henry, third son of Thomas Riley, as above, and brother of Bishop Jewell's steward, Hugh Riley. The elder brother, Thomas Riley de Greene, gent., occurs in a list of free tenants in 1584. He was progenitor of a later Thomas Riley of the Greene, who married Susan, daughter of John Orrell of Turton, Esq., and is named in the Will of her mother, Elizabeth Orrell, widow, dated 1606:—"Unto my daughter Susan, now wife of Thomas Riley of the Greene, one silver tune and the third part of all my lynen." (*Lanc. Wills*, Cheth. Socy., vol. ii, p. 143.) This Thomas Riley, gent., appears in 1621 in a category of freeholders. Perhaps a son, Henry Riley, married, at Blackburn, February 24th, 1622, Elizabeth Mercer.

<sup>13</sup> "*Rycharð mercer*": See Index of Names, for several Mercers named in the *MS.*

<sup>14</sup> "*Mr. Towneley to make up a some of money*," &c.: John Towneley, Esq., Dean Nowell's co-trustee.

<sup>15</sup> "*my Lady Langhton man who broughte a salmon & ij mortes*": Dame Anne Langton, wife of Sir Thomas Langton, Knt., baron of Newton and lord of Walton-in-le-Dale (she was daughter of Thomas Talbot, Esq.), was at the date of this reference a widow, her husband, Sir Thomas, having died early in the same year (1569). Lady Langton would be residing at Walton Hall, near Preston, and the present of fish, a salmon and two mortis, her man brought to Dean Nowell, would be taken out of the Ribble, in which the Langtons, as lords of Walton, had an ancient fishery privilege. Lady Langton's man also brought a present of "half a bucke" to the Dean, as entered *infra* on this page. This dame died three years subsequently, in April or May, 1572.

<sup>16</sup> "*mrs morles maid*": Mrs. Morley, of Dinkley Hall, before noticed at page 389, *ante*.

<sup>17</sup> "*peysen*": The word is intended, I imagine, for "pea-hen."

<sup>18</sup> "*Mrs. Stansfildes maid whoe broughte a capon & ij chescakes*": Mrs. Stansfield



To m <sup>rs</sup> Townleis maid of the Rayle <sup>1</sup> whoe	}	xij <sup>d</sup>
broughte a capone .....		
To Barnard haregreues whoe broughte	}	xij <sup>d</sup>
a capone .....		
To James shr Thonis heskethe minstrell <sup>2</sup> .....		xij <sup>d</sup>
To m <sup>r</sup> Bradell men <sup>3</sup> for their paynes.....		x <sup>d</sup>
To Elizabeth Lee that broughte a capon.....		iijs
To Elizabeth Reyshton that brought a capon.....		iijs
To James Chuese wief <sup>4</sup> whoe broughte	}	xvjd
iiij Chekens .....		
To George Shuttellworthe wieffe <sup>5</sup> .....		xviiid
To the keperes of Hapton parke <sup>6</sup> .....		vjs viiid
To one Browen my Lady Townleys man .....		ijs
		/ xxjs iiij <sup>d</sup>

Whallay Towne

Money Geven to the poor of the  
parish of Whallay<sup>1</sup>

To m <sup>r</sup> Parrys or brother Robte Godfather <sup>2</sup>	}	xxx <sup>s</sup>
to m <sup>r</sup> Ashton <sup>3</sup> to geue to the mariage of		
a poor maide .....	}	v <sup>s</sup>
to Margette Robtes & her iiij childrene .....		
Roger Gregson .....		iiij <sup>d</sup>
vx James wood & John wood .....		iiij <sup>d</sup>
Agnes Breares marget Margerie & Isabell...		iiij <sup>d</sup>
Cislic hogsonc .....		j <sup>d</sup>
vx John tineste & John & Georges.. .....		iiij <sup>d</sup>
Rychard hogson & will Rypon .....		ij <sup>d</sup>
John Sedell.....		ij <sup>d</sup>

Wiswall

Wiswall Anthony hill .....		j <sup>d</sup>
Jenet woode .....		j <sup>d</sup>
Ales Lambere .....		iiij <sup>d</sup>
Isabell hindlie .....		iiij <sup>d</sup>
Marget porter .....		j <sup>d</sup>
Isabell Dearste Jenet Smythe }	}	iiij <sup>d</sup>
vx Robte Janene .....		

Pendliton

Pendliton to James Altam .....		xij
Edward Colthurste willm flaiter <sup>4</sup> &		
John hodshon Edward Goodsha		
Thoms Lawson Charles Ma		
vx willm Bouker & Richard		
Anne higgen.....		
Willm parkere .....		

Simonston

Simonston
Isabell
Ales w
Isabel
John
Law

## Notes and Illustrations.

was, I think, the widow of Giles Stansfield of Hesandford, near Burnley, whose daughter and heir, Johanna, was wife of Simon Haydocke, gent. Her present, besides a capon, included "two cheesecakes." The same confection was brought by the maid of Lawrence Wild. The old fashioned "cheese-cake" was, says Bailey, "a sort of cake made of curds, sugar, butter, and other ingredients."

<sup>19</sup> *Lawrance wild*: The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will give other references to the Wild family, kindred of the Nowells, and our annotation thereupon.

<sup>20</sup> *Cunlif wief*: See the preceding page of text and note on the Cunliffes.

<sup>21</sup> *showinge the horses*: Means, not exhibiting, but shoeing, the animals.

<sup>22</sup> *ottes at farwood*, &c.: This payment was for oats, for food for the geldings (young horses), when they were sent to Great Harwood village blacksmith to be shod.

(210)

<sup>1</sup> *"mrs Towneleis maid of the Royle"*: I have stated before that the Townleys of Royle, an estate on the north-west side of Burnley, branched from the Townleys of Towneley. Edmund Towneley, gent., of Royle in 1569, married Katherine Curzon, and she would be the Mrs. Towneley of the entry before us.

<sup>2</sup> *James for Thoms Heskethe minstrell*: Sir Thomas Hesketh of Martholme and Rufford, being a knight of good estate and bountiful entertainment, kept a minstrel to sing to the harp at least-times. James the minstrel had a gift of 12*l.* from Dean Nowell on such an occasion. Sir Thomas Hesketh also kept players at his manor-houses; for Alexander Hoghton, Esq., by his Will, dated Aug., 1581, directed that his brother Thomas Hoghton should have "all my instrumentes belonging to mew-syckes and all maner of play clothes yf he be mynded to keppe and doe keppe players; and yf he wyll not keppe and manteyne playeres then yt ys my wyll that *Sr Thomas Heskethe knyghte shall have the same instrumentes and playe clothes.*" (*Lanc. Wills, Cheth. Socy., vol. ii, p. 238.*)

<sup>3</sup> *Mr. Bradell men for their paynes*: The item was paid for some service to the men of John Braddyll, Esq., of Portfield, the great speculator in monastic estates, *temp.* Henry VIII. and Eliz. This John Braddyll (who was next neighbour to the Nowells of Read) died in Nov., 1578.

<sup>4</sup> *James Chuese wief*: The surname is intended for James Chue or Chew, a member of an old yeoman family seated at Elcar and Potter Ford, in Billington, and later at Park Head in Whalley.

<sup>5</sup> *Georgys Shuttellworthe wiffe*: George Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterleigh (a freehold within Whalley township separated from Read Hall estate by the stream called Sabden Brook). His son, William Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterleigh, married Alice, daughter of Roger Nowell of Read, Esq.

<sup>6</sup> *keepers of Hapton park*: The men were Mr. John Towneley's keepers of his park at Hapton, west of Towneley Park. (See *ante*, p. 347.)

(211)

<sup>1</sup> *"Money Given to the poor of the parishe of Whalley"*: On this page of the *MS.* and the next are entered payments of sundry small gifts in money to poor folk in the townships of Whalley, Wiswell, Pendleton, Simonstone, and Padiham. (See former notes on these places *ante*, under distribution of cloth.)

<sup>2</sup> *Mr. Parys or brother Robte Godfather xxxs.*: An interesting item. The recipient of this considerable gift (30*s.*), equal to about 15*l.* in present money value, was an aged priest, Robert Paris or Paryshe, who had been, in his younger manhood many years before, a monk of Whalley Monastery, Vicar of Whalley Church, and receiver of the Rectory of Eccles. This record states that Mr. Paryshe had officiated as godfather to Robert Nowell, the donor of this Bounty, and as the ceremony of Robert Nowell's baptism had taken place some fifty years before the date of this record, Father Parish must have been between 70 and 80 years old, if not older, in 1569, when we find him still living in Whalley, thirty years after his official deprivation. The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 1534-5 records that the Vicarage of Whalley was then "*in manibus Roberti Paryshe monachi*," who had 12*l.* from the Abbey treasury for his pension as Vicar, and 4*l.* in fees pertaining to his office as receiver of Eccles rectory. There is extant (cited in the *History of Whalley*, vol. 1, p. 87, new edition), "An old valuation of the Rectorye of Whalley, under Mr. Roberte Parys handwryting, whoe was a monke of the Abbey of Whallye." He was displaced from his benefice about 1537, when the monastery of Whalley was broken up. Possibly he had a small pension from the new ecclesiastical authority which enabled him to subsist. Dean Nowell's gift, a remembrancer of his sponsorship to Robert Nowell, must have been a godsend to the poor old priest, who in the course of his long life had witnessed such strange events in Church and State. He survived until 1572, and died at Whalley. The burial register of Whalley Church attests the burial, in 1572, of "*Robertus Paris, alias Birche, capellanus vet. de Winsum.*" From this it seems that his real name was Birch, and that of Parys assumed with his monastic habit.

<sup>3</sup> *mr Ashton*: Richard Ashton, Esq., of Whalley Abbey, named and noted before. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>4</sup> *willm flaiter*: From this line a portion of the page is torn off.

(Page 212 of the *MS.*, folio 146 *verso*.)

Marget hackin .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Ellen Bawdwein John & Rycharde.....	xiij <sup>d</sup>
Marget Michell .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Isabell Dodson .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Isabell Raffe & John Whitakere .....	xiij <sup>d</sup>
Isabell Nowell .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Ales & Katherin Buckcocke .....	iiij <sup>d</sup>
	<u>iijs viij<sup>d</sup></u>

(Page 213 of the *MS.*, folio 148.)

Money Geven to dyvers Townens<sup>1</sup>  
 aboute whalley & brunley to certen  
 poor at Towneley gattes the  
 xxx<sup>th</sup> of June

To certen poor in the Townen of Billington as apperethe by the bill therof .....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
to certen poor of blakeborne Towene as apperethe by the bill therof .....	
to certen poor of castell pishe as apperethe by the bill therof .....	} xvjd
to certen poor of yorkeshire as apperethe by the bill therof .....	
to certen poor of Ratchdall.....	} vjs iiij <sup>d</sup>
to certen poor of higham.....	
to certen poor of Totmorden as apperethe by the bill therof .....	} xjd
to certen poor of pendle fforreste w <sup>th</sup> in the pishe of Newchurche.....	
to certen poor in Sabden & towards the mendinge of Sabden bridge <sup>2</sup> .....	} viij <sup>d</sup>
to the poor w <sup>th</sup> in huncote .....	
to the poor w <sup>th</sup> in Rossendall .....	} xvij <sup>d</sup>
to certen poor of hallyfaxe .....	
To one Roger Nowell of pendlie foreste <sup>3</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> daye of Julij as apperethe by his accquittance.. .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
	<u>xxxij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup></u>



*Notes and Illustrations.*

( 212 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Padgham*": Padiham, a village and township near Burnley in Whalley Parish. The name is often vulgarly pronounced as spelt here, "*Padgham*."

( 213 )

<sup>1</sup> "*Money given to dyvers Towns,*" &c.: Most of the places named below have been met with previously in the *MS.* and their topography indicated. The sums would be given in small amounts by Dean Nowell and Mr. Towneley's servants to very poor persons in each locality. The places include, the township of Billington in Blackburn Parish; the town of Blackburn; the "castle parish" of Clitheroe; the Yorkshire side of the border hereabouts; the town of Rochdale; the hamlet of Higham in Pendle Forest; the town of Todmorden, north of Rochdale; the parochial chapelry of Newchurch in Pendle Forest; the village of Sabden, near to Newchurch in the Forest; the township of Huncoat, near Accrington; the Forest of Rossendale; and the town of Halifax in Yorkshire.

<sup>2</sup> "*towards the mendinge of Sabden bridge*": Below the village of Sabden and at the base of the wooded ridge which rises on the north side of Read Park, the old road from Whalley to Padiham crossed the stream called Sabden Brook by a bridge, which was of considerable antiquity; and being in need of repair about the time of Dean Nowell's visit to the ancestral seat, the Dean gave a small sum out of the charitable trust towards the mending of the Sabden Bridge.

<sup>3</sup> "*Roger Nowell of pendle foreste*": The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will direct to other references to a Roger Nowell of Pendle Forest, an undefined kinsman of the Nowells of Read.



A note of the charges in to the Weste contry<sup>1</sup> & agayne ffrome the xxix<sup>th</sup> of auguste A<sup>o</sup> 1569 vntell o<sup>r</sup> cominge agayne from thence

xxixi auguste Anno 1569

Inp<sup>r</sup>imes Laid out by Robte Pyckringe<sup>2</sup> }  
ffrom the xxix<sup>th</sup> of auguste Anno 1569 }  
vntell the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as } xlii xiijs<sup>s</sup> xjd  
more plainly apperethe by the bill therof..... }

Laid out more ffrome the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of feptemb<sup>r</sup> }  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569 vntell the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> } xli xd  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by the same bill }  
of Robtes hande..... }

Laid out more ffrome the xxix<sup>th</sup> of feptemb<sup>r</sup> }  
A<sup>o</sup> 1569 vntell the 3 of October as apperethe } xiiij<sup>s</sup>  
by the bill of the said Robtes pyckringe ..... }

Laid out by Alexander Bradshawe<sup>3</sup> }  
ffrom the xxix<sup>th</sup> of auguste A<sup>o</sup> 1569 }  
vntell the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of September as } vli xiijs<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>  
more plainly apperethe by the bill of the }  
said Alexandere .....

Laid out by John houghton<sup>4</sup> ffrome the }  
xxix<sup>th</sup> of Auguste A<sup>o</sup> 1569 vntell the firste } vli vijs<sup>s</sup> vijd  
of October A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as more plainly }  
appearethe by the bill of the hand writinge }  
of the said John .....

Laid out by James wolton<sup>5</sup> ffrome the xxvj<sup>th</sup> }  
of Septemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1569 vntell the seconde }  
of October A<sup>o</sup> 1569 as apperethe by the }  
bill of the said James hande .....

[Line obliterated.]

ye 22ti & 23ti of feptemb<sup>r</sup>

To the mene of bridge wattere<sup>6</sup> the }  
xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> by James .....

all these pcell Laid out & rceyved by James dothe apper by his bill of accompte.

To my m<sup>r</sup> in gold at m<sup>r</sup> Jeninges his house<sup>7</sup> } xviiij<sup>li</sup>  
the xxij<sup>th</sup> of feptemb<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1569 .....

more Laid out by James wolton as apperethe }  
by his bill ffrome the xx<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> vntell } xxxvijs<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembere A<sup>o</sup> 1569..... }

Laid out more by the said James wolton }  
ffrom the firste of feptemb<sup>r</sup> vntell the }  
x<sup>th</sup> of the same month A<sup>o</sup> 1569. as } vli xiijs<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>  
more plainly apperethe by the said James }  
bill .....

lxxv<sup>li</sup>

## Notes and Illustrations.

(214)

<sup>1</sup> “*A note of the charges in the weste contry,*” &c.: In June and July, 1569, as we have seen, Dean Nowell was in his native district of East Lancashire, dispensing charities in accordance with his brother's dying request that the poor of those parts might be cared for. In August of the same year he again started from home, in London, upon a journey into the “*Weste Contry,*” *i. e.*, through Berkshire into Wiltshire and Somersetshire. It was about the end of September when he returned home. Dean Nowell was accompanied on this journey by his two kinsmen, Thomas Bowyer, Esq., and Thomas Nowell of Runcton, gent. (whose travelling charges the Dean seems to have paid), and by his four servants, James Wolton, Robert Pickering, Alexander Bradshaw, and John Houghton. Among the friends the Dean sojourned with in the west were, Mr. John Wolton, his nephew, then rector of Spaxton in the diocese of Wells; “*parson Jeninges,*” and Mr. Perle, “*preacher of Salisbury.*” The Dean's chief object in this tour was, apparently, that of distributing money of his brother's trust in charity, and the large sums entered as laid out by his servants, though no detail of the expenditure is recorded, may be supposed to include many small sums given to deserving indigent persons.

<sup>2</sup> “*Laid out by Robte Pyckringe*”: He is described in the first instance of his name occurring in the *MS.* as “*Robte Pyckringe, Mr. Deane of poulls mane*” (see *ante*, p. 32). As a trusty servant of the Dean he had several commissions to pay money on account of this trust; and he received a gift of 40s. for himself on one occasion (see *ante*, p. 84). In this western journey he laid out on account of his master three sums of 11*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*, 10*l.* 10*d.*, and 14*s.*

<sup>3</sup> “*Alexander Bradshawe*”: Another of Dean Nowell's men-servants, noted (*ante*, p. 33) as having been still in his service in 1592, and a legatee under the Dean's Will.

<sup>4</sup> “*John Houghton*”: He occurs *frequently* as a witness to gifts, being in the service of Dean Nowell, and also, if I am not mistaken, sometime of John Towneley, Esq.

<sup>5</sup> “*James Wolton*”: In the Introduction will be found a statement of my reasons for believing that this servant of Dean Nowell (who had previously, too, been Robert Nowell's confidential servant) was the person who kept these accounts of the trust, and the Scribe of the *MS.* James Wolton is the chief custodian of money and paymaster of the party during this journey, as shown by several entries *infra* and on the succeeding page. Observe that in the margin below is written: “*All these peell [parcels] laid out and receyved by James [Wolton] dothe apper by his bill of accompte,*” and opposite this is entered a payment by the said James, “*to my m<sup>r</sup> in gold at m<sup>r</sup> Jeninges his house,*” &c. The words “*to my master*” could thus only have been written in the *MS.* by James Wolton in this instance, and the handwriting here is that of the whole *MS.*, excepting a few entries noticed as being in Dean Nowell's own handwriting. James Wolton was brother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. (See *ante*, notes at p. 7 and p. 267.)

<sup>6</sup> “*the mene of Bridgewater*”: At Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, James Wolton was almoner for the Dean of a sum of 8*l.* dispensed to the inhabitants.

<sup>7</sup> “*at mr. Jeninges his house*”: See entry on next page, and relative note.

Money Laid  
by my mr him  
selfe the same  
Jorney unto the  
weste contrie<sup>1</sup>

The	xxij <sup>th</sup>	of	septemb <sup>r</sup>	Geven	to	} l <sup>s</sup>		
m <sup>r</sup>	psonne	Jeninges	five	children <sup>2</sup>	.....			
To m <sup>r</sup>	Bowyer <sup>3</sup>	.....	.....	.....	.....	xxx <sup>s</sup>		
To my old m <sup>r</sup>	Godsonn	one	clevengere <sup>4</sup>	.....	.....	v <sup>s</sup>		
To a poor scoller	one	Thoms	Knichte	.....	.....	vj <sup>s</sup>		
To John wolton & his father	in	lawe <sup>5</sup>	.....	.....	.....	xxx <sup>s</sup>		
To his father	for	debte	for	carriage	of	haye	vij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	
To psonn	Jeninges	his	wief <sup>6</sup>	.....	.....	xxvij <sup>s</sup>		
To James	Reedfearne	at	Welse <sup>7</sup>	.....	.....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
To m <sup>r</sup>	Thoms	Bowyer	&	m <sup>r</sup>	Thoms	} iijli		
Nowell <sup>8</sup>	for	there	paynes	.....	.....			
to them	more	at	Salisburie	.....	.....	xx <sup>s</sup>		
to iij	scholleres	at	Salisbury,	one	Christofor	} l <sup>s</sup>		
Whither,	Ambrose	Rogeres	&	John	wattes <sup>9</sup>		.....	
at the	requite	of	m <sup>r</sup>	boulde	m <sup>r</sup>	poclere	w <sup>th</sup>	others
To m <sup>r</sup>	perle	preacher	of	falysbury <sup>10</sup>	.....	.....	xx <sup>s</sup>	
To m <sup>r</sup>	Dyare <sup>11</sup>	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	xl <sup>s</sup>	
to a poor	scoller	by	thandes	of	the	pson	of	
Bridgwatere	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	v <sup>s</sup>	
To Kerrie	&	his	wiefe	at	Newberrie <sup>12</sup>	.....	.....	x <sup>s</sup>
To the	Mendinge	of	the	way	at	Bridge	} x <sup>li</sup>	
watere <sup>13</sup>	the	27	of	Septemb <sup>r</sup>	.....	.....		
wherof	vj <sup>li</sup>	was	paid	by	James	as		
apperethe	by	his	bill	.....	.....	.....		

xxix<sup>li</sup> ijs iiij<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Money laid [out] by my *mr him selfe the same journey into the weste contrie*": Here follow sums which Dean Nowell bestowed with his own hand.

<sup>2</sup> "*mr p'sonne Jeninges five children*": By a previous reference on the last page, it is seen that Dean Nowell was staying at Mr. Jennings' house on the 22nd of September, 1569. This gift to the minister's children was made on the day following, the 23rd September. Who was this "Parson Jeninges"? Was he a relative of the Nowells? It is probable he was; but there is no means of showing the nature of the connexion. A Parson Jennings of Whalley is named before (see p. 312); but this minister was beneficed somewhere in Somersetshire, perhaps at Bridgewater. I conclude he is the same with Richard Jeninges, minister, named on page 128 *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> "*To mr Bowyer,*" and "*mr Thoms Bowyer,*" *infra*: I may insert here a short account of the family of the Bowyers of London, &c., several of whom have been met with in the *MS.* At page 261 *ante*, and in the Introduction, is pointed out the connexion by marriage of this Thomas Bowyer, who was a lawyer of the Inner Temple, with Dean Nowell and the Dean's first cousin, Thomas Nowell of Runcun. The genealogy of the Bowyers at this period is as follows; a portion of which is from *Harl. MS. f. 159*:—William Bowyer, Esq., of Petworth, in the county of Sussex, had issue four sons, viz., Thomas, eldest son and heir, Robert, John, and Edmund Bowyer. Taking first the record of the younger sons—Robert Bowyer of Chichester, second son of William, had issue, sons, Robert Bowyer, his heir (married Ann, daughter of Groner of Tempelytton, and had daughters, Margaret, Martha, Elizabeth, and Ann); John Bowyer (who had a son John Bowyer); Francis Bowyer, citizen of London, third son of Robert (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Tilworth of London); William Bowyer, fourth son (married Ann, daughter of Sir John Harcourt); and Henry Bowyer, fifth son. John Bowyer of Petworth, third son of the first named William Bowyer, married Margaret, daughter of Darkley of Winchelsea, and had a son, William Bowyer of Petworth (who married Eve, daughter of the heirs of Hemerford of Somersetshire, and had recorded issue a daughter, Grace Bowyer); and daughters, Parnell (wife of Thomas Atkinson, who had a daughter, Benedicta); Rose (wife of Symond Marston, and mother of James Marston); and Alice (wife of Mr. Richard Mills, who had a daughter, Mary). I now come to the senior descent of the Bowyers, with which we are more particularly concerned here.

Thomas Bowyer, Esq., citizen and grocer, of London (first son of William Bowyer of Petworth), married Jane, daughter of Robert Merry of Hatfield, Esq., and had issue, sons, Thomas Bowyer, eldest and heir (of whom see below); and Richard Bowyer, citizen and grocer, of London; and a daughter, Joan Bowyer, who married, first, George Cassey of London, grocer (who died 20th August, 1568, leaving a son, Robert Cassey), and, secondly, Thomas Nowell of Runcun, gent. (see p. 261, *ante*), and died 24th September, 1584. The father, Thomas Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, died 13th September, 1558, and was buried at North Mundham, in the county of Sussex. His widow, Joan Bowyer, afterwards married Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and died in August, 1579, and was buried at North Mundham 14th August. Her son, and Dean Nowell's stepson, Thomas Bowyer of the Inner Temple (named here in the text and often elsewhere in the *MS.*), married Mawdelyn, daughter of Bartholomew Treheron, the eminent Protestant divine, who died in exile *temp.* Mary. Mawdelyn Bowyer had a sister, Dorothy Treheron, who is named in the *MS.* (p. 108), on the occasion of her marriage, when Dean Nowell sent her a gift by the hands of her sister's husband:—"To Thoms Bowyer towards the marriage of Dorethe Treherone the 16 of Novembr A<sup>o</sup>. 1569, *6l.* 13s. 4d." Thomas Bowyer's wife is named early in the *MS.* (see p. 6) as "Magdaline Bowyer"; but when annotating that portion of the text I was not in possession of the facts now presented about the Bowyer family. Mrs. Bowyer of the Old Jury (wife, I think, of Francis Bowyer, cousin of Thomas Bowyer, of the Inner Temple), is named on the same page. Concerning the posterity (if any) of the last-named Thomas Bowyer I lack information.

<sup>4</sup> "*my old mr Godsonn one clewengere*": The Scribe speaks of Robert Nowell, Esq., as his "old master," which tends to confirm my notion that he was none other than James Wolton, who had been Robert Nowell's man before he was Dean Nowell's. The "godson" is unknown. Perhaps his name was not "Clewengere" but Cliviger, derived from the district of that name in Lancashire.

<sup>5</sup> "*John wolton & his father-in-law*": John Wolton, then rector of Spaxton, subsequently Bishop of Exeter, of whose career and family I have given an account (see *ant.*, pp. 267-269). His father-in-law, named along with him in the present reference, was a clergyman; his name I have not ascertained.

<sup>6</sup> "*p'son Jeninges his wief*": On preceding page is another reference to Parson Jennings, and relative note.

<sup>7</sup> "*To James Reedfearne at Welse*": "Welse," no doubt, stands for Wells in our Scribe's peculiar spelling.



To a poor Wyddowe <sup>1</sup> m <sup>rs</sup> strange the xx <sup>th</sup> of	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Aprill Anno 1573 .....		
To Nicholes Reyshton <sup>2</sup> a poor fycke mane	}	xiijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573: w <sup>ch</sup> came frome		
the Baythe .. ..		
To one Lieche a poor prisoner in the m <sup>o</sup> shallsey	}	x <sup>s</sup>
the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
To one m <sup>rs</sup> Bartlete a poor wyddowe <sup>3</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup>	}	v <sup>s</sup>
daye of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
To one m <sup>rs</sup> Rawcrosse <sup>4</sup> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June	}	v <sup>s</sup>
A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....		
To one Rycharde newe a poor fyshe mongere <sup>5</sup>	}	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
the xvij <sup>th</sup> of June A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
To the wieffe of one harmane Barkstede <sup>6</sup>	}	v <sup>s</sup>
whome was comendide by m <sup>r</sup> Dean of Lytchfilde		
the xx <sup>th</sup> of Auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
given by my m <sup>r</sup> to a poor man <sup>7</sup> at an offeringe	}	ijs
at hatfilde whoe hade his howse bornte the		
xxj <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....		
geven to dyvers other poor men at or about	}	iijs iiij <sup>d</sup>
the same xxj <sup>th</sup> of auguste A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....		
Too m <sup>r</sup> ffoxe of Cheapesyede <sup>8</sup> the iiij <sup>th</sup> of	}	x <sup>s</sup>
Septembr <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573 when he wente		
towards Irelande .....		
Too one m <sup>r</sup> Stowarde a booke bynder in London <sup>9</sup>	}	ijs
the xij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....		
Too a poor mane w <sup>ch</sup> lacked service w <sup>ch</sup> came w <sup>t</sup>	}	xij <sup>d</sup>
the psonn of Wydeforde <sup>10</sup> the xij <sup>th</sup> of october A <sup>o</sup> 1573		
Too a poor mane w <sup>ch</sup> lackede service, w <sup>ch</sup> came	}	ijs
w <sup>t</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Wallwyne the xij <sup>th</sup> of octobr <sup>r</sup> A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....		
To one henry ducker <sup>11</sup> , a poore sick mane, lyinge	}	ijs
ficke at green wych, the xxiiij <sup>th</sup> daye of Novembr <sup>r</sup>		
To one Robte Goore the same xxiiij <sup>th</sup> daie	}	
of November .....		
To one Leonarde Camp a poore mane		
feconde of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .. .....		

## Notes and Illustrations.

<sup>8</sup> “*mr Thoms Bowyer & mr Thoms Nowell*”: As to Mr. Thomas Bowyer, see note *supra*, and respecting Mr. Thomas Nowell (of Runcton), see note at p. 261.

<sup>9</sup> “*to iij scholleres at Salisbury, one Christofoer Whither, Ambrose Rogeres & John Wattes*”: Of this trio of Salisbury scholars, the first, Christopher Wither, I do not identify; Ambrose Rogers has before occurred in the *MS.*, and has been noted as a younger son of the eminent John Rogers (see *ante*, pp. 160-1, 212-13, 225). John Wattes may have been the son of Richard Wattes of London, Taylor, named twice in the *MS.* *ante*, at p. 196.

<sup>10</sup> “*mr Perle, preacher of Salysbury*”: I find no information at hand respecting this preacher.

<sup>11</sup> “*mr Dyare*”: Named before in the *MS.* as Mr. Dyer. (See p. 274.)

<sup>12</sup> “*to Kerrie & his wief at Neweberrie*”: Probably Humphrey Kerry, named at pp. 4, 40, 76, 110, 274. Humphrey Kerrie and Margery his wife are named in Robert Nowell's Will as legatees (see the Will in the Introduction). Humphrey Kerry was probably employed sometime as verger at St. Paul's, for in one case he is entered “Humpfrey Kerrie verger” (p. 40). Newberrie, where he had this payment of 10s., was, I presume, Newbury in Berkshire.

<sup>13</sup> “*to the mendinge of the way at Bridge watere*”: Finding the highway at Bridge-water in bad condition, no doubt, Dean Nowell gave the town authorities a handsome sum of 10*l.* to secure its proper repair.

### ( 216 )

<sup>1</sup> “*To a poor Wyddowe,*” &c.: This last leaf of the *MS.* appears to have got out of its original place in the accounts, for the items belong to a different set of payments to those foregoing, and to a date four years later (1573). Mrs. Strange, the “poor wyddowe,” is unknown.

<sup>2</sup> “*Nicholes Reyshton . . . . from the Baythe*”: This poor sick man bears a Lancashire name (Rishton), although he had come up to London from Bath (“the Baythe”), whither, perhaps, he had resorted on account of his disorder.

<sup>3</sup> “*mys Bartlete a poor wyddowe*”: She occurs before (p. 128) as “good wief Bartlet” and as “Bartlettes wief”; and at p. 156, as “meistres Bartlett.”

<sup>4</sup> “*mys Rowcrosse*”: Probably the same with “Mrs. Rowerofte” of an earlier entry (p. 158).

<sup>5</sup> “*Rycharde Neve a poor fyshmongere*”: Meant for Richard Neve, fishmonger, several times met with and noted as connected by marriage with the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>6</sup> “*wieffe of one harmane Barkstade,*” &c.: Some poor woman, wife perhaps, of a foreign Protestant refugee (for the Christian name, Herman, is a foreign one), whom Mr. Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, had commended to his brother's notice.

<sup>7</sup> “*geven by my mr to a poor man,*” &c.: This gratuity was given by Dean Nowell at an “offring” (offering or collection) at Hatfild (Hatfield, in Hertfordshire), to a poor man who had been burnt out of his house.

<sup>8</sup> “*mr ffaxe of Cheapseyde,*” &c.: The Foxes of London are several times mentioned in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*) I conjecture they were of the same family with, and perhaps nearly related to, John Foxe the Martyrologist, who was then also living in London, and, we may be sure, a good friend of Dean Nowell's. The Mr. Foxe of Cheapside of the present entry had this gift “when he wente towards Irelande.”

<sup>9</sup> “*mr Stowarde a bookbynder in London*”: A poor journeyman bookbinder, who, one can suppose, had become known to the Dean of St. Paul's by repairing the covers of old tomes in his library, and now was out of occupation and in need of charity.

<sup>10</sup> “*psonne of wydesforde*”: As this entry and the one below it are identical, excepting that, in the first, the man who lacked service had come with the “parson of Wydesforde,” and, in the second, “with Mr. Wallwyne,” I conclude that Mr. Wallwyne was the same person with the parson of Wydford (probably Widford near Chelmsford, in Essex).

<sup>11</sup> “*Henry ducker,*” &c.: Described as a poor sick man, lying sick at Greenwich (Greenwich).

To a poor ferving man <sup>1</sup> , comendide by m <sup>r</sup> Tunstall the seconde of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573 namede Recharde Wallton .....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To a poor p <sup>r</sup> soner one Phillipe Bambrige <sup>2</sup> the xj <sup>th</sup> of Decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
To a poor man one Robte Broke the xx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} x <sup>s</sup>
To dyvers other poore by Rychard Smyth Allexander Bradshowe <sup>3</sup> the xx <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	
To one Thoms lewes p <sup>r</sup> soner in the m <sup>o</sup> shallscy at the sute of m <sup>o</sup> wyclieff & m Clearke <sup>4</sup> , the xxix <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573.. ..	} ij <sup>s</sup>
Too iij <sup>r</sup> poor fhyp men of Sussex robbed by pyrates <sup>5</sup> the v <sup>th</sup> of decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	
To one Willm Lawe a poore sicke mane the viij <sup>th</sup> of Decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} iij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To one Saundersonns wief a poore womane the xj <sup>th</sup> of Decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .. ..	
To one George Gylpyn <sup>6</sup> a decayede m <sup>o</sup> chante the xj <sup>th</sup> of dccembr A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} x <sup>s</sup>
Too one Thirsbye a yonge mane a p <sup>r</sup> sonner the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of December A <sup>o</sup> 1573 ...	
Too Abraham fowler <sup>7</sup> late of Christes Colledge in Oxforde the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of Decembr A <sup>o</sup> 1571.....	} xx <sup>s</sup>
To one Samesonne a poore lame boye the fyrste of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573	
To one hopewoode a poore maide the fyrste of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	} ij <sup>s</sup>
To willm Lawe <sup>8</sup> a poore fykman by his wief the seconde of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	
To one [erasure]	
Grymsdich a poore mane beinge of kyne to m <sup>r</sup> Grymsdych of Cheshire <sup>9</sup> the 4 of January A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To father of westem <sup>9</sup> a poore blynde mane the sexte of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573...	
o one willm Mortonn a poore decayed ttitzen the x <sup>th</sup> of Januarye A <sup>o</sup> 1573 .....	} v <sup>s</sup>
o one Robte vnderhill a very poore mane the pishe of St <sup>e</sup> Sepulcres the x <sup>th</sup> of ary A <sup>o</sup> 1573.....	

<sup>1</sup> "a poor servinge mane," &c.: His name was Richard Walton, and he was commended by Mr. Tunstall. Mr. Tunstall might be some kinsman of Francis Tunstall, Esq., then of Thurland Castle, in Lonsdale, in the county of Lancaster.

<sup>2</sup> "a poor p'soner one Philip Bambrige": I do not think these poor prisoners helped by Dean Nowell were ordinary offenders against the law. It is more likely they were honest and worthy persons who had been incarcerated either for debt through misfortune, or possibly for their religious opinions. The remark applies to the poor prisoner Philip Bambridge of this entry, and to Thomas Lewes, prisoner in the Marshalsea, and one "Thirsbye a yonge mane a p'soner" of two other entries *infra*.

<sup>3</sup> "dyvers other poore by Rycharde Smythe, Alexander Bradshorve": Richard Smith and Alexander Bradshaw, two of Dean Nowell's men, dispensed this sum to several poor persons.

<sup>4</sup> "mr wyclieff & mr clearke": Persons of repute in London, friends of Dean Nowell, probably clergymen, though I cannot identify them. An Alexander Wyclief occurs *ante*, p. 276; the second, Mr. Clearke, might be the Nicholas Clarke, named as a "poor minister," *ante*, p. 124, or even Dr. Bartholomew Clerke, Dean of Arches, &c.

<sup>5</sup> "iiij poore shypp men of Sussex robbed by pyrates": Pirates in that age infested many of the seas in which English ships of commerce entered, and these four poor shipmen (mariners) of Sussex had reached their native shore destitute, after being plundered by the pirates.

<sup>6</sup> "George Gylpyn a decayed m'chante": This decayed London merchant was of an earlier generation than his namesake, John Gilpin of Cowper's ballad, the "linen-draper bold," of "credit and renown." It is pleasing to know that the fortunes of the Gilpins looked up between the time of the decayed merchant, George Gylpyn, and of the prosperous John Gilpin.

<sup>7</sup> "Abrahame fowler": This entry is erased. Abraham Fowler, a *protège* of Dean Nowell, occurs *frequently* in the *MS.*, and has been noted at p. 197. (For other references, see Index of Names, *s.n.*)

<sup>8</sup> "Willm Larve": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

<sup>9</sup> "Mr Grymsdych of Cheshire": Mr. J. P. Earwaker, F.S.A., historian of East Cheshire, kindly notes for us, that "the family of Grimsdich of Grimsdich is an old Cheshire family who held lands at Grimsdich in Nether Whitley, in Bucklow Hundred, for many generations. They had a grant of lands there about 1300, and continued seated there till about 1710, when John Grimsdich, the then representative of the family, sold the estates. They do not appear to have entered at any of the Cheshire Visitations, and their pedigree has not been worked out. The Mr. Grimsdich of 1573 was probably the same as 'John Grimsdiche of Grimsdiche, Esq.,' who occurs in a list of Cheshire gentry in 1579."





## INDEX OF PERSONS.

\*\*\* It should be pointed out that in the frequent instances in which a person is named more than once on the same page the single entry in the Index is meant to cover each of such references. Also, that where several persons of the same name appear in the text, whom it would not be convenient to distinguish in the Index, one insertion of the name has been deemed sufficient. For example, the name Roger Nowell belongs to several representatives in the Nowell genealogy; yet we have not deemed it requisite to attempt to mark each member out in indexing, but have attached all the references to the one entry of that name. For most practical uses this will be found enough. But persons of historical distinction, *e.g.*, Edmund Spenser, the Poet, have been carefully entered in the Index apart from others of similar name who may occur.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <p><b>A</b> BBOT, Edward, 200.<br/>           Abbotte, Thomas, 170-1.<br/>           Aboot, Mr., 122-3.<br/>           Abote, Henry, 174.<br/>           Abram, W. A., x, xxvii, 80, 281, 397.<br/>           Aburgham, William, Vicar of Croston, xxix.<br/>           Achley, Thomas, 224-5.<br/>           Acrowede (Aekroyd), 380-1.<br/>           Adames, Widow, 152.<br/>           Adderton, Christopher, 176.<br/>           Adishede, Anne, 152.<br/>           Adlington, William, 30-1.<br/>           Agnes (maid), 8-9.<br/>           Agnew, 65, 101, 103, 105, 107.<br/>           Ainsworth (Aunceworthe), Margaret, 390-1.<br/>           Alarde, Robert, 12.<br/>           Albaney, William, 27, 38-9.<br/>           Albrighte of Parish Garden, 146.<br/>           Aldersey, Thomas, 114.<br/>           Alexander, Mr., 120-3.<br/>             — Nicoles, 84.<br/>             — (Reformer), 103.<br/>           Alldersaye, Mr., 228.<br/>           Allein, Richard, 201.<br/>           Allen (Allyn), Bp. Edmund, 126-7.<br/>             — Mrs., 126-7.<br/>             — Richard, 198, 201<br/>             — Samuel, 206, 209.<br/>           Allso, Hugh, 34. (See Hall-sall.)</p> | <p>Allsthorpe (Althorpe), Alice, 126, 274-5.<br/>           Allvey, Richard, 108-9, 112-13.<br/>             — Mr., 190-1.<br/>           Allystree, Hugh, 12.<br/>           Alyne, John, 16.<br/>           Ambrose, John, 80.<br/>             — Lewes, 224-5.<br/>             — Maud, 80.<br/>             — William, 80.<br/>           Ameridithe, Julyan, 140.<br/>           Amyas, Mr., 112-13.<br/>           Amyes, Roger, 90, 96.<br/>           Anderton, Isabel, 310.<br/>             — John, 310, 390.<br/>             — Samuel, 310.<br/>           Andrewe, Martha, 138.<br/>           Andrewes (Andrewes), Lancelot, Bp., xxii, xxiii, xxv, 29, 79, 111, 184-5.<br/>           Andrews, Agnes, 8-9, 76, 78-9.<br/>           Angell, Thomas, 144.<br/>           Anger, Mother, 140.<br/>           Anthony, Mr., 101.<br/>           Antylls, Henry, 92-3.<br/>           Anslowe, Mr., 240.<br/>           Aperde, Richard, 16, 20-1, 26.<br/>           Applegarthes, Mr., 244.<br/>           Applieyarde, Mr., 134, 144.<br/>           Apuleius, 31.<br/>           Arber, Edward, 37, 43, 99, 111.<br/>           Argoell, 66.<br/>           Arminius, 65.<br/>           Arscot, Mr., 251.</p> | <p>Arundel, Earl of, 80.<br/>           Ascham, 103.<br/>           Ashbye, William, 176-7.<br/>             — Everard, 177.<br/>           Asheton (Assheton, Aston, Aslton), Arthur, 271, 288-9, 291.<br/>             — Edward, 291.<br/>             — Hamlet, xxxii, 88-9, 261.<br/>             — John, 237, 389.<br/>             — Katherine, 263, 271.<br/>             — Nicholas, 81, 183, 291, 307.<br/>             — Ralph, 217, 315.<br/>             — Richard, 83, 216-17, 310-11, 388-9, 394-5, 398-9.<br/>             — Theophilus, 297, 305.<br/>             — William, 271, 291, 295, 297.<br/>           Ashmer, 18.<br/>           Ashworth, Edward, 386.<br/>           Aske, Mr., 48, 94-5.<br/>           Aspeden, Agnes, 346, 372.<br/>             — Anne, 374.<br/>             — Ellen, 372, 374.<br/>             — Isabel, 372, 374.<br/>             — John, 352, 357, 366-7.<br/>             — Margaret, 354.<br/>             — Margery, 352.<br/>             — Miles, 372.<br/>             — Roger, 352.<br/>           Aspinall, Alexander, 238-9.<br/>             — Myles, 239, 253.<br/>             — Richard, 252-3.<br/>           Astley, Anne, 256-7.<br/>             — Dr. Richard, 201.<br/>           Atherton, Samuel, 194-5.</p> |
|--|---|--|

- Atherton, Thomas, 112-13, 182-3.  
 Atkins, Richard, 134.  
 Atkinson, Benedicte, 405.  
 — Florence, xxxiii.  
 — John, 148.  
 — Reginald, xxxiii.  
 — Sr, 194-5.  
 — Thomas, 405.  
 Attouche, Agnes, 312.  
 — Alicocke, 382.  
 — Anne, 312.  
 — Jane, 312.  
 — Jenet, 312.  
 — John, 312-13.  
 — Margaret, 382-3.  
 Aubrey, Thomas, 160-1.  
 Audeley, 144-5.  
 Aughton, Thomas, xxxii.  
 Austene, Elizabeth, 366.  
 — Margery, 152.  
 — Thomas, 16.  
 Aylmer, Bp., 119, 183.  
 Ayre, John, 54.
- B**ABER, Mary, 269.  
 — Backhowse, Mr., 228.  
 Bacon, 15, 85.  
 — Lady, 84-5.  
 — Sir Nich., 77, 79, 246-7.  
 Baelden, Jacobe, 102.  
 Bagge, Richard, 124-5.  
 Bagshawe, Cristofor, 204-5.  
 Bailey, 399.  
 Bailiff, Thomas, 312-13.  
 Baker, John, 18, 346.  
 — Peter, 146.  
 — William, 14, 146.  
 Baldwyne, Justinian, 204-5.  
 — Thomas, 16.  
 Balgay, 119.  
 Ballarde, Goodwife, 140.  
 — John, 360.  
 Balmye, John, 196.  
 Bambrige, Philip, 408-9.  
 Bamford, Ralph (Randall), 222-3, 234, 250.  
 — Samuel, 295.  
 — William, 9, 13, 223.  
 Banastre (Banester, Bannister), Eliz., 356, 366.  
 — Ellen, 356.  
 — Grace, 52-3.  
 — Henry, 343.  
 — Isabella, xxx, 356.  
 — Jenet, 356.  
 — Laurence, 356.  
 — Margery, 356.
- Banastre (Banester, Bannister, Mr., 242-3.  
 — Nathaniel, 243.  
 — Nicholas, 242-3, 388-9.  
 — Richard, 356, 366.  
 — Roger, xxx.  
 — Thomas, 16-17.  
 Bancrofte, Alice, 82-3.  
 — Abp., 185.  
 — Henry, 364.  
 — John, 364.  
 — Myles, 82-3, 267, 306-7.  
 Bankes, Thomas, 210-11, 234.  
 — Sr, 226-7.  
 Barhon, John, 206, 208.  
 Barcrofte, John, 350.  
 — Lawrance, 382-3.  
 — Robert, 350-1, 382-3.  
 — William, 176, 288, 291, 382-3.  
 Barefoot, 190, 228-9, 230-1.  
 Barksdale, 103.  
 Barker, Ambrose, 178.  
 — Christopher, 99.  
 — Richard, 334.  
 — William, 12.  
 Barkstede, Harmann, 406-7.  
 Barley, Robert, 73.  
 — 35.  
 — William, 16-17.  
 Barlowe, 50.  
 — William, 107, 132.  
 Barnaby, Mr., 276-7.  
 Barnarde, Hugh, 212-13.  
 — John, 130.  
 — Nicholas, 16.  
 Barnes, Alice, 378.  
 — George, 174.  
 — John, 202-3.  
 — Mr., 62.  
 Barnsdale, Dr., 186-7.  
 Baro (Barrow), Dr., 62-4.  
 — Peter, xxvi, 62-4, 106-7.  
 — Samuel, 63.  
 Baron, Alison, 352.  
 — Anne, 324.  
 — Isabel, 324, 358.  
 — Margaret, 324.  
 — Margery, 352.  
 — Nicholas, 324-5.  
 — Peter, 352.  
 — Richard, 325, 352-3.  
 Barre, Vin. de la, 103.  
 Barritt, Margaret, 269.  
 — Thomas, 267-9.  
 Barthelmewe, Henry, 12-13.  
 Bartlett, 129.  
 — Goodwife, 128, 406-7.
- Bartlett, Mr., 158.  
 — Mrs., 156.  
 Bartley, Tomason, 140.  
 Barton, Andrew, 77.  
 — Johan, 140.  
 — Ralph, l, li, lii, 76-9.  
 — Robert, xxxvii, 77.  
 — Thomas, xlvi, 14.  
 Barwyke, 18.  
 — Steven, 176.  
 Basket, Anne, 152, 159.  
 Basse, Vincen, 100, 103, 107.  
 Bates (Batte), Johan, 108-9.  
 — John, 324.  
 — Thomas, 108-9.  
 — Widow, 152.  
 — William, 182-3.  
 Bateman, John, 206-8.  
 Bath, Earl of, xlvi, 68-9, 74.  
 Batten, Sr., 198, 201.  
 Battersbie (Batesby), 8-9.  
 — Peter, 4, 7.  
 Bawdwen (Bawden), Ellen, 400.  
 — John, 182, 366, 400.  
 — Margaret, 366.  
 — Richard, 366, 400.  
 — Thomas, 342.  
 Baxter, John, 329.  
 — Nathaniel, 198, 200.  
 — Richard, 14-15.  
 Bayne, John, 174.  
 Baynbyrdge, Peter, 16-17.  
 Beale, Mr., 246.  
 Beamounte, 30-1.  
 — Henry, 178.  
 Beane, John, 14.  
 Beardmore, John, 152-3.  
 Beasley, Mr., 228-9, 231-3.  
 Becke, Samuel, 202-3, 206-7, 224-5.  
 Beckwith (Bickwithe), Mr., 41, 118-19.  
 — Roger, 160-1.  
 Bedell (Beddell), Mr., 78, So, 109.  
 Bedforde, Amos, 159.  
 — Earl of, 199.  
 Beesleye, Robert, 178.  
 Bege, Richard, 182.  
 Belarmine, Cardinal, 199.  
 Belchere, Edward, 210-11.  
 Bell, Christopher, 144.  
 — Henry, 362.  
 — James, 228-9.  
 — Katherine, 126.  
 — Margaret, 330.  
 Bellamy, John, 212-13.

- Bellamy, Thomas, 168-9.  
 Bellicis, Anton., 113.  
 Benall, Nicholas, 14, 26.  
 Benchman, Charles, 206-7.  
 Benett, Margaret, 140.  
 Benham (Bonham), William, 19-20.  
 Bennett, William, 180-1, 210-11.  
 Bensiriuz, 106-7.  
 Benson, James, 312.  
 Bentham, Ellen, 352.  
 Bentley, John, 174.  
 Berengenus, 146-7.  
 Bergavenny, Lady, 59, 79.  
 — Sir James, 79.  
 Bernard, Mrs., 56-7.  
 Berne, Widow, 152.  
 Bernhere, Augustine, xxvi, 146-7, 154-5.  
 — Clement, 146-7.  
 — Katherine, 154-5.  
 — Thomas, 146-7.  
 — Ursula, 154-5.  
 Bertwesill (Birtwistle) family, of Huncoat, 279.  
 — Alice, 392-3.  
 — Edmund, 346-7.  
 — Edward, 282-3, 286-7, 347.  
 — Ellen, 346-7.  
 — George, 388.  
 — James, 283.  
 — Jenet, 279, 346-7.  
 — John, 347.  
 — Leonard, 278-9, 346-7.  
 — Margaret, 346-7.  
 — Oliver, 279, 347.  
 — Richard, 347.  
 Beson, Thomas, 136.  
 Bettonus, Anthony, 202-3.  
 Bexwicke, George, 4, 7.  
 Beyson, Grace, 152-3.  
 Beza, 105.  
 Bickley, Dr., 204-5.  
 Billington, Elizabeth, 320.  
 — Jenet, 390.  
 Bilson (Bylson), Bp., xxii, xxiii, xxv, 198, 201, 211, 213.  
 Bingham, Dr., 169, 188.  
 Birch, George, 288-9.  
 — Thomas, 289.  
 Birchbeck, Simon, 197.  
 Bird (Byrde), Richard, 173, 178-9, 182-3.  
 — Sr, 172-3.  
 Birram, Richard, 174.  
 Bitese, Richard, 28-9.  
 Blackley, Anne, 358-9.  
 Blaidge, Richard, 144.  
 Blewitt, 269.  
 Blocke, John, 134.  
 — Thomas, 196.  
 Blomfield, 31.  
 Blondworth, 72.  
 Blount (Blunt), Thomas, xl, 123.  
 — Mr., 122-3.  
 Bloxam, Dr., xi, 29, 93, 163, 199, 200, 203, 207-9, 213, 215, 217, 221, 225, 231, 233.  
 Blumley, Edmund, 237, 242-3.  
 Blunden, Widow, 152.  
 Boddington, Stowe, 140.  
 Bodley, Mr., 258-9.  
 — Sir Thomas, 259.  
 Bodsonne, George, 176.  
 Boget, John, 22-3.  
 Boie, William, 174.  
 Bolte, 148.  
 Bolton, Alexander, 348.  
 — Anne, 152.  
 — Catherine, 82.  
 — Father, 12.  
 — James, 82-3.  
 — John, 152.  
 — Margaret, 348.  
 — Margery, 348.  
 — Nicholas, 86.  
 — Oliver, 144.  
 — Robert, Rev., 357.  
 — William, 32, 356-7.  
 Bond, Nicholas, 153, 176-7.  
 Bonner, Bp., xxxix.  
 Boody, Ellen, 366.  
 — Lawrence, 366.  
 — Robert, 366.  
 Booth (Bothe, Bouthe), Alice, 320, 370.  
 — Elizabeth, 382.  
 — Frances, 144.  
 — Grace, 364.  
 — Henry, 360, 378.  
 — Isabel, 370.  
 — Jane, 380.  
 — Laurence, 346.  
 — Richard, 388.  
 — Samuel, 378.  
 — Sir Wm., 328-9.  
 Boothman (Bouthmane), Alice, 366.  
 — Ellen, 358-9, 366.  
 — Jane, 364.  
 — Jenet, 366.  
 — Lawrence, 344-5.  
 Bordman, Andrew, 175, 176-7.  
 Boswile, Mr., 68, 74.  
 Boswell, Reynold, 175.  
 Botterell, John, 148-9.  
 Boucocke, Jenet, 358.  
 Boughton, John, 108.  
 — Richard, 198, 200, 206.  
 Boulde, Mr., 404.  
 Bounde, Widow, 152-3.  
 Bourne, Mr., xxxix.  
 — Wm., 257.  
 Bousefild (Bowsfield, Busfild), Bartholomew, 185.  
 — Francis, 185.  
 — Harry, 185.  
 — Mr., Preacher, 184.  
 — Thomas, 184-5, 188-9.  
 Bowker, Edmund, 334.  
 — Jenet, 392.  
 — John, 342-3.  
 — Robert, 310-11.  
 — William, 398.  
 Bowland, William, 114.  
 Bowname, Hugh, 122-3.  
 Bowyer, Alice, 405.  
 — Anne, 54-5, 268, 271, 405.  
 — Edmund, 405.  
 — Elizabeth, 405.  
 — Francis, xxxix, 9, 34-5, 90-1, 98-9, 104, 126, 405.  
 — Grace, 405.  
 — Henry, 405.  
 — Jane, 261, 405.  
 — Joan, xl, xli, 261, 405.  
 — John, 405.  
 — Magdaline, 6, 9, 405.  
 — Margaret, 405.  
 — Martha, 405.  
 — Mrs., of Wimbledon, 6, 9.  
 — Mrs., of the Old Jury, 6, 9, 405.  
 — Parnell, 405.  
 — Robert, 405.  
 — Richard, xli, 76, 104, 116, 126, 130-1, 261, 263, 405.  
 — Rose, 405.  
 — Thomas, of Lathorne, xl, xli, 72-3, 108-9, 240-1, 244-5, 260-1, 263, 403-5.  
 — Thomas, of London, xl, xli, 9, 34, 54, 126, 261, 405.  
 — William, of Petworth, 405.  
 Braddyll of Portfield, 125.



- Braddyll of Portfield, Alice, xiv, 314-15.  
 — Cicely, 314-15.  
 — Edward, xxxiv, 125, 314.  
 — Elizabeth, 314-15.  
 — Grace, 314-15.  
 — Jenet, 314-15.  
 — John, xiv, 309, 314-15, 398-9.  
 — Letitia, xxxiv.  
 — Margaret, 314-15.  
 — Marie, 314-15.  
 Bradford, 155.  
 — John, 289.  
 Bradley, Jenet, 32.  
 — Robert, 56, 72.  
 — William, 178.  
 Bradock (Braddockes), Thos., 166-7.  
 Bradshaw (Bradshowe), Agnes, 370.  
 — Alexander, liii, 32-3, 114-15, 290-1, 300, 302, 304, 363, 402-3, 408-9.  
 — Charles, 18, 26.  
 — Christopher, 10, 36.  
 — Elizabeth, 370.  
 — John, 370.  
 — Roger, 164-5.  
 Bragden, John, 142-3.  
 Bramsgrave, John, 132.  
 Brand, John, 34.  
 Brandenwood, Father, 134-5.  
 Brasbridge, Thomas, 196-7.  
 Brassett, Margery, 154.  
 Brathwaite, Mr., 142-3.  
 — William, 178-9.  
 Braune, Edward, 180.  
 Brearley, Clay, 386.  
 — Elizabeth, 386.  
 Breares (Breres), Agnes, 398.  
 — Elizabeth, 314.  
 — Ellis, 314.  
 — Grace, 314.  
 — Isabel, 314, 398.  
 — Margaret, 314, 398.  
 — Margery, 398.  
 Brecke, Mr., 62.  
 Bretherton, John, xxxiv.  
 — Richard, 162-3, 390-1, 394-5.  
 Breton (Bryton), Nicholas, 37, 200.  
 Brickbecke, Mr., 196-7.  
 Bridge (Briggs, Bridges), Agnes, 364, 366.  
 — Alice, 348, 364.  
 — Ambrose, 297.  
 Bridge (Briggs, Bridges), Anne, 296-7.  
 — Charles, 352.  
 — Christopher, 348.  
 — Elizabeth, 288-9.  
 — Ellen, 364.  
 — Elys, 296-7.  
 — James, 288-9, 296-7.  
 — Jenet, 366.  
 — John, 296-7.  
 — Margaret, 296-7.  
 — Martyn, 180-1.  
 — Richard, 22, 144, 364, 372.  
 — Thomas, 390, 392.  
 Bridgeman (Brigmane), John, 216-17, 220-1, 224-5.  
 — Sir Orlando, 217.  
 — Thomas, 225.  
 Brighte, Agnes, 314.  
 — Edmund, 90-1.  
 — Isabel, 350.  
 — Widow, 126.  
 Brock, Margaret, 296-7.  
 — Owen, 296-7.  
 — Richard, 296-7.  
 Brookesmouthe, Jeffrey, 146.  
 Brockesope (Broxup), Jenet, 354.  
 — Margaret, 342-3, 382.  
 — Richard, 354.  
 Brodgate, William, 136-7.  
 Brogden, Elizabeth, 326.  
 — Richard, 326.  
 Broke, Robert, 408.  
 Bromley, Sir George, 254-5.  
 — George, 255.  
 — Sir Thomas, 255.  
 Brook (Brooke), 29.  
 — Mr., of Essex, 2, 5.  
 Brook's *Puritans*, 119.  
 Broughtone, Hugh, 178.  
 Brownbrokes, John, 360-1.  
 Brown (Browen, Browene), 12, 13.  
 — Anne, 390.  
 — Cicely, 336.  
 — Edward, 216-17.  
 — Elizabeth, 334.  
 — Ellen, 336.  
 — Father, 148.  
 — Henry, 388, 390.  
 — Jenet, 354.  
 — John, 204-5, 309, 334-5, 396.  
 — Lettice, 336.  
 — Margaret, 334.  
 — Nicholas, 174, 182-3.  
 Brown (Browen, Browene), Richard, 76, 79, 166.  
 — Robert, 18.  
 — Roger, 228-9.  
 — Sybil, 336.  
 — Thomas, 180-1.  
 — Uxor, 272.  
 Bruges, William, 79.  
 Bruister, Mr., xlvii, 80.  
 Bruscoe, Edmund, 334.  
 — Gilbert, 334.  
 — John, 334-5.  
 Bryan, George, 144.  
 — of Clerkenwell, 146.  
 Bryckett, John, 112-13.  
 Brygge, John, 166-7.  
 Bryggote, 113.  
 Bryskey, John, 22-3.  
 Bryster, Oliver, 132.  
 Bucer, Martin, 103.  
 Buckcocke, Alice, 40.  
 — Catherine, 400.  
 — Margaret, 308.  
 Buckeridge, Bishop, 111, 185.  
 Buckley, Abel, 289.  
 — Elizabeth, 374.  
 — Isabel, 374.  
 — Margaret, 374.  
 — Richard, 374.  
 — Robert, 289, 374.  
 — Thomas, 374.  
 — Rev. W. E., xi.  
 Budd, Father, 136.  
 Buddler, Agnes, 152-3.  
 Buere, 12.  
 Bulden, Margaret, 152.  
 Bull, John, 18-19.  
 Bullocke, John, 210-11, 234.  
 — William, 20.  
 Bunney, Frances, 196-7.  
 — Edmund, 199.  
 Burch, Thomas, 212-13.  
 Burghley, Lord, xxxvii., 63, 73, 75, 123, 125, 179, 181, 187, 241, 265.  
 Burie, Henry, 176.  
 Burtby, Edward, 148.  
 Burton, Edward, 180-1.  
 — Marke, 20.  
 — Mr., 43.  
 — Richard, 170.  
 Busby, Thomas, 52-3.  
 Bushe, John, 16.  
 Buste, John, 196-7.  
 Butler, Edward, 200.  
 Butterfield, Ellen, 352.  
 Butterworth, James, 278-9, 287.

- Butterworth, Katherine, 310, 390.  
 — William, 295.  
 Byckley, Thomas, 214.  
 Bygges, Richard, 130.  
 Bylboronghe, Richard, 22.  
 Bylcher, Edward, 234.  
 Bymington, Agnes, 322.  
 Hynge, Dr., 168.  
 Byngley, Sir Peter, 204-5.  
 Byrde, Margaret, 376.  
 Byrch, John, 204-5.  
 Byrom, 147.  
 — John, xxxii.  
 — John, 301.  
 — Sir John, 291, 301.  
 Byxen, William, 22.
- C**ABELL, Thomas, 204, 207.  
 Cadwell, Dr., 226-7.  
 Calcot, Thomas, 176.  
 Callinedge, Mr., 218.  
 Callye, Jenet, 354.  
 Calsehill, Richard, 204-5.  
 Calthorpe, 274-5.  
 Calvin, John, 65, 199.  
 Camden, William, ix, 31, 205.  
 Camp, Leonard, 406.  
 Camparte, Leonard, 130.  
 Campion, 3, 81, 145.  
 Candwell, George, 146.  
 Canterbury, my l. of, 160-1.  
 Cape, Mr., 142-3.  
 Cardes, 56-7.  
 Carelesse, 148.  
 Carney, Agnes, 316.  
 — Edward, 316.  
 — Elizabeth, 316-17.  
 — Jane, 316.  
 — John, 316.  
 — Margaret, 316.  
 — Marie, 316.  
 — Nicholas, 316.  
 — Richard, 317.  
 Carnot, Margery, 152-3.  
 Carrall, Cuthbearde, 10.  
 Carre, Roger, 174.  
 Carrie, Ellen, 342.  
 Carter, Abraham, 257.  
 — Alice, 138, 257.  
 — Dorothy, 257.  
 — Goodman, 12.  
 — Hamlett, 192-3.  
 — John, 180, 257.  
 — Mary, 257.  
 — Oliver, 169-70, 256-7.  
 — of Wandsworth, 136.
- Cartmell, Anne, 330.  
 — Edmund, 330.  
 — George, 330-1.  
 — Isabel, 330.  
 — Jenet, 330.  
 — John, 331.  
 — Margaret, 330.  
 — Richard, 388.  
 Cartwright, Thomas, 119, 196-7, 207.  
 Carus, Anne, 149.  
 — Christopher, 149.  
 — Griselda, 149.  
 — Sergeant, 148-9.  
 — Thomas, 149.  
 — William, 149.  
 Carver, Roger, 144.  
 Cassidorus, 62-3, 65.  
 Cassie (Casey, Cassey, Cassye), George, xi, xli, 261, 405.  
 — Joan, 261, 405.  
 — John, 10.  
 — Mr., 34-5.  
 — Mrs., xvi, lii, 6, 9, 77.  
 — Richard, 263.  
 — Robert, xlvii, xlviii, 9, 76-7, 261, 263, 405.  
 Casson (Cassonne), Agnes, 304.  
 — Alice, 304.  
 — Caleb, 289.  
 — Catherine, 304.  
 — Elizabeth, 304.  
 — James, 304.  
 — John, 289, 305.  
 — Margaret, 304-5.  
 — Richard, 304.  
 — Samuel, 289.  
 — Thomas, 4, 6, 288-9, 305.  
 — Wilfred, 289.  
 Castelton, Andrewe, 178.  
 Cater, Widow, 154.  
 Caton, Mr., 156.  
 Cave, Richard, 198, 200.  
 Caverley, Richard, 14.  
 Cecil, Mr. Secretary (Sir William), xlv, xlix, l, li, 32-3, 76-7, 101, 136-7, 205.  
 — Lady, 84-5.  
 — Sir Thomas, 173.  
 — William, 173, 265.  
 Chaderton, Bishop, 289.  
 Chadwell, 31.  
 Chadwick, Alice, 301, 304-5.  
 — Elizabeth, 294-5, 384.  
 — Mrs., 276-7.
- Challoner (Chaliner), Jenet, 346.  
 — Mr., 1.  
 — Robert, xxxi, 295.  
 Chalmers, Mr., xv.  
 Chamberlean, Mr., 214.  
 Chambers (Chamberes), 451.  
 — Henry, 10.  
 — John, 58.  
 — Mr., 2, 5.  
 Chamblere, John, 198, 201.  
 Chaple, Barthelmew, 194.  
 Chapman (Chapemane), John, 172-3, 182-3.  
 — Mr., 264.  
 Charke, William, 3.  
 Chatburne, Jenet, 332-3.  
 — John, 334.  
 — Margaret, 334.  
 — Robert, 332-3, 334.  
 — Thomas, 332-3.  
 Chaterton, Adam, 108-9.  
 Chatfield, George, 263.  
 Chatmies, Adam, 384.  
 Chaundler, Thomas, 22.  
 Cheeke, Robert, 176.  
 Cheney, Lord, 240-3, 248.  
 — Lady, 244-5.  
 — Thomas, 244-5.  
 Chester, Colonel, xl, xlv, 31, 149, 261.  
 — Nycholes, 132-3.  
 Chetham (Chitham, Chethame), Agnes, 310-11.  
 — William, 210-11, 234.  
 Chevalier, Anthony, 103.  
 — Jael, 103.  
 — Mary, 103.  
 — Oliver, 103.  
 — Robert, 103.  
 — Rodolphus, xxvi, 100-1, 103.  
 — Samuel, 103.  
 Childers, Thomas, 280-5, 287.  
 Chivall, William, 142-3.  
 Christie, John, 148.  
 Christepeny, Robert, 146.  
 Christmas, Thomas, 16.  
 Christopher, Marmaduke, 261.  
 Christofore, 88.  
 Chroke, Mr., 192.  
 Chue (Chew), James, 398-9.  
 Churcher, Robert, 178-9.  
 Churchyard, Mr., 116-17.  
 — Thomas, xxvi, 152, 276-7.  
 — Widow, 152-3.

- Churton, Rev. Ralph, xxvi, xxxvi, xxxviii, xliv, 3, 35, 49, 71, 73, 80-1, 123, 219, 277.  
 Claiter, Jenet, 354.  
 — Thomas, 354.  
 Claiton (Claton, Clayton, Cleaton), Alice, 358.  
 — Catherine, 312.  
 — Edward, 170-1, 358.  
 — Elizabeth, 312, 356.  
 — Isabel, 312.  
 — James, 360.  
 — John, 360.  
 — Margaret, 312, 356.  
 — Richard, 356, 388.  
 — Robert, 260.  
 — William, 322-3, 356.  
 Clapham, Edmond, 32.  
 — John, 32.  
 — Mrs., 6, 9, 154, 156.  
 Clarendon, 185.  
 Claye, Edward, 146.  
 Cleare, Father, 50.  
 Clarke (Clarke, Cleark, Clerke), Barthol., 409.  
 — Benet, 10.  
 — Homfrey, 180-1.  
 — James, 358.  
 — John, 18.  
 — Mr., 408-9.  
 — Nicholas, 124, 409.  
 — Thomas, 16-17, 192-3.  
 — William, 171.  
 — 194.  
 Clegg (Clege), Alice, 308.  
 — Beatrice, 301, 308.  
 — Elizabeth, 308.  
 — Francis, 301.  
 — Henry, 301, 308.  
 — Katherine, 386.  
 — Margaret, 301, 308.  
 — Otwell, 308.  
 Clifford, Agnes de, 51.  
 Clint, Mr., 266-7.  
 Clivengere (Cliviger), 404-5.  
 Clode, C. M., 27, 29, 39, 45, 47, 53, 111, 143, 163, 167, 185.  
 Close, Ellen, 348.  
 — Jenet, 378.  
 Clowdesley, Robert, 4, 7, 114, 274-5.  
 Clowley, Mr., 148.  
 Clowther, William, 238-9.  
 Coare, Margaret, 312.  
 Coates, Richard, 256-7.  
 Cobham, Lady, 45.  
 Cockshay, Christopher, 370.  
 Cockshutt, Alice, 326.  
 — Barnard, 330.  
 — Elizabeth, 320.  
 — Hugh, 320-1.  
 — Isabel, 320, 322.  
 — Jenet, 320.  
 — John, 320-1, 330.  
 — Lettice, 322.  
 — Margaret, 320.  
 — Richard, 320-1.  
 — Susan, 322.  
 — Thomas, 320, 322.  
 Coke, Christopher, 340-1.  
 — John, 390.  
 — Thomas, 196-7.  
 Colclough, Adam, 178.  
 Coldinge, John, 198, 201.  
 Cole (Coole), Dr., 204-5, 214-15, 220-1, 224, 228, 231-2, 238, 250.  
 — Homfrey, 206-7, 220-1.  
 — John, 206-7, 267, 269.  
 — Mr., 70.  
 — Mr., of Devonshire, 56-7, 219.  
 — Mr. Robert, Vicar of Bow Church, 220-1, 224-5.  
 — Thomas, 206-7, 220-1.  
 Coleman, Anne, 52.  
 Coleridge, 59.  
 Colet, 29.  
 Colffe, Edmund, 205.  
 — Isacke, 168-9, 205.  
 — Richard, 204-5.  
 Colier, J. Payne, xv, 225.  
 Collet, Alice, 138.  
 Collinge, John, 295.  
 — Robert, 292-3.  
 Collins (Collines), Abigail, 116.  
 — John, 146.  
 — Richard, 12, 111.  
 — Robert, 146, 148, 384.  
 Collinson, Alice, 386.  
 — Richard, 70.  
 Colthorpe, Abraham, 350-1.  
 Colthurst, Edward, 398.  
 Commat, Joan, 152.  
 Compton, 21.  
 — Edward, 22.  
 Coney, Henry, 290-1.  
 Constable (Cunstable), Sir John, 156-7.  
 — Sir Marmaduke, 181, 308.  
 Cooke, Sir Anthony, 85, 101.  
 — Edward, 320.  
 Cooke, Father, 388.  
 — Frances, 232-3.  
 — James, 312, 338.  
 — John, 12, 24.  
 — Margaret, 336.  
 — Margery, 336.  
 — Marie, 390-1.  
 — Robert, 42-3.  
 — Thomas, 233.  
 — William, 312.  
 Coop (Cooper), 31.  
 — Ellen, 318.  
 — Jane, 318.  
 — John, 318.  
 — Mr. Dr., 196-7, 204-5, 214.  
 — Mr., of Westminster, 146.  
 — Richard, 14.  
 — Robert, 318.  
 Cooper's *Athene Cantab.*, 109, 115, 119, 127, 137, 159, 161, 165, 167, 173, 175, 177, 179, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 191, 193, 195.  
 Coosins, 62.  
 — Jean, 101, 104, 107.  
 — Mr., xxvi., 104-5.  
 Corannus, Anthonius, xxvi, 63-5, 100-1, 103-4, 106-7, 230-1.  
 Corbett, Jane, 386.  
 — Mr., 248-9.  
 Cordall, Sir William, 39.  
 Cornwallis, John, 45.  
 Cottesforde (Cotesford, Cootsford), Robert, 172-5.  
 — 29.  
 — Samuel, 178, 185, 193.  
 Cottingham, James, 200.  
 Cotton, Edward, 174-5, 180.  
 — Ellen, 138.  
 — Jenet, 358.  
 — Richard, 276-7.  
 — Robert, 210-11, 234, 240.  
 — William, 240-1.  
 Coulle, Phemy, 16.  
 Coup (Cowp), Agnes, 368.  
 — Alice, 386.  
 — Anne, 386.  
 — Elizabeth, 386.  
 — Lawrence, 396.  
 — Roger, 392.  
 — Thomas, 146.  
 — William, 392-3.  
 Courtney, Peter, 68.  
 Cove, Richard, 212-13, 224-5.  
 Cowell, William, 10.

- Coxe, Mr., 32.  
 — William, 161-3, 220-1, 224-7, 230-1.  
 Crabtree, Anne, 82-3, 306-7.  
 — Jenet, 306-7.  
 — John, 306-7.  
 — Marie, 306-7.  
 — Thomas, 82-3, 296, 306-7.  
 Cradocke, Dr., 222-3.  
 Crane (Creane), John, 132, 225.  
 — Nicholas, xxvi, 118-19.  
 — William, 224-5, 230-1.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 103, 107.  
 — Samuel, 206, 208.  
 Crashaw, Richard, 45.  
 Craven, Edward, 314-15.  
 — Myles, 314-15.  
 — Nicholas, 315.  
 — Richard, 315.  
 — Robert, 314-15.  
 — William, 315.  
 Cricke, Mr., 206, 208.  
 Crine, James, 146-7.  
 Crippes, John, 14.  
 Crocke (Croke), John, 165.  
 — Richard, 165.  
 — Thomas, 112-13.  
 Croder (Crowder), Alice, 366.  
 — Gyles, 390, 392.  
 Crombocke, John, xxxiv.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 389, 395.  
 Cronshey, Anne, 318.  
 — Christopher, 329.  
 — Elizabeth, 82-3, 306-7.  
 — Ellen, 306-7.  
 — George, 328-9.  
 — Isabel, 318, 368.  
 — Leonard, 82-3, 306-7, 318-19.  
 — Mary, 306-7.  
 — Richard, 366.  
 — Robert, 306-7.  
 Crooe, Agnes, 112.  
 Crosley, Margaret, 378.  
 — William, 386.  
 Crosse, Richard, 41, 118-19.  
 Crowley, Robert, Rev., 92-3, 96-7, 120-1, 142-3, 154-5, 160, 172, 244-5, 250.  
 Crucke, John, 164-5.  
 Cunbery, James, 4, 5, 18-19, 26.  
 Cunliffe (Cunlyfe), Christabel, 395.  
 — Christopher, 261, 395.  
 — Grace, 395.  
 Cunliffe (Cunlyfe), Isabel, 318-19, 396, 399.  
 — Jenet, 395.  
 — John, xxxiv, 395.  
 — Mr., of Sparthe, 394-5.  
 — Nicholas, 395.  
 — Robert, M.P., 395.  
 Cunney, Robert, 178.  
 Curley, Thomas, 28-9.  
 Currer (Curre), Thomas, 114, 154.  
 Curteys, Richard, Bp., 159.  
 Curtyese, William, 20-1.  
 Curzon, Catherine, 399.  
 DALE, Johan, 322.  
 — John, 48.  
 — Nicholas, 326.  
 Dallissonne, William, 12.  
 Dallydone, Thomas, 72.  
 Dallyfayus, Robert, 104, 107.  
 Dalton, John, 182.  
 — Richard, 252-3.  
 — Robert, 310-11.  
 Daniel, Nicholas, 288-9.  
 — Daughter, 52.  
 Danyell, William, 184-7, 190-5.  
 Darbyshire, Thomas, 207.  
 Daubney, Elizabeth, 270.  
 — Mary, 270, 272.  
 Davidge, John, 164-5.  
 David, 4.  
 Davies (Daves, Davis), Alexander, 144.  
 — 165.  
 — of Hereford, 59.  
 — Sir John, 45.  
 — Peter, 14.  
 Davison, Richard, 176.  
 Dawkes, Anne, 263.  
 Dawson, Cooke, 48.  
 — John, 304.  
 Dawsones, Mathew, 270.  
 Day (Daye), Thomas, 130, 216-17.  
 — William, Provost of Eton, 144-5.  
 Dayrell, Paul, 215.  
 Deane (Dean, Deyne), Anne, 80, 300-1.  
 — Elizabeth, 316.  
 — Henry, 80.  
 — James, 80.  
 — Jane, 340.  
 — Jennet, 78, 80, 340.  
 — John of Tunworth, 78, 80-3, 260, 263, 300-1, 314, 338-9, 390-1.  
 Deane (Dean, Deyne), Maud, 83.  
 — Nicholas, 80, 82-3.  
 — Richard, 80.  
 — William of Tunworth, &c., xxxi, xlvii, 80, 83, 263.  
 Dearste, Jenet, 352.  
 Dee, David, 124-5, 212-13, 216-17, 220-1.  
 De la Faye, 167.  
 De Lano, Adrianus, 102, 105.  
 De la Riviere, 103.  
 Denbey (Denbye), Alice, 322-3.  
 — Anne, 322, 362.  
 — Henry, 322.  
 — Jenet, 322, 352.  
 — John, 322-3.  
 — Margaret, 322.  
 Denkine, Roland, 202-3.  
 Denton, Christabel, 378.  
 — Isabel, 378.  
 — John, 378.  
 — Richard, 378.  
 Deodmane, Widow, 154-5.  
 Derby, Earl of, 43.  
 — Henry, Earl of, 257.  
 Deremane, Thomas, 14.  
 Derham, Henry, 49.  
 De Thor, 103.  
 Dewhurst (Dewishe), 127.  
 — Katherine, 126-7.  
 Dichouse, Alice, 352.  
 — George, 352.  
 — Isabel, 352.  
 — James, 352-3.  
 Dickens, George, 196-7, 212-13.  
 — Rauffe, 210-11, 234.  
 Dickinson (Dicconson, Dyc-konson), Ralph, 388.  
 — Richard, 144.  
 — William, 178.  
 Dickson, William, Curate of Burnley, 356-7.  
 Dicon, Edward, 270.  
 Digby, Edward, 174-5, 182-3.  
 — Everard, 175, 179.  
 Digges, Goodman, 136.  
 Dighton, Roger, 176.  
 Dilworth, John, 214.  
 Dineley, Henry, 332-3.  
 Dinsdale, Robert, 10.  
 Disraeli, Isaac, 277.  
 Dixon (Dyxon), Richard, 16, 58.  
 — William, 94-5, 136.  
 Dobson, Anne, 360.



- Dobson, Anthony, 174.  
 — Edmund, 336.  
 — Jane, 314.  
 — Jenet, 336, 386.  
 — John, 376.  
 — Margaret, 340.  
 — Ralph, 336.  
 — Thomas, 336-7, 340, 382.  
 — William, 376.  
 Dodd (Dod, Dodde, Doode),  
 Anthony, 166-7, 186.  
 — Frances, 114.  
 — John, 202-3.  
 Dodmer, Mr., 74.  
 Dodson (Dodsonne), 114.  
 — Alison, 324.  
 — Christopher, 321.  
 — Elizabeth, 320.  
 — Ellen, 318.  
 — Henry, 320-1.  
 — Isabel, 400.  
 — Jane, 322.  
 — Jenet, 318.  
 — Margaret, 320.  
 — Nicholas, 318.  
 — Oliver, 318.  
 — Robert, 324-5.  
 — Thomas, 318.  
 Dolman, Mr., 162-3.  
 Dompayne, Thomas, 14.  
 Donne, Dr., 7.  
 Dorman, xli.  
 Dorwin, Elizabeth, 342.  
 Doughtie, Joell, 174, 182.  
 — William, 134.  
 Douglas, Anne, 328.  
 — Elizabeth, 328.  
 — Henry, 328.  
 — Isabel, 328.  
 — John, 328.  
 — Margaret, 328.  
 — Marion, 328.  
 Dove, John, 189.  
 — Thomas, 186-7.  
 Downes, William, 179-81.  
 Downhall (Dounhill), George,  
 29.  
 — Gregore, 28-9.  
 Dracke, William, 20.  
 Drant, Mrs., 158-9.  
 — Thomas, 159.  
 Drap, Elizabeth, 390.  
 — Jenet, 356.  
 Draper, John, 4, 6.  
 — Robert, 43.  
 Drayton, Michael, 15.  
 Driwood (Drywood), George,  
 30-1.  
 Driwood (Drywood), Wil-  
 liam, 160-1.  
 Drury, Sir D., 81.  
 Drusius, 106-7.  
 Dryden, John, 44-5.  
 Duberye, Rowland, 212-13.  
 Ducker, Henry, 406-7.  
 Ducksburie (Duxbury), Sir  
 William, 357.  
 — William, 280-3, 287.  
 Duckworth, Alice, 372.  
 — Elizabeth, 380.  
 — James, 305.  
 — John, 305.  
 — Richard, 388.  
 Dugdale, Elizabeth, 384-5.  
 — Isabel, 336, 390-1.  
 — John, xxxiv, 342.  
 — Mr., 70, 74.  
 — Thomas, 336-7.  
 — Sir William, 45, 337.  
 — Dunbery, Gaves, 18, 19,  
 26.  
 Dunsterc, Edmund, 280.  
 Du Ponce, Anthony, 103.  
 Durden, Agnes, 392.  
 — Ellen, 346-7.  
 — George, 186.  
 — Isabel, 384-5, 390-1.  
 — Lawrence, 392.  
 Dyare (Dyer), Mr., 274, 404,  
 407.  
 Dychell, Elizabeth, 152.  
 Dyedney, Ralph, 388.  
 Dyghton, Roger, 180.  
 Dyke, Augustin, 178.  
 Dynsey, Richard, 26.  
 Dyrrey, Richard, 20.  
 Dyshere, Goodman, 12.  
 Dyson, William, 18, 174.  
 Dytton, John, 10.  
**E**ANNAM, Mr., 194.  
 — Eastwood, Elizabeth,  
 378.  
 — Isabel, 376.  
 — Jane, 360.  
 — Margaret, 376, 378.  
 — Miles, 378-9.  
 — Richard, 378.  
 Eaton (Eyton), Brian,  
 164-5.  
 — Elizabeth, 342.  
 — George, 128-9, 166-7.  
 — Archdn. Guy, 167-8.  
 — Jane, 342.  
 — John, 4, 6, 20, 160-1,  
 214-15.  
 Eaton (Eyton), Matthew, 26,  
 36-7, 214-15.  
 — Mr., 122.  
 — Thomas, 50, 52-3, 90,  
 95.  
 — wife, 8-9.  
 — William, 10.  
 Edleston, Thomas, 390-1.  
 Edlinge of Hendon, 56.  
 Edmondes, John, 22.  
 Edmundes, Henry, 12.  
 Edward III., 2.  
 — IV., 80.  
 — King, 244.  
 — VI., 85, 99, 101, 103.  
 Edwardes, John, 14, 16, 18.  
 — Roger, 256-7.  
 — William, 182-3.  
 Edes, Dr., 208.  
 Egerton, Anne, 80.  
 — Dorothy, 156.  
 — Thomas, 80.  
 Eglesfield, Francis, 29.  
 Egliefield, Anthony, 28-9.  
 Egles, Goodman, 130.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, xxiii,  
 xxxvii, xxxix, 3, 31, 39,  
 43, 57, 59, 63, 65, 77, 81,  
 99, 101, 103, 105, 113, 115,  
 159, 181, 208, 214-15, 255-6.  
 Elkyn, Mr., 58.  
 Ellis (Elys), 120-1.  
 — Katherine, 149.  
 — John, 148.  
 — Sergeant, 116-17.  
 Elliott, John, 368.  
 Elyes, 88.  
 Elyote, Thomas, 14.  
 Emmet, Edward, 355.  
 Enderbye, Walter, 199-200.  
 Essex, Robert Earl of, 175.  
 Etheredge, George, 30-1.  
 Evans (Evanes), Richard, 3.  
 — Thomas, 4, 7, 70-2.  
 Evattes, Henry, 4, 6.  
 Evelieghe, Mr., 216-19.  
 Exoate, Mr., 226.  
 Exton, Bryan, 165, 184-7,  
 190-5.  
**F**ABYAN, Robert, 45.  
 — Facye, Widow, 152-3.  
 Fagins, 103.  
 Faithfull, F. G., xvii.  
 Ffarer, Henry, 130.  
 Farington (ffarington), John,  
 10-11.  
 — Mr., 224-5, 252-3.

- Ffarlee, John, 12.  
 Farmer (ffarmer), Edward, 3.  
     — John, 144.  
     — Mr., 2-3, 98-9.  
     — Thomas, 212-13.  
     — William, 226-7.  
 Ffarrende, Mr., 246-7.  
 Farrante, Mr., 52.  
 Farrer (ffarrer), Edward, 382.  
     — Elizabeth, 388.  
     — John, 206, 209, 218-19.  
     — Lettice, 382.  
     — Nicholas, 21.  
     — William, 20, 22-3.  
 Faulkes, Mr., 32.  
 Favell, Richard, 204-5.  
 Fawcete, George, 180-1.  
 Fayreborne, John, 10, 111.  
 Fearnshhead, Alice, 344.  
     — Elizabeth, 332, 342.  
     — Henry, 332-3.  
     — Jenet, 332.  
     — John, 332, 342.  
     — Lawrence, 332.  
     — Richard, 332.  
     — Robert, 344.  
     — Thomas, 342.  
 Fell (ffelle), Dr., 81, 181.  
     — Thomas, 176-7, 182-3.  
 Fenner, Peter, 212-13.  
 Fenton (ffenton), Jeffrey, 276-7.  
     — John, 178.  
 Ferabic, James, 176.  
 Fering, 89.  
 Field (Filde), John, 121, 125.  
     — Mr., xxvi., 124-5, 202-3.  
     — Dr. Richard, 201.  
 Filden, Agnes, 326, 338.  
     — Anne, 326.  
     — Elizabeth, 304-5.  
     — Florence, 326.  
     — George, 338.  
     — Henry, 338.  
     — Isabel, 326, 358.  
     — James, 304-5.  
     — Jenet, 304-5, 324, 326-7.  
     — John, 382.  
     — Margaret, 304-5.  
     — Ralphe, 312-13, 382.  
     — Richard, 340.  
     — Samuel, 326, 338.  
     — Thomas, 390.  
 Finne, Alison, 360.  
 Ffirman, Phillip, 146.  
 Fisher (ffysher), 43, 72.  
     — Mr., 56-7, 242-3.  
     — Richard, 170-1.  
 Fisher (ffysher), Samuel, 206-8.  
 Fishwick, Lt.-Col. H., 81, 319.  
 Fitzwilliam, 59.  
 Fleetwood, Recorder, 81.  
     — Richard, xxxiv.  
     — Thomas, xxxv.  
 Fleming, Abraham, 207.  
     — William, xxxi, 180-1, 188-9.  
 Flemmyng, Samuel, 178, 184-5.  
 Fletcher, Agnes, 326.  
     — Alice, 368.  
     — Alison, 326.  
     — Anne, 336, 370.  
     — Edward, 354.  
     — Geoffrey, 356.  
     — Gyles, xxvi, 178-9.  
     — Henry, 356.  
     — Isabel, 354, 366.  
     — John, of Hampsted, li, 34-5, 76, 78.  
     — John, 354-7, 370.  
     — Lawrence, 356, 370.  
     — Margaret, 366.  
     — Nicholas, 366.  
     — Sybil, 346.  
     — Thomas, 179, 360-1, 366-7, 370-1.  
     — William, 360, 366-8.  
 Flowdde, Lewis, 14-15.  
 Flowed, Mr., 242-3, 276-7.  
 Flower, Frances, 212-13.  
     — the herald, 397.  
     — John, 176.  
 Floyd, Hugh, 198, 200.  
 Ffogg, Ellen, 338.  
 Ffoote, John, 160-1.  
 Forde, John, 196-7, 202-3.  
 Fordroof, John, 120-1.  
 Fors, Edward, 149.  
 Forster, Agnes, 370.  
     — Alice, 324.  
     — Benet, 382.  
     — Mother, 152.  
     — Richard, 22.  
 Fort (Forte), Henry, 345.  
     — John, M. P., 345.  
     — Richard, 344-5.  
     — Richard, M. P., 345.  
     — Robert, 226-7, 244-5, 250.  
 Foster (ffoster), 270, 272.  
     — Catherine, 314.  
     — Charles, 273.  
     — Isabel, 314.  
 Foster (ffoster), John, 314.  
     — Margaret, 273.  
     — Marie, 314.  
     — Thomas, 314.  
 Fouldes, Agnes, 358.  
     — Edward, 358-9.  
     — Henry, 364-5.  
     — James, 364, 368.  
     — Jenet, 350.  
     — Margaret, 368.  
     — Richard, 368-9.  
     — Thomas, 364.  
     — William, 359, 372.  
 Fowler, 218-19, 262-3.  
     — Abraham, 196-7, 204-5, 214-19, 224-7, 408-9.  
     — Gyles, 130.  
     — Robert, 295.  
 Fox (ffoxe), Mr., of Cheap-syde, 406-7.  
     — Mr., 36.  
     — Mrs., 6, 9, 156-7.  
     — daughter, 50-1.  
     — John, 120-3, 219, 229.  
     — John, the Martyrologist, 407.  
     — Paul, 54-5, 263.  
     — Robert, 12, 263.  
     — Robert's wife, 138-9.  
     — Susan, 8-9, 263.  
     — Thomas, 14.  
 Ffoxley, Edmund, 20.  
 Ffrances, 162.  
 Francois, Richard, 103.  
 Ffranklyn, Father, 118-19.  
 Franklin (Ffrankleyn), Benjamin, 11.  
     — John, 10-11, 119.  
     — Sir John, 11.  
 Ffreare, Clement, 22-3.  
 Ffreeman, John, 134, 140-1.  
 Ffrende, Goodwife, 152.  
     — Mr., 262-3.  
 Ffretth, Roland, 390.  
 Ffrise, Charles, 132.  
 Frith (ffrythe), John, 141.  
     — Widdow, 140-1.  
     — William, 214-15.  
 Froddsame, John, 148.  
 Fry, Mrs., 59.  
 Ffryar, Clemente, 20, 26.  
 Fwerwyn, Theodore, 101.  
 Fulke, 201.  
 Fuller, Dr. Thomas, x, 9, 185.  
 Fullingster, 244.  
 Fullingstone, Richard, 244-5.  
 Furmarye, John, 176.  
 Fydlinge, Richard, 182.

Fyere, Thomas, 178.  
 Fylde, William, 20.  
 Fynch (ffynche), Mrs., 165,  
 184, 186.  
 — Richard, 238-9, 250.  
 Fynkell, 176.  
 Fyshe, Alice, 392-3.  
 — Elizabeth, 372.  
 — Richard, 392.  
 Ffysman, Robert, 134.  
 Fytton, Amabil, xxvii.  
 — Elizabeth, xxvii.  
 — Maud, xxvii.  
 — Richard, xxvii.  
 — William, xxvii, xxviii.

**G**ACE, William, 163, 192-3.  
 Garbrande, 106-7.  
 — Mr. (John), 218-19.  
 Garefforde, William, 32.  
 Gargate, Gabriel, 322.  
 — Margaret, 322.  
 Garnett, James, 22.  
 Garratt, William, 10.  
 Garcia, Phillip, 146-7.  
 Garshad (Gartside), Roger,  
 288-9, 291.  
 Garstange (Gairstane), 223.  
 — William, 222-3, 231,  
 236.  
 Garves, Mr., 107.  
 Garvey, Henry, 162-3.  
 Gastrell, Bishop, 299.  
 Gatacre, Mr., 118-19.  
 Gaultier, 157.  
 Gaye, Richard, 144.  
 Geare, Henry, 18.  
 Gee, Mr. (Edward), 122-3.  
 — Mr., of Chester, 216-17.  
 Geffreys, Thomas, 182-3.  
 Geninges (Geninge), 74, 164.  
 Gente, Thomas, 20.  
 Gerer, Goodwife, 152.  
 Germeyne, Edward, 180.  
 Gerard (Garrarde, Gerrard),  
 Baron, 77.  
 — of Bryn, 77.  
 — Catherine, 9, 77.  
 — Frances, 77.  
 — Sir Gilbert, 1-li, 32-3,  
 76-7, 223, 244-5, 250.  
 — James, of Ince, 77.  
 — Margaret, 77.  
 — Radcliffe, 77.  
 — Sir Thomas, 9, 77.  
 — Thomas, 77.  
 Gifford, Humfrey, 52.

Gilbert (Gylberte), John, 12,  
 45.  
 — son of Widow, 52.  
 Gilbie, Richard, 216-17.  
 Gilfillan, Dr. James, 177.  
 Gills (Gylles), Ralph, 144.  
 — Amyes, 154.  
 — Goodwife, 154.  
 Gilpin (Gylpin), Bernard, 63.  
 — George, 408-9.  
 — John, 409.  
 Gilstorp, Amis, 154-5.  
 Glasher, William, 14.  
 Gleydell, Edward, 386.  
 Glover, 214-15.  
 — Daniel, xliii, 253.  
 — Edward, xliii, 253.  
 — John, 196-7, 204-5.  
 — Mrs. Mary, xliii, 9, 253.  
 — one, 214-15.  
 — Richard, 120-1.  
 Glovers, two, 252-3.  
 Goodwin, Francis, 269.  
 — Susan, 269.  
 Goldinge, Henry, 256.  
 — John, 372.  
 — Sir, 210-11.  
 Goodlande, 74-5.  
 Goodman, 146.  
 Goodrich, Michael, 291.  
 Goodshaw, Edward, 398.  
 — John, 292.  
 — Lettice, 330.  
 — Richard, 330-1.  
 Goodwyn, 205.  
 Goore, Robert, 406.  
 Goose, John, 12-13.  
 Gorannus, 62-3.  
 Gore, William, 162-3.  
 Gorton, 390.  
 Gosnell, Peter, 176.  
 Goss (Gosse), 13.  
 — Edmund, 13.  
 Gottesford (Gootsford), 29.  
 — Samuel, 192-3.  
 Gough (Goughe), 50.  
 — John, 123.  
 — Mr., 122-3.  
 Goyter, William, 18.  
 Grafton, John, 48.  
 Graison, Jane, 312.  
 — Margaret, 312.  
 — Richard, 312.  
 Grave, Christopher, 12.  
 Graves, Hugh, 108-9.  
 Graveson, wife, 394.  
 Gravette, Thomas, 178.  
 Gray, Henry, 132.

Greatrackes, Frances, 222-3,  
 236, 238-9.  
 Greave, Jenet, 334.  
 — Christopher, 334.  
 Greenacres, Sir Richard, xxviii.  
 Greene, Agnes, 338.  
 — Alice, 338.  
 — Anne, 338.  
 — Christopher, 174, 392.  
 — Edward, 334.  
 — Elizabeth, 334, 338, 386.  
 — Francis, xxxvi, 338-9.  
 — George, 338-9.  
 — James, 334, 368.  
 — John, 20, 130.  
 — Lawrence, 386.  
 — Margaret, 338.  
 — Nicholas, 382.  
 — Randell, 390.  
 — Richard, 336.  
 — Widow, 152.  
 — William, 398-9.  
 Greenells, Agnes, 338.  
 Greenfield, Christopher, 329,  
 340-1.  
 — Gilbert, 328-9.  
 Greenough, John, 386.  
 Greenshaw (Grenshay), Mar-  
 garet, 320-1.  
 — Nicholas, 348-9.  
 Greenwood, James, 309.  
 — Raynold, 374.  
 Gregorie, Christopher, 206,  
 208.  
 Gregson (Gregsonn, Gredg-  
 sonn), one, Sir, 252-3.  
 — Isabel, 314.  
 — Jane, 314.  
 — Jenet, 314.  
 — Matthew, 223, 315.  
 — Roger, 398.  
 — Thomas, 315.  
 — William, 222-3, 234,  
 314-5.  
 Gremkars, Richard, 214-15.  
 Gremold, Nicholas, 198, 200.  
 Grendwell, John, 176.  
 Gresham, Paul, 68, 72.  
 — Sir Thomas, 49.  
 Grey (Greye), George, 392-3.  
 — Henry, 198, 201.  
 — James, 198, 201.  
 — Lord, 208.  
 — William, 217.  
 Greyns, James, 162-3.  
 Grice, John, 132.  
 Grime, Gyles, 388.  
 Grimes, Widow, 154.

- Grimsdyche, 408-9.  
 — John, 409.  
 — Mr., 408-9.
- Grimshaw, John, 395.
- Grindall, Bishop of London,  
 xvii, xix, xx, 5, 32-3, 65,  
 101, 103, 105, 109, 119,  
 121, 129, 133, 145, 159,  
 171, 267.
- Grison, John, 312.
- Grundie, Thomas, 366.
- Gryffyth, Mr., 246-7.
- Grymshey, Richard, 83.
- Gunnere, Richard, 388.
- Gury, Jane, 154.
- Gybbes, Richard, 26.
- Gybbyns, Richard, 14, 20.
- Gybson, Alice, 140.
- Gybsonn, Robert, 182-3.
- Gyffe, Nicholas, 160-1.
- Gyles, Alice, 334.
- Gylls, Mother, 12-13.
- H** AAG, 63.  
 Haborde, Robert, 132.
- Habergham, Elizabeth, 356-7.  
 — Lawrence, 357, 361, 397.  
 — Lucy, 380.  
 — Mrs. (Margaret), 396-7.  
 — Richard, 397.  
 — Robert, 357.  
 — William, 380-1.
- Haborne, Dorethe, 156.
- Habraham, Thomas, 180.
- Habryus, Casper, 174.
- Hacket (Hackett), Bishop, 17.  
 — Simone, 16-17.
- Hackin, Margaret, 400.
- Hackluyte (Hackcluet, Hake-  
 luite), Richard, xxii, xxiii,  
 xxv, 30-1, 226-9.
- Haddocke, Anne, 370.  
 — Edward, 370-1.  
 — Evan, 296, 300.  
 — Richard, 370.
- Haddon (Hadon), Dr., xxii,  
 66, 202-3.
- Hakins, James, 132.
- Hales, Christopher, M.A.,  
 125.  
 — Nicholas, 12.
- Hall (Haul, Haule), John,  
 314, 340.  
 — Margaret, 378.  
 — Richard, 164-5, 216-17,  
 251, 288-9.  
 — Thomas, 190, 289.  
 — William, 16.
- Hallwall, Goodman, 9-10.
- Haldesworth, 184.
- Halley, Robert, 390.
- Halliday, 314.  
 — Christopher, 338.  
 — Isabel, 364.  
 — John, 338.  
 — Richard, 360.  
 — Thomas, xxxiv, 338.  
 — William, 338.
- Hallowell, Olyver, 230-1.
- Hallsall (Halls), Hugh,  
 xlvi, li, lii, 6, 7, 34, 36,  
 76-7.
- Halsted, Alice, 364.  
 — Anne, 82-3.  
 — Elizabeth, 366.  
 — George, 364-5.  
 — Grace, 83.  
 — Hugh, 83.  
 — John, 366.  
 — Nicholas, 32-3, 82-3,  
 281, 284, 287, 396-7.  
 — William, 358-9.
- Halton, Henry, 12.  
 — John, 314.
- Hamer, Henry, 295.  
 — James, 297.  
 — Ralph, 305.
- Hamilton, Duke of, 389.
- Hamley, Margaret, 114.
- Hammerton of Burnley, 131.  
 — Alexander, 130-1.
- Hamond (Hammond, Ha-  
 mente, Hayman, Haymond),  
 family of, 81-3, 172-3.  
 — 21.  
 — Agnes, 81,  
 — Beteris, 78, 80-1.  
 — Dr., 240.  
 — Dr. Henry, xxv, 81,  
 83, 178.  
 — Henry, 83, 178, 267.  
 — Dr. John, 81, 83.  
 — John, M.D., 81.  
 — John, 83, 260, 394-5.  
 — Mr., 192-3.  
 — Nicholas, 162-3, 166-7.  
 — Richard, 344.  
 — Sir, 192-3.  
 — Thomas, xxxi, 78, 80-1,  
 267, 290-1, 306-7, 312-13.  
 — William, 164-7, 246-7,  
 252-3.
- Hanbery, Emma, 263.
- Hancock, Anne, 322.  
 — Christopher, 322.  
 — Grace, 322.
- Hancock, Isabel, 322.  
 — Jane, 322.  
 — John, 322-3.  
 — Maud, 322.  
 — Nicholas, 323, 397.  
 — William, 322-3.
- Hanson, George, 202-3, 206-7.  
 — William, 376.
- Harcourt, Sir John, 405.
- Hardinge, Widow, 152.
- Hardman, Edmund, 292-3.  
 — Katherine, 292-3.  
 — James, 292-3.  
 — Richard, 288, 291.
- Hardwycke, John, 140-1.
- Hargere, Ellen, 370.  
 — Isabel, 370.  
 — Jenet, 370.  
 — John, 370-1.  
 — Katherine, 386.  
 — Richard, 370, 372.  
 — Robert, 372-3.  
 — William, 370.
- Hargreaves (Hargreave, Har-  
 greaves), 178.  
 — Barnard, 398.  
 — Christopher, 346.  
 — Eleanor, 354.  
 — Elizabeth, 354.  
 — Ellen, 358.  
 — George, 350-1.  
 — Hugh, 368.  
 — Isabel, 350.  
 — James, 352.  
 — Jenet, 368.  
 — John, 330-1, 350, 354,  
 358.  
 — Lawrence, 331.  
 — Leonard, 304.  
 — Margaret, 350, 358.
- Harmannus, 62-3, 65.
- Harnons, Richard, 230-1.
- Harpere, John, 12.
- Harris, Richard, 206, 209-11,  
 234, 238-9, 250.
- Harrold, 10-11.
- Harrison (Harison, Harryson,  
 Harrysonne), Alexander,  
 266, 268.  
 — Alice, 326.  
 — Christopher, 146.  
 — Cousin, 192-5.  
 — H., 188.  
 — Jane, 20.  
 — John, 165.  
 — Lawrence, 328.  
 — Mr., 66-7, 164-5.  
 — Mrs., 6, 9, 165.



- Harrison (Harison, Harryson,  
 Harrysonne), Mrs., of Chep-  
 syed, 154-5.  
 — son, 172-3.  
 — Thomas, 16, 30-1,  
 167.  
 Harys, Christopher, 82,  
 85.  
 — Jane, 82-3.  
 — Thomas, 16, 22.  
 Hart, John, 43.  
 Harte, Widow, 126.  
 Hartley, Anne, 374.  
 — Ellen, 354.  
 — Isabel, 354-5, 368.  
 — James, 374.  
 — Jenet, 358, 376.  
 — John, 354-5.  
 — Margaret, 354.  
 — Nicholas, 354.  
 — Richard, 394-5.  
 Hartwell, Abraham, 182-3,  
 188-9.  
 Harvay (Harvey, Harvie),  
 Gabriel, 159, 189.  
 — Lady, 26-7, 125.  
 — Sir Lewis, 2-3.  
 — Widow, 126-7.  
 Harwood of Hadham, 12.  
 — James, 388-9.  
 — Richard, 120.  
 Hasselwood, John, 10.  
 — Robert, 12.  
 Hast of Windham, xli.  
 Hatherwood, Thomas, 314.  
 Hauken, Richard, 2, 5-7.  
 Haukes, Gyles, 110-11.  
 — Johann, 110-11.  
 Hawarde, Alice, 136-7.  
 Hawell, Marsley, 152-3.  
 Haworth (Haworthe), 137.  
 — Alice, 78, 80, 290-1.  
 — John, 289-91.  
 — Margaret, 290-1.  
 — Nicholas, 282-3, 286-7.  
 — Oliver, 288-9.  
 — Richard, 278-9, 287,  
 290-1.  
 — Thomas, 386.  
 Hayborne, Alice, 128.  
 — Dorothy, 138.  
 Haydock, Simon, 371.  
 Hays, Arthur, 314.  
 — Elizabeth, 346.  
 — Grace, 318.  
 — Jenet, 314.  
 — Lawrence, 314.  
 Hayles, Mr., 124-5.  
 Haynes (Hanes), Alice, 140.  
 — Goodman, 50.  
 — Henry, 34-5.  
 — Serjeant, 170.  
 — William, 110-11.  
 Hayr, John, 134-5.  
 Hayrope, Robert, 354-5.  
 Hayward, William, 95.  
 Haywood, Arthur, 32.  
 — John, 248-9, 252-3.  
 Heabane, Master, 54-5.  
 Heape, Anne, 374.  
 — Frances, 374.  
 — Isabel, 374, 392.  
 — Jane, 374.  
 — Jenet, 374.  
 — John, 282-3, 286-7, 374,  
 376, 395.  
 — Richard, 360, 374.  
 — William, 374.  
 Hearne, Hugh, 22.  
 Hearrow, Widow, 156.  
 Heathe, Laurence, 12.  
 — Mr., 1.  
 Hector, 106-7.  
 Hedge (Christr.), 30-1.  
 Helbrone, Mrs., 158.  
 Heley, 216-17.  
 — Elizabeth, 289.  
 — Robert, 288-9, 297.  
 — Thomas, 289.  
 Hellewell, Nicholas, 168-9,  
 231.  
 Helme, Archd, Christr., 113.  
 — Thomas, 112-13.  
 Henry II., 51.  
 — III. of France, 113.  
 — VI., 31, 391.  
 — VII., 244.  
 — VIII., 3, 125.  
 — Prince, 81.  
 Henton, Matthew, 204-5.  
 — William, 182.  
 Henywood, Mr, 216-17.  
 Herbert, George, 1, 21.  
 Herks, 219.  
 Heron, Haly, 180-1.  
 — Heron, Widow, 128.  
 Herrick, Robert, 29.  
 Herris, Wm., clerk, xxxiv.  
 Hesketh, Dowse, xxxi.  
 — Hugh, xxx.  
 — John, de, xxviii.  
 — Robert, xxxi.  
 — Thomas, xxviii.  
 — Sir Thomas, 224-5, 267,  
 388-9, 390-2, 394-6, 398-9.  
 Hessey, Dr. (Wm.), 185.  
 Hestwood, Alice, 382.  
 — Robert, 380, 382-3.  
 Heton (Hetonn, Heyton),  
 George, 99.  
 — Matthew, 37.  
 — Mr., 94-5, 166-7.  
 — Robert, 12.  
 Hewes, Morgan, 14.  
 — Thomas, 146.  
 Hewycke, Dr., 66-7.  
 Hey (Heye), Anne, 340.  
 — Christopher, 326-7.  
 — Ellen, 326.  
 — Jenet, 318.  
 — John, 326-7, 346-7.  
 — Margaret, 358.  
 — Ralph, 210-11, 234.  
 — Thomas, 326.  
 Heylin, 65.  
 Heywood, John, 249.  
 — Peter, 249.  
 Hickford, Margaret, 52.  
 Hickman, Goodwife, 152.  
 Hickson (Hixon), Thomas,  
 196-7, 220-1.  
 — William, 226-7.  
 Higford, Elizabeth, 110.  
 — Mr., 128-9.  
 — Mrs., 110, 156-8.  
 Higgen, Alice, 354.  
 — Anne, 398.  
 — Edward, 192.  
 — Elizabeth, 344.  
 — Henry, 348.  
 — James, 344.  
 — John, 348.  
 — Margaret, 360, 392.  
 — Richard, 344.  
 — Robert, 344.  
 — Roger, 348.  
 — William, 348.  
 Highton, Alice, 81.  
 — Richard, 81.  
 Higsonne, 220-1.  
 Hileby, Henry, 132.  
 Hill, Andrew, 302.  
 — Anthony, 340, 398.  
 — Elizabeth, 302.  
 — Isabel, 302, 340.  
 — James, 302.  
 — Thomas, 340.  
 Hilles, Bp., 157.  
 Hillyard (Hillyarde), George,  
 161.  
 — John, 7, 122-3, 161,  
 218-19.  
 — Mr., 4, 7, 160-1.  
 Hilton, Joan, 154.

- Hinchepoole, Thomas, 144.  
 — William, 20.  
 Hinchley, Elizabeth, 136.  
 Hindlie (Hindle, Hyndley),  
 Agnes, 324, 334, 390.  
 — Anne, 324.  
 — Christopher, 280-5, 287,  
 324-5.  
 — Elizabeth, 324.  
 — Frances, 324.  
 — Henry, 34, 348, 395.  
 — Hugh, 142-3.  
 — Isabel, 392.  
 — Jeffrey, 324-5.  
 — Jenet, 334, 382.  
 — Jenkine, 382-3.  
 — John, 281, 380.  
 — Lawrence, 281.  
 — Nicholas, 56.  
 — Richard, 338.  
 — Robert, 282-3, 378.  
 — William, 38.  
 Hirts, William, 274-5.  
 Hitchies, Edward, 12.  
 Hitchin, Alice, 374.  
 — Jenet, 380.  
 Hodgekine, John, 16.  
 Hodges, Robert, 22.  
 Hodgson (Hodgsonne), Alice,  
 376.  
 — Christopher, 386.  
 — Cicely, 398.  
 — Elizabeth, 366.  
 — Elien, 372.  
 — Jenet, 366.  
 — John, 366, 398.  
 — Richard, 398.  
 — Thomas, 10, 24-5,  
 378.  
 Hodlie, John, 30-1.  
 Hodpinc, William, 18.  
 Hodshin, Robert, 286-7.  
 Hogchese, David, 182.  
 Hoghton (Haughton, Hough-  
 ton), Agnes, 344.  
 — Alexander, 399.  
 — Alice, 318.  
 — Anne, 156-7.  
 — Elizabeth, 88-9.  
 — Grace, 320.  
 — James, 370-1.  
 — Jane, 268, 271.  
 — Joan, 88-9.  
 — John of Pendleton, 115.  
 — John, xxxi, liii, 88-9,  
 162-3, 258-9, 265, 290-1,  
 294, 306, 308, 362-3, 389,  
 402-3.  
 Hoghton (Haughton, Hough-  
 ton), Katherine, 88-9.  
 — Maria, 264-5.  
 — Mrs., 6, 9.  
 — Sir Richard of Hoghton  
 Tower, 77.  
 — Thomas of Hoghton  
 Tower, 9.  
 — Thomas, 368, 399.  
 Holcot, John, 79.  
 Holcrofte (Holcroft), Isabel,  
 265.  
 — Sir John, 77.  
 — Sir Thomas, 77, 265.  
 — Thomas, 76-7.  
 Holden (Hoolden, Houlden),  
 21.  
 — Gilbert of Holden Hall,  
 5.  
 — Jenet, 330.  
 — John, 176.  
 — Mr., 222-3.  
 — Richard, xxxiii, 20.  
 — Robert, 164-5, 203.  
 — Mr. Thomas, 2, 5.  
 — Thomas, 20, 105, 202-3,  
 206, 210-11, 234-5, 294-5,  
 362.  
 Holdesworth, Dr., 169.  
 Holgate, Alice, 356, 358.  
 — Elizabeth, 356.  
 — George, 356.  
 — Isabel, 356.  
 — Jane, 358.  
 — Laurence, 356-7.  
 — Margaret, 358.  
 — William, 358.  
 Holker (Holkere), Agnes,  
 314.  
 — Edward, 334-5.  
 — Elizabeth, 314.  
 — Ellen, 314, 336.  
 — Henry, 309, 336.  
 — James, 314-15, 336-7.  
 — Jane, 314.  
 — John, 309, 334-5, 388,  
 392.  
 — Katherine, 326.  
 — Laurence, 310-11.  
 — Leonard, 336.  
 — Margaret, 314.  
 — Richard, 210-11, 234,  
 314, 339.  
 — Robert, 336.  
 — Thomas, 336.  
 — William, 334-6.  
 Hollande (Holland), 21.  
 — John, 14.  
 Hollande (Holland), Phillip,  
 178.  
 — Richard, 210-11, 234,  
 238-9.  
 — Thomas, 226-7.  
 — William, 16.  
 Holliday, Grace, 336.  
 — Isabel, 336.  
 — Jenet, 336.  
 — John, 336.  
 — Robert, 336-7.  
 — Thomas, 336.  
 Hollingham, John, 144.  
 Hollingworthe, 257.  
 Holloway, John, 118-19.  
 Holly, Robert, 14.  
 Hollywell, James, 386.  
 — Jenet, 334.  
 — Ralph, 334.  
 Holmes, Elizabeth, 138.  
 Holnay, Bartholomew, 276-7.  
 — Thomas, 274-5.  
 Holroyd, George, 397.  
 Holsolte, Robert, 18.  
 Holt (Holte, Hoolte),  
 George, 132.  
 — Henry, 297.  
 — Jenet, 360.  
 — John, 12, 178.  
 — Margaret, 346.  
 — Mr., 234, 242-3, 250.  
 — Richard, 291.  
 — Robert, 291.  
 — Thomas, 222-3, 392.  
 Hooke, Mr., vicar, 120.  
 Hooker (Hoocker, Huker),  
 Richard, xxii, xxv, 206-7,  
 220-1, 224-7.  
 Hooper, 15.  
 Hoper, Daniel, 160-1.  
 Hopkines, Henry, 196-7.  
 — John, 220-1.  
 — Mr., 52, 110, 206, 208.  
 Hopton, Ralph, xxxiv.  
 Hopwood, 83.  
 — Alice, 78, 80, 290-1,  
 295.  
 — Anne, 294-5, 302-3.  
 — Anthony, 297.  
 — Arthur, 248-9.  
 — Bertin, 294-5, 386-7.  
 — Catherine, 292, 295.  
 — Daniel, 297.  
 — Edmund, 295.  
 — Eleanor, xxxi, 80, 83,  
 88-9, 294-5.  
 — Elizabeth, 292, 294-5.  
 — Frances, 262-3, 295.

- Hopwood, Grace, 295, 297.  
 — Henry, 78, 80, 83, 291, 295.  
 — James, 297.  
 — Jane, 294-5.  
 — Jenet, 294-5.  
 — Johanna or Joan, 80, 295.  
 — John, xxxi, 288, 291-5, 384, 386-7.  
 — Leonard, 297.  
 — Mr., 262.  
 — Margaret, 294-5.  
 — Marie, 294-5.  
 — Ralph, 82-3, 294-5, 297, 302.  
 — Richard, 292, 295, 297.  
 — Robert, 292, 294-5.  
 — Thomas, 295.  
 Hornby, Richard, 334-5.  
 Horne [Charles], 30-1, 160-1.  
 — Christopher, 182-5, 188-9.  
 — Robert, 16.  
 Horrige (Howriche), Adam, 320-1, 326.  
 — Agnes, 320.  
 — Elizabeth, 388.  
 — Grace, 326.  
 — Isabel, 326, 346.  
 — Jenet, 390.  
 — John, 326-7.  
 — Robert, 352.  
 Horsey, John, 180.  
 Hovenden (Howeden), Robert, 210-11.  
 Hovill, Thomas, 146.  
 Howard, John, 59.  
 Howe, father, 240.  
 Howell, Margeret, 154.  
 Howland, Mr., 194-5.  
 Hucke, Mr. Dr., 240.  
 Hudson (Hudsonne), 22.  
 — John, 38.  
 — Mr., 50.  
 — Richard, 32.  
 — Robert, 260.  
 Huhc, Robert, 178.  
 Hughsonne, Hugh, 18.  
 — John, 18.  
 Hulson Robert, 39.  
 Hulton, Katherine, xxxv.  
 Humphrey (Homfrey, Humfrey), Mr. Dr., xxii, xxiii, 106-7, 196-9, 201-4, 214, 216, 218, 220, 226-8, 230, 236, 242-3, 250.  
 — Lawrence, 63.  
 Huncoate, Elizabeth, 340.  
 — George, 341.  
 — Isabel, 340.  
 — Margaret, 340-1.  
 Hunnis, William, 29.  
 Hunt (Hunte), Anne, 342.  
 — Ellen, 76.  
 — George, 9, 28-9, 177, 202-3, 212-13, 218-21, 228-9.  
 — Joan, 109, 112-13.  
 — John, 29, 176-7.  
 — Mother, 8-9, 88-9, 152-3, 258-9.  
 — Widow, 154-5.  
 Huntington, Elizabeth, 388.  
 — my lord, 96-7.  
 — William, 290-1, 362.  
 Hurlston, Mr., 204-5.  
 Hurstwood, Alice, 378.  
 — John, 378-9.  
 Husniss, William, 28-9.  
 Hussey, Richard, 14.  
 Hutchanc, Charles, 272-3.  
 Hutchin, Robert, 280-1, 284-5, 287.  
 Hutchinson, Sr, 188-9, 190-1.  
 Huth, Henry, liv.  
 Hutson, Anthony, 132.  
 Hutton, Anthony, 146.  
 — John, 160-3.  
 — Thomas, 10.  
 Hyckson, John, 138-9.  
 Hyde, Hamnet, xxxv.  
 — Sr, 212-13.  
 Hygges, William, 132.  
 Hyll, Edmund, 22.  
 — Mr., 164.  
 Hyllyarde, George, 134.  
 — John, 134-5.  
 INGHAM (Inghame), Agnes, 332, 376.  
 — Alison, 332.  
 — Anne, 364.  
 — Beatrice, 332.  
 — Catherine, 376.  
 — Christabel, 370.  
 — Edmonde, 282-3.  
 — Edward, 278-9, 287, 332-3, 396.  
 — Elizabeth, 356-7, 364.  
 — George, 280-1, 284-5, 287, 332.  
 — Henry, 332, 376.  
 — Isabel, 364.  
 — Jenet, 356, 366.  
 Ingham (Inghame), John, 332, 338, 356-7, 364-5, 396.  
 — Laurence, 332.  
 — Lettice, 338.  
 — Margaret, 332, 366, 376.  
 — Richard 280-1, 284-5, 287, 332, 376-7.  
 — Robert, 300, 332-3, 356-7, 360-1, 364, 376, 396.  
 — Thomas, 278-9, 282-3, 287, 332-3, 364, 396.  
 — William, 356, 376.  
 Ingrame, Thomas, 18.  
 Inkforby (Inkforbye), Roger, 208.  
 — William, 198, 200, 206, 208.  
 Insley, Grace, 360.  
 Irbye, Anthony, 256-7.  
 Irelande, Christopher, 276-7.  
 — Cousin, 264, 268-9.  
 — Ellen, 264-5.  
 — James, 262-3.  
 — Roger, 258-9.  
 — Widow, 50, 52, 152.  
 — William, 262-3.  
 Irne, 42.  
 Irtone, John, 176-7.  
 Isope, Elizabeth, 358.  
 — Isabel, 358.  
 — Richard, 358.  
 — William, 358-9.  
 Ivc, Henry, 28-9.  
 — Robert, 20.  
 JACKEMANE, Edmund, 90.  
 Jackson (Jackesonne, Jacson, Jacsonn, Jaxsonne), Alice, 378.  
 — Anne, 378.  
 — Arthur, 182.  
 — Benet, 380.  
 — Catherine, 374.  
 — Christopher, 182-3, 280-1, 284-5, 287, 352-3, 378-9.  
 — Edmund, 378.  
 — Elizabeth, 292-3, 374, 380.  
 — Geoffrey, 354.  
 — Isabel, 378.  
 — James, 354.  
 — Jane, 380.  
 — Jenet, 378.

- Jackson(Jacksonne, Jacson, Jacsonn, Jaxsone), John, 20, 90, 354, 380.  
 — Margaret, 354, 378, 380.  
 — Ralph, 392.  
 — Richard, 146, 352, 380.  
 — Robert, 236-9, 250, 292-3, 352, 354.  
 — Sethe, 118-19.  
 — Thomas, 288, 290-3, 300, 302, 362.  
 — William, 352.  
 Jacobe, Goodwife, 110-11.  
 — one, 62.  
 James I., 1, 81, 177, 185, 213.  
 James, 44, 46-7.  
 Janine, Robert, 398.  
 Jarves (Jarvyes, Jervis), George, 148.  
 — Mr., 106-7, 160-1.  
 Jaspere, Edward, 18.  
 Jeffraye, Thomas, 183.  
 Jeninges (Jenninges, Jenyn- ges), 216-17.  
 — Henry, 134.  
 — Sir James, 312-13.  
 — Mr., 402-5.  
 — Parson (Richard), 404-5.  
 — Richard, 12, 74, 118-19.  
 Jerlitus, Jerominus, 100, 103, 108-9.  
 Jewell, Bp. of London, 2, 5, 32-3, 103, 107, 155, 161, 167-9, 202, 204, 397.  
 Joans, Elizabeth, 140.  
 — the bookbynder, 12-13.  
 Johannes, 174.  
 — Lewis, 22-3.  
 Johanson, John, 144.  
 — Richard, 142-3.  
 Johans, Raffé, 140.  
 John, K. of France, 45.  
 Johns, Ewins, 204, 297.  
 — Richard, 176.  
 Johnson (Johnsonn, Johan- sonne), Abraham, 186.  
 — one, 31.  
 — Edward, 350.  
 — George, 350.  
 — Grace, 352.  
 — Henry, 16-17.  
 — Hugh, 350.  
 — Jacob, 312.  
 — John, 18, 20.  
 — Ralph, 134.  
 — Richard, 38-9, 182.  
 — Thomas, 390.  
 Joltrin, Mr., 114.  
 Joner (Joyner), Robert, 94-5, 118-19, 138-9, 196-7.  
 Jones, Richard, liv, 37, 207.  
 Judson (Judsonn), Richard, 176.  
 — William, 206, 209.  
**K**AIES, Sr, 192-3.  
 — Kale, Robert, 148.  
 Kam, Gideon, 216-17.  
 Kante, Alison, 350-1.  
 — Jane, 350.  
 Karpeuter, George, 4, 6.  
 Kay (Kaye, Key, Keye), Alexander, 178-9.  
 — Eleanor, 78, 80, 291, 295.  
 — Elizabeth, xxxi, xxxv, 291, 299.  
 — Francis, 193-5.  
 — James, 178.  
 — Jenet, 324.  
 — John, 329, 392.  
 — Richard, 202-3.  
 — Robert, xxxi.  
 — William, 324.  
 Keine, John, 114.  
 Kelbridge, John, 186.  
 Kelleway, Robert, 85.  
 Kelly, Robert, 22.  
 Kempe (Kempte), Dorothy, 108-9.  
 — John, 172.  
 Kennet, 207, 217.  
 Kensey, Mr., 52-3.  
 Kent (Kente), Eliz., 366.  
 — Widow, 156.  
 Kenyon, Goodwife, 128.  
 Kerbie (Kerbey), Agnes, 314.  
 — Elizabeth, 314.  
 — George, 144.  
 — John, 314.  
 — Richard (Sr), 210-11.  
 Kerrie (Kerry), Goodman, 124-5.  
 — Goodwife, 8-9, 76, 111, 404, 407.  
 — Humfrey, lii, 4, 40-1, 76, 110-11, 274, 404, 407.  
 — Johan, 110-11, 138.  
 — Katherine, 8-9, 111.  
 — Margerie, lii.  
 Keyne, Thomas, 4, 7.  
 Kimpton (Kympton), Ed- mund, 39, 142-3.  
 — William, 27, 38-9, 142-3.  
 King (Kinge, Kyng), Mr., 230-1.  
 — Roger, 14.  
 — Sr, 210-11.  
 — William, 278-9, 282-3, 287.  
 Kingsmil, 29.  
 Kingston, John, 136, 202-3.  
 Kitchine, Jenet, 320.  
 — John, 174.  
 — Mr., xxxvii, 76, 79, 274-5.  
 Kirkhame, William, 238-9.  
 Knesse, Mr., 256-7.  
 Knight, Thomas, 232-3, 404.  
 Knoles, Henry, 102, 104-5.  
 Knolles, Sir Francis, 105.  
 — Henry, 105.  
 Knowles, Elizabeth, 336.  
 — Margaret, 336.  
 — Mr. R. B., xiii, xvi, xxiii, 357, 369.  
 — Thomas, 206, 209, 234.  
 Knox, John, 63.  
 Kyen, Raphael, 122.  
 Kyllay, 26.  
 Kyllingworth, Nicholas, 134-5.  
 Kyrke, Sr (Edward Kirke), xxiv, 188-9.  
 Kytson, Sir Thomas, 189.  
**L**ABORNE (Layborne), Mr. 74.  
 — William, 70.  
 Lache(Leach), Edward, 279, 300, 304-5.  
 — Mr., 118-19.  
 — Nicholas, 125, 278-9, 282, 284, 287.  
 — William, 278-9, 287.  
 Lacie, Anne, 352.  
 Lacye, ffather, 22.  
 Lake, Joan, 39.  
 — Osmonde, 62, 68.  
 Lambarde, William, xlili.  
 Lambere, Alice, 398.  
 Lance, Thomas, 238-9.  
 Lancellette, Goodwife, 86.  
 Landen, Claude, 101, 108.  
 Lange, John, 182-3.  
 Langher (Langherne), 95.  
 — Katherine, 95.  
 — Richarde, xvi, xxvi, 94-5, 172-3.  
 — Thomas, 95, 180.  
 Langley (Longlaye), Aldn., 226.



- Langley (Longlaye), Lady,  
54-5.  
— Mrs., 288-9.  
— Robert, 289.  
— Sir Robert, 55.  
— William, 19.
- Langton, James de, xxix.  
— John, 72.  
— my Lady (Anne), 225,  
396-7.  
— Sir Thomas, 397.  
— William, xxix.
- Langtree, xlvii.  
— Gilbert, 5.  
— John of Langtree, 5.  
— Lambert, lii, 2, 5, 76-7.
- Lante, Richard, 134-5.
- Lasco, John a., 103.
- Lataware, Richard, 232-3.  
— Thomas, 253.
- Latham, 232-3.
- Latimer, Ep., 147, 155.
- Laton (Leaton), Anthony,  
xlv, 81.  
— Jane, 83.
- Laud, C., 59.
- Launde (Lande), George, 372.  
— Margaret, 386.  
— Sibil, 360.  
— William, 358, 372.
- Lawe (Law), 172-3.  
— Alice, 83, 306-7, 336,  
338.  
— Anne, 362.  
— Catherine, 83, 306-7.  
— Edmund, 307.  
— Edward, 212-13.  
— Elizabeth, 338.  
— Giles, 338.  
— Henry, 83, 306-7, 312-  
13.  
— Isabel, 83, 306-7.  
— James, 83, 128-9, 306-7.  
— Jenet, 338.  
— Joane, 336.  
— John, xxxiv., 144, 260,  
307, 316-17, 336-7, 342,  
392-3.  
— Margaret, 338.  
— Margery, 83, 306-7, 312-  
13, 336.  
— Archdeacon Robert,  
266, 307.  
— Sr Robert, 83.  
— Robert, 82-3, 250-1,  
252-5, 267-8, 271, 306-7.  
— Robert's wife, 262-3,  
306-7.
- Lawe (Law), Thomas, 4, 5,  
7, 83, 238, 251, 255, 306-  
7, 312-13, 316-17.  
— Widow, 152.  
— Wife, 394.  
— William, 307, 360-2,  
374, 408-9.
- Lawrance (Laurence, Law-  
rence), 52, 380.  
— John, 198, 201, 234,  
394-5.  
— Richard, 3-4, 42-3.  
— Thomas, 162, 182-3,  
190.
- Lawson (Lawsonne), Agnes,  
154.  
— Goodwife, 154.  
— Richard, 178.  
— Thomas, 398.
- Laxtere, Christopher, 146.
- Laylande, Joan, 70, 152-3.
- Layton, 83.
- Leaver (Levere), Thomas,  
xxvi, 188-9.  
— Margaret, 50-1.
- Le Blount, 165.
- Ledsonne, ffather, 146.
- Lee, Edmund, 372, 378.  
— Edward, 310.  
— Elizabeth, 310, 398.  
— Isabel, 310.  
— John, 348.  
— Margaret, 310, 378.  
— Otwell, 310.  
— Richard, 348.  
— Robert, 348.  
— Thomas, 310.  
— William, 167, 234.
- Leeche (Leche), William,  
206-7, 240-3.
- Leeke, Mr., 41.  
— Robert, 72.
- Le Grimecieux, Elizabeth,  
101.
- Lees, Edmund, 298.  
— Elizabeth, 298.  
— James, 298.  
— Jenet, 298.  
— John, 298.  
— Lawrence, 298.
- Leicester, Sir Ralph, xlvii, 80,  
390-1, 396.  
— Earl of, xliii.
- Leigh (Leeghe), Anne, 378.  
— Edmund, 368.  
— Ellen, 374.  
— Henry, 360, 374, 380.  
— Isabel, 374.
- Leigh (Leeghe), James, 336.  
— John, 360, 370.  
— Mr., xlvii, 80, 259.  
— Peter, Esq., 77.  
— Richard, 360.  
— Robert, 380.  
— Thomas, 336.
- Leminge, George, 270, 272.  
— Thomas, 18, 21.
- Leonard, Thomas, 160.
- Leonards, Widow, 152.
- Letsame, John, 14.
- Leventhrope, Mr., 50, 110-11.
- Lever, Ralph, 199.
- Levions, Sybestian, 102, 105.
- Levisan, Edmund, 28-9.
- Lewen, William, 190-1.
- Lewes (Lewis), xxiii.  
— Geoffrey, 196-7, 204-5.  
— Griffith, 197, 205.  
— Henry, 176-7.  
— John, 130.  
— Mr., 184.  
— Richard, 136-7.  
— Robert, 180-1.  
— Thomas, 408-9.
- Licasse (Lycas), Agnes, 314.  
— Richard, 314.  
— Thomas, 314.  
— William, 314.
- Lilbourne, John, 197.
- Lillesse, Robert, 178-9.
- Lilly (Lyllie, Lyllly), 170-1.  
— James, 226-7.  
— John, 21, 214-15, 227.  
— Mrs., 226.  
— Peter, 214.
- Linch, R., 179.
- Linman, Barbara, 138.
- Litle, John, 224-5.
- Littelton, William, 202-3,  
212-13.
- Lloyd, Dr. Griffith, 243.
- Lobley, William, 10.
- Lockeys, William, 116-17,  
120-1.
- Lockyer, Nicholas, 117.
- Longe, William, 71, 120-1.
- Longethorpe, Robert, 40.
- Longworthe, Dr., xxii, 174-5.
- Lonsdale, Elizabeth, 324.
- Loveden, Robert, 198, 201.
- Lower, 23.
- Lowndes, 43.
- Lucas, 114.  
— William, 144.
- Ludetlie, William, 198-200.
- Ludforde, ffather, 136.

- Ludham, John, 192-3.  
 Lupton, Rev. J. H., 29.  
 Luson, Mr., xlv.  
 Lyde, William, 40-1.  
 Lydsam, Henry, 196.  
 Lyke, John, 40-1.  
 Lylies, Robert, 186-8.  
 Lyndleye, Mr., 180.  
 Lynne, Anthony, 198, 200,  
 212-13.  
 Lyskey, David, 176.  
 Lytley, Mr., 244-7.  
 Lytton, Mr., 166-7.  
 — Thomas, 168-9.  
 Lyvesey, Henry, 394-5.
- M**ACCLESFIELD,  
 Earl of, 77.  
 Machett, Mr., 124-5.  
 Machin, Ellen, 346.  
 Maddocks, John, 114.  
 Maden, Roger, 10-11.  
 Madenhead, 18.  
 Madwell, wife, 138-9.  
 Maitland, 31, 33, 59, 71, 87,  
 95, 99, 103.  
 Malyn (Malyine), 169, 194.  
 — Elizabeth, 263.  
 — Thomas, 24.  
 Mane, Robert, 14.  
 — William, 206-7.  
 Manver, Roland, 148.  
 Manners, Edward, Earl of  
 Rutland, 265.  
 — Lady Elizabeth, 265.  
 Manwoode, Sargeant, 84-5.  
 Maperley, Anne, 50.  
 — William, 50.  
 Marbury, Edward, 3.  
 March, Earl of, 45.  
 Marcke, Ludloo, 144.  
 Margett, Elizabeth, 140.  
 Markes, William, 20.  
 Markhame, Gervase, 5, 49.  
 — Widow, 152.  
 Marley, Bryan, 180, 183.  
 Marlowe (Marlooe), Anthony,  
 20-1.  
 — Christopher, 21.  
 Marrowe, Humfrey, 18-19.  
 Marsden, Agnes, 81.  
 — Gabriell, 162-3, 261,  
 274-5.  
 — Nicholas, 392.  
 — Robert, 81.  
 Marshall, Jane, 324-5.  
 — Jenet, 324-5.  
 — John, 325-6.
- Marshall, Thomas, 325.  
 Marsten (Marson, Marston),  
 Elizabeth, 260-1.  
 — George, 7.  
 — Isabel, 342.  
 — James, 405.  
 — John, 7.  
 — Rose, 138, 405.  
 — Symon, 4, 7, 405.  
 Marten (Martin, Martyn),  
 Elizabeth, 8-9.  
 — Ellen, 352.  
 — Henry, 134.  
 — Matthew, 378.  
 — Mr., 2, 5, 232.  
 — William, 118-19.  
 — Widow, 140.  
 Martyr, 103.  
 Marvyn, Archd. Edmund,  
 113.  
 — Johann, 112-13.  
 Mary, Queen, 9, 77, 91, 99,  
 101, 105, 109, 113, 115,  
 119, 125, 161, 165, 181,  
 183, 199.  
 Massie, William, 216-18,  
 220-1, 234.  
 Matheas, 104, 107.  
 Mathewe, John, 12.  
 — Thomas, 204-5.  
 Matravers, Lady Ann, xlvii,  
 80, 260, 263.  
 — Henry, Lord, 80.  
 Maudsley (Mawdesley), 195.  
 — of Blackburn, 223.  
 — Henry, 222-3.  
 — Lawrance, 250.  
 — Sr, 194-5.  
 — Thurstan, 223.  
 May, Dr., Bishop of Carlisle,  
 173.  
 Mayor, Prof., xi, 21, 175,  
 179, 181.  
 Meadforde, Sr, 212-13.  
 Meale, George, 101.  
 Meatcalfe (Metcalf), Mr.,  
 244.  
 — William, 206.  
 Meddope (Myddope), Steven,  
 182-3.  
 — Thomas, 182.  
 Medley, John, 36, 184-8,  
 190-2, 194-5.  
 — Mrs., 128, 136, 158.  
 Medlicott (Mydlecot), 25.  
 — Arthur, 24-5, 26-7.  
 — Thomas, 27.  
 Meeke, John, 4, 40.
- Mercer, Agnes, 332.  
 — Elizabeth, 397.  
 — Jane, 332.  
 — John, 328, 332-3.  
 — Margaret, 332.  
 — Richard, 396-7.  
 — William, 328.  
 Mergates, Widow, 126-7.  
 Mericke, Richard, 178.  
 Merlay, Stephen de, xxvii.  
 Merrie (Merry), Jane, xl.  
 — John, 32-3.  
 — Robert, xi, 405.  
 — Thomas, 224-5.  
 Merydethe, Richard, 182-3.  
 Meyle, Edward, 146.  
 Meyres, Joane, 88-9.  
 — Johanne, 78, 80.  
 — Thomas, 78, 80, 295.  
 Michell (Mychell), Alice,  
 358.  
 — John, 352.  
 — Margaret, 400.  
 — Mr., 132.  
 — Richard, 219.  
 — Thurstan (Tristram),  
 56-7, 68, 70, 218-19.  
 Middleton, William, 178-9.  
 Midgley, Ellen, 372.  
 — Henry, 372.  
 — Isabel, 372.  
 — Richard, 291, 372-3.  
 Mildmay (Myldmade),  
 Thomas, 85.  
 — Sir Walter, 84-5.  
 Milford, John, 184-5.  
 Miller (Myller), Elizabeth,  
 366.  
 — Goodman, 12.  
 — Mrs., 6, 9.  
 — Ralph, 290-1.  
 — Richard, 290-1.  
 Mills (Milles, Mylls), Mr.,  
 xxxvii, 12, 34.  
 — Mr. Henry, li, lii, 44,  
 56, 111.  
 — Thomas, 148.  
 — Timothy, 263.  
 Milton, 155, 185.  
 Mitton, Grace, 382.  
 — Henry, 312.  
 — Jenet, 312.  
 — Richard, 312.  
 — Robert, 312.  
 — Thomas, 312.  
 — William, 312.  
 Molenius, Claudius, 104, 107.  
 Molyneux, Sir Richard, 77.

- Monepennys, 126-7.  
 Moore (More, Morre), Ellen, 78, 80-1.  
 — of Fence-in-Pendle, 81.  
 — Hugh, 81.  
 — Sir Jonas, 81.  
 — Lettice, 323.  
 — Myles, 176.  
 — Nicholas, 81.  
 — Thomas, 172.  
 — William, 21-2.  
 Morebread, Anthony, 216-17.  
 Morecrofte, Richard, 14, 18.  
 Morgan (Morgane), Jesrec, 28-9.  
 — John, 199-200, 202-3, 212-13, 216-17.  
 — Mr., 58, 98.  
 Morley, John, 368.  
 — Mrs. (Isabel), 388-9, 396-7.  
 — Robert, 389.  
 Morrey (Morrie), Thomas, 214-15, 225-7, 252-3.  
 Morrice (Morrise), Nicholas, 204-5.  
 — William, 144, 390.  
 Morris, Ralph, 256.  
 Mortimer, 45.  
 Moreton (Morton), Gilbert, 5.  
 — John, xxxiv, 4-5, 116.  
 — Katherine, xxxiv.  
 — William, 408.  
 — Morwyn, Peter, xliii, 199.  
 Mosley, Charles, 176.  
 Motten, Robert, 12-13.  
 Mounson, Sir Thomas, 7.  
 Monnte, Mr., 40.  
 Moyses, Rachel, 110-11.  
 Mulcaster (Muncaster), Mr. (Richard), xvii, xxvi, 110-11, 166-7, 186-7, 188-9, 248-9.  
 Mullins, Mr., 230.  
 Muncke, Henry, 244-5, 250.  
 Munday, Henry, 144.  
 Munde, Richard, 212-13.  
 Mundy, Mr., 299.  
 Musculus, Abraham, 62-3.  
 — Wolfgang, 63.  
 Mychaell, 62.  
 Myddley, Meistres, 52.  
 Mylles, Phillippes, 52.  
 Mylles, Alderman, 110-11.  
 Mynton, John, 20.  
 NALLER, William, 38.  
 Napper, William, 198, 201.  
 Narram, Agnes, 308.  
 — Anne, 308.  
 — Grace, 308.  
 — Isabel, 308.  
 — Jane, 308-9.  
 — John, 278-9, 282-3, 287, 308-9, 396-7.  
 Nealsonne, William, 228-31, 250-1.  
 Nebbes, John, 2.  
 Necome, Elyas, 178.  
 Needham, 168-9.  
 — Robert, 12.  
 Neigham, Jenet, 340.  
 Neve, Le, 3, 31, 35, 101, 113, 119, 121, 167, 183, 197, 200, 203, 205, 209, 213, 221, 223, 239, 249, 251, 267.  
 Neve (Neave, Nene), Anthony, 55, 262-3, 266, 276-7.  
 — Richard, xxxii, 54-5, 88-9, 148-9, 258-9, 260-5, 406-7.  
 New, Thomas, xvi.  
 Newce, Thomas, 172-3, 176.  
 Newcourt, 3, 5, 31, 43, 91, 95, 109, 113, 119, 171, 200.  
 Newell, Alice, 386.  
 — Thomas, 196.  
 Newman (Neman), Christopher, 168-9, 192.  
 — Margaret, 136.  
 Newporte, Thomas, 116.  
 Newton, Widow, 152.  
 Nichol, Puritan Commentaries, 3.  
 Nicholas (Nicolas), Sr, 45, 49, 51, 57, 79.  
 — 32-3.  
 Nicholls (Nycholles, Nycolls), George, 210-11, 234.  
 — Roger, 130.  
 — William, 74.  
 Nicholson (Nycholsone, Nycollson), 5.  
 — John, 172-3.  
 — Mr., 230-1.  
 — William, 146.  
 Noble, 43.  
 Noell, Henry, 207.  
 Nollarde, Lewis, 58.  
 Norcott, Samuel, 180-1.  
 Norcrosse, David, 165.  
 — Elizabeth, 52.  
 Norcrosse, George, 164-5, 390-1.  
 — Henry, 165, 391.  
 Norham, Edward, xlv.  
 Norries, Mr., 244, 250.  
 Norryes, father, 14.  
 Northenby, John, 114.  
 Northinge, Alice, 154.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, 97.  
 — Earl of, 129, 137.  
 Norton (Nortonn, George), 18.  
 — Henry, 16.  
 — Mr., 112-13.  
 — William, 408.  
 — 250.  
 Norwoode, 16.  
 — wife, 56.  
 Nowell, Adam, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv.  
 — Alexander, Dean of St. Paul's, xx, xxv, xxvi, xxx, xxxii, xxxv, xxxvii-xlv, xlvii-1, lii-liv, 3, 7, 9, 29, 32-3, 47-9, 55, 71, 73-75, 77, 80-1, 83, 85-6, 89, 91, 95, 97-9, 105, 107, 109, 111-13, 119, 123, 129, 145, 147, 151, 155, 157, 163, 165, 167, 169, 171, 173, 175, 189, 191, 193, 196, 204, 218-19, 221, 223, 225, 233, 235, 237, 239-43, 253, 257, 261, 265, 267, 275, 277, 279, 283, 287, 289, 291, 293, 295, 299, 305, 307, 309, 311, 313, 319, 333, 353, 361, 363, 385, 387, 389, 391, 393, 397, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407.  
 — Alexander, xxix, xxx, xxxiv, xliii.  
 — Alice, xxxi-iii, 71, 266-7.  
 — Alison, 334-5.  
 — Andrew, xxxi, xlvi, 259, 265.  
 — Anne, xxxi-ii, xxxiv-v, 392-3.  
 — Arthur, xxviii-ix.  
 — Beatrice, xxxi, 78, 80-1.  
 — Benedicta (Benet), xxxiii, 71.  
 — Catherine (Katherine), xxviii, xxxiv-v, xliii, 268, 271.  
 — Charles, xxxi, 84-5, 258-9, 261-3, 268, 271.

- Nowell, Christopher, xxxi-ii, 312-13.  
 — Dowse, xxxi.  
 — Edward, 258-9, 334.  
 — Edward, (Rev.), 88-9, 120-1, 124-5, 186.  
 — Eleanor, xxxi, 83.  
 — Elizabeth, xxv, xxxi-iii, xxxv-vi, xli, xlix, 83-5, 88-9, 261, 295, 307.  
 — Fleetwood, xxxv.  
 — Florence, xxxiii-iv.  
 — Frances, xxxv.  
 — George, xxxv.  
 — Gilbert, xxviii.  
 — Grace, xxx-iii, 55, 68, 71, 115, 260-3, 265, 334.  
 — Gyles, 334-5, 399.  
 — Henry, xxxv.  
 — Isabella, xxx, xxxii, xxxiv, xlv, 267, 307, 312-13, 334-5, 368, 400.  
 — Jane, xxxi-ii, xl, 89, 261.  
 — Joane, 261.  
 — John, xxviii-xxxvi, xxxix, xlviii-ix, 80-1, 85, 89, 110-11, 168-9, 258-60, 262-3, 265, 267, 297, 309, 313, 335, 392-3.  
 — Lawrence, Dean of Lichfield, xxv, xxxi-ii, xlii-vi, xlix, lii, liv, 8-9, 34-5, 76-7, 85, 88, 96-7, 112-13, 122, 253, 271, 384-5, 406-7, 409.  
 — Lawrence, xxviii-ix, xliii, 1-i.  
 — Letitia (Lettice), xxii, xxxiv, 308-9, 334-5.  
 — Margaret, xxx, xxxii, 7, 83.  
 — Margery, xxxii.  
 — Marie, xxxiv, 265, 274-5.  
 — Mary, xxxv, xliii, 83, 156-7, 243.  
 — Maud, xxxi, 80, 83.  
 — Mrs., of St. Pauls, 6, 9.  
 — Mrs., of Lytchilde, 6, 9.  
 — Nicholas, xxviii-xxx.  
 — Otwell, xxviii-ix.  
 — Penelope, xxxv.  
 — Ralph, xxxv.  
 — Richard, xxviii, xxxv, 168-9, 192-3, 393.  
 — Robert, Esq., of Gray's Inn, ix, xi, xlii, xv, xx, xxii, xxxi-ii, xxxv-viii, xl-liv, 1-2, 5-9, 27, 34-6, 42, 47, 49, 51, 54-7, 67-74, 76-7, 79-81, 83, 85-6, 89, 109, 114, 116, 118, 126, 130, 143, 145, 152-3, 155, 159, 169, 174, 196, 203-4, 216, 219, 223, 232, 234, 258-9, 260-2, 264-7, 274-5, 288, 291, 299, 305, 307, 309, 313, 349, 363, 377, 385, 388-9, 391, 398-9, 403, 405, 407.  
 — Robert, xxxi, xxxiv-v, xliii, 335.  
 — Roger, xxvii-viii, xxx-v, xlv, 5, 71, 115, 186-7, 243, 261, 295, 297, 307-9, 335, 396-7, 399, 400-1.  
 — Samuel, xliii.  
 — Sarah, xliii, 268, 271.  
 — Simon, xxvii.  
 — Thomas, of Read, xxxii-v, xliii, 2, 5-7, 36, 54, 60, 71, 76, 258-9, 266-7, 333.  
 — Thomas, of Runcton, xxxi, xl, li, 260-4, 268, 271, 403-5.  
 — Thomas, 297, 335.  
 — Walter, 116.  
 Nutter, Alice, 322, 384.  
 — Christopher, 380.  
 — Edward, 322-3.  
 — Ellen, 322.  
 — Henry, 380.  
 — Hugh, 322.  
 — Jenet, 322, 360.  
 — John, 360-1.  
 — Margaret, 322.  
 — Nicholas, 322.  
 — Robert, 360-1.  
 Nuttinge, Henry, 146.  
 — John, 56.  
**O**GLETHORPE, xlvii.  
 Oldesworth, Arnolde, 166-9.  
 Orange, Edward, LL.D., 19.  
 Ormerode, Anne, 378-9.  
 — Richard, 267.  
 Orrell, Elizabeth, 397.  
 — John, 397.  
 — of Orrell, 7.  
 — Thomas, 4, 7.  
 Orringe, John, 18.  
 Ortonn, Hughe, 230-1.  
 Orwell, 66.  
 Osbaldeston (Ososton),  
 — Jenet, 374-5.  
 — Osbaldeston (Ososton),  
 — Robert, 231.  
 — Sir, 230-1.  
 Osborne, Henry, 34.  
 Overton, 263.  
 — Mrs., 156-7, 266-7, 268, 271, 305.  
 — Richard, 36, 267.  
 — Bp. William, 159.  
 Owen (Owene), Hughe, 178.  
 — Dr. John, 201.  
 Ower, John, 4, 7, 40.  
 Oxford, Earl of, xliii.  
**P**AGE, John, 144.  
 — Paget, 267.  
 Pagge, Oliver, 132-3.  
 Paidge, father, 34-5.  
 Palgrave, 113.  
 Palmer (Fallmer), Bartholomew, 178.  
 — Jeffray, 114.  
 — Goodman, 136-7.  
 — Gyles, 14-15.  
 — Henry, 160-1.  
 — Herbert, 15.  
 — John, 179.  
 — Mr., 146-7.  
 — Dr. William, 137.  
 Panell, Sr, 184-5.  
 Parcke, Goodman, 146.  
 Parkens, Samuel, 184-5.  
 Parker, Agnes, 350.  
 — Anne, 368.  
 — Archbishop, 101, 103, 123, 125, 207, 271.  
 — Barnard, 322.  
 — Canon, 369.  
 — Edward, 338-9.  
 — Elizabeth, 338, 380-1.  
 — Ellen, 368.  
 — Jane, 368.  
 — Jenet, 368, 380-1.  
 — John, 79, 348, 358, 362-3, 380-1.  
 — Lawrence, 368-9.  
 — Margaret, 360, 368.  
 — Oliver, 380-1.  
 — Richard, 344.  
 — Robert Towneley, 369.  
 — Robert, 184, 368, 378, 381.  
 — Thomas, 382.  
 — William, 108-9, 398.  
 Parkes, Richard, 252-3.  
 Parkins, Richard, 192.  
 Parkins, Dr., 168-9.  
 Parkinson, Christopher, 169.



- Parkinson, Elizabeth, 312.  
 — Johanna, 312.  
 — Lawrence, 168-9.  
 — Margaret, 312.  
 — Richard, 312.  
 — Robert, 312.  
 — William, 134.  
 Parkhurst, Bp., 125, 207.  
 Parraye, Bp. Henry, xxvi, 248-9.  
 Parrys, Richard, 18.  
 — Robert, Vicar of Whalley, 398-9.  
 Parvers, 168-9.  
 Paslew, John, Abbot, 335.  
 — Leonard, 334-5.  
 Patefield, Elizabeth, 344.  
 Patensoni, Dorothy, 126.  
 Patente, Mr., 186.  
 Paterson, 146.  
 Patkinson, Thomas, 20.  
 Paule, John, 196-7, 204-5.  
 Paunde, John, 182.  
 Paycocke, Thomas, 178.  
 Payne, Jane, 263.  
 — Mr., 46, 122-3.  
 — Mrs., 8-9, 112-13.  
 Peck, *Deid. Curios.*, 287.  
 Peele (Pele), Elizabeth, 125.  
 — Mr., 403-5.  
 — Nicholas, xviii.  
 Pell, *uxor*, 270, 272-3.  
 Pemberton, Widow, 126.  
 — William, 174.  
 Pembroke (Penbrocke), my Lord of, 56-7.  
 — father, 146-7.  
 Pennington of Pennington, 223.  
 — Robert, 237.  
 — William, 222-3, 236-7.  
 Peperell, Thomas, 198, 201.  
 Percival, Edmund, 43.  
 Percyvall, Richard, 148.  
 Pere, Anne, 138.  
 Pereson, Henry, 390.  
 — Margaret, 360.  
 Perion (Peryam, Pyrryne), 76, 79.  
 — Anne, 79.  
 — Elizabeth, 79.  
 — Lady, xlix, 76, 79.  
 — Sir William, 79.  
 Perne, Andrew, 63.  
 Perrot, Sir John, xlii.  
 Perse, Steven, 178.  
 Peter, Mr., 224.  
 — Shr, 108.  
 Peterell, Nurse, 126.  
 Petssey, Henry, 32.  
 Pettiser, Nicholas, 124.  
 Pettit, Robert, 162-3.  
 Petyfyer, Thomas, 210-11.  
 Petzey, 60-1.  
 Peynes, Widow, 152.  
 Phillip, Ralph, 388.  
 Phillips (Phillippes), Margaret, 154.  
 — John, 30.  
 Phillpotts, John, 120-1.  
 Pickering (Pyckringe), Robert, lii, liii, 32-3, 76, 84, 114-15, 162-3, 290-2, 310-11, 402-3.  
 — Sir William, 188-9, 228-9.  
 Pilkington (Pylkington), Bp., 29, 175.  
 — John, Rector of Bury, xxix.  
 — Thomas, 176-7.  
 Pine, 62.  
 Pius V., Pope, 103.  
 Place, Mr., 1.  
 Plomtonn (Plumstone), John, 196, 204-5.  
 Plunne, Joan, 152.  
 Poelere, Mr., 404.  
 Pollard (Pollerde), Agnes, 125, 279.  
 — Alice, 125.  
 — Christopher, 125.  
 — Edmund, 125, 330-1.  
 — Elizabeth, 125.  
 — Ellen, 125.  
 — Ellis, 124-5, 223.  
 — Emota, 125.  
 — George, 125, 222-3, 234, 278-9, 282-3, 287.  
 — Grace, 364.  
 — Isabel, 330.  
 — James, 125, 364, 372.  
 — Jenet, 354.  
 — John, 125, 281, 331, 358.  
 — Margaret, 330, 354, 358, 376.  
 — Marie, 364.  
 — Ralph, 125, 279.  
 — Robert, 281.  
 — William, 125.  
 Polsted, Mr., 162-3.  
 Poole, 10-11.  
 — Goodwife, 152.  
 — Henry, 76, 79, 240-1.  
 — Mr., of Dalbey, 74-5, 246-7.  
 Pope, Josias, 210-11, 234.  
 Poprell, John, 198, 201.  
 Porder, Mr., 122.  
 Poredge, Mr., 154.  
 Porter (Porther), Margaret, 398.  
 — Peter, 180-1.  
 — Richard, 114.  
 — William, 114.  
 Potter, Ellen, 125.  
 Pounce, John, 174.  
 — Widow, 152.  
 Powell, James, 72.  
 — Johan, 152, 205.  
 — John, 196-7, 205.  
 — Sir, 204-5.  
 — Thomas, 197, 210-11.  
 — William, 198, 200.  
 Pratte, 244.  
 Prentise, Robert, 178.  
 Presse, John, 172-3.  
 Preste, Thomas, 130.  
 Prestmane, John, 212-13.  
 — Nicholas, 18.  
 Preston, Adam, 144.  
 — Elizabeth, 78, 80-1.  
 — Richard, 78, 80-1.  
 — Thomas, 81, 149.  
 — William, 22.  
 — Price, Goodman, 12.  
 Priestley (Preestley), 270, 272-3.  
 Priste, Mother, 154.  
 Procter, Cuthbert, 34.  
 — John, 43.  
 — Mary, xxxiv.  
 — Thomas, xxxiii.  
 Pryme, John, 198, 201, 210-11.  
 Puddell, Robert, 18.  
 Pullyn, 232-3.  
 Punte, John, 14-15, 25-7, 98-9, 172-3.  
 Pursott, Widow, 140.  
 Pyckaner, Richard, 204-5.  
 Pyckarde, Richard, 176.  
 Pye, Thomas, 230-1.  
 Pyersonne, Thomas, 10.  
 Pyghill, Thomas, 388.  
 Pykcope, Alice, 320.  
 — Anne, 320.  
 — Elizabeth, 320-1.  
 — Jane, 320.  
 — John, 320.  
 — Margaret, 320.  
 Pymminge, James, 20, 26.  
 Pynder, William, 20.  
 Pynner, Mother, 150.

- Pyrrin, Widow, 128.  
 Pyrry, Thomas, 300.
- Q**UESTE, 122-3.  
 Quinten, 2, 5.
- R**ADCLIFFE (Radclieff, Ratclieff, Ratcliffe), 77.  
 — Agnes, 336.  
 — Charles, 271, 397.  
 — Edward, xxxi, 271.  
 — Jenet, 336-7.  
 — John, 336-7, 342.  
 — Mr., 2, 5, 145, 232-3.  
 — Mrs. (Margaret), 370-7.  
 — Margaret, 271.  
 — Richard, 204-5.  
 — Robert, 268, 271.  
 — Samuel, D.D., 271.  
 — Thomas, 77.  
 — William, 337, 340.
- Raines, Canon, xi, 81, 225, 231, 253, 257, 271, 289, 291, 293, 295, 299, 301, 305, 307.  
 Rainolds, Dr. John, 201, 208.  
 Ralph, 198, 200.  
 Ramsbottom, Thomas, 384.  
 Ramson, Christopher, 198, 201.  
 Randall, Mr., 50.  
 Randulph, Thomas, 51.  
 Rannaye, Robert, 378.  
 Ranner, 34.  
 Rapesede, Widow, 152-3.  
 Ravalde, Robert, 245.  
 Rawcrofte, 128.  
 — Mr., 156.  
 Rawerosse, Mrs., 406-7.  
 Rawin, William, 368.  
 Rawlin (Rawlyn, Rawlens, Rawlins), Agnes, 54.  
 — John, 178.  
 — Thomas, 212-13.  
 — Widow, 54.  
 Rayner (Reyner), Thomas, li, 6, 7, 34, 36, 76-7.  
 Raynes, Gabriell, 112-13.  
 — John, 112-13.  
 Raynoldes, Mr., 210-11.  
 Reade, Alice, 346.  
 — father, 50.  
 — Henry, 346.  
 — John, 12.  
 — Margerite, 346.  
 — Marie, 346.  
 — Martine, 166-7, 228-9.  
 — Robert, 144-5.
- Rebecka, Lady, 159.  
 Redfearne (Reedfearne), 156-7.  
 — Agnes, 295.  
 — Anne, 288-9, 295.  
 — Elizabeth, 288, 290, 294-5.  
 — Ellis, 194-5, 264-5, 290-1, 294-5.  
 — Gabriel, 295.  
 — Henry, 294-5.  
 — Hester, 295.  
 — James, 157, 260, 263, 266, 294-5, 404-5.  
 — Jane, 294-5.  
 — John, 157, 260, 295.  
 — Martha, 295.  
 — Mary, 295.  
 — Richard, 262-3, 266, 295.  
 — Thomas, 294-5, 384-5.
- Reed, Isaac, xix.  
 Remyngton, Agnes, 328.  
 — John, 326-7.  
 Reskiner, Mrs. Alice, xlv.  
 Reynold, 146.  
 Richardson (Rychardsonne), Anthony, 136.  
 — George, 12, 14, 18.  
 — John, 338-9.  
 — Mr., 108-9.  
 — Thomas, 20.
- Rickesmond, John, 167.  
 Ridiox, Lawrence, 386-7.  
 Ridley (Rydley), 11, 155.  
 — Bp., xlii.  
 — William, 10-11.
- Rigby, 21.  
 Rignot, Nicholas, 62-3.  
 Rilton, 121.  
 Rishton (Ryeston, Rushton), 135.  
 — Alice, 394.  
 — Dorothy, 394.  
 — Elizabeth, xxxii, 398.  
 — Henry, 172-3.  
 — James, 134.  
 — John, 372-3.  
 — Nicholas, xxxii, 406-7.  
 — Ralph, xxxi.
- Risley, James, 210-11, 234.  
 Robbeman, Theoph., 106-7.  
 Roberte, widow, 58.  
 Roberts, Alice, 346, 376.  
 — Anne, 346, 376.  
 — Edmund, 347-8.  
 — Edward, 347.  
 — George, 14, 144.
- Roberts, Isabel, 346.  
 — James, 346, 360.  
 — John, 346, 376.  
 — Lawrence, 376-7.  
 — Margaret, 326, 348, 376, 392, 398.  
 — Miles, 346-7, 350.  
 — Peter, 360.  
 — Richard, 346, 376.  
 — Robert, 378-9.  
 — Thomas, 348.  
 — William, 376.
- Robertshaw, Isabel, 364.  
 — John, 350-1.
- Robins, Elizabeth, 149.  
 — William, 149.
- Robinson (Robynson), Elizabeth, 334.  
 — Rev. C. J., xi, 261.  
 — George, 182.  
 — Dr. John, 229.  
 — John, 178-81, 348, 355.  
 — Margaret, 348.  
 — R., 199.  
 — Richard, 392.
- Robson, Richard, 386.  
 — William, 16.
- Rocroft (Rowcrofte), Catherine, 263.  
 — Mrs., 158.
- Rodolphus, Anthonie, 101.
- Rogers (Rogeres), 16.  
 — Ambrose, 160-1, 212-13, 225, 404, 407.  
 — Henry, 144.  
 — John, 407.  
 — Mr., 224-5.  
 — Thomas, 103, 197.
- Romsden, Ellen, 388.  
 Rooe, William, 16.  
 Rose, Mychaell, 20.  
 Rosse, Henry, 342-3.  
 — Isabell, 342.  
 — Mrs., 112.  
 — Thomas, 112-13, 116-17.
- Rothwell, Anne, 368.  
 — Henry, 324.  
 — James, 368-9.  
 — Jane, 368.
- Rounde, Richard, 390-1.  
 Rouse, Anthony, 176.  
 Rowe, Sir Thomas, 143.  
 Rowlande, father, 134.  
 — William, 144.
- Ruddocke, Frances, 120-1.  
 Ruderby, Walter, 198-200.  
 Russell, 104-5.

- Russell, Rev. A. T., 185.  
 — David, 63.  
 — Jerome, 63.  
 — Mr., 62.  
 — Robert, 28-9.  
 Rustine, Lambert, 106-7.  
 Rutland, Earl of, 262, 264-5.  
 Rychard, Lewis, 182.  
 Rycroft, Thomas, xxxii.  
 Rydale, Frances, 118-19.  
 Rydinge, George, 336.  
 — Grace, 336.  
 — Jenet, 354.  
 — John, 336.  
 — Myles, 354.  
 — Thomas, 336.  
 — William, 336, 354.  
 Ryghsby, Henry, 18.  
 Rylands, J. P., 211.  
 Ryley of the Green, 33.  
 — of High Riley, Accrington, 33.  
 — Agnes, 332, 364.  
 — Alexander, 346-7, 364-5.  
 — Alice, 332.  
 — Anne, 322.  
 — Edmund, 332.  
 — Ellen, 332, 397.  
 — Grace, 332.  
 — Henry, 32-3, 332-3, 346-7, 396-7.  
 — Hugh, 397.  
 — Isabel, 318, 322, 397.  
 — James, 397.  
 — Jane, 318, 397.  
 — Jenet, 346-7.  
 — John, 332, 364.  
 — Lawrence, 364.  
 — Margaret, 332, 352, 397.  
 — Peter, 320.  
 — Richard, 346-7, 364.  
 — Robert, 364.  
 — Susan, 397.  
 — Thomas, 118-19, 397.  
 Rypon, Margaret, 368.  
 — William, 398.  
 Rysome, Robert, 10.  
 Ryve, Goodman, 108-9.  
 — John, 348-9.  
 SABOTHE, Anne, 154-5.  
 Sackeforde, Mr., 48-9.  
 Sackville, Sir Thomas, 51.  
 Sadler, Sir Ralph, 51, 85, 252-3.  
 — William, 28-9.  
 Sagar (Sager), Alice, 358-9.  
 — Henry, 372-3.  
 Sagar (Sager), Isabel, 338.  
 — James, 358-9.  
 — John, 148.  
 — Lawrence, 330-1.  
 — Margerie, 314.  
 — Mr., 2, 3.  
 — Nicholas, 278-9, 287.  
 — Richard, 286-7.  
 — Robert, 358-9.  
 — Thomas, 358-9.  
 — William, 358-9.  
 Salisbury (Sarisbury), Bp. of, 2, 5, 32, 160.  
 — Earl of, 45.  
 — Ellen, 386.  
 Salker, Henry, 397.  
 Samsone (Sampson, Samsonne, Sanson), 408.  
 — Mr., 162, 216-17.  
 — Bishop Richard, 112-13.  
 — Sisley, 136-7.  
 — Dean Thomas, 106-7.  
 — Thomas, 132.  
 Samwell, 182, 184.  
 — Mr., 120-1.  
 Sandersonne, Robert, 182.  
 — wife, 408.  
 Sandes, John, 224-5.  
 Sandys, Bp., 101, 181, 225.  
 — George, 15.  
 Sankey, Mr., 232.  
 Sastanfall (Saltanfall), Edward, 343.  
 — William, 342-3.  
 Satell, Jenet, 380.  
 — William, 380.  
 Saterbey, Judith, 8-9.  
 Satterley, Abraham, 32.  
 — John, 256-7.  
 Saunders, William, 58.  
 Savage, John, 198-9.  
 Savaige, Joan, 152.  
 Savile (Saville), 205.  
 — Thomas, 271, 397.  
 Saxton, 104-5.  
 Saywarde, Mr., 41, 118-19.  
 Scale, Jenet, 390.  
 — Thomas, 366.  
 Scarborough, 234.  
 — Nicholas, xxxiv.  
 — Thomas, 210-11.  
 Scarlett, Agnes, 140.  
 — Mr., 118-19.  
 Schmidt, 5.  
 Schofield (Schofylde) family, 169, 253.  
 — Alexander, 291.  
 — Anne, 291.  
 Schofield (Schofylde), Cuthbert, 288-9, 291.  
 — Edmund, 168-9, 228-9, 252-3.  
 — Elizeus, 295.  
 — James, 289, 295.  
 — Jenet, 304.  
 — Margaret, 384-5.  
 Scholes, Agnes, 304-5.  
 — Anne, 304.  
 — Elizabeth, 304-5.  
 — Henry, 301, 304, 305.  
 — Isabel, 304-5.  
 — James, 299.  
 — Jane, 304.  
 — Margaret, 304.  
 — Thomas, 304-5.  
 Seacombe, 43.  
 Seaton, 96-7.  
 Secare, Dominick, 22-3.  
 Sedell, John, 398.  
 Sedgreve, Alice, 344.  
 — Margery, 344-5.  
 — William, 345.  
 Seekes, Henry, 338.  
 — William, 338.  
 Sellers (Seller, Sellare), Alexander, 260.  
 — Alice, 342, 344.  
 — Anne, 85, 88-9, 308-9.  
 — Beatrice, 308-9.  
 — Christopher, 396-7.  
 — Elizabeth, 340.  
 — Ellen, 342.  
 — George, 229, 288, 291-2, 294, 302, 304, 306, 308-9, 363, 396.  
 — Grace, 308-9.  
 — Isabel, 283, 308-9.  
 — Jane, 279, 308-9, 340, 342.  
 — Jenet, 308-9, 341-2.  
 — John, 56-7, 70, 72, 82-3, 88-9, 206-7, 223, 228-9, 262-3, 278, 288, 290-1, 296, 300, 306, 308-9, 312-13, 396-7.  
 — Lawrence, 84-5, 344.  
 — Margaret, 309, 342.  
 — Mr., 228-33.  
 — Myles, 342.  
 — Richard, 342-3.  
 — Robert, 338-9.  
 — Sir, 216-17, 222-3.  
 — Thomas, 222-3, 236-7, 309, 344, 388-9.  
 Selvius, 102.  
 Sengreius, 104-7.

- Seres (Series), William, 43, 98-9, 147.  
 Sethe, Mr., 116.  
 Sewall, 68.  
 Sewell, Dr., 200.  
 Shakspeare, xv, 5, 49, 237.  
 Shafilde, Anne, 326.  
 — Elizabeth, 322, 328.  
 — Isabel, 322.  
 — John, 326.  
 Shakerley, Mr., 220-1.  
 — Peter (Piers), 220-1.  
 Shalcrofte, Edward, 212-13.  
 Shaler, Michael, 40.  
 Shalfoote, Mathew, 190.  
 Shande, Edward, 144-5.  
 Sharpe, Anne, 318.  
 — Isabel, 318.  
 — John, xxxiv, 318.  
 — Robert, 162-3, 176, 178-9.  
 — Widow, 154.  
 — William, 318.  
 Sharsparrowe, 29, 181.  
 — John, 180-1.  
 Shawe (Showe), George, 16.  
 — Edmund, 350.  
 — Edward, 350.  
 — Henry, 210-11, 234, 350.  
 — Lawrence, 302, 305.  
 — Margery, 350.  
 Shawecrosse (Shacross), Edward, 198, 201, 216-17, 220-1, 224-5, 226-7.  
 Shepherd (Sheparde, Sheppard, Sheppard, Shepharde), 22-3.  
 — Agnes, 302, 304-5.  
 — Andrew, 302-3, 305.  
 — Anne, 302, 305.  
 — Cosin, 162-3.  
 — Elizabeth, lii, 279, 300-1, 304-5.  
 — Ellen, 304-5.  
 — Gilbert, 302, 305.  
 — Grace, 304-5.  
 — Isabel, 302, 305.  
 — James, 223, 298, 302, 305.  
 — Jenet, 304-5.  
 — John, 302, 305.  
 — Lawrence, 302, 305.  
 — Mr., 8-9, 172-3.  
 — Mrs., 8-9, 78-9, 88-9, 258-60, 263-8, 271.  
 — Margaret, 298, 302, 305.  
 — Margery, 302, 305.  
 Shepherd (Sheparde, Sheppard, Sheppard, Shepharde), Nicholas, 179, 180-1.  
 — Richard, 384-5.  
 — Thomas, 302, 305.  
 Shepleys, Thomas, 10.  
 Sherburne, Grace, xxxii.  
 — Henry, 271.  
 — Sir Richard, xxxii, 388-9.  
 — Robert, 271.  
 Sherries, James, 146-7.  
 Sherrington, Mr., 101.  
 Shircom, Geoffrey, 274-5.  
 Shore, Robert, 380.  
 Shorrook (Sharrocke, Sherrocke), Agnes, 318.  
 — Alice, 382.  
 — Henry, 318, 328.  
 — Jane, 318.  
 — John, 318, 382.  
 — Richard, 280-1, 284, 287, 318.  
 — Robert, 68.  
 Shortred, William, 212-13.  
 Shott, 74.  
 Shower, Christopher, 380.  
 — John, 380.  
 — Margaret, 380.  
 Shrappshire, John, 94-5, 136.  
 Shrewsbury, 45.  
 Shuttleworth family, 291.  
 — Anne, 346.  
 — Barnard, 331.  
 — Brian, 346-7.  
 — Elizabeth, 330.  
 — George, 398.  
 — Hugh, 294.  
 — Isabel, 346.  
 — James, 347.  
 — Jenet, 346, 386-7.  
 — Joan, 346.  
 — Laurence, 340-1.  
 — Lettice, 330-1.  
 — Nicholas, 323.  
 — Oliver, 309.  
 — Robert, 389.  
 — Thomas, 342.  
 — William, xxxiii-iv, 347, 379.  
 Sibbes, Dr., 3.  
 Sidlinge, Richard, 174.  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, 31, 57, 161, 181, 183, 200.  
 Simmes, Valentine, 199.  
 Simones (Simons), Goodman, 108-9.  
 — John, 144.  
 Simson, Ellen, 346.  
 — James, 346.  
 — Jenet, 346.  
 — Thomas, 346.  
 Singleton (Shinglton), Alice, 82-3.  
 — Elizabeth, 81.  
 — Jane, 85.  
 — John, 81-3.  
 — Sr, 210-11.  
 — wife's children, 86-7.  
 Sinckler (Sinkler), Jonah, 107.  
 — Mr., 118-19.  
 Slacke, Thomas, 16.  
 Sladel, Christopher, 273.  
 Slater (Clater), 23.  
 — Ellen, 322.  
 — Goodwife, 154.  
 — Gyles, 322-3.  
 — Isabel, 322.  
 — Jenet, 322, 352, 390.  
 — William, 322, 398.  
 Slaughter, George, 22-3.  
 — Robert, 16-17.  
 Slyfolde, William, 224-5.  
 Smalley, John, 314.  
 Smarte, Mr., 216-17.  
 Smiles, Samuel, 105.  
 Smith (Smithe, Smythe, Smyth, Smythes), 154, 162, 192-3, 238-9.  
 — Alexander, 175.  
 — Alice, 257, 392.  
 — Anne, 350, 356, 366, 368, 382.  
 — Edward, 380.  
 — Elizabeth, 352.  
 — Ellen, 320, 346.  
 — George, 346, 368.  
 — Henry, 238-9, 346, 366.  
 — Humphrey, 350.  
 — Isabel, 346, 348, 350, 352, 354, 356, 372, 382, 384.  
 — James, 180-1, 346, 350, 352, 354, 356-7, 392.  
 — Jenet, 358, 368, 398.  
 — John, 16, 20, 22, 24, 144, 216-17, 225, 278-9, 282-3, 287, 350, 356.  
 — Lawrence, 366, 368, 392.  
 — Margaret, 334, 350, 380.  
 — Margery, 356.  
 — Marie, 384.  
 — Mother, 112.  
 — Mr., 174-5, 266.  
 — Mrs., 188.



- Smith (Smithe, Smythe, Smyth, Smythes), Myles, Bp., xxvi, 212-13, 236-7.  
 — Myles, 352.  
 — Nicholas, 289, 368.  
 — Richard, 178-9, 182-3, 190-1, 214-15, 218, 220-1, 352, 408-9.  
 — Robert, 16, 132, 162-3, 352.  
 — Sr., 244-5, 250.  
 — Sophany, 178.  
 — Steven, 180-1.  
 — Thomas, 362, 366.  
 — William, 154, 364, 368, 374.  
 Snodace, John, 176.  
 Soitell, Isabel, 380.  
 Somerscales, John, 180.  
 Somerset, Duke of, 267.  
 Sonkey, Elizabeth, 318.  
 — John, 318.  
 — Laurence, 318.  
 — Maud, 318-19.  
 — Thomas, 318.  
 — William, 318-19.  
 Sorocold of Barton, 171.  
 — Ralph, 171.  
 — Thomas, 170-1.  
 Sourbutts, Jenet, 312-13.  
 Southoate, John, 149.  
 — Justice, 148-9, 246-7.  
 — Nicholas, 149.  
 — William, 149.  
 Southworth, Sir John, 170-1.  
 Sowan, William, 16.  
 Sparke, Thomas, 201, 203, 206, 208.  
 — William, 208.  
 Sparre, Anthony, 174.  
 Sparrowe, Mr., 108-9, 122-3.  
 Speede, 192-3.  
 Speller (Spellar, Spyller), Goodwife, 266.  
 — Henry, 88, 258-9, 262-5, 305.  
 Spenser (Spencere, Spensore), Adree, 140-1.  
 — Agnes, xxi, 358.  
 — Alice, xxi, 368-9, 378-9.  
 — Edmund (the Poet), xiii-xxii, xxiv, 28-9, 159-61, 164-5, 172-3, 189, 309, 352-3, 357, 368-9, 379, 381.  
 — Edmund, xx, xxi.  
 — Elizabeth, xiv, xxi.  
 — Ellis, xxii, 308-9.  
 Spenser (Spencere, Spensore), Isabel, xxi, 356-7.  
 — Jenet, xxi, 369, 374-5.  
 — Johanne, 110-11.  
 — Dr. John, 208.  
 — Sir John of Althorpe, xiv.  
 — John, xviii, xx-xxiii, 194-5, 228-31.  
 — Lawrence, xxii, 308-9.  
 — Lettice, 308-9.  
 — Nicholas, xviii, 39.  
 — Philip, xx, 368-9.  
 — Robert, xviii, xx, xxi, 368-9.  
 Springe, Dr., 148-9.  
 Sperke, John, 27, 38-9.  
 Sperme, Thomas, 210-11, 234.  
 Speyre, John, 196-7.  
 Spinke, John, 352.  
 Springfild, Anne, 108-9.  
 Springham, Mathew, 162-3.  
 — Richard, 163, 216-17, 228-9.  
 Spynny, 12.  
 Squier, Adam, 210.  
 — Mr., 226-7.  
 Stacie, James, 246-7.  
 Stafford, Sir Humphrey, 157.  
 — Joyce, 157.  
 Stainton, Lawrence, 180-1.  
 Stallon, Samuel, 174.  
 Standbridge, Elizabeth, 8-9.  
 Standworth, Lawrence, xxxiv.  
 Standleghe, 234-5.  
 Stanley, Sir James, 5.  
 — Thomas, 252-3.  
 Stannaye, Widow, 154.  
 Stansfield, (Stansfild), Gyles, 377, 399.  
 — Isabel, 354.  
 — Jaue, 364.  
 — Jenet, 354.  
 — Mrs., 396-7.  
 — Oliver, 377.  
 — Richard, 376-7.  
 — Thomas, 360.  
 Stanton (Staunton), Howard, 29, 31, 33.  
 — John, 40, 146.  
 — Richard, 130.  
 — W., 154.  
 Stapleton, Humfrey, 392.  
 Starkey (Starkie), Edmund, 260, 263.  
 — Edward, 323.  
 — Lawrence, xxxiii, 397.  
 — William, 397.  
 Stear, Mr., 184.  
 Steed, 97, 99, 105.  
 Stell, Owen, 386.  
 Stevenson, Agnes, 324.  
 — Anne, 324.  
 — Ellen, 324.  
 — Isabel, 324.  
 — Jenet, 324.  
 — John, 324.  
 — Nicholas, 324.  
 — Roger, 324.  
 Steward, Mr., 406-7.  
 — Thomas, 161.  
 Still, Bp., xxv, 188-9.  
 Stilton, Richard, 132.  
 Stirill, William, 160-1.  
 Stirrope, William, 10.  
 Stithe, Mr., 160.  
 Stocker, John, 14.  
 Stockes, Ellen, 358.  
 — John, 324.  
 — Richard, 324.  
 Stockson, William, 94.  
 Stones, Richard, 344.  
 Stonne, Thomas, 210-11, 234.  
 Stoope, James, 184-5, 186.  
 Stopes, Mr., 110.  
 Stopforth, Elizabeth, 346.  
 — Ellen, 346.  
 — Jenet, 346.  
 — Thomas, 347.  
 Store, Jenet, 270.  
 Stowarde, Mrs., 158, 161.  
 Stow, John, 39, 49.  
 Stowell, Mr., 202-3.  
 Strange, Mrs., 128, 406-7.  
 Strasham, 186.  
 Strickland (Strycklande), 180.  
 — Anne, 54.  
 Strowede, Sir, 210-11.  
 Stryngere, William, 144.  
 Strype, 5, 63, 171, 207, 257, 277.  
 Sturley, 270, 272-3.  
 Sturton, 60.  
 Sudell, Richard, xxxiv.  
 Suffolk, Duchess of, 155.  
 Sutcliffe, Lawrence, 378-9.  
 Sute, John (Joan), 52-3.  
 Sutton (Suttone), Margery, 263.  
 — Robert, 176-7, 196-7.  
 Swale, Sir Richard, 176-7.  
 Swallow, Roger, 14-15.  
 Swane, Elizabeth, 154.  
 — Thomas, 154.  
 — William, 20.  
 Sweetes, Mr., 218.

- Sweswell, Anne, 136.  
 Swinglehurste, Agnes, 392.  
 — Isabel, 348.  
 — Richard, 348.  
 — William, 390-1, 394-5.  
 Swynched, Margery, 138.  
 Sylke, Thomas, 204-5.  
 Sylvester, father, 10.  
 Symball, Frances, 132.  
 Symsonne, Mr., 170-1.  
 Sythe, Henry, 214-15.
- TAKINGTON**, Hugh, 264.  
 Talbot, 248-9.  
 — Thomas, the antiquary, xxx.  
 — Thomas, 397.  
 Taller, Richard, 252-3.  
 Tansley, Theoder, 206, 208.  
 Tarbutt, William, 125, 167.  
 Tattersall (Tattershall), 221.  
 — Agnes, 332.  
 — Alice, 358.  
 — Barthol., 364.  
 — Edmund, 338.  
 — John, 220-1, 234, 338, 364.  
 — Richard, 220-1, 361, 365, 376.  
 — Thomas, 364-5.  
 — William, 332-3.  
 Tawson, John, 100, 103.  
 Taylor (Tayler, Tayller), Alice, 296.  
 — Anne, 296.  
 — Arthur, 294-5.  
 — Bp. Jeremy, 219.  
 — Bonaventure, 294-5.  
 — Edward, 360.  
 — Elizabeth, 330.  
 — Ellis, 294-5.  
 — George, 30-1, 370, 376.  
 — Grace, 358.  
 — Henry, 394-5.  
 — Isabel, 370.  
 — Jenet, 330.  
 — John, 120-1, 146, 370.  
 — Lawrence, 370.  
 — Leonard, 2, 5.  
 — Margaret, 370.  
 — Margery, 296.  
 — Piers, 294-5.  
 — Richard, 118-19, 294-5, 370, 388.  
 — Roger, 304-5.  
 — Senior, 348.  
 — The Water Poet, 47.
- Taylor (Tayler, Tayller), Thomas, 386, 392.  
 — William, 296.  
 Temple, Robert, 202-3.  
 Tetlow, Jane, 262-3.  
 — Widow, 156.  
 Thackwell, Roger, 30-1.  
 Thimbleby, Dr., 159.  
 Thirsby, 408.  
 Thomas, Edward, 376.  
 — John, 12, 31, 166-7, 190-1, 376.  
 — 198, 201.  
 — Ralph, 167.  
 — Richard, 376.  
 — Robert, 376.  
 — Thomas, 186-7.  
 Thompson (Thomsonne, Tompson, Tomsonn), Christopher, 18.  
 — Ellen, 138.  
 — Grace, 388.  
 — James, 32.  
 — John, 392.  
 — Marian, 306.  
 — Ralph, 206, 208-9, 234.  
 — Thomas, 20.  
 — Widow, 154.  
 — William, 288.  
 Thormanbye, George, 146.  
 Thornber, Alice, 334, 378.  
 — John, 360.  
 Thornburghe, Cicilia, 149.  
 Thornehill, William, 174.  
 Thorpe, George, 340.  
 — John, 6, 34, 36, 76-7, 226-7.  
 — Margaret, 340.  
 — Mrs., 140.  
 — Richard, 312-13.  
 Thrott, Richard, 130.  
 Thymblye, Isabel, 354.  
 — Margaret, 354.  
 — Margery, 352.  
 — Richard, 352-3.  
 — Thomas, 354.  
 Thyrlande, Mr., 116.  
 Tineste, George, 398.  
 — John, 398.  
 Tingnell, Margaret, 328, 388.  
 Tobie, Bp., 199.  
 Todde (Tode), Gilbert, 12, 138.  
 — Goodwife, 260-1.  
 — Joane, lii, 8-9.  
 — John, 76-7.  
 — Mother, 138.  
 — Mr., xv.  
 — Richard, xxix.
- Todgill, xlvi.  
 — Henry, 2, 5-7, 56-7, 76, 79.  
 Tomkins, Mary, 154.  
 Tomlinson, Alice, 340.  
 — Jenet, 378.  
 — Sir Robert, 388-9.  
 Tonge, Mary, 138.  
 Tooke (Tocke, Tucke), Angelot, 73.  
 — Mr. Auditor, 72.  
 — Mr., xlvi, 68, 72-5.  
 — Ralph, 73.  
 — Thomas, 73.  
 — Walter, 73.  
 — William, 240-1.  
 — William, Esq., of Popes, 73.  
 Torperleye, Thomas, 212-13.  
 Tottingham, 70.  
 Towne, Ellen, 358.  
 — John, 348.  
 — Richard, 328.  
 Towneley (Townley), Alice, 350.  
 — Anne, 258-9, 268, 271.  
 — Benedicta, xxxiii, 71.  
 — Charles, xxxii, 79, 361.  
 — Christopher, xiii, xiv, xxix, 270-1.  
 — Colonel, of Towneley, xiii-xv, xvii, xix-xx, xxii-iii.  
 — Edward, of Royle, 379.  
 — Elizabeth, 370.  
 — Frances, 289.  
 — Gilbert, 290-2, 296, 300.  
 — Grace, xxx, 5, 83.  
 — Jane, 360, 370.  
 — Jenet, 289.  
 — John, Esq., of Towneley, xxx, xxxii, xlv-vi, xlix, l, lii, liv, 34-5, 79, 88-9, 223, 264-5, 268, 271, 287-9, 291, 313, 361, 363, 390, 396-7, 399-400, 403.  
 — Sir John, 347.  
 — John, lii, 362-3.  
 — Mrs. (Katherine), 398-9.  
 — Lady, 360-1, 398.  
 — Lawrence, 222, 228, 234, 362-3.  
 — Marie, 370, 378-9.  
 — Mignet, 378-9.  
 — Mr., 72, 142-3, 162-3.  
 — Mrs., 6, 9, 360-1.  
 — Nicholas, 259.  
 — Sir Richard, 323, 361, 397.

- Towneley (Towenley), Richard, xiv, xxx, xxxiii, 71, 83, 289, 362-3, 370-1.  
 — Richard, of Carr, xiv.  
 — Robert, of Boston, xlvi, 76, 79, 290-1.  
   — Sarah, 350.  
   — Thomas, 348, 396-7.  
   — William, 378-9.  
 Townsend, Richard, 388.  
 Toye, Mr., 110.  
 Trafford, Sir Edmund, 217.  
 Tramsaw, 146.  
 Trappes, Richard, 16.  
 Traveres, John, 198, 200, 206, 208.  
 Treheron (Trayherone, Treherone), Bartholomew, 109, 175, 274-5, 405.  
 — Dorothy, 8-9, 108-9, 275, 405.  
 — Mawdelyn, 405.  
 — Nathaniel, 174, 180-1.  
 Tremayne, Mr., 202-3.  
 Tremellius, Emanuel, 101, 103, 105.  
 Trevett, 202-3.  
 Trindell, Thomas, 134.  
 Trusse, Thomas, 264-5.  
 Tunstall, Francis, 409.  
 — Mr., 408-9.  
 Turnall, Agnes, 290-1.  
 — Alice, 293.  
 — Catherine, 290-1.  
 — Edmund, 292-3, 296.  
 — Edward, 290-1, 308.  
 — Grace, 293.  
 — Humphrey, 308.  
 — Lawrence, 293, 296.  
 — Marie, 293.  
 Turnebull, Mr., 190-1.  
 — Richard, 203, 206-7, 219.  
 — William, 218-19.  
 Turner (Turnere), Edmund, 314.  
 — Ellen, 318, 326, 344.  
 — George, 182-3.  
 — Isabel, 314.  
 — Jane, 314.  
 — John, 318.  
 — Lawrence, 260.  
 — Margery, 314.  
 — Mrs., 126-8.  
 — Nicholas, 318.  
 — Richard, 122-3.  
 — Roger, 314.  
 Twyde, Richard, 20.
- Tydinge, John, 144.  
 Tyle, Thomas, 14.  
 Tylson, William, 182-3.  
 Tylsworth, John, 22.
- U**NDERHILL, Robert, 408.  
 Upton, Walter, 18.  
 Ushere, Henry, 176.
- V**AGHAN, Hugh, 259.  
 — Richard, 180-1, 183.  
 — Widow, 152.  
 Valentine, Alice, 289.  
 — John, 289.  
 Valere, Ciprian, 100, 103.  
 Vallerious (Vellerious, Villerius), 62-3, 104, 106-7.  
 Vancher, 16.  
 Varley, Edmund, 334.  
 — Isabel, 334.  
 Veale, Thomas, 61.  
 Vencentus, 104, 107.  
 Vespasian, 269.  
 Villers, 63, 107.  
 Voele, Henry, 207.
- W**ADDINGTON, Agnes, 344.  
 — Sr, 168-9, 188-9.  
 Wade, Christopher, 198, 200.  
 — Elizabeth, 346.  
 — John, 114, 256-7, 346.  
 — Richard, 346.  
 Wadsworth, Agnes, 382.  
 — Richard, 374, 386-7.  
 Waddington, William, 94-5.  
 Walbrande, Edward, 2, 5.  
 Waldgrave, Charles, xxxvi, xlix.  
 — Sir Edward, xxxvi.  
 Waldraine, Edward, 38.  
 Walgrave, Mr., 136.  
 Walkden (Walkinden), 21.  
 — Geoffrey, 20-1.  
 — Sampson, 108-9.  
 Walker, Jane, 352.  
 — Johan, 128.  
 — John, 14, 320.  
 — Mother, 8-9, 138.  
 — Mrs., xlvi.  
 — Mrs., of Holborne, 10.  
 — Richard, Dean, 127.  
 — Robert, 70-1.  
 — Widow, 126-7.  
 Walle, Richard, 148.  
 Wallwoode, Tobias, 174.
- Wallwyne, Mr., 406-7.  
 Walmsley (Wamsley), Anthony, 342-3.  
 — Ellen, 342.  
 — Isabel, 342.  
 — Jenet, 342-3.  
 — John, 342.  
 — Thomas, 342.  
 Walshay (Wallsey), Elizabeth, 320.  
 — John, 380.  
 — Thomas, 176.  
 Walshe, Goodman, 12.  
 — John, 186.  
 Walton, Isaac, 1.  
 — John (*see* Wolton).  
 Warburton, Peter, 289.  
 Warde, Joane, 136.  
 — Thomas, 12, 14.  
 Wardiner, John, 130.  
 Wardley, Isabel, 390.  
 — William, 386.  
 Waringe, Richard, 214-15.  
 Warner, William, 14-15.  
 Warren, Sir Ralph, 39.  
 — Richard, 39.  
 Warton, Dr., 111.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 229.  
 Washington, Lawrence, 160-1.  
 Watemoughe, Anne, 358.  
 — John, 358.  
 — Thomas, 360, 382.  
 — William, 394.  
 Waterhouse, Andrew, 12.  
 — Robert, 388-9.  
 Watersall, Agnes, 138.  
 Watkins (Waiken), Nicholas, 180-1.  
 — T. II., 180-1.  
 Watson, Anthony, 267.  
 — John, 130.  
 — William, 134.  
 Wattam, Phillip, 16.  
 Wattersone, Thomas, 20-1, 23.  
 Wattes (Watts), Archdeacon, 29, 167, 220-3.  
 — Dr., xix.  
 — John, 196-7, 404, 407.  
 — Mathew, 182-3.  
 — Mr., 186, 196-7.  
 — Richard, 196-7, 202-3, 407.  
 — Thomas, 198, 201, 206-7.  
 Watton, Alice, 360.  
 Webbe, Mr., 74.  
 Webbes, 58.

- Webster, 182-3.  
 — Francis, 319.  
 — Hugh, 319, 324.  
 — Isabel, 330-1.  
 — Jenet, 319, 326, 346.  
 — John, 318-19, 320.  
 — Margaret, 318-19, 326, 330.  
 — Margery, 319-20, 330.  
 — Richard, 319.  
 — Roger, 319.  
 Weekes, Mr., 268.  
 Weldon, Sir Anthony, 7.  
 Wells, Richard, 180.  
 Wenthorpe, Mr., 102, 105.  
 Welsh, John, 390.  
 — Nicholas, 196.  
 — William, 182-3.  
 Wemhurst, Mr., 218-19.  
 Wemster, John, 160-1.  
 Wentworthe, Sir John, 80.  
 Weste, Richard, 12.  
 Westfalinge (Westphaling),  
 Dr., 156-7, 204-5, 214-15,  
 232-3.  
 Westminster, Dean of, 148-9.  
 Westmoreland, Earl of, 129.  
 Weston, Raynold, 160-1.  
 Whalley, William, 29.  
 Wharton, James, 118, 122-3.  
 — John, 123.  
 Whasle, Mr., 128.  
 Wheelwright, John, 164-5.  
 Wheeler, Jones, 199.  
 Whiller, Mr., 228.  
 Whipp, Agnes, 324.  
 — Anne, 344.  
 — Christopher, 328, 342.  
 — Elizabeth, 324.  
 — Ellen, 344.  
 — John, 324.  
 — Lionel, 324-5.  
 — Oliver, 345.  
 — Robert, 345.  
 Whitaker (Whitacre) family,  
 of Holme, 80, 223.  
 — Adam, 348.  
 — Agnes, 324.  
 — Anne, 83, 306-7, 309,  
 380.  
 — Anthony, 368.  
 — Barnard, 376-7.  
 — Beatrice, 81, 308-9.  
 — Edward, 174-5, 372-3.  
 — Elizabeth, xxv, xlv, xlix,  
 83, 262-6, 268, 271, 306-9,  
 360-1, 373-4.  
 — Ellen, 388.  
 Whitaker (Whitacre), George,  
 309, 370-1.  
 — Grace, 308-9, 380.  
 — Henry, xxxi, 62-3, 326-  
 7, 350, 358, 396.  
 — Hugh, 236.  
 — Isabel, 308-9, 350, 372-  
 3, 376-7, 380-1, 400.  
 — James, 238-9, 278, 282-  
 3, 287, 306-7, 350, 372-3,  
 396-7.  
 — Jane, 85, 306-7, 309,  
 370-1, 380.  
 — Jenet, 308-9, 348, 372-3,  
 378-9.  
 — Johan, 372-3.  
 — John, 14-15, 324, 326,  
 330-1, 356-7, 360, 372-4,  
 376-9, 400.  
 — Lawrence, 82-3, 178,  
 222-3, 309, 330-1, 372-3,  
 396-7.  
 — Lettice, 370-1.  
 — Margaret, 308-9, 326,  
 328, 360-1, 372-3, 376-7,  
 380.  
 — Margery, 318, 342.  
 — Marie, 308-9, 372-3.  
 — Myles, 331, 378-9.  
 — Nicholas, 318.  
 — Peter, 370-1.  
 — Ralph, 400.  
 — Reynold, 356.  
 — Richard, xlviii-viii, 2, 5-  
 7, 36, 78, 80, 258-9, 308-II,  
 356, 372-4, 376-7, 380.  
 — Robert, 82-3, 290-1,  
 308-9, 350-1, 370-5, 378-80.  
 — Thomas, of Holme, xxv,  
 xxxii, 5, 83-5, 288, 307-9,  
 324-5, 330, 350, 372-4, 380.  
 — Dr. Thomas D., xiii, xiv,  
 xxvii, xxxv, 5, 81, 169, 375.  
 — William (Dr.), xxii, xxv,  
 xli, xlvii, li, 2, 5, 36, 63-5,  
 78, 80, 82-3, 86-7, 172-3,  
 179, 183, 187, 192, 194,  
 200, 251, 258-9, 263, 266,  
 268, 309, 348-50, 357, 372-  
 3, 375, 384.  
 White, Alexander, 10-11, 26.  
 — Alice, 326.  
 — Edward, 326.  
 — George, 326.  
 — John, 144.  
 — Lady, 38-9.  
 — Richard, 328.  
 — Sir Thomas, 39.  
 Whitehead, Adam, 346.  
 — Alice, 376.  
 — Anne, 326, 328.  
 — Arthur, 289.  
 — Ellen, 372.  
 — Father, 388, 392.  
 — Florence, 326.  
 — Hugh, 322.  
 — James, 278-9, 287, 372.  
 — John, 21-2, 26, 376.  
 — Luke, 326.  
 — Margaret, 372, 376.  
 — Mr., 184-5.  
 — Richard, 372.  
 — Robert, 350.  
 — William, 326, 376.  
 Whitgift, Dr. (Abp.), xxii, 63,  
 172-4, 180, 189-90, 207.  
 Whithalgh, Nicholas, 204-5.  
 Whither, Christopher, 404,  
 407.  
 Whitline, Ralph, 42-3.  
 Whittingham, Lucas, xxxiv.  
 Whittle, Agnes, 334-  
 — Anne, 390.  
 — Humphrey, 334.  
 — Jenet, 390.  
 — Nicholas, 334.  
 — Oliver, 334-5.  
 Whitwham, Anne, 348.  
 — Elizabeth, 348, 358.  
 — Jane, 85.  
 — John, 7, 84-5, 306-7, 348.  
 — Robert, 306-7.  
 Whitworthe, Agnes, 386.  
 — Jane, 386.  
 — Myles, 206, 234.  
 Whitcombe, John, 198, 201.  
 Whytker, Adraye, 214-15.  
 Whyttes, Hugh, 182.  
 Wickham, John, 196-7.  
 — William, 197.  
 Wignall, Richard, 226-7, 229-  
 31.  
 Wilcoke, Henry, 178.  
 Wilde (Wyld, Wyld), Abra-  
 ham, 298-9.  
 — Adam, 300-1, 310.  
 — Adelia, 301.  
 — Agnes, 301, 310.  
 — Alice, 292, 296, 298-9,  
 300-1, 304, 310.  
 — Anne, 264-5, 292, 299,  
 301-2, 310.  
 — Catherine, 292, 299, 301-  
 2.  
 — Christopher, 300-1, 310-  
 11.



- Wilde (Wylde, Wyld), Denis, 300-1.  
 — Dorothy, 292, 299.  
 — Edmund, 296, 298, 300-3, 310.  
 — Edward, 300-1, 310.  
 — Elizabeth, 296, 298-9, 300-1, 310.  
 — Ellen, 301-2.  
 — Ellis, 298-301.  
 — Father, 264.  
 — Geoffrey, 301, 310.  
 — Grace, 301.  
 — Henry, 300-1.  
 — Hugh, 301, 388-9.  
 — Isabel, 258-9, 296, 298-9, 301-2, 310.  
 — James, 264, 301-2, 310.  
 — Jane, 292, 296, 299, 301-2.  
 — Jenet, 292, 298-9, 301.  
 — Johanne, 266-7, 301, 310.  
 — John, 264-5, 294, 298-9, 300-2.  
 — Laurence, 260-3, 292-3, 298-9, 396, 399.  
 — Margaret, 294, 298-9, 301, 308-10, 388-9.  
 — Margery, 294, 299, 301, 310.  
 — Marie, 301.  
 — Mary, 296, 299, 300-1.  
 — of Middleton, 258-9, 266.  
 — Michael, 301.  
 — Nicholas, of the Woodhouse, 262-3, 301, 310.  
 — Oliver, 300-1.  
 — Otwell, 294, 299, 301, 310.  
 — Owen, 301-2.  
 — Ralph, 298-9, 300-1, 310.  
 — Randal, 300-1.  
 — Reuben, 296.  
 — Richard, 236-7, 242-3, 266, 296, 298-9, 301-2.  
 — Robert, 264-5, 294, 299, 300-1.  
 — Roger, 301-2.  
 — Thomas, 264, 298-9, 300-2, 310-11.  
 — Valentine, 300-1.  
 — Widow, 258.  
 — William, 110-11, 220-1, 260, 264, 292, 298-9, 301, 310.
- Wilford, John, 191.  
 — Thomas, 181.
- Wilkenes, Thomas, 146-7.
- Wilkin, father, 130.
- Wilkinson (Wilkinsonne, Wylkinson), xlvii, 54-5, 258-9, 260-3.  
 — Alice, 320.  
 — Anne, lii, 54-5, 79, 261, 320.  
 — Christopher, 320.  
 — Doughter, 268, 271.  
 — Grace, lii, 8-9, 54, 79, 86-7, 266, 322.  
 — Isabel, 320.  
 — Jane, 320-1.  
 — Jenet, 220-1.  
 — Joan, 79, 86-7.  
 — John, 2, 5, 34-5, 79, 328-9.  
 — Mrs., 8-9, 36, 78-9, 266, 276.  
 — Richard, 150-1, 176, 222.  
 — Robert, 320-1.  
 — Thomas, 80, 84-5, 144, 320.  
 — T. T., 357.  
 — William, 178.
- Wilhelm, 105.
- Willet, William, 109.  
 — 119.
- Williams, Richard, 20.
- Williamssonne, Robert, 10-11, 190-5.
- Willotte, Thomas, 71.
- Willoughby, John, 204-5.  
 — Thomas, 30-1, 40.
- Willson (Willsonne, Wylson), Alexander, 348.  
 — Alice, 348.  
 — Anne, 350.  
 — Elizabeth, 366.  
 — Ellen, 350.  
 — father, 10-11, 146-7.  
 — Isabel, 348, 354, 366.  
 — Jenet, 348, 350.  
 — John, 348, 350.  
 — Margaret, 348, 350.  
 — Marie, 348.  
 — Mr., 124-5.  
 — Richard, 350, 354.  
 — Thomas, 182-3, 204-5.  
 — William, 360.
- Wilson, Dr. H. B., xvii, xix.
- Winckley, Geoffrey, xxx.
- Windlie, Jenet, 378.
- Wilkes (Wylkes), Thomas, 210-11.
- Wilkes (Wylkes), William, 204-5.
- Windsor, Lord, 45.
- Wingfield, 77.
- Withes, Edward, 114.
- Wolstenholme, Francis, 295.  
 — Jenet, 253.  
 — John, 289, 253.  
 — 293.
- Wolton (Walton, Woulton), Alice, 83, 267, 269, 290-1, 306-7.  
 — Beatrice, 81, 267, 306-7.  
 — Elizabeth, 83, 267, 306-7, 392.  
 — Ellen, 338.  
 — Helen, 269.  
 — Henry, 342.  
 — Isabella, xxxii, xlv, liii, 267, 307, 342.  
 — James (the probable scribe of the *MS.*), xlvj, l-iii, 6-7, 23, 34-6, 44, 46-7, 108-9, 260, 262-3, 267, 288, 291-2, 296, 300, 302, 304, 307, 312-13, 363, 392-3, 402-4.  
 — Jenet, 344.  
 — John, of Whalley, xxxii, liii, 81, 83, 251, 267, 269, 307, 338-9.  
 — John, Bishop of Exeter, xxvi, xxxii, liii, 7, 81, 266-7, 269, 275, 307, 403-5.  
 — Lionel, 342-3.  
 — Margaret, 269.  
 — Mary, 83, 269.  
 — Matthew, 269.  
 — Richard, 408-9.  
 — Susan, 269.
- Wood (Woode, Woodes), Alice, 344.  
 — Anne, 360.  
 — Anthony-a-, 7, 19, 29, 31, 63, 93, 107, 185, 197, 199, 200-1, 203, 205, 207-9, 211, 213, 215, 217, 219, 221, 223, 225, 227, 229, 231, 233, 237.  
 — Christopher, 340.  
 — Edward, 370.  
 — Elizabeth, 140, 370.  
 — Ellen, 340.  
 — Goodwife, 110.  
 — Henry, 350.  
 — Isabel, 370.  
 — James, 5, 370, 398.  
 — Jenet, 338, 398.

- Wood (Woode, Woodes),  
 Lawrence, 344.  
 — Mr., 2, 5, 68.  
 — Richard, 316-17.  
 — Robert, 58, 74, 176.  
 — William, 196-7, 202-3.  
 Woodmall, Thomasin, 138.  
 Woodnute, John, 43.  
 Wooley, Joan, 154.  
 — John, 185.  
 Wordsworth, Bp., 3.  
 Wornham, 1.  
 Worsley, Anne, 324.  
 — Edward, 324.  
 — Grace, 324.  
 — Jenet, 324.  
 — Margaret, 324.  
 — Randall, 146-7, 274-5.  
 — Richard, of Mearley, 80.  
 Worstoncrofte, John, 242-3.  
 Woulfe, Reynard, 224-5.  
 Woulfinden, Isabel, 380.  
 — James, 390.  
 — John, 386-7.  
 Wowsenden, John, 156.  
 Wright (Wryghte), John, 146,  
 366.  
 — Robert, 74-5.
- Wright (Wryghte), William,  
 132.  
 Wrightington, Agnes, 80.  
 Wrightone, John, 178.  
 Wyatt, John, 14-15.  
 Wyborne, Percival, D.D.,  
 xxvi, 114-15, 121, 274-5.  
 Wyclief, Alexander, 276.  
 — James, 24-5.  
 — Mr., 408-9.  
 Wylcockes, Thomas, 120-1,  
 125.  
 Wyller, Thomas, 22.  
 Wyllforde (Wyldforde), 58.  
 — Gersonne, 190-1.  
 — James, 180-1.  
 — Mr., 162-3.  
 Williamsonne, George, 130.  
 Wyllmote, Robert, 190-1.  
 Wymherste (Wymchurste),  
 John, 164-5.  
 — Mrs., 164.  
 Wyngre, Godfrey, 100, 103.  
 Wyther, Dr., 222-3, 228.  
 Wytheres (Wetheres), Fran-  
 ces, 144-5.  
 — Mother, 140-1.  
 — Mr., 122-5.
- Y**ARD, Mr., 160-2, 183-  
 4, 190.  
 Yate, Christopher, 322-3.  
 — Ellen, 372.  
 — Henry, 372.  
 — Hugh, 326.  
 — Isabel, 328.  
 — James, 326, 329.  
 — Jane, 372.  
 — John, 326, 362.  
 — Lawrence, 356-7.  
 — Thomas, 328-9.  
 Yellverton, Mr., 240.  
 Yerton, Thomas, 178.  
 Yonge, Dr., 188.  
 — James, 90-2, 96, 120-1,  
 142-3, 146-7, 228-9.  
 — John, 20.  
 — Mr., of Cambridge, 154.  
 — Thomas, 178.  
 Yorke, John, 232-3.  
 — Richard, 182.
- Z**ACHIUS, 102.  
 Zagere, Mrs., 26-9.

## INDEX OF PLACES AND THINGS.

\* \* In instances where a name of place or thing is repeated on the same page, one entry in the Index has been thought to suffice.

- A**CCQUITANCES, 38,  
*et frequenter.*  
Accrington, 279, 395.  
Albanic, 113.  
Alborne (Auborne), Hall, 198,  
201, 204-5.  
Ale, 44-5.  
Allabaster, 40-1.  
Alldersgate, 50.  
Allhallowes in the Wall,  
120-1.  
All Souls' College, Oxford,  
199, 201, 210, 216-17, 220-  
1, 225-6, 269.  
Allynacion, 240.  
Alston, 165.  
Altham Church, 384-5.  
— Hall, 389.  
Althorpe, xiv.  
Ampleford, Prebend of, xliiii.  
Anthony, St., School, xvi.  
Annunciation of o' Ladye, 56.  
Apistlie (Epistle), 220-1.  
Apothecarie (Apothecary),  
146-7.  
Apparell, xlix.  
Applibie (Appleby), 128-9.  
Arkesay, xxx.  
Arnley, xxxiv.  
Armored, coate, 40-2.  
Ashwater, 251.  
Asterleigh, xxxiii, 399.  
Auditour, 68.  
Audley Hall, Blackburn, 225.  
Austin's foundation, 161.  
Austria, Don John of, 105.
- B**ACKGATT, 10.  
Bailey, 167.  
Baines' *Lancashire*, 125, 175.  
Baker's *Chronicle*, 185.  
— *St. John's*, 175, 177,  
179, 181.  
Baker, 72.
- Bamford, 293.  
Banbury, 199.  
Bank Hall, 351.  
Bank Hey, 397.  
Barbarie, prisoners in, 98-9.  
Barcrofte Hall, 351, 383.  
Barley, 17.  
Barnarde Castle, 98.  
Barnside, 363.  
Barnstaple, 251, 267.  
Bartholomew Fair, 39.  
Basc, 396-7.  
Baskettes (Baskets), 48.  
Bath, 406-7.  
Battler, 222-3.  
Bayley (Balliol) College, Ox-  
ford, 212, 214, 226-7.  
Baylyff, 156-7.  
Bedd, fether, xlvi, l, 76.  
Beddelles (beadles), 32-3.  
Bedington, 110.  
Bedlim, 90-1.  
Bedstede, l.  
Beir (Beer), 44-5, 56-7.  
Beckesbourne, 256-7.  
Bell-ringers, 4, 7, 40.  
Benet College, Cambridge,  
190.  
Berkshire, 403.  
Bewdley, 262-3, 266.  
Beyf (beef), ribbe of, 44-5.  
Bible (Byblie), 275-6.  
— Bishop's, 97.  
— Great, 96-7.  
Billington (Byllington), xxxi,  
124-5, 217, 279, 313, 382-3,  
386-7; 395, 399-401.  
Blackburn, xxvii, 77, 80, 85,  
125, 134-5, 171, 211, 217,  
223, 225, 231, 239, 253,  
279, 281, 283, 290-1, 313,  
384-8, 390-1, 397, 400-1.  
— Grammar School, 283,  
357, 393.
- Blackburn, History of*, 281,  
397.  
Blacke byrdes, 46.  
Blakey Hey, 359.  
Blue Coat School, 59.  
Bodie, 68.  
Bodleian Library, xliii.  
Bogett maker, 2, 5, 8-9.  
Bolstere, 76.  
Bolton Parish, 384-5, 390.  
Bondman inges, 272.  
Bookebynder, 12-13, 406-7.  
Booke of clothe, 49.  
Bookes, l.  
Boord, 56-7.  
Bowe Church, 108-9.  
Bowe Lane, xviii.  
Boyes, 35.  
Boyton Hall, 242.  
Bradford East, xxxv.  
Brad street, 152.  
Brasennose College, Oxford,  
xxxvi, xxxviii-xlii, 73, 75,  
125, 168-9, 171, 198, 201-3,  
206, 208-9, 211, 217, 220-4,  
227-8, 231, 234-7, 240-1,  
243-55.  
Braunston, 267.  
Braunton, 7.  
Brearcliffe, 380-1.  
Breastes of veale, 44.  
Brewer, 72.  
Bribander, 105.  
Bricks, 48.  
Bridge master, 108-9.  
Bridgewater, 274-5, 402-7.  
Broad Oak, 351.  
Brocke, 50-1.  
Brodgattes College, Oxford,  
198, 201, 212-13, 216, 218,  
220, 224-5.  
Brome (broom), Kychine, 48-9.  
Brydge Howse, 50-1.  
Brydwell, 90-1.

- Bucke and wyne, 250-1.  
 Buck, 396-7.  
 Bucklow Hundred, 409.  
 Buckrame, 42.  
 Buntingforde, 122-3.  
 Burdsall Moor, 299.  
 Burn, 101, 103, 105.  
 Burnley (Brunley), xiv, xxi, xxii, xlv, 3, 11, 83-5, 235, 278-9, 307, 310-11, 313, 347-9, 351, 353, 355, 357, 359, 361, 365, 367, 371, 381, 386-8, 390-3, 400-1.  
 — Church, 357, 369, 390-1.  
 — Grammar School, 357.  
 Bury (Burrie) Parish, 243, 264-5, 290-1, 304, 386, 388, 390-2.  
 — Church, xxix.  
 Butler, 4, 7.  
 Butter, 46.  
 Butterworth, 298.  
 Byrom, xix.  
 Byshopp's Prison, 90-1.
- C**AEN in Normandy, 101, 103.  
 Caius College, Cambridge, 177, 179, 188.  
 Calder, 349, 365, 375.  
 Caliver, 159.  
 Calloces, xxxiv-v.  
 Cambridge, xiv, xvi-xvii, xix, xxi-ii, xli, xliii, 159-61, 164-5, 167-9, 171-2, 174-5, 177, 179-81, 183-95.  
 — *University Transactions*, 179.  
 Candlesticks, xlv.  
 Canons, petty, 40-1.  
 Canterbury, 103, 162, 164-7, 226-7.  
 — Prerogative Court of, lii.  
 Capons, 46-7, 396-7.  
 Capps, 6, 36-7.  
 Captive, 62.  
 Cardiganshire, xxxvi.  
 Carew Castle, xlii.  
 Carlyll (Carlisle), 128-9.  
 Carpenter, l, 114.  
 Carpet, xlv.  
 Carr, xiv.  
 Carter Lane, 10.  
 Cashalton, 108-10.  
 Castle Parish (Clitheroe), 308-9, 384-8, 400-1.  
 Castleton, 299, 301.
- Catechismies (Catechisms), 99, 224-5.  
*Catechismus*, Dean Nowell's, xli.  
 Catherine Hall, 185.  
 Catholics, Roman, 81.  
 Catlow, 279, 359.  
 Cattle, xlv.  
 Chadderton, 298-9.  
 Chaldwell, 32-3.  
 Chamberlainwood, Prebend of, 159.  
 Change, Old, 4-5.  
 Chaplain of Gray's Inn, 2-3.  
 Chatburn, 333.  
 Cheescake, 396, 399.  
 Chepseyd (Chipsyed, Cheap-side), 6-9, 50, 154-5, 406-7.  
 Chepe, 134-5.  
 Cheshire, xlvii, 259, 408-9.  
 Cheswicke, 124, 146.  
 Chichester (Cathedral) Church, xliii, 261.  
 — 405.  
 Chickens, 396-8.  
 Chiefe Mourners, 48.  
 Chirche (Church-Kirk Parish), xxix, xxxii-iii, xxxv, 386.  
 Christ Church Coll., Cambridge, 157, 166-7, 172-3, 177, 179, 181, 189, 192, 194-5.  
 Christ Church, Oxford, 167, 196-7, 202-5, 212-14, 216, 218, 220-4, 226, 228, 232-3, 238, 252-3, 408.  
 Christes Hospital, xli, 58-9, 89-90, 98, 186.  
 Christeninge, 106.  
 Chyste (Chest), l, 77.  
 Clapham, 52.  
 Clarkenwell, 146.  
 Clayer Hall, Cambridge, 168.  
 Clayton, 301.  
 — Hall, 395.  
 Clegg Hall, 271, 291, 295, 305.  
 Clerke, 59.  
 Cletherall (Clitheroe), xxvii, 9, 163-4, 168-9, 186, 235, 309, 333, 335, 337, 386-91, 394-5.  
 — Grammar School, 395, 401.  
 Cliviger, 281, 349, 351, 374-5, 383, 386-8.  
 Cloke, xlvii.
- Cloth, Lancashire, 11, *et frequenter*.  
 — London broad, 268, *et frequenter*.  
 Cloths (various), 278, 288.  
 Coale (coal, cooles), great, 46-7.  
 — Small, 46-7, 96-7.  
 — Load of, 74.  
 Coat, xlvii-vii, 1.  
 Coattes, black, 32-3, 36.  
 Coller (colour), newe, 10-11, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 30, 33, 36, 94, 120, 126, 130, 132, 134, 136, 140.  
 Collingbourne-Ducis, 29.  
 Colne, 384-5, 390, 392, 395.  
 Condemned man, 96-7.  
 Cooke, master, 4, 7.  
 — of the Wardes, 34-5.  
 — under, 34, 48.  
 — 144.  
 Cooplie, 108-10.  
 Coringham, 43.  
 Corne, l.  
 Cornwall, xxxvi, 258.  
 Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 185.  
 — Oxford, xliii, xx, 190, 198, 201-3, 205-7, 212-13, 216-18, 220, 222, 224-6, 228-33, 237-8, 248-9, 254-5.  
 Cote, 2.  
 Cotton-man, 243.  
*Cotton MSS.*, xxx.  
 Coult, 50.  
 Councel, 102.  
 Counter (Prison) in Southwark, 58-60, 90-1, 98.  
 — in Wood-street, 58-60, 74, 90-1, 98, 112.  
 Coucher, 159.  
 Coventrie, 256-7.  
 Cow, l, 290-1.  
 Cowlshaw, 299.  
 Cranbroke, Kent, 124-5, 166.  
 Craven, 21.  
 Crepell-gate, 92-3.  
 Croston Church, xxix.  
 Crowedone (Croydon), 256-7.  
 Cuerden, 369.  
 Cunliffe, 395.  
 Cuppe, 54-5.  
 Curleyeus (curlews), 46-7.  
 Currier, 159.

**D**AGGE, 159.  
 Dalbye, 240.



- Damask, dyaper, 76, 78.  
 Danes House, 359.  
 Darrington, 35.  
 Darwen, 393.  
 — Lower, 279.  
 Dates, 26-7, 53, 66-8.  
 Dedymus potestatem, 244-5.  
 Diaper, xlv.  
 Dinkley, xxxiii, xxxv, 386-7.  
 — Hall, 389, 397.  
 Doblet (doublet), xlviii, 1, 76,  
 112-13.  
 Dooe, 46-7.  
 Dort, Synod of, 213.  
 Downham, 217.  
 Draperes, 38, 142.  
 Drayton Basset, xlii.  
 Dunker's *Oxfordshire*, 200.  
 Dunstane, 272.  
 Durham Place, London, 114-  
 15.  
 Dutche church, 10, 102-3.  
 Dutton, 397.  
 Dyneley Knoll, 333.  
 Dynner, funerall, 44-5, 48-9.  
**E**ASTEHAM, 120-1.  
 Easter Roll of Whal-  
 ley, 279.  
 Eastwood, 379.  
 Eatone, 160-1, 164, 172, 179,  
 187.  
 Ecclesley, 397.  
 Eccles Rectory, 399.  
 Eccleshill, 281.  
 Edmuntton, 88-9, 94-5, 162,  
 258-9, 262-3, 266, 305.  
 Egges, 46, 396-7.  
 Elear, 399.  
 Emmanuel College, Cam-  
 bridge, 85.  
 Essendon (Essyngden), xlviii,  
 74-5, 241.  
 Essex, 2.  
 Estrenged, 74-5.  
 Exemplificacion, 246-7.  
 Exeter, 266-7, 269.  
 — Bishop of, 266-7, 269,  
 275.  
 — Cathedral, 269.  
 — College, Oxford, 217,  
 222-3.  
 Exley, 271.  
 Extwistle, 369, 380-1.  
**F**ARMEHILL, 301.  
*Farmer MS.*, 137.  
 Fearing, 258-9.  
 Fearne, 256.  
 Feltham, 43.  
 Fence-in-Pendle, 355.  
 Fermar (farmer), 146-7.  
 Ferring, Prebend of, xliiii.  
 Fesantes (pheasants), 46-7.  
 Fetherbed, xlv, 1.  
 Filley Close, 364-5.  
 Fire, Great, of London, xlii.  
 Fleete (prison), 56, 59, 116,  
 144.  
 Fleming Hall, xxxi.  
 Fletcher=arrow-maker, 249.  
 Forster lean (lane), 152.  
 Foss's *Judges*, 85.  
 Fot (foot) Boy, 150.  
 France, 62.  
 Frankfort, xxxix.  
 Freese (frieze), 36, 236-7,  
 244-5, 250-1.  
 Frenchmen, larned, 62-3.  
 French Church, 100, 103.  
 — Crown, a, 116.  
 Friday Street, 154-5.  
 Frisian, 106-7.  
 Fulfilled, Burnley, 357, 361,  
 377.  
*Fuller Worthies' Library*, 45,  
 57, 179.  
 Funerall Dynner, 44.  
 Furred Gowen (gown), 77.  
 Fyne, 68.  
 Fyshmonger, 54-5.  
**G**ABANDES, 170-1.  
 Garstange, 82, 85.  
 Gatehouse, 90-1.  
 Gawthorpe, 291, 323, 329,  
 365.  
 Gaynforth, 217.  
 Geldinge, xlv, xlix, 76, 396,  
 399.  
 Gloucester, 166.  
 Godmanchester, 121.  
 Goldsmith, 48.  
 Gonwell College, 138.  
 Goodman, 9, *et frequenter*.  
 Goodwife, 8-9, 36, *et fre-*  
*quenter*.  
 Goodshaw Booth, 331.  
 Goosnargh, History of, 81.  
 Gowne, xlvii, 1, li.  
 Gownes (Gowens), blacke, 2,  
 6, 48-9, 100, 118, 130, 142.  
 — of the new color, 10-11,  
 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28-30,  
 33, 49, 76.  
 — furred, 77.  
 Grantham, 114.  
 Grave-place, 40-1.  
 Gray's Inn (Grays Inne), xvi,  
 xxxi, xxxvi, xxxvii, xlv, 1,  
 li, 2-4, 6, 34-5, 56, 66,  
 72, 76-7, 274-5, 288.  
 Great-daughter, 88-9.  
 Green Geyse (geese), 396-7.  
 Greenwich, 406-7.  
 Grimsdich, 409.  
 Grocer, 38, 44-5.  
 Gyllingham, 240-1.  
**H**ABERGHAM Eaves,  
 xx, 279, 283, 349, 357,  
 364-5, 371, 384.  
 — Hall, 357, 397.  
 Hacking, 389.  
 Hadham, xl, 13, 34-5, 50-2,  
 58, 60-1, 96-7, 108-9, 122-3,  
 156, 194.  
 Hadleigh (Hadley), 31, 39.  
 Halifax, 387-90, 400-1.  
 Halsted, Hligh, 359, 365.  
 Hamlet, 88-9.  
 Hampsted, 34-5.  
 Hampton Court, 208.  
 Hanginges, 1.  
 Hapton, 279, 346-7.  
 — Park, 398-9.  
 Harbarte, 1.  
 Hargreve, 319.  
*Harclian MSS.*, 81.  
 Harpinden, 1, liii.  
 Harquebuske, 159.  
 Harroldes (heralds), 42, 58.  
 Harrold (herald), Chester,  
 42-3.  
 Harrop, 355.  
 Harrowe Hill, 146-7.  
 Harteforde, xlviii.  
 Hartingforthburie, xlviii.  
 Harwood, Great, xxvii-viii,  
 281, 327, 333, 351, 385,  
 388, 390-2, 396, 399.  
 — Little, 388-9, 397.  
 Haslingden, 2, 5, 165, 291,  
 351, 386, 392-3.  
 Hasted's *Kent*, 205.  
 Hatfield, xl, 405-7.  
 Haughton, xliii.  
 Haworth, Little, 295.  
 Healey Hall, 351, 371.  
 Heathfield, 124.  
 Hebrew Lecture, 62, 100-1,  
 103.  
 Henden, xxxvi, xlv-vi, liii,  
 2-3, 34-5, 42-3, 56-7, 68.

- 74, 76, 78, 80, 86, 96-7,  
112, 146.  
Hennes, 46.  
Henthorne, 397.  
Heptonstall, 386-8, 394-5.  
Hereford, 269.  
Hesantford, 371, 377, 399.  
Hey, xxxiv.  
Heyshot, 261.  
Heywood, 302.  
Higham, 323, 384, 400-1.  
Historical Commission, xiii.  
Hodder Bridge, 388-9.  
Hoghton Tower, 397.  
Hogshead, 44-5.  
Holborne, St. Andrew's in,  
xiv, 10, 34, 42, 56, 72, 86-7,  
96-7.  
Holdam (Oldham), 294.  
Hollins, 395.  
Holme, xxv, xxxii, 265, 307,  
371.  
Horsekeeper, 32-4, 51.  
Horselitters, 159.  
Horsington, 209.  
Horwich, 327.  
Hose (howsen, hosen), 6, 36-7.  
— black, xlv, 36.  
Hospitals, 90.  
— St. Thomas's, 7.  
Huguenots, 103.  
Huncoat Hall, 279, 341, 347.  
Huntroyd, 323, 331.  
Hurstwood, 378, 381.
- I**GHITENHILL Manor,  
281, 355, 361.  
— Park, 323, 364-5, 369,  
371, 373.  
Immanuel College, Cam-  
bridge, 179.  
Incke, 272.  
Indentures, 72.
- J**ESUS College, Oxford,  
242-3.  
Jewelles, xlv.  
Jury, Old, 6, 9, 405.
- K**ALLANDER, 244.  
Karpenter, 56, 70.  
Katherine Hall, Cambridge,  
172.  
Kelderkine, 44-5.  
Kente, 1, 246.  
Kersey, white, 1, 96-7.  
Kinges Bench, 58-60, 90-1,  
98, 114, 124-5.
- King's College, Cambridge,  
164-5, 179, 184-90, 192-5.  
Kingsbury, xv.  
Kingstone, 160-1.  
Kinrede, 88-9.  
Knights, King James's, 3.
- L**ABORNE'S Landes,  
68, 70-1, 74.  
Lacester, Lord of, 184.  
Lacestershire, 82.  
Lambe (lambes), 46, 396.  
Larkes, 46-7.  
Lancashire, xiv, xxxviii, xl,  
313, 409.  
— East, 389, 393, 403.  
— Cloth, 281, 292, 294,  
377, 384-5.  
— Dean Nowell in, 218-19,  
258, 260, 262-5, 276-9,  
286-8.  
Lancaster, xxxii, 168.  
Landers, 70, 152-3.  
*Landsæene M.S.S.*, xxviii, xlv,  
80-1, 101.  
Lathom House, 171.  
Lathorne, xl, 261-3.  
Leeds, 191.  
Levengreave, 305.  
Levisons Lands, 74.  
Librarie, 1.  
Lincoln, 273.  
Lincolnshire, 74.  
Lincolne College, 212-13, 217,  
238.  
Lincoln's Inn, xviii.  
Linen Cloth, 278-9, 286-8.  
Litchfield (Lichfield), xliii, 6,  
9, 34, 268, 271.  
Llandaff, 269.  
Lockrame (locarom), 48-9,  
119, 236-7, 262.  
Loftus, xxxv.  
London, xiv, xix, xxii, xxxii,  
xxxix, xli, xlvii, 1, 127,  
258, 262-4, 388.  
— Cathedral of, xxxix,  
xl.  
— Cloth, 288, 290, 292,  
294, 298, 310-12.  
Lonsdale, 409.  
Loo, borough of, xxxix.  
Loves, 34.  
Loynes, 44.  
Ludgatt (Ludgate), 58, 90-1,  
96, 98.  
Ludlowe, 164.  
Luton, 113.
- Lyne, Walloons' church at,  
102, 105.  
Lynn-Regis, 63.  
Lyon White (Prison), 58-9,  
90-1.
- M**ADSTON (Maidstone),  
102, 105.  
Magdalen College, Cambridge,  
186.  
— College, Oxford, 29,  
163, 173, 196, 199, 206-7,  
209, 212-21, 224-6, 228,  
230, 249.  
— Hall, 165, 184, 202, 212,  
216, 224-6, 230.  
Malmesey, 445.  
Man, Anatomy of, 269.  
Manchester, xxxiii, 71, 264-5,  
288.  
— College, 257.  
— Collegiate Church, xxxiii,  
7, 267.  
Manual, Christian, 269.  
March Panes, 48-9.  
Marcroft Gate, 293.  
Margaret's (Lady) Founda-  
tion, 161, 177, 179.  
Maribons, 46-7.  
Marleres, 396.  
Marsden, Great and Little,  
343.  
Marshal-Knight, 91.  
Marshalsey (Prison), 58-9,  
90-1, 144, 406, 408-9.  
Marten (Merton) College,  
Oxford, 198, 201, 204-5,  
228.  
Martens, 76, 78.  
Martholme, 225, 389, 391,  
395, 399.  
Mary, Queen, 29.  
Matteris (Mattress), 1.  
Mearley, Great, xxvii-viii,  
xxx.  
— Little, 309.  
Mercers' Hall, 168.  
Merchant Taylors, 38-9, 45,  
47, 52-3, 109, 111, 123,  
126, 135, 172, 181, 185,  
189, 191.  
Merchant Taylors' School,  
xv-xx, 28-9, 39, 111, 160-3,  
166-7, 181, 185, 187, 189,  
191, 195, 203, 225, 232-3,  
391.  
— *History of*, xvii.  
Metall, 42.

- Middlesex, xxxvi.  
 Middleton, 260, 262, 271, 291,  
 295, 298-9, 302, 386, 388.  
 — parson of, 260, 271, 291.  
 — School, xxvi, xxxvii-ix,  
 xlii, 111, 168-9, 228-9,  
 231, 235-6, 238, 242-3,  
 248-9, 250-1, 253, 260, 301.  
 Ministers, poor, 112, 126.  
 Minstrell, 398-9.  
 Mitton, 396.  
 — Little, 334-5, 389.  
 Mole catcher, 270.  
 Moles, 270.  
 Money, relative value of Eli-  
 zabethan and Victorian, 25,  
 287.  
 Mortemane (mortmain), 246.  
 Morts, 396-7.  
 Mountjoy, Lord, 233.  
 Mourners, chief, 48.  
 Mundham, North, xl, 261-3,  
 405.  
 Muschove (Muscovy), Duke of,  
 102.  
 Musket, 159.  
 Muttons, 44-5.  
 Myleend (Mile End), 138-9.  
 Myller, xviii, 34-5.  
 Myndinge, 70-1.
- N**APKINS, xlvii.  
 Nettellhedd, 146.  
 Newbank, 305.  
 Newburic, 404, 407.  
 Newbye, 267, 269.  
 New College, Oxford, 164,  
 198, 200-1, 210, 216-17,  
 224-6.  
 Newchurch, 400-1.  
 Newgatt (Newgate Prison),  
 58-9, 90-3, 96-7, 124-5, 148,  
 157.  
 Newton, 397.  
 Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*,  
 73.  
 Noctone, 273.  
 Norbury, xxxv.  
 Northall, 39.  
 Northampton, 264-5.  
 Norwiche, 102, 105.  
 Norwich Castle, 269.
- O**ATES, 396, 399.  
 — Offatory, 48-9.  
 Old Bayley (Prison), 157.  
 Oldham, 294-5, 298-9, 300-1,  
 310, 386, 388-9.
- Orgaynes (organs), 40.  
 Oriell College, Oxford, 210-  
 11, 245.  
 Oranges, 46-7.  
 Osbaldeston, 375.  
 Oscropp, xxxv.  
 Oxford, xx, xxii-iii, xxxvi,  
 xxxviii, xlii, 196, 408.  
 — University, Scholars of,  
 196, *et seq.*
- P**ADIHAM, 318-19, 321,  
 323-5, 327, 331.  
 — Chapel, 328-9.  
 Pannes (pans), xlvii.  
 Panyermane, 34-5.  
 Paparators, 66.  
 Paper ryall, 42.  
 Parish Garden, 146.  
 Parker Society, 155, 157, 231.  
 Park Head, 399.  
 Parchment, 66-7, 240.  
 Partreges (partridges), 46-7.  
 Paul's (Poulls, St.) Church,  
 xxviii, xl-ii, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11,  
 40, 50-1, 70, 88, 110-11,  
 159, 228.  
 — Churchyard, 156.  
 — School, xiv, 26, 28, 165-  
 8, 170.  
 — Wharf, 2-3.  
 Pawned, 256.  
 Payles, 48.  
 Pembroke Haule (Pembroke  
 Hall), Cambridge, xvi, xix,  
 172-3, 184-90, 192-5.  
 Pendle Forest, 17, 81, 323,  
 355, 361, 365, 390-1, 400-1.  
 Pendle Hill, 270, 343.  
 Pendleton, 81, 259, 264-5,  
 342-3, 345, 398.  
 — Hall, xxxi, 389.  
 Penknyfc, 396.  
 Pennon, 40, 42.  
 Penshurst, 81.  
 Percy Society, 165.  
 Peterhouse, Cambridge, 172-  
 3, 177, 183-4, 195.  
 Petworth, 261, 405.  
 Peyzen, 396-7.  
 Pigge, 396.  
 Phescian (Physician), Dutch,  
 148-9.  
 Pistole, 159.  
 Pistollet, 159.  
 Plague in London, the, xxxvii,  
 xlvii, 58-9, 98-9, 156, 269.  
 — Homily on, xli.
- Plasteur, 148.  
 Plate, xlv.  
 Players, 399.  
 Plover, 56-7.  
 Ploveres, green, 46-7.  
 Pontefract, 377.  
 Ponthalgh, 31.  
 Poor, the very, 10, 98-9, 114-  
 15, 138, 140, 144-5.  
 Poorer sort, the, 2, 7-9, 26,  
 49.  
 Popery Alley, 144.  
 Porks, 45.  
 Portfield, 309, 315, 399.  
 Potter Ford, 399.  
 Pottes, xlvii.  
 Prentice, 36.  
 Presse, 56-7, 70-1.  
 Preston, xxxiii, xxxv, 278-9,  
 289, 329, 388-9, 397.  
 — Battle of, 389.  
 Prickes, 46-7.  
 Priest, 258-9.  
 Prisons, 58-9, 90-1, 98-9.  
 Prisoners, poor, 94, 148.  
 Probacie (probate), 54-5, 66-  
 7.  
 Psalter, 99.  
 Pultrie (Poultry, in London),  
 50-1, 58.  
 Pursuyvante, 2-3.  
 Pycke (peck), 46-7.  
 Pylleres, 40.  
 Pyllowes, 76.
- Q**UEEN'S Chapel, 50.  
 — College, Cam-  
 bridge, 175, 179, 181,  
 188-92.  
 — Oxford, 197.  
 Quermmore, 149.  
 Quyer, 40.  
 Quyrestre (chorister), 36.
- R**ATCHDALL (Roch-  
 dale), 78, 80, 83, 156,  
 268, 271, 288, 290-5, 298-  
 302, 304, 308, 310-11,  
 384-8, 390, 392, 396, 400-1.  
 — School, 271.  
 Read (Read Hall, Read Manor,  
 Read Park), xxviii-xxxv,  
 xxxviii, xlii, 11, 17, 70-1,  
 80-3, 211, 225, 258-9, 266-7,  
 279, 309, 331-3, 337, 345,  
 389, 395, 399, 401.  
 Read (red) Coyne, 56-7.  
 Rebellion, 128.

- Recognizance, 242.  
 Redferne, 295.  
 Register, 88.  
 Resorts, 212-13, 222.  
 Reverend, 3.  
 Reteyners, 212-13.  
 Ribchester, 165, 388, 391-2, 397.  
 Ribble, 397.  
 Ribblesdale, xxvii.  
 Ridge, 365.  
 Rimmington, 327.  
 Ringe (ringes), xliii, xlix-li, 54, 77, 256.  
 Rishton, 281, 389.  
 Risley, 189.  
 Rools (Kolls), Master of the, 244-5.  
 Rossendale, 279, 388-9, 392, 400-1.  
 Rowley, 359.  
 Royle (Rayle), 258-9, 398-9.  
 Ruffes, 236-7.  
 Rufford, 389, 392-3, 399.  
 Runcton, xl, 260-1, 263, 405.  
 Runlett, 44-5.  
 Rushowes (rushes), 40-1.  
 Russet cloth, 281.  
 Rye, 81.  
 Kymer's *Feodera*, 200.
- S**ABDEN, 400-1.  
 — Bridge, 400-1.  
 — Brook, 399.  
 Saddleworth, 299.  
 Salisbury (Sarisbury), 213.  
 Salmon, 396-7.  
 Salte, white, 46.  
 Salters, 143.  
 Saltwood, xxxix.  
 Saluric, 83.  
 Samlesbury Hall, 171.  
*Sancta Sanctor*, 40-1.  
 Sandwich, 102, 105.  
 Sarum, New, 397.  
 Sattine, 1.  
 Schofield, 289, 291.  
 Scholeres, poor, 159-60.  
 — of Cambridge, 172-3.  
 Scollmeister (schoolmaster), 120-1.  
 Scollyon (scullion), 132-3.  
 Scootische (Scottish) mane, 104.  
 Screverer, 74, 114, 240.  
 Scutchions, 42.  
 Selborne, 217.  
 Separatists, 119.
- Sermon leane (lane), 124-5.  
 Settrington, 209.  
 Sexten, 40, 42.  
 Sheldon, xliii.  
 Shertes, 72, 236-7.  
 Shingle or Chingle Hall, 87.  
 Showes (shoes), 36.  
 Shrewsbury, 277.  
 Shuttleworth Accounts, 80.  
 — Hall, 347.  
 Shypmen, 408-9.  
 Silk Fields, xlvi, 50.  
 Silkstone, 301.  
 — Vicar of, 266-7.  
 Singinge men, 50.  
 Skynner, 72.  
 Smithfield, East, xiv.  
 Smythe (Smith), 4, 7, 72.  
 — the, of Wydforde, 52-3.  
 Snapchanch, 159.  
 Snypes, 46.  
 Soderinge, 40-1.  
 Solne, 201.  
 Somersetshire, xxxvi, 74-5, 267, 403.  
 Somner, 132-3.  
 Soothworke (Southwark), 58-9, 96-7, 118-19.  
 Southampton, 102, 105.  
 South Ockendon, 31.  
 Soygers (Soldiers), 128.  
 Spanyoldes, 90-1.  
 Sparthe, 394-5.  
 Spaxton, 7, 267, 403, 405.  
 Spittell, 146.  
 Spittes, xlvi.  
 Spoones, 27.  
 Spotland, 289, 295.  
 Springe, 89.  
 Spyce, 44-5.  
 St. Andrewes (Church), Holborne, 42-3, 86-7, 90, 94-7.  
 St. Anne's, 152.  
 St. Anthony's School, 28-9.  
 St. Bartholomew, Massacre of, 101.  
 — (Church), 118.  
 — The little, 90-1, 152.  
 St. Benettes (Church), 120-1.  
 St. Botolphes, 92-5, 144.  
 St. Brydes, 114, 146.  
 St. Christopher's, 152.  
 St. Edmond's in Lumberd strete, 118-19.
- St. Edmond's Hall, Oxford, 185.  
 St. Fayeth (Church), 98-9.  
 St. Galbroughes, 92-3.  
 St. George's, 92-3.  
 St. Gregories, 2-3, 27, 58, 94-5, 98-9, 110-11.  
 St. Gyles, 52, 92-3, 154.  
 — without Cripplegate, 114.  
 St. John's, College, Cambridge, 159, 163, 169, 175, 177, 179-81, 183-90, 194-5.  
 — Oxford, 39, 167, 210-11, 232-3, 248-9.  
 St. Katherine's (Church), 92-3.  
 St. Margaret, Westminster, 136.  
 — 154.  
 St. Marie, 50, 154.  
 St. Marie Magdalen, 92-3, 152.  
 St. Martens, 70, 98-9, 154.  
 St. Mary's, Spital, 159.  
 — Hall, Oxford, 208, 212-13, 216, 220-1, 230-3.  
 St. Olive's (Church), 92-3.  
 — in Silver Street, 144.  
 St. Peter's, 2-3.  
 — in Chepe, 134-5.  
 St. Saviour's, 92-3.  
 — School, 30-1.  
 St. Sepulchre's (Church), 92-5, 126, 146, 408.  
 St. Thomas's the Apostle in Southwark, 118-19, 146.  
 — Hospital, 4, 6, 90-1.  
 Staffe, 159.  
 Stande, 44-5.  
 Staninge, 118-19.  
*Stanley Papers*, 257.  
 Standene, 50-3.  
 Stapleford, 166-7.  
 Stationere, 146-7.  
 Stationers' Company, 37, 99, 147.  
 Staves, conditor, 42.  
 Steade, 305.  
 Stedents (students), 180.  
 Stempanus, 63.  
 Stocknewington, 118.  
 Stonyhurst, xxxii, 389.  
 Stoward (steward), 56-7.  
 Stranger, 62-3, 148.  
 Strangers, 102, 114.



Stydd, 289.  
 Suett, 46.  
 Sugar, coarse, 44.  
 — fyne, 44-5, 49.  
 Sussex, xl, 260-1, 263, 276, 405, 408-9.  
 Sutton Coldfield Grammar School, xlii.  
 Swinerd, 270.  
 Sword and buckler, 159.  
 Sword bearer, 216-17.  
 Sylke, fyne, 44-5.  
 Symonston, xxxv, 294, 297, 330-1, 398.

**T**ABBES, 48.  
 Table cloth, xlv, 76.  
 Tanborne, Vicar of, 122-3.  
 Tappes, 44-5.  
 Targette, 159.  
 Taunton, 164.  
 Taylors, 10-11, 14-16, 18, 20, 22, 24-8, 38-9.  
 Temple, Inner, 405.  
 Thatcher, 270, 272.  
 Thornham, 299.  
 Thurgarton, 125.  
 Thurland Castle, 409.  
 Todmorden, 390-1, 400-1.  
 — Hall, 271.  
 Totenhall, Prebend of, xl.  
 Totnes, 267, 269.  
 Tottingham, xxxvi, xlvii, 77, 118-19, 138-9.  
 Tottleworth, 388-9.  
 Towell, xlv, 76.  
 Tower Hill, 146.  
 Towneley (Townley) Hall, xliii, xiv, liv, 278-9, 288-9, 360-1, 363, 365, 371, 389-92, 397, 399-401.  
 — Park, 333, 357, 375, 379, 387, 399.  
*Towneley MSS.*, ix, xliii, xx, xxviii, liv.  
 Tremynge, 40.  
 Trencheres, 44-5.  
 Trinity College, Cambridge, li, 86, 171-3, 175, 179, 181-94, 252, 265-6.  
 — Oxford, 210-11.  
 Trottes, 388.  
 Tucke, 159.  
 Tunbrige, 162.  
 Tunworth, xxxi, 78, 80, 82-3, 300-1.  
 Turckes, 104-5.

Turnogh, 293.  
 Turton, 7, 397.  
 Turves, 270.  
 Twiston, 397.

**U**NIVERSITIE College, Oxford, 212-13, 230-1.  
 Upbury, 240, 244.  
 Upholster, 50.  
 Ussher of Court of Wardes, 2, 5.

**V**ALE Royal Abbey, 265  
*Valor Ecclesiasticus*, 399.

Vargerres (vergers), 7, 40-1.  
 Varges (verjuice), 46-7.  
 Veale, 44-5.  
 Velvet, l, li, 77.  
 Veneger (vinegar), 46.  
 Vicares, 40.  
 Vidimus, 246-7.  
 Virgins, poor, 51.

**W**ADDINGTON, 330-1.

— Hall, 391.  
 Waggas (wages), 42.  
 Waggon, 159.  
 Wakefield, xxx, xxxv, 170.  
 — Church, xxx.  
 Wallingforde, 110-11.  
 Walton Hall, 397.  
 Wandsworth, 119, 137.  
 Wantage, l.  
 Ward, Queen's, 56-7.  
 Wards, Court of, xxxvi-viii, li, 2, 5.  
 Ware, 156, 262, 264-5.  
 Warwick, xlii.  
 Waterbearer, 12-13.  
 Waterkarrer (water-carrier), 22-3.  
 Watters (waiters), 48-9.  
 Wayhouse (Weigh-house), 134-5.  
 Wells, 404-5.  
 Wenchester (Winchester), 168.  
 Wentbridge, xxxv.  
 Wesleyan Methodists, 3.  
 Westchester, 168-9.  
 West Country, xl, liii, 402-3.  
 Westlow, 81.  
 Westminster, 146, 148, 160, 162, 164, 168, 170, 408.

Westminster School, xvi, xxxix, 30-1, 33, 161, 183, 218.

— Prebend of, xxxix.

Westone, xliii, 72.

Weylande, xlvii.

Whalley, xxviii, 5, 71, 81, 84-5, 125, 211, 216-17, 223, 231, 235, 238, 267, 278-9, 307, 312-13, 319, 327, 331, 335, 337, 339, 341, 343, 347, 361, 383-5, 387-93, 398-9.

— Abbey, xxvii, xxxv, xlv, 307, 399.

— Church, xxx, xxxliii, xxxiv, 307, 319, 347.

— Grammar School, 345.

— Grange, 307, 392-3.

— *History of*, xliii, xxvii, xxxv, 309, 395, 399.

— Banks, Padiham, 328-9.

Wheate Meale, 46.

Whitaker, Hgh, xxxi, 331.

Whitechapel, 146.

Whitefield, 299.

Whitley, Nether, 409.

Whitworth, 305.

Whystone, 56.

Wife, buying of a, 80.

Wigan Parish, xxix, 267, 384-5.

Wildland, Prebend of, xxxix.

Will, Dean Alexander  
 Nowell's, xli.

— John Nowell's, xxxii.

— Dean Lawrence

Nowell's, xliii.

— Robert Nowell's  
 xxxviii, xlv-lii.

Wiltshire, 403.

Wimberries, 388-9.

Wimbledone (Wimbledon), 6, 9.

Winekey, xxx.

Windsor, Canonry of, xl.

Wiswell (Wiswall), 267, 307, 312-13, 335-7, 339, 341, 361, 390.

Witchcraft Trials, 313.

Witton, 327.

Wodcookes, 46-7.

Woldes, 74-5.

Wolstenholme, 293, 295.

Women of Wealth, 6.

— Poor, 152-3.

Wood, 72.

*Index of Places and Things.*

447

Wood-house, the, 262-3.  
Wood Street, 94-5, 144.  
Worcester, 260.  
Worden Hall, 225.  
Worsthorne, 378-9, 381.  
Wycoller Hall, 395.  
Wyddowes, 152-3.

Wydforde, 52-3, 406-7.  
Wyld-fole (fowl), 46.  
Wyne, 250-1.  
— White, 44.

Y NVINTORIE (inventory), 66-7.

Yorke, xliii, 98-9.  
Yorkshire, xiv, 262, 264-7,  
400-1.

ZURICH Letters, 107.  
115, 157.













DA Grosart, Alexander Balloch  
670 The spending of the money  
L2G76 of Robert Nowell  
1877

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



